Lynchings - 1928

Cases of

Louisiana.

2821

Mob Lynches Two Negroes

Fury Pent Up For Weeks Finally Breaks Out

BOYCE, LA., June 2.—(AP)—Mob fury aroused three weeks ago with the slaying of Deputy Sheriff J. Frank Phillips by William Blackman, negro, who in turn was slain by a squad of officers accompanying Phillips broke loose anew today resulting in Lee and Dave, brothers of Blackman being seized from the custody of Rapides Parish officers and their bodies riddled with bullets.

The lynchings occurred five miles from here as the negroes were en route to Shreveport for safekeeping. They had been in custody in the Vernon Parish jail at Leesville, since the slaying of the deputy, as a precaution against violence, threats of which had been made against all members of the Blackman family.

Anticipating that the Leesville jail would be stormed, Sheriff Turner of Vernon Parish requested Sheriff Downs to send for his prisoners and move them to a safer place. Three Rapides officers immediately were dispatched to Leesville and left with the Blackman brothers for Shreveport shortly afterward.

Bodies Riddled With Shots.

The deputies reported to Sheriff Downs today that as they neared Boyce, en route to Shreveport with their prisoners, the road was blocked by an automobile and their car was surrounded by more than a score of armed men who demanded the custody of the prisoners. After taking the negroes from the car, the deputies said they were told to drive on. They were less than 500 yards away when a volley of shots were fired into the negroes bodies. From Boyce, the deputies summoned Sheriff Downs and the coroner, both of whom announced a vigorous investigation into the case would be made.

Deputy Phillips was a member of the squad sent to search the Blackman premises for liquor when he was slain. Hardly had William Blackman fired the fatal shot at the officer from the doorway of his residence before he was mortally wounded from shots fired by Phillips's fellow officers.

Mob violence was prevented at the time by Sheriff Downs spiriting Lee and Dave Blackman to Leesville as an angry crowd assembled at Blackman home. Their fury increased when they learned that the negroes had been spirited away. Seven houses on the Blackman farm were burned, during the night.

Sheriff Downs said he would center the investigation into the lynching on the manner in which members of the mob obtained their information that the negroes were to be transferred from Leesville to Shreveport, the message having come by telephone from Sheriff Turner to the Rapides Parish jail.

LOUISIANA MOB KILLS 2 NEGROES

Brothers of Black Slain By Officers Recently Are Taken From Deputies and Shot to Death.

BOYCE, La., June 2.—(A. P.)—Mob fury aroused three weeks ago with the slaying of Deputy Sheriff J. Frank Phillips by William Blackman, negro, who in turn was slain by a squad of officers accompanying Phillips, broke loose anew today resulting in Lee and Dave, brothers of Blackman being seized from the custody of Rapides Parish officers and their bodies riddled with bullets.

The lynching occurred five miles from here as the negroes were enroute to Shreveport for safe keeping. They had been in custody in the Vernon Parish jail at Leesville since the slaying of the deputy as a precaution against violence, threats of which had been made against all members of the Blackman family.

Anticipting that the Leesville jail would be stormed, Sheriff Turner of Vernon Parish yesterday requested Sheriff Downs to send for his prisoners and move them to a safer place. Three Rapides officers immediately were dispatched to Leesville and left with the Blackman brothers for Shreveport shortly afterward.

The deputies reported to Sheriff Downs today that as they neared Boyce, enroute to Shreveport with their prisoners, the road was blocked by an automobile and their cars was surrounded by more than a score of armed men who demanded custody of the prsoners. After taking the negroes from the car, the deputies said they were told to drive on. They were less than 500 yards away when a volley of shots were fired into the negroes' bodies. From Boyce, the deputies summoned Sheriff Downs and the coroner, both of whom announced a vigorous investigation into the case would be made.

Deputy Sheriff was a member of a squad sent to search the Blackman premises for liquor when he was slain. Hardly had William Blackman fired the fatal shot at the officer from the doorway of his residence before he was mortally wounded from shots fired by Phillips' fellow officers.

DOUBLE LYNCHING STIRS LOUISIANA

Boyce, La., June 2.—(AP)—Mob fury aroused three weeks ago with the slaying of Deputy Sheriff J. Frank Phillips by William Blackman, negro, who in turn was slain by a squad of officers accompanying Phillips broke loose anew today resulting in Lee and Dave, brothers of Blackman, being seized from the custody of Rapides parish officers and their bodies riddled with bullets.

The lynching occurred five miles from here as the negroes were en route to Shreveport for safe keeping. They had been in custody in the Vernon parish jail at Leesville since the slaying of the deputy as a precaution against violence, threats of which had been made against all members of the Blackman family.

Anticipating that the Leesville jail would be stormed, Sheriff Turner, of Vernon parish, yesterday requested Sheriff Downs to send for his prisoners and move them to a safer place. Three Rapides officers immediately were dispatched to Leesville and left with the Blackman brothers for Shreveport shortly afterward.

The deputies reported to Sheriff Downs today that as they neared Boyce, en route to Shreveport with their prisoners, the road was blocked by an automobile and their car was surrounded by more than a score of armed men who demanded custody of the prisoners. After taking the negroes from the car, the deputies said they were told to drive on. They were less than 500 yards away when a volley of shots were fired into the negroes, bodies. From Boyce, the deputies summoned Sheriff Downs and the coroner, both of whom announced a vigorous investigation into the case would be made.

Deputy Phillips was a member of a squad sent to search the Blackman premises for liquor. He was slain. Hardly had William Blackman fired the fatal shot at the officer from the doorway of his residence before he was mortally wounded from shots fired by Phillips' fellow officers.

Mob violence was prevented at the time by Sheriff Downs spiriting Lee and Dave Blackman to Leesville as an angry crowd assembled at the Blackman home. Their fury increased when they learned that the negroes had been spirited away. Seven houses on the Blackman farm were burned during the night. Sheriff Downs said he would center his investigation into the lynching on the manner in which members of the mob obtained their information that the negroes were to be transferred from Leesville to Shreveport, the message having come by telephone from Sheriff Turner to the Rapides parish jail.

TWO BROTHERS SHOT TO DEATH BY TEXAS WHITES

Lynched Because Brother, Already Killed, Had Slain An Officer

Boyce, La.—Lee and Dave Blackman, brothers of William Blackman, were taken from Rapides Parish officers and shot to death by a mob of whites five miles from here as they were being taken to Shreveport for safe keeping. They were arrested after their brother Wililam, had been slain by a squad of officers who charge that he killed Deputy Sheriff J. Frank Phillips three weeks ago.

The two brothers were then seized and placed in the Vernon Parish jail at Leesville, but Sheriff Turner, on Friday, June 1, expressing fear that his jail would be stormed, requested Sheriff Downs to send for his prisoners. Three Rapides officers were sent to Leesville to take the Blackman brothers to Shreveport.

These officers reported to Sheriff Downs on Saturday that as they were nearing Boyce an automobile blocked the road and more than a score of armed men took the prisoners. The two brothers were then shot to death and their bodies left by the roadside.

Sheriff Downs and the coroner say a vigorous investigation will be made.

2 NEGROES LYNCHED BY MOB IN LOUISIANA

Were Being Moved by Officers for "Safekeeping."

ALEXANDRIA, La., June 2.—(AP)—Two negroes were taken from officers by a mob near here today and shot to death.

The negroes were Lee and Dave Blackman, whom the officers were taking from the jail at Leesville to Shreveport for safe keeping. The negroes were brother of William Blackman, who killed Deputy Sheriff J. Frank Phillips near Long Leaf three weeks ago.

Phillips had gone to the negro's home to arrest him on a charge of violating the prohibition law. The negro fatally shot the deputy who before he died killed the negro. Lee and Dave Blackman were arrested in connection with the affair and today officers started with them for Shreveport when the mob appeared five miles from Boyce, overpowered the officers and shot the negroes to death.

TWO BLACKMAN BROTHERS ARE KILLED BY MOB

N. A. A. C. P. Aids Brother Here to Send for Aged Father

A Kansas City man, Ben Blackman, sat helpless and stunned last Saturday as he read an Associated Press dispatch in an afternoon paper telling of the killing of two more of his brothers by a mob in Louisiana.

Just two weeks ago, Mr. Blackman had read of a mob killing one of his brothers on the family farm near Long Leaf, La. The brother who was killed then got into an argument with a deputy sheriff, who had come to serve a warrant for an alleged liquor violation, but who brought a mob of 300 white men to help him serve the warrant. In the duel, William Blackman was killed, but he killed the deputy sheriff, Frank Phillips.

Burn Down Homes

The whites, incensed that a Negro ...uld dare to shoot a white man, ...ned down seven houses on the ...kman farm. George Blackman, ...76-year-old father of the house, ...forced to flee and hide with the ...of his family.

... Blackman sent frantic ap... northward to their brother in ...s City, who lives at 926 High... Avenue. They wanted to get

away and dared not ask anywhere for money or make themselves known.

Mr. Blackman asked the N. A. A. C. P. here to help him get railroad fare to his father and sister, but before a check could be drawn and the money wired, word came that two more of the Blackman brothers had paid with their lives for their brother's defense of himself and his home. The money has been sent, however, and Mr. Blackman hopes nothing will prevent his sister and father from getting out of Louisiana.

Taken from Officers

The brothers killed Saturday—David and Lee Blackman, were taken from officers as they were being taken from the jail as Leesville, La. to Shreveport for safekeeping. Sheriff Turner had heard threats of a lynching and decided to move the prisoners. Three deputies were overtaken on the road and the two Blackmans taken from them and shot down. About 25 men were in the mob.

"Because He Was a Man"

"My brother was shot down because he was man enough not to let those white people take advantage of him," Mr. Blackman said Saturday night at his home. "You know, mister, a sheriff who goes to serve a warrant doesn't need 200 or three men to help him. They came there looking for trouble and they got it. If you would see a couple of hundred men coming up outside your door with guns, you wouldnt go out without some protection for yourself, would you? Of course not.

MOB ADDS TWO MORE VICTIMS TO LONG LIST

Louisiana Sets Fast Lynching Pace

Boyce, La., June 8.—Mobbists, not satisfied with the brutal killing of one member of a family, Saturday lynched Lee and Dave, brothers of William Blackman, who met a similar fate three weeks ago at Long Leaf. The bodies of the two brothers mobbed Saturday were riddled with bullets from shotguns and pistols, some held in the hands of women and children.

The lynching occurred five miles from here as the men in "custody" of officers were being taken to Shreveport for safekeeping. The Rapides Parish officers had kept the brothers in the Vernon Parish jail at Leesville since they were apprehended while fleeing from mob violence and sure death three weeks following the warning given them that mobs were scouring the countryside for them.

Waylaid by Mob

Following what seems a well laid plan between the law enforcers and the mob leaders, three deputy sheriffs came at the request of the Vernon Parish authorities and took the prisoners into custody. The two brothers, in company with the three deputies, were nearing Boyce when their machine was suddenly surrounded by a score of machines bearing heavily armed men. The prisoners were ordered to get out and stand by the roadside. The three Rapides Parish deputies drove off without protesting and attempting to defend their prisoners.

On the opposite side of the road from the Blackmans, who had done nothing less than being the brothers of a man who had defended his home from unlawful invasion and mobbists, were scores of whites with guns lined up. A volley was fired and the brothers fell dead, their bodies pierced by many bullets of different sizes.

Mob fury rose to a white heat three weeks ago at Long Leaf when a deputy sheriff backed by a mob went to the home of William Blackman on a pretense of searching for liquor. With the mob surrounding his home and a part on his front porch, Blackman opened the front door with a shotgun in his hand. He fired, killing the deputy sheriff instantly. The mob fired a number of volleys into the home defender's body before starting out to destroy his aged father and brothers who lived a half mile away. Their delay in starting on their ill mission gave a woman hiding in the home of William a chance to steal out of the back door and warn the other members of the family of their danger.

Burn Seven Homes

The homes of seven families were burned to the ground by the furious mob as it sought its quiry. The brothers of the slain man were seized by members of the sheriff's posse and spirited to Leesville for safekeeping. The sheriff of Rapides Parish states that he will center his investigation into the lynching on the manner in which members of the mob obtained information that the prisoners were to be transferred from Leesville to Shreveport. The message of the transfer came by telephone from the sheriff of Vernon Parish to the Rapides Parish jail.

TIMES-PICAYUNE
NEW ORLEANS, LA.

JUN 3 1928

MOB OVERPOWERS RAPIDES DEPUTIES, LYNCHES NEGROES

Brothers of Slayer of Officer Seized, Shot to Death Near Boyce

(By The Associated Press)

Boyce, La., June 2.—Mob fury, aroused three weeks ago with the slaying of Deputy Sheriff J. Frank Phillips by William Blackman, negro, who in turn was slain by a squad of officers accompanying Phillips, broke loose anew today, resulting in Lee and Dave, brothers of Blackman, being seized from the custody of Rapides parish officers and their bodies riddled with bullets.

The lynching occurred five miles from here as the negroes were being taken to Shreveport for safe keeping. They had been in the Vernon parish jail at Leesville since the slaying of the deputy, threats having been made against all members of the Blackman family.

Fearing that the Leesville jail would be stormed, Sheriff Turner of Vernon parish yesterday requested Sheriff Downs to send for his prisoners and move them to a safer place. Three Rapides officers immediately were sent to Leesville and left with the Blackman brothers for Shreveport shortly afterward.

The deputies reported to Sheriff Downs today that as they neared Boyce the road was blocked by an automobile and their car was surrounded by more than a score of armed men, who demanded custody of the prisoners. After taking the negroes from the car, the deputies said they were told to drive on, the road having been cleared. They were less than 500 yards away when a volley of shots was fired into the negroes' bodies. From Boyce, the deputies summoned Sheriff Downs and the coroner, both of whom announced a vigorous investigation into the case would be made.

Deputy Phillips was a member of a squad sent to search the Blackman premises for liquor when he was slain. Hardly had William Blackman fired the fatal shot at the officer from the doorway of his residence before he was motally wounded by shots fired by Phillips' fellow officers.

Possible mob violence was prevented at the time by Sheriff Downs spiriting Lee and Dave Blackman to Leesville, as an angry crowd assembled at the Blackman home. Their fury increased when they learned that the negroes had been spirited away and members of the crowd destroyed seven houses on the Blackman farm by fire.

Sheriff Downs said he would center his investigation into the lynching on the manner in which members of the mob obtained their information that the negroes were to be transferred from Leesville to Shreveport, the message having come by telephone from Sheriff Turner to the Rapides parish jail.

DOUBT MOB MEMBERS WILL BE IDENTIFIED

Alexandria, La., June 2.—There had been no arrests made late this afternoon in connection with the lynching of Lee and Dave Blackman, negroes, near Boyce this morning by a mob which overpowered three deputy sheriffs. It is doubtful if the identity of the members of the mob will be established, it is said, as some of them were masked. Those who were unmasked were not recognized on account of the darkness, it is asserted.

The lynching of the men is the first which has occurred in Rapides parish for twenty-five years.

Just how the news that the prisoners were to be transferred became known is a mystery, as it was known only by the local sheriff and his deputies and the Vernon parish sheriff.

Three Members of Family Slain Within Month. No Arrests are Made in Connection With Deaths

DESTROY FAMILY'S HOME

Plot is Seen in the Killing of Innocent Pair by Gang of More Than One Hundred Whites

Special to the St. Louis Argus.

ALEXANDRIA, La., June 6.—Mob violence has wreaked a cruel fate upon the peaceful and industrious Blackman household at Longleaf. With the space of a month this colored family has been torn apart and their property destroyed by hienous, savage mobs, three brothers in the household being slain.

Mad Mob Raids Farm

Trouble started May 6, when William Blackman shot and killed a deputy sheriff and he in turn was slain. Before dying Blackman said that he fired the fatal shot only because he thought the sheriff and his deputies were raiders and he fired in self-defense when they kept approaching the house in which he was.

A mob gathered soon after this shooting occurred and went to the Blackman farm intending to lynch William's brothers, Lee and Dave, but authorities had heard of the plot and took the Blackman's away before the would-be lynchers arrived. Not to be outdone by the escape of their prey the mob burned the seven houses on the Blackman farm and destroyed everything they could lay hands on.

Lived in Fear of Death

Lee and Dave Blackman had been living in the Leesville jail under heavy guard since the shooting occurred, and it is said that they had planned to go back and build up the old homestead as soon as things quieted down. But while they were fondling such hope their deaths was evidently being plotted, for Saturday they were lynched and it was plain that there had been a well laid scheme.

It was said that the Sheriff of the Leesville jail asked that Lee and Dave Blackman be removed from his jail in a long distance telephone communication to the Sheriff at Baton Rouge, who in turn telephoned to the Sheriff at Rapides to take one or two deputies and remove the brothers to Shreveport. How the news that the prisoners were to be transferred became known is a mystery.

Three deputies were enroute to Shreveport by way of Zimmerman and Natchitoches, (the town famous for its statue "to the old time Negro.") When they arrived at a point five miles above Boyce they encountered many automobiles filled with whites some masked and some not masked and nearly all armed. The prisoners were taken without any move on the part of the officers to protect them.

The brothers were tied to a tree and their bodies were literally torn to pieces by shot-gun and pistol bullets fired by the hundred or more members of the mob.

A coroner's jury held an inquest and rendered a verdict that the brothers came to their deaths from gun-shot wounds at the hands of unknown persons.

No Arrests Made

Not a single arrest was made in connection with the lynching and officers stated that it would be almost impossible to arrest anyone since no once in the mob was recognized. The Governor remained silent.

A lynching occurred in this same vicinity 25 years ago, when Frank Pipes was taken from the Alexandria City Jail and hung to a tree and riddled with bullets and his body cut down and burned, because of an alleged insult to a white woman.

Lynchings - 1928.

Louisiana.

2829

Cases of

Leesville, La., Leader
Thursday, June 7, 1928

TWO NEGROES LYNCHED IN RAPIDES

Lee and Dave Blackman, negroes who were brought here from Rapides parish a month ago under arrest for complicity in the murder of Deputy-Sheriff J. Frank Phillips near Longleaf, May 6, were shot to death by a mob near Boyce shortly after midnight last Saturday morning.

Garbled reports of this affair sent out from Alexandria, which appeared in the Shreveport papers were such a reflection on the sheriff's department of Vernon parish that in justice to our officers as well as because the world is entitled to know the actual facts in relation to this lynching the Leader has resolved to devote more space to it than it otherwise would.

On Sunday, May 6, Deputy-Sheriff Frank Phillips with several other deputies went to the home of Blackman's to make an arrest on a bootlegging charge. The negroes had closed the doors and refused to come out. As Phillips opened the door one of the negroes shot him dead, being in turn instantly killed by another officer. The other two Blackmans escaped and were pursued into the woods. In a few hours over a hundred men had joined in the search for the fugitives. Feeling ran very high and that afternoon infuriated citizens raided the negro settlement and burned every house out there to the ground.

Lee and Dave Blackman were captured but the officers knowing the road to Alexandria was being guarded by angry forces who would never permit them to pass with the prisoners had both men brought to Leesville. Their arrival here was kept a secret but a representative of the Shreveport Journal who without asking a question or seeing an officer had ascertained that the two negroes were in the Leesville jail telegraphed the news in to that paper and shortly afternoon Monday the Journal appeared carrying the dispatch under a Leesville date line. Also the Leesville Leader in its next issue featured the story of the bringing of the Blackmans here and their incarceration.

Last Friday Sheriff D. F. Turner called on the Rapides Sheriffs force to come and get the prisoners, stating that he had to go to Mineral Wells, Texas, for his health and did not feel like being responsible for the men while he was away.

Several officers came down from Alexandria that night and at 11 o'clock started with the Blackman brothers, saying they were going to take them to Shreveport. Instead, however, of taking the Jefferson Highway, which runs directly from here to Shreveport, they went toward Alexandria. It is reported that near Boyce an armed mob met the officers and taking the two prisoners from them shot them both to death.

The reports in the Shreveport papers the next day connecting our officers with the lynching were entirely without foundation. Not a Vernon parish officer was with the prisoners on that trip. The negroes were in the charge of Rapides officers and of Rapides officers only. There has never been a prisoner taken away from Sheriff Turner or any of his deputies, and it was a great injustice when reports went out from Alexandria to the daily press that Vernon parish officers were with the Rapides parish officers when the two negroes were lynched.

Lynchings - 1928

Cases of.

Mississippi.

2830

Mississippi In Last Lynching Of Year Dec. 31

ROME, Miss., Jan. 2.—Mississippi closed the year 1928 with a lynching here Monday night when Charley Shepherd, alleged murderer and abductor, was burned at the stake. Shepherd's body was first mutilated and several shots were fired into it. He was placed on a pile of logs, gasoline was thrown over his body, and the pyre was ignited. A mob estimated at 500 people witnessed the scene.

Reports state that Shepherd was accused of the murder of J. D. Duvall, employe of the state prison farm at Parchman, and the abduction of his daughter. Shepherd is said to have confessed the crimes, taking all the blame and asolving two alleged accomplices, in spite of efforts on the part of the mob to force him to implicate them. Some doubt is expressed as to the authenticity of the report of Shepherd's alleged confession.

Gives Self Up

Shepherd has been hunted since last Friday when Mrs. J. D. Duvall discovered that her husband had been stabbed and beaten to death and her daughter kidnapped. The girl later turned up at a prison camp telling a story of mistreatment at Shepherd's hands.

Monday morning, Tom Shepherd, brother of Charley, sent word to Miss Laura MacKeeler, for whom he worked, that Charley was on her plantation and wished to surrender. Miss Keeler went to the cabin where the convict was in hiding and he gave himself up. He was taken from Miss Keeler and two men as they were driving him to a place for safe keeping, according to reports.

Second in 2 Weeks

The lynching of Charley Shepherd was the second to occur in Mississippi in the last two weeks of the year. Samuel McCallum, a mechanic for a garage in Hattiesburg, was found dangling from a tree limb less than two weeks ago about five miles south of Hattiesburg. The man is thought to have been lynched because of an altercation he had several days before with a Caucasian Mississippi planter. No arrests have been made, and the coroner's verdict said the man had been killed by parties unknown

Boosts Record

The lynching of Sheperd on the final day of 1928 gives Mississippi the "honor" of having staged almost fifty per cent of the total lynchings in the past year. Reports from Tuskegee Normal and Industrial institute and the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People both place the total number of lynchings for the year 1928 at nine, all victims being colored except one, who was a Mexican. Mississippi is placed at the head of the list with three mob murders. Louisiana and Texas follow with two each, and Missouri and Mexico have one each.

The lynching of Shepherd is not included in the report of either organization, it having occurred after both had been sent out. It is not known whether the lynching of McCallum was included in the lists or not. If not, it would boost Mississippi's total for the year to five.

BURNING WAS ADVERTISED 7 HOURS AHEAD

Ears Cut Off By Mob; Legs Burned Off To Prevent Escape

TORTURING LASTED SOME 45 MINUTES

Burning Man Cursed And Spit On Tormenters Until He Died

Afro-American

JACKSON, MISS.—Lynching of Charles Shepherd was advertised seven hours in advance so that it was possible to collect a crowd of 6,000 [illegible] autos last week.

Baltimore Md.

Details of the horror were shamelessly printed in various Mississippi daily newspapers and gloated over.

The Crime

Sheppard, a prisoner, killed Sergeant Duvall, white guard, slashing and hammering him to death, then kidnapped and assaulted his daughter.

A beating which Duvall had given him for overstaying a leave of absence some time ago caused Sheppard to kill Duvall, he told captors when he was shown to the crowds which gathered for the cremation.

The man lynched was a half wit. "You could tell he was a half wit by looking at him," said Deputy Sheriff Co[illegible]er.

400 state troops which aided in the three-day search for Sheppard made no effort to use their gas and phosphorous bombs to disperse the mob.

"I was thirty miles away when I was told at 1 o'clock that the mob had the Negro," said General J. M. Hairston, "and I made no effort to find it." He immediately ordered the soldiers home.

Everybody Invited

After touring mainroads of the section, cross roads and back roads to allow every possible person to look at Sheppard, and after visiting several Negro camps in which Sheppard's impending fate was described with warnings to the blacks, he was carried to the gates of Camp 11, near where he released Ruth Duvall after assaulting her and holding her captive 24 hours.

Here, with the same methodical precision which had marked all their actions, mob leaders unloaded dry wood for the cremation, built their pyre, bound and strapped Sheppard and poured upon him gasoline which had been carried along for the occasion.

Mouth Filled With Mud

Before the match was touched to him, Sheppard's mouth and nose were partly filled with mud to prevent him from inhaling gas fumes which might cause his instant death. It was clearly the intention of the mob, the staff correspondent said, to make the double-murderer-kidnapper suffer as long as there was life in his body.

Ears Cut Off

The flaming torch was again withheld as a wild-eyed member of the mob, intent on further torture, leaped atop the pile of wood, straddled the Negro's body and cut his ears off with a pocket knife.

At about 7:15 the flaming torch was touched to the gasoline soaked mass of humanity and wood and a gasp went up from the circle of spectators as the gasoline flame shot high in the air.

Some hundred or more women in the crowd screamed, and their cries mingled with the agonized shrieks of the burning Negro, who twisted and fought at his ropes, cursing his captors and white people generally.

Several attempts were made to shoot Sheppard as he let loose his death-shrieks, but these were stopped by other members of the mob, who argued that the Negro should be made to suffer as long his life allowed.

Gas Cans Tossed On

While the silent crowd stood about the clearing, fresh cans of gasoline were tossed on the burning bier to keep the fire burning.. brightly.

Deputies Get Gas

Mob leaders deputized members to get gasoline and the procession started for the gates of Camp 11, where the black murderer avenged his double killing by a torturous death.

Struggled 45 Minutes

The correspondent estimated it was 45 minutes before the powerfully built man finally quit his convulsive twitching and agonized fighting at the ropes and flames. The time might, he admitted, have been shorter than that, although it seemed that long to the witnesses.

Sheppard, who boasted a powerful physique, fought his white captors to the time he was thrown, hogtied, on the bier, and he fought at the ropes and his torturers until the last breath of lifel eft him. While he lay on the pile of wood his wrist tied securely, Sheppard reached out afters mall pieces of wood which he threw at approaching members of the mob. When the mob member climbed over him and cut off his ears, he cursed and spit on the white.

Seeks Escape

Sheppard made a last final attempt at escape even as the flames whipped about him.

Sheppard twisted and rolled in the flames, and finally rolled off the pile of flaming stovewood. He tried to come to his feet, and rose as far as the ropes binding his legs to hands would allow, groaning in agony as his flaming clothing singed his legs.

Tossed Back On Fire

Mobmen grabbed for their guns but Sheppard was quickly seized and tossed into the fire and it was then that more gasoline was thrown on him and his entire body drenched with the highly inflamable oil.

Legs Drop Off

Because of the legs and feet having been saturated with oil first, these members burned away first, and dropped from his torso even before Sheppard twitched his last.

Coroner's Inquest

A verdict of "death from unknown causes," was given by Justice of the Peace Smith who conducted a coroner's inquest

Lynched Man's Bones Are Scattered Along The Road

Afro-American 12-29-28

Man Who Cut Off Victim's Ears With Pocket Knife Keeps Them As Souvenirs

ROME, Miss. — All that remained carried off, but because of the stench of the powerful body of Charley were thrown from automobiles at va- Sheppard, double-murderer and as- rious distances from the burning. saulter, were a few charred and The white man who cut off Shep- blackened bones along the roadside pard's ears with a pocket knife just between here and state prison camp before the torch was applied to his No. 11. gasoline soaked body later exhibited

The blackened skull of the man who paid by an hour of burning alive before he lost consciousness, smoked in a ditch beside the road next morning, tossed there by a white souvenir hunter who captured it after cremation.

A leg which had been carried off by another white witness to the burning, was likewise along the road. Dismembered parts of the body were

Mob Robs All Filling Stations Of Gasoline

Afro-American
1-12-29
Baltimore, Md.

100 Women In Crowd—National Guards Pass By; Burning Held Up Until Family Arrives

ROME, Miss. — Burning alive of Charley Sheppard near Rome was accomplished in a methodical manner by Delta residents under mob leaders who apparently had a definite plan of torture and carried it out without a hitch.

Mobmen scoured the little town and surrounding roads for filling stations from which they carried gasoline in five gallon containers. Buckets, old grease pails and everything available for carrying oil was pressed into use and gasoline commandeered from the stations.

Apparently in no hurry to dispose of Sheppard, the mob leaders started for No. 11 camp at head of a parade miles long. It was estimated that more than 2,000 and probably 3,000 automobile were in the silent parade that stalked thru the wilderness roads.

Hoisted On Pile

Before the actual burning took place, Sheppard was hoisted, tied securely, to the top of the pile of stove wood that all might see him again. He was displayed for several minutes before the gasoline was poured on his legs.

Actual burning of Sheppard was held up for several minutes awaiting the arrival of the sons of the slain Sergeant Duvall. When everything was in readiness, word was received that a son was en route from Parchman and the torturing process was held up until he and other relatives arrived.

They were taken in charge by mob leaders and placed near the Negro's head when the torch was applied, so that if he should by any means make an escape, they could be first to shoot him.

National Guards Pass By

At least half a dozen cars of National Guardsmen passed by the car in which Sheppard was held prisoner about 4 or 4:30 o'clock in the afternoon. The News correspondent was in the car just back of the car in which Sheppard was held. There was but five or six cars in the group at that time. The guardsmen passed us just outside of Drew and having apparently passed through many groups of cars dashing around the country, went right past without stopping to ask questions.

Filling Stations Dry

All filling stations in the Drew-Rome-Parchman vicinities were drained of gas last night by the influx of automobiles which carried witnesses to the cremation. An all-day rain turned sideroad highways into ruts of mud, which caused many to fill their cars with gas often. The unprecedented number of cars in this territory cleaned out all filling stations and several cars were reported stalled along various sideroads temporarily.

100 Women

About 100 women were in the parade of Deltans which wound up at Rome for the burning alive of Sheppard. Most of the women stayed with the parade and witnessed the burning, although most of them were in the background during the actual burning.

Mississippi Cannibals Dance Around Fire as Man Burns

A White Reporter Tells How "Civilized" People in This Year of Our Lord Set Flames to a Human Being and Enjoyed the Stench of Burning Flesh—Cheered as Victim's Ears Are Clipped Off

The following article was clipped from a Mississippi daily paper and is reproduced verbatim in The Chicago Defender to give you a word picture of a southern lynching and the conduct of so-called civilized people who populate that backward state. Over 6,000 men, women and children were present at the burning. Governor Bilbo of Mississippi motored by the scene to see the charred body of Sheppard, but the correspondent omits that information in his report.

Sheppard, according to other dispatches, told the mob: "It's your time now; but I've sent one of you ahead of me (referring to Duvall, the white convict guard he killed), and if you s—— of —— untie my hands I'll take along a few more." The account of the burning reads as follows:

THE TRUE STORY

Tallula, Miss., Jan. 11.—More than 6,000 enraged Delta farmers were back at their homes today after witnessing last night the burning alive of Charley Sheppard, who, by cremation, the Deltans felt had avenged Sheppard's brutal murder of Sergt. J. D. Duvall of Parchman and the criminal attack and kidnaping of Duvall's daughter, Ruth.

Occupants of more than 3,000 automobiles, standing in a giant circle, stood silently about in a clearing in the forests near Rome, just outside the gates of state prison camp 11, and watched the mob leaders bind Sheppard, toss him on a pile of wood, drench the killer and the wood with gasoline and touch a torch to the powerful man's frame.

A staff correspondent of the Daily News, who was with the mob, which toured through the country with Sheppard for nearly seven hours, and who was present all during the burning alive of the black slayer, gave a vivid description of how the enraged farm and townspeople of the Delta went methodically about their work of torturing Sheppard in the most dramatic manner possible.

Body Exhibited

After touring main roads of the section, cross road and back roads to allow every possible person to look at Sheppard, and after visiting several Race camps in which Sheppard's impending fate was described with warnings to the blacks, he was carried to the gates of camp 11, near where he released Ruth Duvall after assaulting her and holding her captive 24 hours.

Here, with the same methodical precision, which had marked all their actions, mob leaders unloaded dried wood for the cremation, built their pyre, bound and strapped the murderer and poured upon him gasoline which had been carried along for the occasion.

Before the match was touched to him, Sheppard's mouth and nose were partly filled with mud to prevent him from inhaling gas fumes which might cause his instant death. It was clearly the intent of the mob, the staff correspondent said, to make the black double-murderer-kidnaper suffer as long as there was life in his body.

The flaming torch was again withheld as a wild-eyed member of the mob, intent on further torture, leaped atop the pile of wood, straddled the man's body and cut his ears off with a pocket knife.

At about 7:15 the flaming torch was touched to the gasoline soaked mass of humanity and wood and a gasp went up from the circle of spectators as the gasoline flames shot high in the air.

Cheer Mob's Work

Some hundred or more women in the crowd cheered, and their voices mingled with the agonized shrieks of the burning man, who twisted and fought at his ropes, cursing his captors and white people generally.

Several attempts were made to shoot Sheppard as he let loss his death shrieks, but these were stopped by other members of the mob, who argued that Sheppard should be made to suffer as much as his life allowed.

While the silent crowd stood about the clearing, fresh cans of gasoline were tossed on the burning bier to keep the fire burning brightly.

Beneath the flickering lights of the oil lamps of the store, and raised high enough so that all might see him, Sheppard, closely guarded, was asked to confess to the crimes for which he was hunted. It was then that Sheppard told his tale, implicating two other trusties, which he later denied when, just before the burning, he said that he alone killed Duvall and attacked the girl.

Purcahse Gasoline

By the time the Lombardy demonstration was staged, about 6 p. m., plans already had been made for the burning, word of it had spread and cars were flocking in on every road. Moo leaders deputized members to get gasoline and the procession started for the gates of camp 11, where the black murderer avenged his double killing by a torturous death.

The correspondent estimated it was 45 minutes before the powerfully built Sheppard finally quit his convulsive twitching and agonized fighting at the ropes and flames. The time might, he admitted, have been shorter than that, although it seemed that long to the witnesses.

Sheppard, who boasted a powerful physique, fought his captors up to the time he was thrown hog-tied on the bier, and he fought at his ropes and his torturers until the last breath of life left him. While he lay on the pile of wood, his wrists tied securely, Sheppard reached out after small pieces of wood, which he threw at approaching members of the mob. When the mob member climbed over him and cut off his ears the crowd cheered wildly.

How Sheppard made a last final attempt at escape even as the flames whipped about him was told by the News reporter on the scene.

Sheppard Fights Flames

Sheppard, he said, twisted and rolled in the flames, and finally rolled off the pile of flaming stavewood. He tried to come to his feet, and rose as far as the ropes binding his legs to hands would allow, groaning in agony as his flaming clothing singed his legs.

Mobmen grabbed for their guns, but Sheppard was quickly seized and tossed back into the fire and it was then that more gasoline was thrown on him and his entire body drenched with the highly inflammable oil.

Because of the legs and feet having been saturated with oil first, these members burned away first and dropped from his torso even before Sheppard twitched his last. As the fire cooled men and women cursed and spat on him.

Because of his powerful build, the black slayer lived an almost unbelievably long time, according to all reports. His body began to disintegrate almost before he died, they said. His feet and legs were soaked with gasoline before oil was poured on the rest of his body, and one leg fell from his trunk before he gave his last living twitch.

At the instigation of the News correspondent, Sheppard was asked by a mob leader, just before his torturous death, whether or not he wanted to make another confession.

Acted Alone

He was asked specifically whether or not he had lied when earlier in the evening he implicated two trusties of the Parchman camp in an attack on Miss Duvall.

It was then that Sheppard confessed that no other person was implicated in either the killing of Duvall or the attack on and kidnaping of his daughter. He alone, slashed and hammered Duvall to death, then kidnaped and assaulted the daughter, he said.

A beating which Sergeant Duvall had given him for overstaying a leave of absence some time ago caused Sheppard to kill Duvall, he told captors when he was shown to the crowds which gathered for the cremation. He was hoisted on a platform in front of the Mays Brothers store at Lombardy and all lights of the store turned on him.

Lynchings - 1928
Cases of.

Mississippi.

2831

Negro Is Taken From Capturer By Angry Mob

Reports Say Slayer Was Burned At Stake; Later Passed Through Town

Found By Woman

150 Cars In Parade To Death Of Fugitive

ROME, MISS., Dec. 31.—(AP)—Charley Shepperd, negro murderer and abductor, was burned on a funeral pyre here tonight.

After mutilating his body and firing several shots into it, the mob of several hundred men placed the negro on a pile of logs, threw gasoline over it and set it afire.

The negro died cursing his accusers, it was reported.

MEMPHIS, TENN., Dec. 31—(AP)—A resident of Roundaway, Miss., told the Associated Press at 7:50 o'clock tonight that the mob with Charley Shepperd negro, was passing that village at that time, apparently en route to the state prison farm at Parchman.

He said the mob consisted of about 150 cars and that the negro was still held. It was his understanding that two other negroes, bunkmates of Shepperd, also were sought by the mob in connection with the murder of J. D. Duvall, prison employe at Parchman.

The mob previously had been reported at Lombardy, where it was said plans were under way to burn Shepperd at the stake. After an hour's stay there, however, it departed.

WOMAN CAPTURES SLAYER

GUNNISON, MISS., Dec. 31—(AP)—Unarmed and alone, save for the company of the brother of the man she sought, Miss Laura Mae Keeler today captured Charley Shepperd, negro murderer and abducter while hundreds of men combed the thickets for him, and then went along with him at his request to offer what protection she could from mobs.

When the negro and his escorts were overtaken near Cleveland, Miss., about 12:30 o'clock this afternoon, Miss Keeler, a planter, "felt sorry" for her former "hand," whose last words as he was being taken away by a mob were pleas for her not to leave him.

"It was pitiful," Miss Keeler said. "Don't think that I sympathized with him. I believed he should have been punished, but I wanted to turn him over to the officers and let the law take its course."

Miss Keeler received word this morning from Shepperd's brother, Tom, who worked on her place, that the negro was on her plantation. "I went down to the cabin with Tom," she said, and "Charley said he would give up if I would go with him.

"He told me if I wouldn't go he wouldn't give up, but would take a chance on fighting. I searched him but he had no weapon. He told me he didn't have anything except a rifle, which was on the bed in the cabin. He had left with the rifle and six cartridges and still had them.

"We got in a car and started for Parchman, but met such a mob that we tried to make it to Cleveland to turn him over to the sheriff, but a mile and a half from Cleveland they took him away from us."

Miss Keeler said the negro did not talk much. "I asked him why he did it, and he said 'I don't know.' He told her, Miss Keeler said, "Missus, I am sorry I done it, because you might have gotten me out some time." He thought, Miss Keeler said, that she might aid in obtaining his release from the state prison farm, where he was serving a 20-year sentence for manslaughter, and from which he escaped early Friday after killing J. D. Duvall, carpenter sergeant at the farm and abducting his 18-year-old daughter, Ruth, who made her way to a prison camp Saturday.

"The last I heard from Charley," Miss Keeler said, "was his begging me not to leave him. He was pretty badly scared"

Shepperd told Miss Keeler that at one time while he was in hiding a dog came within 50 feet of him and he could see a group of men searching for him.

Last night he walked 7 miles down a gravel road to Miss Keeler's place, arriving about midnight, and this morning sent word to his brother. The brother notified Miss Keeler.

FIENDS SLAY BOTH VICTIMS WITHIN WEEK

One Man Is Burned on Flaming Pyre

Hattiesburg, Miss., Jan. 4.—A mob of "unknown" whites last Wednesday night seized Emanuel McCallum, 40, auto mechanic, from his bed here and lynched him because he argued with a white man over money due him for assisting the man in pulling his machine from a ditch.

Clothed only in a suit of underwear the body was found early last Thursday morning swinging from a young pine tree on the outskirts of the city. The brutally slain man's feet dangled only a few inches from the ground.

A coroner's jury after viewing the body and the scene of the lynching immediately returned a verdict of "death at the hands of parties unknown," and no affidavits had been filed and that no arrests had been made in connection with the atrocity.

Slowly Strangled

McCallum's wife told County Attorney Holmes that "six or seven" white men called at their home in 16th section, known as the Arledge quarters, last night. The spokesman, she said, pounded on the front door and demanded entrance in the name of the law, saying he was "the sheriff." She opened the door, she said, and the gang rushed in, snatched her husband off the bed and without giving him a chance to dress, dragged him outdoors and threw him into a car.

She was frightened and suspected foul play, she said, and left the house immediately with her child to spend the balance of the night with her mother. She did not know he had been hanged until so informed by County Attorney Holmes.

"Son" McCallum, as he was known, was taken to the gravel pit by men in two cars. The tire tracks were easily traced, where they left the road, drove to the pit and turned around, stopping about 50 feet from the pine tree, where the man was murdered. His hands were tied behind his back with a heavy cord, a rope was placed about his neck and secured with a hangman's knot, and the end thrown over a limb about four feet from the top of the man's head.

The man's life was destroyed in a cruel manner, as the fall was not great enough to break his neck. He slowly strangled to death, the face showing signs of intense torture.

The mechanic had formerly been threatened with violence and McCallum had appealed to city and county officials for protection.

Hit White Man

Sheriff Gray said that he was called down to the garage where McCallum worked about six week ago, and found the man armed and frightened following receipt of word that he was to be hanged. Sheriff Gray said that at the time he advised McCallum to leave the city, and on the basis of allegations that he assaulted W. D. Easterling of the Easterling toggery on W. Pine St., took him to Lamar county officers for safekeeping.

The sheriff said that Easterling and McCallum had been involved in an altercation about two months ago on the state highway in Lamar county. At that time, the officer said, McCallum had stopped to help Easterling get his car out of a ditch into which it had plunged. Some words were exchanged and McCallum is said to have hit Easterling over the head with a wrench when the white man tried to shoot him, inflicting wounds that kept him in a Hattiesburg hospital for several weeks.

"He's a Good N—— Now"

On the basis of this attack, McCallum was kept in the Lamar county jail for a few days, but when no person appeared to press charges against him, Sheriff J. L. Rogers turned him loose under $500 bond.

McCallum returned to his job at the Main St. garage and was apparently unmolested until the lynching took place.

A Forrest county constable climbed out of his car and walked to within a few feet of the dead man's body, swinging in the breeze, and casually remarked: "He's a good Nigger now." As a photographer drove up with his camera and prepared to take a picture of the gruesome scene, more than one man in the group was heard to remark that " it ought to be against the law to take pictures of anything like that."

Charlie Ross, white employer of the murdered man, stated that three previous attempts had been made to mob McCallum and that he and some of his friends on more than one occasion had guarded him from threatened harm at the garage of the Mutual Auto Sales company, where he was employed as a mechanic's helper and car washer.

Cassie Lee, 14-year-old sister-in-law of McCallum, who was sleeping with McCallum's 6-year-old child in another bed, stated that a lamp was burning in the room when the seizure occurred, but that she did not know the two men who entered and took their victim away barefooted in his underwear without giving him a chance to put on any more clothes. The girl states that she went to the door as the men were leaving and saw "12 or 13" going away with McCallum.

Walter Lee, aged employee of Newman Lumber company, now on a pension, stated that McCallum's wife and Cassie are his daughters; that he was sitting before the fire nursing a swollen throat when his two daughters, scantily clothed, came into the door with McCallum's small children in their arms. "Papa, the white men have got Sonny," was the remark with which his daughter, McCallum's wife, greeted him, he says.

The house in which McCallum lived and two adjacent cabins in Arledge quarters were burned to the ground Friday night. Neighbors state that the fire was discovered about 2 o'clock in the morning when one of the cabins was a mass of flames.

Citizens Hold Meet

For the first time in the history of Mississippi white citizens of a community, where a lynching occurred last Friday night, held an indignation meeting at which more than half of the representative, whites of the city attended. Rising as one, those present gave unanimous support to resolution authorizing "the underwriting of any amount necessary for the employment of detectives, the offering of rewards and the expenditure of any other funds necessary for the apprehension of the guilty parties who entered the home of Emanuel McCallum 'in the name of the law' and violated the most sacred laws of God and man."

A message was transmitted to Governor T. G. Bilbo by telephone demanding that the chief executive of the state offer the largest statutory reward for the apprehension of the lynchers. He was asked, "to use the full power of his office in assisting citizens and officers of Forrest county in running down the perpetrators of this foul deed."

Raise $20,000 Fund

A fund of $20,000 was pledged by the citizens to be used in tracking down the lynchers. H. S. Hagerty stirred the crowd at Friday evening's mass meeting to a high pitch of excitement when in the midst of a dramatic speech he said: "I'll be one of 20 men to raise $20,000 as a special fund to be used in the apprehension of these red-handed murdereds. I'll subscribe $1,000 now and make it $2,000 if necessary to get these cowardly yellow curs who did this dastardly deed. Any man who condones this crime is as yellow as the curs who did it. I have never attempted before to make a speech, but this infamous affair arouses any man who has a drop of decent blood in his veins."

Rev. Joseph A. Smith, pastor of Main St. Methodist church, minced no words in his outspoken condemnation of the crime itself and also of the fact that no arrests had been made. "I am painfully tired of these perfunctory verdicts of coroner's juries stating that 'the deceased came to his death at the hands of parties unknown,' and letting it go at that. I dare say there are people in this city who know who committed this dastardly crime. I want the cowardly, cringing, white-livered, yellow-blooded scoundrels arrested and convicted. I am not at all satisfied with the little effort which has been made thus far. I am indignant that any officer should be satisfied to have 12 criminals like these at large. I am sure we should be able to bring some of the guilty parties before the bar of justice and make them clear their records.

2 NEGROES SLAIN BY ANGERED MOB IN MISSISSIPPI

Brookhaven, Miss., June 29.—(AP)—Two negroes were lynched here tonight by an infuriated mob of several hundred persons, who forced their way into the Lincoln county jail and obtained the prisoners who were charged with assaulting two white citizens. The lynching occurred just before 9 o'clock.

James and Stanley Bearden, the two negroes, were arrested this afternoon following difficulties with Claude and Caby Byrnes, in which Claude was shot three times.

One of the men was tied about the neck with a rope attached to an automobile and dragged through the city streets before being carried out of town and hanged.

The other was hurried off in a car in the opposite direction and hanged to the old Brook bridge, one and a half miles from town, on the McComb highway.

Her Captor Lynched

RUTH DUVALL, 18, who said she was abducted by a negro convict after he had slain her father, an employe of the state prison farm, Parchman, Miss. The negro was burned to death by a mob.

NEGRO SLAYER BURNED BY MISSISSIPPI MOB

Is Taken From One Group of Farmers by Another After Surrendering to Woman.

Special to The New York Times.

JACKSON, Miss., Dec. 31.—Charley Sheppard, double murderer and kidnapped, who early Monday was captured single handed by a woman plantation owner near Shelby, Miss., was burned to death near the scene of the murder of Sergeant J. D. Duvall tonight by a mob which took him away from a first mob headed by one of Duvall's sons, which in turn had taken him at gunpoint from the woman captures.

Hoisted onto a platform under the lights of a store at Lombardy, a little village near Parchman prison farm, Sheppard, confronted by sure death at the hands of hundreds of farmers, confessed that he killed Duvall and that he had attacked Ruth Duvall, daughter of the prison sergeant.

He implicated two other negroes whom he said were trustees at the farm. He declared they first attacked the girl and then called him in and that he killed her father when he appeared. His story implicating the other negroes did not tally with Miss Duvall's story, as she named only Sheppard.

While Sheppard was making his confession a part of the mob was gathering cans of gasoline and oil, having given up a proposal to hang him. Plans to carry him to the Parchman farm and burn him in the shadow of the house where he killed Duvall were dismissed because heavy rains had made the roads impassable.

Miss Laura Mae Keeler, owner of a cotton plantation, captured Sheppard this morning after she had been told by her cook that the negro was in one of the cabins on the farm and wanted to see his brother, an employe of the plantation. Miss Keeler went unarmed to the cabin, where the negro had a loaded rifle. She told him that he had no chance of escaping alive and he agreed to surrender if she would protect him from the crowds of farmers patroling the countryside.

Accompanied by two white men she started with the negro for the prison farm at Parchman in a car, dodged posses which seemed to spring from every part of the Delta fastnesses, but about noon a mob stopped the car and took the negro away when the party was near Cleveland.

Birmingham, Ala., Age-Herald
Tuesday, July 3, 1928

NEGRO LYNCHED BY MISSISSIPPI MOB

Suspect In Attack On Girl Taken From Officers

SUMMIT, Miss., July 2—(AP)—A negro known only in the community as "Shug" McEllee, accused of attempting an assault on a young white girl here a week ago, was taken from county officers by a mob early Monday and hanged to a tree bordering a highway. The body was found by officers who pursued the mob after gathering reinforcements.

The officers, fearing the insecure jail here would be attacked and the negro taken, had just started with him for Magnolia when the mob appeared, held the officers at bay and placed a rope about the negro's neck. The mob members disappeared with him in automobiles in a few moments.

The negro had been sought in the community since his alleged crime was reported. He was arrested Sunday near here.

BODY OF NEGRO FOUND DANGLING AT END OF ROPE

Hattiesburg, Miss., December 27.—(AP)—The body of Emanuel McCallum, negro automobile mechanic, was found dangling on a rope from a tree limb today near the Richburg Hill gravel pit. A coroner's jury returned a verdict of death by hands unknown and no arrest has been made.

Two Lynched

CLARKSBURG, Miss. — A mob of 1,000 persons including women and militia took part in the lynching and burning of Charles Shepherd, New Year's Eve, who murdered a white enemy and abducted his daughter.

During the extended search which state troops and posses conducted for three days, word was sent out hours before the capture that Shepherd would be lynched.

Governor Bilbo said he had ordered troops out himself to find the prisoner because of the horror of the crime, but he could not order troops to protect him because no one had made such a request.

Shepherd was first hanged, his body riddled with bullets and then burned.

HATTIESBURG, Miss., (ANP.) - Clothed only in a suit of underwear the body of Emanuel McCallum, a mechanic for a local garage, was found dangling from the limb of a tree Thursday morning about five miles south of the city.

Investigation later proved that a party of six or seven white men had called at the home of McCallum shortly before midnight, demanding admittance claiming they were officers of the law. When the door was opened the men swarmed in, snatched McCallum out of bed, and without giving him time to dress rushed him into a motor car. A coroner's jury returned a verdict of death by strangulation at the hands of parties unknown.

The dead man was about forty years old and had a good reputation in this vicinity. According to Sheriff Gray, McCallum's life had been threatened on a former occasion and that he had advised him to leave the city, but that on his refusal had him jailed on the basis of an alleged attack on W. D. Easterling, a white tailor, and transferred him to Purvis, for safe keeping, but released him after three or four days.

It is said that some time ago McCallum during an argument with Easterling, struck him with a monkey wrench, inflicting a slight scalp wound.

No arrests have been made in the case.

NEWS
DANSVILLE, PA.

JAN 4 1929

VIOLENCE BEGETS VIOLENCE

A Mississippi jailer for reasons now buried with him beat a negro prisoner. Hatred engendered in the prisoner's heart led him to murder the jailer and kidnap and mistreat his daughter. White avengers, 2000 in number, seized the negro and chained him to gasoline soaked stakes, which they fired. They heaped imprecations and taunts at the negro while the flames consumed his writhing and tortured body.

Now negroes all over the country will feel hatred for the whites who so barbarously murdered one of their number. And so the vicious circle of hatred goes on and man's inhumanity to man shows little diminution. Had charity been used by the jailer, had the negro been able to forgive, had the mob trusted in the law, the toll of two dead, one ravaged and a whole community outraged by its own excesses might have been avoided.

The revenge instinct is one which humans must tear out of their hearts if they hope to be called civilized and Christian.

Eastman, Ga., Times-Journal
Thursday, July 5, 1928

NEGRO LYNCHED

LIBERTY, Miss., July 2.—The third lynching in Mississippi in four days took place near here yesterday when a Negro, arrested on a charge of attempting to attack a white girl, was taken from officers and hanged.

"Shug" McElwee, 30 year old Negro farm laborer, was the victim. Deputy Sheriff Blount, of Summit, was removing the Negro to the Pike county jail when the mob overtook him and hanged the Negro from a tree.

McElwee had been sought for about a week on a charge of breaking into the home of Louis Dykes, farmer, and attempting to attack his young daughter. He is said to have been discovered in the girl's room attempting to choloroform her.

WILD MOB LYNCHES TWO MEN

BROOK HAVEN, Miss., July 5.—Two men were lynched here by an infuriated mob of several hundred white persons, who forced their way into the Lincoln County Jail.

The prisoners had been charged with assaulting local whites.

The two men, James and Stanley Bearden, had been arrested this afternoon following difficulties with Claude and Caby Byrnes, white.

The mob made a wild demonstration with firearms and other weapons, brushing aside an augmented force of officers guarding the jail. Then they pushed in entrances with huge timbers to obtain the prisoners. A third man, who had aided in locating the accused men, was released by the mob.

A rope was tied about the neck of one man and attached to an automobile. He was then dragged through the city streets before being carried out of town and hanged.

The other was hurried off in a car in the opposite direction and hanged to the Old Brook bridge, one and a half miles from town on the McComb Highway.

Caby Byrnes had attempted to collect an overdue account from James Bearden, who promised to bring the money, but returned instead with his brother Stanley, the men said. Claude Byrnes, they said, intervened, when one of the men pulled a pistol, but was beaten off. Claude was shot three times and is now in a critical condition at a local hospital. Caby received a scalp wound.

Lynchings-1928

Cases of

MISSISSIPPIANS LYNCH NEGRO WHO ACCIDENTLY KILLED WHITE CHILD

Greenwood, Miss., Feb. 21.—(By A. N.P.—Nathan Thomas who ran down and killed a seven-year-old white boy here Monday was shot to death by a mob of white men a few minutes after the accident occurred.

According to witnesses the accident was unavoidable as the child stepped from behind another car which was standing still in the path of the car driven by Thomas. The whites became angered because Thomas did not bring his car to an immediate stop following the accident and when they caught up with him beat him severely and then shot him.

The lynchers claimed that Thomas made a move to pull a gun, when he was ordered to surrender and some member of the mob shot him. The identity of the individual who killed Thomas was not known.

Mississippians Lynch Negro Who Accidentally Kiled White Child

Greenwood, Miss., Feb. 22.—(By The Associated Negro Press)—Nathan Thomas who ran down and killed a seven year old white boy here Monday was shot to death by a mob of white men a few minutes after the accident occurred.

According to witnesses the accident was unavoidable as the child stepped from behind another car which was standing still in the path of the car driven by Thomas. The whites became angered because Thomas did not bring his car to an immediate stop following the accident and when they caught up with him beat him severely and then shot him.

The lynchers claimed that Thomas made a move to pull a gun when he was ordered to surrender and some member of the mob shot him. The identity of the idividual who killed Thomas was not known.

MOB LYNCHES

GREENWOOD, Miss. (A N P)—Nathan Thomas, who ran down and killed a seven-year-old white boy here Monday was shot to death by a mob of white men a few minutes after the accident occurred.

According to witnesses the accident was unavoidable as the child stepped from behind another car which was standing still in the path of the car driven by Thomas. The whites became angered because Thomas did not bring his car to an immediate stop following the accident and when they caught up with him, beat him severely and then shot him.

NEGRO ACCUSED OF GIRL ASSAULT HANGED BY MOB

Summit, Miss., July 2.—(AP)—A negro known only in the community as "Shug" McEllee, accused of attempting an assault on a young white girl here a week ago was taken from county officers by a mob early today and hanged to a tree bordering a highway. The body was found by officers who pursued the mob after gathering reinforcements.

The officers, fearing the insecure jail here would be attacked and the negro taken, had just started with him for Magnolia when the mob appeared, held officers at bay and placed a rope around the negro's neck. The mob members disappeared with him in automobiles in a few moments.

The negro had been sought in the community since his alleged crime was reported. He was arrested yesterday near here.

NEGRO IS LYNCHED BY SUMMIT, MISS., MOB

Accused of Attempted Assault on White Woman.

SUMMIT, Miss., July 2.—(AP)—A negro known only in the community as "Shug" McEllee, accused of attempting an assault on a young white girl here a week ago was taken from county officers by a mob early today and hanged to a tree bordering a highway. The body was found by officers who pursued the mob after gathering reinforcements.

The officers, fearing the insecure jail here would be attacked and the negro taken, had just started with him for Magnolia when the mob appeared, held officers at bay and placed a rope around the negro's neck. The mob members disappeared with him in automobiles in a few moments.

The negro had been sought in the community since his alleged crime was reported. He was arrested yesterday near here.

Mississippi.

MISS. LYNCHES 3

SUMMIT, Miss.—"Shug" McEllee, accused of attempting to assault a white girl a week ago, was taken from police Saturday and hanged to a tree beside a highway by a mob.

Double Lynching

At Brookhaven, Friday, James and Stanley Bearden, brothers, accused of getting the best of two white men in a fight, were hanged to two different trees outside of the city.

Their bodies were cut and hanged by a mob. One of the men was dragged behind an auto to the scene of the lynching.

THREE LYNCHED IN MISSISSIPPI IN SINGLE WEEK

Mobs Go On Rampage In Barbarous State, Run Up A Record

By The Associated Negro Press

Brookhaven, Miss., July 1—Stanley and Pugh Bearden were lynched here Friday night after a mob consisting of several hundred men battered down two doors of the jail in which they were confined and took them from the officers to avenge an alleged attack on two white men, Claude and Caby Byrne, earlier in the day.

One of the victims was dragged two miles through the streets nortn of the town and hanged to a tree. The other was taken two miles south of the town and hanged about the same time.

Sheriff Martin and deputies guarding the jail refused to surrender the keys when leaders of the mob demanded them. Suddenly there was a rush, the officers were ove powered, and the mob battered down the doors to reach the victims. Another Negro named Adams was arrested in connection with the alleged attack on the Byrne Brothers but he was not molested.

It is said that the trouble occurred when the Byrne brothers who operate a service station demanded that a debt long overdue by the Beardens be paid. In the argument which followed shot guns, iron bars, and other instruments of death were used by both sides.

Claude Bryne's right thigh was broken by a bullet, and Caby, kid brother, was struck over the head with an iron bar. After the arrests of the Beardens, Governor Bilbo was asked by wire to send troops to guard the jail, but he refused.

Summit, Miss., July 2—A mob early today entered the county jail here and seized a colored prisoner known in the community only as "Shug" McEllee and hanged him to a tree bordering a highway. McElle was accused of attempting an assault on a young white girl here a week ago. His body was found by officers who pursued the mob after gathering reinforcements.

The officers, fearing the insecure jail here would be attacked and the Negro taken, had just started with him for Magnolia when the mob appeared, held the officers at bay and placed a rope about the man's neck. The mob members disappeared with him in an automobile in a few moments.

The man had been sought in community since his alleged was reported. He was arreste day near here.

MISSISSIPPI MOB LYNCHES TWO BROTHERS

Crackers Drag Man Thru Streets Of Town With Rope Around His Neck

BOTH BODIES ARE FOUND MUTILATED

Fiends Hang Men oFr Beating White Brothers In A Fist Fight

Brookhaven, Miss.—This little town has settled down to normalcy this week after a night of terror Friday when two brothers, James and Stanley Bearden were lynched for beating two white brothers, Claude and Cabby Byrne.

The bodies of the murdered pair were cut down Saturday morning hip and Cabby received a scalp wound from a pistol shot. The Bearden boys fled, but were captured and jailed after one had been shot three times by officers.

Sheriff Gives Up

With dusk, small bands of men gathered on downtown corners, and when night came they joined to form a huge mob, which immediately moved on the jail. Sheriff Brister and his deputies were overpowered.

Cut Jail Bars

The mob sent for an acetylene torch to cut through the cell bars.

James and Stanley Bearden, were carried to the street where one was placed in an automobile and the other dragged through the town by a rope around his neck. They were driven slowly to separate points on the outskirts of town and hanged.

Then the bodies were mutilated and the mob dispersed.

2832

NEW YORK WORLD

JUL 5 1928

FEWER LYNCHINGS

We have had occasion from time to time to speak of the new spirit of order, tolerance and decency that is making itself felt and that is getting concrete results despite all the blare of Ku Kluckery. More evidence of what it has done has just come to hand. The Tuskegee Institute reports that for the first six months of the current year there were only five lynchings. This sets a record. It is four less than the corresponding period of last year and thirty less than the corresponding period of 1923.

When it is recalled that as recently as ten years ago the annual number of lynchings ran into the sixties and seventies, it can be seen what tremendous progress has been made. The time is coming, obviously, and coming very soon, when we shall have no lynchings, and a blot on the name of this country will be wiped out forever.

Negro Assaults Girl; Is Lynched By Mob

SUMMIT, MISS., July 2.—(AP)—A negro known only in the community as "Shug" McEllee, accused of attempting an assault on a young white girl here a week ago was taken from county officers by a mob early today and hanged to a tree bordering a highway. The body was found by officers who pursued the mob after gathering reinforcements.

The officers, fearing the insecure jail here would be attacked and the negro taken, had just started with him for Magnolia when the mob appeared, held officers at bay and placed a rope about the negro's neck. The mob members disappeared with him in automobiles in a few moments.

The negro had been sought in the community since his alleged crime was reported. He was arrested yesterday near here.

BROTHERS LYNCHED BY 'UNKNOWN MEN' DECISION IN MISS.

Sheriff Who Allowed Mob to Take Prisoners From His Jail Makes No Statement

5000 VIEW THE BODIES

Relatives Bury Victims of Mob. Going to Rescue of Brother Results in Slayings

BROOKHAVEN, MISS., July 5.—The incident of the gruesome lynching of two brothers here Friday night, was considered closed Saturday so far as the law is concerned, when a coroner's jury decided the pair came to their deaths at the hands of unknown persons.

Went to Brother's Rescue

James Bearden, known as "Pluge" Bearden, one of the brothers lynched after an altercation with Caby and Claude Byrne, two white brothers, came to his death by gunshot wounds at the hands of persons unknown the jury decided. Stanley Bearden, the other victim, who came to his brother's rescue when he was being assailed by the whites and shot one of them, died from being dragged along the ground tied to an automobile by parties unknown, the jury decided.

Stanley Bearden was shot five times by members of the mob before they took him. They then tied him by the neck and dragged him along behind a car through Brookhaven's principal streets.

Five Thousand View Remains

The bodies of the brothers, one hanging on a tree about two miles south of town and the other similarly suspended from a tree about four miles north of the town, were ordered taken down by Sheriff Brister, who had allowed the brothers to be taken from his jail. It was estimated that more than 5,000 viewed the scene of the lynching and went to the Hartman undertaking establishment to see the horribly mutilated remains of the victims.

The Sheriff refused to make any statement on the lynching other than to say that he did not recognize any of the unmasked members of the mob.

The Bearden brothers were buried by their relatives Saturday at New-hope, five miles northwest of here.

Greeneville, Tenn., Democrat-Sun
Saturday, June 30, 1928

Infuriated Mob Lynches Two Negro Attackers

Overpower Special Jail Guards.

Brookhaven, Miss., June 30.—(AP)—Two negroes were lynched here last night by an infuriated mob of several hundred persons who forced their way into the Lincoln county jail and obtained the prisoners, who were charged with assaulting local white citizens. The lynching occurred just before nine o'clock.

James and Stanley Bearden, the two negroes, were arrested yesterday afternoon following difficulties with Claude and Caby Byrnes.

The mob made a wild demonstration with fire arms and various weapons, brushing aside an augmented force of officers guarding the jail, pushed in entrances with huge timbers, and obtained the prisoners. A third negro who aided in locating the two men sought was released by the mob.

Nashville, Tenn., Banner
Saturday, June 30, 1928

NEGROES LYNCHED IN MISSISSIPPI

Brothers Are Hanged Following Shooting Affray at Service Station.

Brook Haven, Miss., June 30.—(AP) Quiet prevailed today in this little Mississippi city where mob spirit flared last night and two Negroes were taken from the county jail and lynched.

The Negroes had been arrested after one of them had shot two Brook Haven white men. No arrests had been made early today. Sheriff Martin J. Brister said he was conducting an investigation.

The Negroes, James and Stanley Bearden, brothers, were hanged to trees at different locations beyond the city limits and their bodies mutilated after one of the prisoners had been dragged behind an automobile through the city by a rope around his neck.

As a result of the clash between the Negroes and Claude and Caby Byrne, automobile service station proprietors, Claude Byrne suffered a broken hip and a shoulder wound from pistol shots fired by one of the Negroes, his brother received a scalp wound and Waller Smith, chief of police, was slightly hurt. One of the fleeing Negroes was shot three times in the chase before he was captured by officers.

The mob, numbering several hundred persons, many of whom were armed, stormed the jail after repeated efforts of cooler heads to dissuade them from violence failed, overpowered Sheriff Brister and his handful of deputies and forced entry into the Negroes' cells with an acetylene torch. Refused the jail keys, the demonstrators hammered their way into the jail with huge pieces of timber.

The Negroes were whisked away in automobiles to the scenes of the hangings. A third Negro prisoner who proved to be the wrong man was liberated by the mob.

The shooting was provoked by an argument between the Byrnes and the Negroes over an account. After the argument the Negroes returned and the battle began.

Byrnes' condition today was critical.

Lynch Auto Driver After Hitting Another Car

Gulfport, Miss., Dec. 7.—"The body of A. L. Taylor, driver of a machine which crashed into a car driven by a white man [illegible] the Magnolia highway near Nugent last Sunday night, was discovered by small boys in the woods last Monday a short distance from the scene of the accident. The [illegible] unknown members [illegible] was held by a coroner's verdict of death from gunshot wounds in the hands of unknown parties."

Did not include in record for the year

NEGRO MURDERER BURNED AT STAKE

Lynching Follows Confession of Slaying in Mississippi; Others Are Absolved.

Rome, Miss., December 31.—(AP)—Charley Shepherd, negro murderer and abductor, was burned at the stake here tonight.

After mutilating his body and firing several shots into it the mob of several hundred men placed the negro on a pile of logs, threw gasoline over it and set it afire. The negro died cursing his accusers.

The lynching occurred about 8 p. m. The negro admitted he had killed J. D. Duvall, employee of the state prison farm at Parchman, and abducted his 18-year-old daughter, Ruth. He took all blame, absolving two bunk mates who had been linked with the crimes.

The lynching took place about 25 feet from a public road, and an hour later the body was still on the pyre. It was said by persons at the scene that it would be left there.

The lynching occurred about midway between here and camp number 11 of the prison farm. The pyre was about five feet high and two or three feet wide. There were about 40 people left at the scene two hours later.

Estimates of the number in the mob ranged up to 2,500, but reports said the men went quietly about their grim task.

Shepherd was captured about 8 o'clock this morning near Perthshire, by Miss Laura Mae Keeler. Miss Keeler and several men were taking him to turn him over to the sheriff at Cleveland, when the mob seized him.

It was reported that Shepherd was on the pyre for almost an hour before he was dead. After the lynching the crowd dispersed.

Hattiesburg Citizens Aroused By Action of Mob.

Special to The Commercial Appeal.

HATTIESBURG, Miss., Dec. 28.—Aroused by the lynching of Emanuel McCallum, negro mechanic's helper at a local garage, whose half-clad body was found dangling from a tree five miles south of the city yesterday morning, the Chamber of Commerce [illegible] public indignation meeting [illegible] tonight at the city hall.

Resolutions were to be presented demanding a special session of the Forrest County grand jury which was impaneled at the November term of court and which under the law is still subject to call for six months.

Sheriff Joe Gray, County Attorney D. W. Holmes, and Chief of Police J. V. Gresham have accepted the invitation to be present. Circuit Judge Robert S. Hall was also expected to be on hand. County Attorney Holmes told newspapermen today that he was prepared to turn over to a grand jury all evidence in his possession concerning the mob of 12 or more white men who entered the negro's cabin here about midnight yesterday, pulled McCallum out of bed and drove off with him to a gravel pit where he was hanged with a greased half-inch rope. No clue to the reason for the lynching has been uncovered.

Mayor B. D. Moore, R. B. McLeod, president of the Chamber of Commerce, and Secretary T. S. Jackson all issued public statements today condemning the "reign of the rope" episode and urged prosecution of the guilty.

Charlie Ross, proprietor of the garage where the negro worked, said today that three previous attempts to mob McCallum had been frustrated, chiefly through his efforts, and that it was he who had the negro taken to Lamar County and jailed on charges he himself filed, in order to avoid further trouble. Later, thinking the gang had cooled off, he furnished bail and McCallum went to Mobile looking for work. Failing to find something to do, he returned here recently and took back his former job.

Investigation revealed today that McCallum's cabin where he and his wife and child formerly lived was burned to the ground one night last week.

BODY OF NEGRO FOUND DANGLING AT END OF ROPE

Hattiesburg, Miss., December 27.—(AP)—[illegible] negro [illegible] mechanic, was found dangling on a rope from a tree limb [illegible] near the Hattiesburg-Hill gravel [illegible]. A coroner's jury returned a verdict of death by hands unknown and no arrest has been made.

Negro Slayer Continues To Elude Search Horde

PARCHMAN, MISS., Dec. 30.—(AP)—Charley Shepherd, negro convict, continued today to elude the hundreds of men who searched the thickets for miles around for the state prison farm trusty wanted for abducting pretty 18-year-old Ruth Duvall and murdering her father, J. D. Duvall. Miss Duvall has returned to her home.

CALL MASS MEETING OVER NEGRO LYNCHING

Lynchings-1928
Cases of
NEW YORK TIMES

MAY 31 1928

NEGROES LYNCH NEGRO.

Twelve Take Slayer of Shop Worker From Two Missouri Officers.

Special to The New York Times.

SLATER, Mo., May 30.—Twelve hours after he had slain Romeo Logan, a negro railroad shop worker, in a gambling game, Ocie Wilson, another negro, was taken from the motor car of Saline County officers south of Slater and hanged today by twelve men whom officers believe were negro friends of Logan.

On their way to Marshall to place Wilson in the county jail, Edgar Ballowe, City Marshal, and Price Thompson, constable, were halted when a large car without license plates darted in front of their machine. Masked men covered the officers with pistols.

"Take time to think it over, boys," Thompson urged.

Ignoring the plea, the men seized Wilson and moved with him into the timber. His body was found hanging from a tree near the highway today.

NEGRO SLAYER TAKEN BY 12 MASKED MEN

Marshall, Mo., May 30.—(AP)—Ocie Wilson, negro, who yesterday shot and killed Romeo Logan, another negro, at Slater, was taken from officers on the highway between here and Slater today by 12 masked men. The sheriff's office reported no trace of Wilson had been found early this afternoon and officers did not know whether Wilson had been taken by friends or persons bent on lynching him. The officers believed the men were negroes.

A report that Wilson's body had been found hanging to a tree south of Slater proved unfounded.

Another Lynching in Slater, Missouri

SLATER, Mo., June 4.—Twelve masked men, believed to be friends of Romeo Logan, railroad shop worker, on Friday lynched Ocie Wilson, who had killed Logan twelve hours before in a gambling game.

Missouri.

NEGRO IS VICTIM OF MASKED MOB

Is Taken From Officers at Slater, Mo. by an Armed Garg in a High Power Motor Car

MOB WARNS IT IS THE LAST OF THEIR VICTIM

Posses Conduct Search For Body of Man. Had Slain Shop Hand During a Quarrel

MARSHALL, Mo., May 31.—(Special to the St. Louis Argus) Twelve masked men who took Osee Williams from two officers at Slater, five miles east of here last night, are believed to have lynched their prisoner. Posses are conducting a search for the missing man.

William, a new comer here from Mississippi, is now killed Romeo Logan. Logan was employed in the shops at Slater.

The Slater Marshall and constable were carrying Williams to the county jail when the gang of masked men drove up beside their machine in a high power motor car and covered them with guns. Williams was pulled from the officer's car by a man who apparently was the leader of the mob and whisked off in the big motor car.

The men in the mob were said to have declared that they were going to fix Wiliams so he would never commit another crime.

MAN IS TAKEN FROM OFFICERS AND HANGED

Victim, Southern Negro, Had Killed Slater Man in Gambling Argument

DEED IS QUIETLY DONE

LYNCHING ALMOST CERTAIN WITH TOWN OFFICIALS MUM

SLATER, MO.—(Thursday night)—The belief that Ocie Williams was lynched by a mob of his own race grew among all classes of people in this town tonight as everyone, citizens and officials refused to discuss the matter. No one knows anything about the affair, let him tell it, and an outsider gets the impression immediately that the so-called kidnaping was a "cut and dried affair." It is the belief here that the white people "understand" that the Negroes had a "little business" to settle among themselves for the killing of Logan. Sheriff E. R. Hutchinson denied there had been a lynching in the county. The body has not been found as was at first reported.

SLATER, Mo.—On Tuesday this little town secured the doubtful honor of being the only community in the United States since the beginning of lynching, in which a mob of Negroes has taken another Negro from officers of the law and lynched him.

Ocie Williams, 30, was taken away from the city marshal and constable late Tuesday as he was being carried by them from Slater to the county jail at Marshall and hanged to a tree by a band of twelve masked Negroes.

Wilson shot and killed Romeo Logan, 35, described as being highly respected by the Negro citizens here, in a gambling argument early Tuesday morning. Authorities believe the band of masked men was composed of the friends of Logan.

Williams came here recently from Mississippi and little is known about him.

Logan was the husband of Inez Logan, who is a daughter of Judge Crittenden Clark of St. Louis. He was employed as machinist in the C. & A. shops.

Halt the Officers

The car of the county officers in which Williams was riding was stopped south of Slater by a large touring car without license plates. The masked men drew guns and "covered" the officers, but said nothing. Price Thompson, constable, urged the men to "think it over," but they paid no attention to him. Edgar Ballowe, city marshal, said nothing.

The two officers said they were in no position to resist. There are no clues to the identity of any of the mob. No arrests have been made.

COLORED MOB LYNCHES MAN OF OWN RACE

Affair Believed To Have Been Cut And Dried Between Whites

Slater, Mo., June 5—A mob of Negroes either took Ocie Williams, 30, also Negro, from officers of the law, or he was presented to them by the officers, and lynched here late Tuesday of last week, it is believed. Williams was being carried from Slater to the county jail by the city marshall and constable when he was taken from them and hanged to a tree by a band of twelve colored men.

Williams shot and killed Romeo Logan, 35, described as being highly respected in a gambling argument Tuesday morning. Authorities believe the band of twelve masked Negroes were friends of Logan.

The car in which the county officers and Williams were riding was stopped south of Slater by a large touring car without license plates. The masked men drew guns and "covered" the officers, but said nothing. Price Thompson, the constable is said to have urged the men to "think it over," but they paid no attention to him. The officers said they were in no position to resist. There are no clues to the identity of any of the mob.

Since the lynching, however, there is a growing belief that the officers "understood" that the Negroes had a little business to settle among themselves for the killing of Logan. No one here talks about the affair, and the impression is gaining headway that the so-calle d"taking the prisoner" was a cut and dried affair.

BODY OF NEGRO TAKEN BY MOB FOUND IN RIVER

Boonville, Mo., June 4.—(AP)—The body of Ocie Williams, negro, kidnaped from officers early last Wednesday as he was being taken to jail at Marshall from Slater, where he had killed Romeo Logan, another negro, was found in the Missouri river here yesterday.

Williams had been handcuffed and his feet bound. There were no indications that he had been slain before being thrown into the river, and it was believed he was drowned by his abductors, a group of 12 armed and masked men whom officers said were negroes.

2833

NEW YORK TIMES

JUN 30 1928

TWO NEGROES LYNCHED BY MISSISSIPPI MOB

Frenzied Crowd Breaks Into Brook Haven Jail to Get Pair Accused of Assaulting Whites.

BROOK HAVEN, Miss., June 29 (AP).—Two negroes were lynched here tonight by an infuriated mob of several hundred persons who forced their way into the Lincoln County jail.

The prisoners had been charged with assaulting local white citizens.

The two negroes, James and Stanley Bearden, had been arrested this afternoon following difficulties with Claude and Caby Byrnes.

The mob made a wild demonstration with firearms and other weapons, brushing aside an augmented force of officers guarding the jail. Then they pushed in entrances with huge timbers to obtain the prisoners. A third negro, who had aided in locating the accused men, was released by the mob.

A rope was tied about the neck of one man and attached to an automobile. He was then dragged through the city streets before being carried out of town and hanged.

The other was hurried off in a car in the opposite direction and hanged to the Old Brook bridge, one and a half miles from town on the McComb Highway.

Caby Byrnes had attempted to collect an overdue account from James Bearden, who promised to bring the money, but returned instead with his brother Stanley, the men said. Claude Byrnes, they said, intervened, when one of the negroes pulled a pistol, but was beaten off. Claude was shot three times and is now in a critical condition at a local hospital. Caby received a scalp wound.

NEW YORK TIMES

JUL 3 1928

LYNCH NEGRO IN MISSISSIPPI

Mob With Auto Take Assault Suspect From Officers.

SUMMIT, Miss., July 2 (AP).—A negro known in the community only as "Shug" McEllee, accused of attempting to assault a young white girl here a week ago, was taken from county officers early today and hanged to a tree beside a highway. The body was found by officers who pursued the mob after gathering reinforcements.

Fearing the insecure jail here would be attacked and the negro taken, officers had just started with him for Magnolia when the mob appeared. A rope was placed about the negro's neck and he was carried off in an automobile. The negro had been arrested yesterday near here.

N. Y. SUN

JUL 3 1928

3 LYNCHED IN 4 DAYS

Third Victim in Mississippi Accused of Attack on Girl.

LIBERTY, Miss., July 3 (U. P.).—The third lynching in four days had been recorded in Mississippi today after the execution of Shug McElwee, negro, accused of attacking a white girl, late Monday.

The alleged attempt to attack the white girl occurred about a week ago, and it was said that McElwee had been recognized when his mask slipped from his face. A mob sought him at the time, but was unable to find a trace of the negro.

Late Monday Deputy Sheriff E. E. Blount of Amite county arrested the negro about thirteen miles from town.

He attempted to bring the negro into the city, and was met by a mob, who seized the negro. The Deputy Sheriff called for reinforcements, but by the time help had arrived the men had hanged McElwee to a tree along the roadside.

McElwee recently had completed a prison sentence for assault on a negro girl.

James and Stanley Beardon were lynched near Brookhaven Friday after they had been charged with beating two white men.

NEW YORK WORLD

JUN 3 0 1928

Mob Hangs 2 Negroes For Fighting White Men

BROOK HAVEN, Miss., June 29 (A. P.)—Two Negroes were lynched here tonight by a mob of several hundred who forced their way into the Lincoln County Jail.

The two Negroes, James and Stanley Bearden, were arrested this afternoon charged with attacking Claude and Caby Byrnes, white men.

The mob made a demonstration with firearms, brushing aside an augmented force of officers guarding the jail, and pushed in the entrances with huge timbers to obtain the prisoners. A third Negro, who had aided in locating the accused men, was released by the mob.

One of the Negroes was tied about the neck with a rope attached to an automobile and dragged through the city streets before being carried out of town and hanged. The other was hurried off in a car in the opposite direction and hanged to a bridge.

Caby Byrnes had attempted to collect an overdue account from James, who left promising to bring back the money, but returned instead with his brother Stanley, the men said. Claude Byrnes intervened when one of the Negroes pulled a pistol, but was beaten off. Claude was shot three times and is now in a critical condition at a local hospital. Caby received a scalp wound.

Lynchings - 1928
6
Cases of

New Mexico.

2834

New Mexico Mob Lynches Wounded Mexican Herder

Farmington, N. M., November 17. (AP)—Lynch law, formerly an effective deterrent of thievery in western states, yesterday was practiced by three masked [illegible] vides, a Mexican sheep herder, who was kidnapped from a local hospital where he lay critically wounded.

His body was found a few hours later swinging from a locust tree two miles outside town.

Physicians said gunshot wounds in Benavides' abdomen, received when he resisted arrest by a sheriff's possee Thursday would have caused his death [illegible] hours.

The Mexican was believed by police to have been the man who early Wednesday attacked and seriously injured Mrs. Charles Lewis, wife of a prominent sheep man of Aztec, N. M., then left her unclothed in a canyon near her home.

Upon regaining consciousness Mrs. Lewis staggered back to her husband's ranch and notified authorities. A sheriff's possee was organized and Thursday came upon Benavides, who resisted arrest and was shot down. He was brought to a hospital here.

About noon yesterday an unknown man called the hospital and asked if the Mexican was guarded. A nurse replied in the negative, and shortly afterward the three determined men appeared, hastily dragged Benavides to a truck and disappeared.

Reports reached Sheriff Blancett that a large body of men joined the original trio under the locust tree on an abandoned ranch. The body was found by a prospective purchaser of the ranch who was making an inspection tour of the property.

Sheepherder Taken From Hospital, Lynched

FARMINGHAM, N. M., Nov. 16.—(AP)—Rafael Benevidas, Mexican sheep herder, was lynched today by four men who kidnaped him from a hospital here.

Shot several times last night by posse men who sought him as the assailan of Mrs. Charles Lewis, wife of a prominent Aztec, N. M., sheepman, Benevidas was in critical condition when the four masked men carried him away today. Mrs. Lewis was kidnaped and taken into the hills by her abductor and beaten into unconsciousness.

Benevidas was carried to a tree about four miles from the city where he was hanged.

THREE ARE LYNCHED IN MEXICAN FIGHT

Mexico City, July 17.—(AP)—Newspaper dispatches from Puebla relate that after a fight between villagers of Libres and country people, three of the latter were captured and lynched. The village was attacked by an armed band of agrarians. Federal troops have been sent to the place to restore order.

MEXICAN RANCHER LYNCHED

Sheepherder Accused Of Assault, Hanged To A Tree

TAKEN FROM COT

Special to Journal and Guide

Farmington, N. M., Nov. 20—The lynching bee disregarded the color line here Friday when a mob kidnapped and lynched Raphael Vernavedes, a Mexican sheepherder. The Mexican was accused of a brutal assault upon a 60-year old woman. He was taken from the Farmington Hospital by three masked and armed men. The Sheriff at Aztec was notified, and a few hours later Vernavedes' body was found hanging from a locust tree at an abandoned ranch two miles from Farmington.

Vernavedes was wounded Thursday when he resisted capture by a posse which had trailed him for 36 hours after the attack on Mrs. Chas. Lewis, aged wife of a rancher living near Aztec. Vernavedes was brought to the hospital here, in a critical condition.

The three men arrived at the hospital quietly.

"We want Vernavedes," the leader said.

Nurses, noting the grim demeanor of the man, made no resistance. As soon as the trio had departed with their prisoner, the hospital attendants notified the sheriff.

The three masked men were joined outside by others who had gathered from scattered towns of Northern New Mexico. The sheepherder, too weak to stand, was bundled into an automobile and driven rapidly to the forsaken ranch two miles away. A rope was tossed over the limb of a locust tree and he was swung into the air.

At the time of the lynching nearly 100 men had gathered.

The sheepherder entered Mrs. Lewis' home Tuesday night while her husband was away on a hunting trip.

Lynchings-1928

Texas-(Mexica)

2835

Cases-of

KILLERS OF FORMER AMERICAN CITIZEN LYNCHED IN MEXICO

Laredo, Texas, February 26.—(AP)—Gustavo Garcia and Jesus Juarez, accused slayers of Emilio Davila, bartender and former American citizen, were spirited out of the Nueva Laredo, Mexico, jail early today and shot. The bodies were placed on exhibition in a conspicuous place in town.

Emilio Davila was killed Friday, and after a thirty-mile chase the two men were captured and jailed in connection with the shooting.

Lynchings-1928.

Texas.

2836

Cases of

MOB OF 300 LYNCH NEGRO IN TEXAS

Center, Shelby County, Texas, May 21.—(AP)—"Buddy" Evins, negro, was lynched here today by a mob that took him away from two officers. He was hanged about 7:30 a. m. from the same limb of an oak tree in the courthouse yard where another negro was lynched about five years ago for an attack on a white woman. Evins had been charged with murder in a fatal attack on John Wheeler at Canton, May 12.

Between 200 and 300 white men were in the mob. The negro was seized from Sheriff H. H. Burns and Constable Barto Giles, of Timpson, as they were returning Evins to jail here, following his escape Saturday night.

Evins was arrested May 14 at San Augustine, for the Wheeler slaying and was charged with murder. He was brought to Center for safe keeping.

When the jailer went to the negro's cell Saturday with the evening meal, Evins attacked the officer with a piece of pipe he had torn from the plumbing, took the jailer's keys and pistol and locked him in the cell. His escape was not discovered until just before daylight Sunday.

Shortly before daybreak today he was found by Oren Wheeler, son of the man Evins was charged with having slain. He fired at Wheeler, who returned the fire, wounding the negro in the leg.

Evins was taken to Timpson, where his wound was dressed.

Sheriff Burns and Constable Giles took charge of the negro and started back to Center with him. When they arrived here they were overpowered by the mob.

With little ceremony a rope was thrown over the limb of the oak tree in the courthouse yard and Evins was hanged.

No immediate action was taken against members of the mob.

THE FIRST LYNCHING

A mob of two or three hundred men took a negro prisoner away from two officers at Center, Texas, Monday morning and lynched him. The negro had been arrested a week before, charged with the murder of a white man. He escaped from jail Saturday night, but was recaptured and was being returned to jail when the mob seized him from the officers.

This, we believe, is the first lynching to be reported this year. Recently it was announced that no lynchings had been reported for the first four months of the year, which set a record. There had never been a similar period when one or more lynchings had not taken place in the United States.

The clean record for the first four months caused satisfaction throughout the country and the hope was entertained that the record would remain clean throughout the year. Perhaps it was too much to hope for this, since the smallest number of lynchings recorded in any year was sixteen.

Now that the record has been marred we may only hope that the first lynching of 1928 will be the last one. At any rate, upholders of law and order may take satisfaction in the knowledge that this barbarous practice is on the decline in the United States.

Rome, Ga., News-Tribune
Monday, May 21, 1928

Negro Lynched By Texas Mob At Court House

One Hundred Men Take Prisoner From Officer On Steps to Building

HUNG TO TREE IN COURT SQUARE

Sheriff Returned With His Prisoner Who Had Killed White Man and Escaped Jail Saturday

CENTER, Texas, May 21—INS—An angry mob of more than 100 unmasked citizens overpowered officers on the courthouse steps here early today took Buddy Evans, 19, negro murderer of a white man, from them and hanged him to a limb of a tree in courthouse square.

While the mob lynched Evans, officers looked on powerless, their revolvers having been taken from them by the mob which lay in wait for the return of the negro.

Evans, who a week ago killed John Wheeler, white resident of Timpson, made his escape from the San Augustine jail last Saturday night by clubbing City Marshal Frank Hight, of San Augustine, into unconsciousness.

Evans, who narrowly escaped violence following his first arrest, was sprinted away from Center and lodged in the San Augustine jail for safekeeping.

A posse of officers and citizens started a man hunt for the negro murderer after he had escaped from the jail Saturday night and he was trailed until this morning when he was captured near Timpson.

When the negro was captured today officers started to Center with him, thinking that the mob spirit had died down and intending to sprint him away if any other danger of a mob was indicated.

Meantime news of Evans capture had reached Center before the arrival of officers with their prisoner an da mob formed hurridly. Concealing themselves in the courthouse square, inside the building and scattered around the courthouse, all but three members of the mob were out of sight. These three men stationed themselves at the top of the courthouse steps, apparently in conversation.

Sheriff Harry Burns, of Shelby county, and ex-Constable B. Giles, tired and weary from their long man hunt, arrived with their prisoner. They saw no crowd and started to the jail with Evans, everything apparently serene.

When they reached the top step of the building, one of the three men seized each of them, including the negro. In a moment more than 100 men had "rushed" them, disarming the officers and taking charge of the negro.

Not a shot was fired.

A rope had been provided for by the mob, which proceeded around the corner of the building and hanged Evans to the limb of a tree in courthouse square.

The officers looked on powerless.

Making sure Evans was dead, the mob quietly dispersed, every man going on his own way mostly in different directions.

Sheriff Burns started a rigid investigation after the lynching, declaring that every member of the mob would be arrested if their identity was learned.

HOUSTON STIRRED BY LYNCHING BEE

Ten Thousand Dollars Voted To Press Inquiry; Negro Taken From Hospital Cot

HOUSTON, TEX., June 20.—(AP)—Stirred by the first lynching here in 50 years, municipal, county and state officials joined today in an intensive search for the eight unmasked white men who early this morning took Robert Powell, 24-year-old negro slayer from a hospital cot and hanged him from a bridge outside Houston.

The fact that the lynching took place while the national political spotlight is turned on the city caused officials particular concern and quick steps were taken in an effort to fix responsibility.

An appropriation of $10,000 was voted by the city council for an investigation by a committee of six, two members of which are negroes.

District Judge Langston King charged the Grand Jury to drop all other matters while it inquires into the lynching.

Gov. Dan Moody at Austin offered a reward of $250 for the arrest of each participant in the lynching and sent a detail of Texas rangers here to join others assigned to duty for the Democratic national convention.

Powell was charged with the killing of A. W. Davis, city detective, in a gun fight here Sunday morning. The negro was shot in the stomach and was in a serious condition when the lynchers entered the hospital early this morning with drawn revolvers, placed a rope around his neck and carried him to an automobile in which he was whisked away.

Policemen found the body swinging from the bridge several hours later.

One meager clue was developed which investigators believed might lead to the apprehension of the lynchers. A negro attendant at the hospital told officers one of the party wore a blue coat with gold braid on the left sleeve and over the left breast and also wore a stiff cap.

GALVESTON, TEX.
News
MAY 23 1928

TEXAS FURNISHES THE FIRST LYNCHING FOR 1928.

Texas has the unenviable distinction of furnishing the first lynching to occur in 1928. At Center, in Shelby County, Monday a negro was taken from the custody of officers and hanged to a tree on the public square. The victim was charged with having killed a white man, and had just been recaptured after having slugged the jailer and escaped from the jail at San Augustine, where he had earlier been taken for safekeeping.

Without knowing all the facts it is impossible to say to what extent the officers should be blamed for failing to safeguard their prisoner. It seems a little strange, however, that the prisoner should have been returned to Shelby County after having once been transferred to another county to guard against possible mob violence, particularly since his alleged crime had been aggravated by an assault on the jailer. About 200 men are said to have composed the lynching party, which waited at the jail in Center until the officers arrived with their prisoner. Dispatches say the officers were "overpowered," but the degree of their resistance is not indicated.

Texas can not erase this blemish from its law enforcement record, but it can and should do everything in its power to see that the lynchers are discovered and punished. A crime has been committed, and its gravity can not be modified by passing judgment on the victim, murderer though he may have been. The duty of bringing the lynchers to justice devolves first upon the officers of Shelby County. If they are unable or unwilling to discharge that duty it should be taken over by the state, just as is done in any other breakdown of local law enforcement. The officers should not wait for complaints to be filed; it is their job to gather evidence on which to base complaints.

MOB LYNCHES MAN IN FRONT OF COURTHOUSE

Victim Is Given Up by Texas Officers

By J. WINSTON HARRINGTON
(Staff Correspondent)

Center, Tex., May 25.—(Special) — While police and high city officials looked on, a blood-thirsty mob of men, women and children early Monday morning lynched "Buddy" Evins in the county courthouse yard. He had been charged with the slaying of John Wheeler, a white farmer of Canton on Saturday night, May 12.

The demonstration was by far the biggest of its kind to be held in this city for years. White men, women and children from all walks of life participated in it.

Two days following the alleged slaying of Wheeler, Evins was arrested in St. Augustine, Texas, and returned here for safekeeping. While in prison officials say he attacked the jailer with an iron bar, took his keys and escaped.

Police Aided By Dogs

Aided by blood hounds, police arrested Evins at his home in the suburbs of the city. He explained that he was innocent of the charge and had returned home without fear of the mob. He was re-arrested and placed in jail.

An inquest into the slaying of Wheeler was held Monday at 10 a. m. and after listening to testimony by Evins the jury returned a verdict of not guilty. Evins was then taken to the jail for safe keeping.

Word regarding the jury's decision was quickly spread throughout the city and less than an hour afterwards a mob of some 100 men, women and children had formed in the courthouse yard and demanded police to turn over the alleged slayer.

When all efforts to quell the blood thirsty men and women failed, officials brought forth Evins and turned him over to the leader of the mob.

Bound and gagged, Evins was dragged from the courthouse yard through the principal streets of the city and back to the courthouse, where the demonstration took place.

Baby Tossed in Fire

With his body bleeding, Evins was taken to a large oak tree. A rope was placed around his neck and he was strung up. While his body remained in the air, a huge bonfire was made. Ten gallons of gasoline was poured on the burning boxes before the man's body was tossed into the fire.

By this time hundreds of school children along with their parents witnessed this gruesome spectacle. It made one's blood run cold to see the yellow flames consume the body of the innocent man and hear the gleeful howls of that fiendish mob as it shouted and danced like heathens around the burning pyre.

Despite the fact that the odor of the man's burning flesh was sickening, the mob continued to pour on heaps of wood and oil.

This mammoth celebration lasted for more than three hours, after which the sheriff and other city officials begged the crowd to return to their homes.

Authorities here made no effort to stop the march of the mob of blood thirsty men; neither has any step been taken to punish those guilty of the brutal act.

LYNCH AT CONVEN. CITY

AT HOUSTON, TEXAS, ON EVE OF NAT'L DEM. CONVENTION—TAKEN WOUNDED FROM HOSPITAL BY 8 UNMASKED MEN—1ST IN 50 YEARS—CITY COUNCIL PUTS 2 COLORED ON INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE — GOVERNOR OFFERS MONEY REWARD FOR LYNCHERS — ONLY MURDER CHARGED

Houston, Tex., June 20, 1928.—The body of Robert Powell, 24-year-old Colored man, who was abducted from the Jefferson Davis Hospital here early this morning by an unmasked band of eight men, was found hanging from a bridge eight miles from Houston at 6.30 a. m.

The body was found by two detectives. A rope, tied in a hangman's noose, was about his neck. The officers said he apparently had been thrown from the bridge. They said a wound in the head indicated he had been struck with the butt of a pistol. With the finding of the body, announcement came from Austin that Gov. Dan Moody had ordered three State rangers, headed by Capt. Frank Hamer, to come to Houston to assist in an investigation. Two rangers, already here for duty at the Democratic national convention, are assisting the district attorney in his inquiry.

Powell, charged with slaying a city detective, was taken from the negro ward of the hospital shortly before 3 o'clock this morning. Deputy Sheriff S. Y. Q. Brizenbine, who was guarding him, said three of the men covered him with pistols, disarmed him, and after placing a rope around the prisoner's neck, carried him from the building.

Brizenbine said he begged for mercy as he was taken from the hospital bed and was carried from the room with one end of the rope dragging behind the kidnappers. Hospital attendants said the men fled in two automobiles. Powell was accused of shooting A. W. Davis here Sunday last. He was seriously wounded.

Several hospital attendants, all negroes, made statements to investigators for Dist. Atty. Soule. Jackson McCarter, an orderly, who was with Porter when the eight men entered the negro ward, said one of the intruders pointed a pistol at Powell and told him to keep quiet.

McCarter said that as the men bound Powell's hands and feet, the prisoner kept shouting, "O Lord, have mercy." McCarter's statement said that after Powell had been tied up, one of the raiders asked a companion: "'Are you going to take him, George?'" "'Yes'" was the answer.

McCarter said the man addressed as "George" wore a blue coat with gold braid on the left sleeve and on the left breast.

One colored nurse told of being covered with a pistol by one of the raiders and another said that she saw the men taking Powell away but that she feared to leave her room until they left in their automobiles.

City Council Appoints 2 Colored on Probe Committee

Stirred by the first lynching here in 50 years, municipal, county and State officials joined today in an intensive search for the eight unmasked white men who early this morning took Robert Powell from a hospital cot and hanged him from a bridge outside Houston.

The fact that the lynching took place while the national political spotlight is turned on the city caused officials particular concern and quick steps were taken in an effort to fix responsibility.

An appropriation of $10,000 was voted by the City Council for an investigation by a committee of six, two members of which are Colored.

District Judge Langston King charged the Grand Jury to drop all other matters while it inquires into the lynching.

Gov. Dan Moody at Austin offered a reward of $250 for the arrest of each participant in the lynching and sent a detail of Texas Rangers here to join others assigned to duty for the Democratic national convention.

Powell was charged with the killing of A. W. Davis, city detective, in a private duel here Sunday morning.

The Houston Incident.

Houston, which has had a better record in the matter of lynching than has the state of Texas and the South at large, is stirred on the eve of the Democratic national convention by a lynching bee. A Negro, wounded in a gun-battle in which he killed a city detective, is taken from a hospital cot by eight masked white men and hanged. Eight men descend to the level of the mob, lynch a Negro and Justice, and bring dishonor upon their city and their state.

Nothing can now be done for the Negro, beyond burying him. If he was guilty of committing a crime against society, as apparently he was, he cannot be brought before the bar of justice to answer for his crime. But something can be done to his murderers, and Houston and Texas are to be commended for having quickly taken steps to discover and punish them. The rule of the mob, with blood-lust in their hearts, has no place in civilization. The way to end the rule of the mob is to attack it vigorously, relentlessly, wherever it raises its head, with the constituted forces of society. We in the South have been learning that lesson, and as we have practiced it lynching has decreased. Houston and Texas are learning the lesson. They will vindicate their good name and strengthen the rule of decency and order elsewhere by moving toward a swift and firm justice for the lynchers.

In the meantime, it is to be hoped that the Houston incident is not prophetic of an attempt to lynch the Democratic party when its representatives convene in the Texas city next week. Should that happen, there will be no need to offer rewards, for the perpetrators will be known; but the punishment—election of a Republican president—will fall on innocent and guilty alike.

HOUSTON IS STIRRED AT NEGRO'S LYNCHING

City and State Join Determined Search for Culprits.

HOUSTON, Texas, June 20.—(AP)—Stirred by the first lynching here in 50 years, municipal, county and state officials joined today in an intensive search for the eight unmasked white men who early this morning took Robert Powell, 24, negro, from a hospital and hanged him from a bridge.

The fact that the lynching took place while the national political spotlight is turned on the city caused officials particular concern and quick steps were taken in an effort to fix responsibility.

An appropriation of $10,000 was voted by the city council for an investigation by a committee of six, two members of which are negroes.

District Judge King charged the grand jury to drop all other matters to inquire into the lynching.

Governor Dan Moody offered $250 reward for arrest of participants in the lynching.

Powell was charged with the killing of A. W. Davis, city detective, in a gun fight here Sunday morning. The negro was shot in the stomach. Lynchers entered the hospital early this morning with drawn revolvers and carried him to an automobile in which he was whisked away.

Policemen found the body swinging from the bridge several hours later.

Lynchings - 1928

Texas.

2837

N

2837

RANGERS JOIN IN SEARCH TO FIND SLAYERS

Clues Fail to Reveal Traces Of Mob Members Who Kidnaped Negro.

PROBE IS IN FULL SWING

Citizens Stirred by Act as State, City, County Police Agencies Are United.

Kidnapers who early Wednesday lynched Robert Powell, negro slayer of Detective A. W. Davis, late Wednesday night apparently had successfully carried out their grim vengeance, despite the vigilance of city and county officers and state rangers.

The entire city, stirred by the lynching which cast a shadow over convention preparations and brought forth a flood of vehement protests and resolutions of indignation, was astir Wednesday night with persons discussing the affair.

Rumors that negroes were gathering in various parts of the city, which caused a deluge of telephone calls to newspaper offices, were found to be groundless and brought an appeal from police for patience on the part of the citizens and assurance that no uprisings were in prospect and that the police department has the situation well in hand.

Throughout the day, hundreds of officers patrolled the streets, running down clues to the identity of the phantom kidnapers who carried Powell from his Jefferson Davis hospital bed. Police, detectives, deputy sheriffs and state rangers co-operated in the search.

Late Wednesday night, however, after nearly 24 hours of continuous vigilance, officers admitted they had no clues which seemed likely to lead to an early solution of the mystery whose faint trail disappeared at a rickety bridge over Big Gully on the Post Oak road, where Powell's mutilated body was found hanging.

Latest developments in the lynching and the investigation Wednesday night were:

Justice of the Peace J. M. Ray ordered an autopsy performed on the body of Powell following a statement by a negro embalmer that a wound in the negro's head may have been caused by a bullet.

Chief of Police Tom C. Goodson and Captain of Detectives Tom Shelley issued statements in which they said a number of younger members of the police department had been questioned to determine whether they knew anything about the lynching, and that a thorough quiz had revealed no evidence whatever against any member of the police department.

No Clews Available.

Officers admitted that no tangible clews had been left by the lynchers and that the entire affair still is shrouded in mystery.

District Attorney Horace Soule, Sheriff T. A. Binford, George Andrew, investigator for District Attorney Soule, and state rangers continued their work late into the night, apparently without tangible results.

Chief of Detectives W. F. Kessler and Captain of Detectives Tom Shelley were at the police station during the night directing personally the police department's part in the probe.

The search for the kidnapers extended over the state when descriptions of the lynchers were broadcast to neighboring towns and cities.

Earlier in the day a huge independent investigation of the lynching was launched by city council, when after passage of an ordinance authorizing appointment of a citizens' committee to probe the affair, $10,000 was appropriated to pay the expenses of the inquiry.

Citizen Probers Named.

Judge J. C. Dannenbaum headed the citizens' inquisitorial body, which included R. M. Farrar, H. R. Safford, J. W. Neal, J. B. Grigsby and Nat Q. Henderson, the latter two negroes.

After a meeting Wednesday afternoon, from which newspaper representatives were barred, the committee made public a statement in which responsibility for the investigation was accepted and aid of the public in apprehending the guilty parties was solicited.

Governor Dan Moody's announcement of a $250 reward for capture of any of the band of kidnapers gave a state-wide aspect to the investigation and indicated to those in charge of the investigation that the state executive is determined to run the matter to earth.

Five Texas rangers, experienced and fearless man-hunters, some of the most widely known officers in the famous service, were in Houston aiding officers. Ranger Captains Tom Hickman and Frank Hamer, men who have cleaned out liquor and gambling-infested towns and who are found where the fighting is thickest, were leading the work of the state police. Three other rangers were in the city also.

Confidence Shown in Rangers.

"These men will get to the bottom of this affair in a hurry if anybody can," was a frequent comment on the presence of the rangers in Houston.

After conferences with District Attorney Soule, Sheriff Binford and police officials, all of whom are co-operating in the case, the rangers began active work. Late Wednesday night they were in the field and could not be located for statements on the progress of their investigation.

Several witnesses appeared before the grand jury Wednesday in connection with the case. Judge Langston King charged the inquisitorial body to go thoroughly into the lynching, and evidence is being presented as fast as it is gathered.

Eight additional witnesses will appear before the jury Thursday morning, Mr. Soule disclosed.

Witnesses Know Little.

While nature of the testimony presented to the grand jury could not be ascertained, the witnesses, upon being questioned by newspapermen, furnished little information that would prove of value in clearing up the mystery and bringing the kidnapers to justice.

Deputy Sheriff S. Y. Q. Brazenbine, from whom the lynchers took Powell at the point of a pistol, was the first witness to appear before the jurors. Florence Rochon and Lydia Branch, negro nurses at the hospital followed him.

The negro nurses said they were so afraid when ordered to keep quiet as the men proceeded to remove Powell from his bed that they did not get a chance to see the marauders. Lydia Branch said she was paralyzed with fear.

"I was so scared I went blind," she declared, "and I couldn't recognize the men."

None Recognized.

While officers obtained a fair description of the kidnapers, one of whom was said to have been wearing some sort of a uniform, none of the witnesses, as far as could be ascertained, would venture the opinion he or she would recognize any of them. This lack of clues handicapped the officers, who asserted all trails so far have led them to a stone wall.

From statements taken by George Andrew from persons at Jefferson Davis hospital, some of whom were actual eye-witnesses of the kidnaping, the events in the early hours of Wednesday morning were connected as follows:

About 2:15 a. m. Wednesday a party of men, estimated by various witnesses as ranging from five to a dozen, drove up in front of the hospital in two automobiles.

Kidnaping Related.

Brezenbine, guard detailed to the night watch over the wounded negro, was sitting in the hall near the nurses' desk, looking directly at the bed occupied by Powell. The men entered, he said, stuck a pistol in his ribs and ordered him to stand up and keep quiet.

He delayed complying, he related, because the thought fellow officers were playing a trick on him. When he turned around, however, he looked into the muzzle of a pistol and heard a curt command which startled him.

His gun was taken from him and he was ordered to stand with his face to the wall as the band of kidnapers proceeded quietly and without nervousness with the business at hand.

Guns also were held on two negro nurses and they too were ordered to keep quiet.

One of the men was carrying a rope, the officers were told, and the hemp was fastened about the negro's neck before he was lifted from the bed.

As the kidnapers carried the wounded man from the room, he was heard to groan and scream, "Lord, have mercy on my soul!"

The men went from the hospital, without noise and without wasting words, entered two automobiles and drove away down Washington avenue toward the West End.

On account of the lateness of the hour and because few persons were on the streets, the two automobiles carrying their grim loads did not attract undue attention.

The cars vanished in the night, and from the time the band of men left the hospital no word has come to officers that the kidnapers were seen.

Rope on Post Pointer.

The next chapter in the story was written at the Post Oak bridge, where Powell's body, mutilated and covered with blood, his nightshirt ripped away and his hands tied with sashcord, was discovered by a party of officers who noticed a new rope tied over a post.

One end of the rope was about the negro's neck and the other was secured tightly to the bridge. The body hung with the feet nearly touching the ground.

A sheet which had covered Powell in his hospital bed had been thrown over the bridge and was found hanging over a clump of underbrush. Both the sheet and the nightshirt were covered with blood, partly from a bullet wound in the negro's abdomen received when Detective Davis was shot to death and partly from new, gaping wounds in the head.

Detectives Ira Nix and Gammel were the first of the searching parties to locate the body. They were attracted by the rope as they drove over the bridge, stopped and then turned back to investigate.

Powell was facing a murder charge in connection with the slaying of Detective Davis, who was shot to death by a negro during a running gun battle at Andrew and Genesee streets in the Fourth ward.

Circumstantial Chain Forged.

Davis, who was pursuing the negro, was killed by a bullet through the brain, fired from an automatic pistol. He returned the fire and wounded his assailant.

Powell was arrested at his home Sunday, after an extensive search of the section. A strong chain of circumstantial evidence linked him with slaying of the officer.

The lynching, said to be the first, as far as official records are concerned at least, in Harris county, which today has a population of 54,000 negroes, marred a perfect record in that respect for Sheriff Binford, known throughout the state as a fearless officer and a man who protects prisoners in his custody at any cost.

Sheriff Binford worked continuously on the case all day Wednesday and far into the night.

"We will run this thing to earth, no matter who is involved," Sheriff Binford said. "This is one of the most brutal offenses on the records of Harris county and we will do everything humanly possible to clear it up."

City council at a hurried meeting Wednesday morning launched the investigation into the lynching, passing an ordinance authorizing Mayor Oscar F. Holcombe to appoint a committee of citizens and appropriating $10,000 to carry on the probe.

The ordinance reads as follws:

"An ordinance authorizing Mayor Oscar F. Holcombe to appoint a committee to conduct an independent investigation of the lynching of Robert Powell, for the purpose of assuring arrest and conviction of all parties dircetly and indirectly connected and for appropriation of $10,000 from the general fund for expenses thereto. The committee is empowered to call on the police department at any time and make a written report to council at conclusion of their investigation."

Frank Andrews, president of the Harris County Bar association, tendered the aid of the association to the citizens' committee in the investigation.

"We stand ready to aid the citizens' committee in any manner possible in the investigation of the lynching," he said. "The organization and every individual connected with it are willing to co-operate in any manner possible."

Resolution Passed.

The citizens' committee passed the resolution:

"This committee, appointed by the honorable mayor and council of the city of Houston to assist, by independent investigation, to obtain the arrest and conviction of the murderers of Robert Powell, accepts the responsibility. We will have the good wishes of all law-abiding citizens. We bespeak their co-operation as well. Any person having or acquiring information considered helpful to the purpose above mentioned is invited to communicate the same in person or by mail to Henry J. Dannenbaum, chairman of the committee, room 417, Public National Bank building, Houston, Texas. If requested, the source of all information so communicated will be kept confidential."

The Houston commission on interracial co-operation, composed of representative citizens of the white and negro races, in session assembled authorize the following statement:

First Crime of Kind.

"The Houston commission on interracial co-operation has been in existence and actively functioning since 1921. Its members, composed of representative citizens of the white and negro races, are thoroughly familiar with the relations existing in the city of Houston between the races. These relations are entirely cordial and mutually sympathetic and co-operative in every way. This applies to all classes of our citizens.

"The lynching of the wounded prisoner, Robert Powell, early Wednesday morning is the first crime of this character that has ever been committed in the history of Houston, and Houston has within its confines 54,000 negroes.

"The Houston Commission on Inter-Racial Co-operation as a whole has faith and confidence in the law enforcing officers of our state, county and city, and expresses the confident belief that these agencies will leave no effort undone to detect and bring to the bar of justice the perpetrators of this outrageous crime."

(Signed.) Members of the white section: Jacob F. Wolters, William I. Shotwell, Tox Flaxman, Robert Jolly, I. B. McFarland, R. L. Lohse, Damon Wells and William A. Kirkland.

Act Regretted.

Members of the negro section: James D. Ryan, J. B. Grigsby, S. W. Johnson, H. E. McCoy, E. L. Harrison, R. F. Ferrell, S. D. Barclay, B. H. Grimes, W. McDickson, J. E. Robinson, J. S. Scott, J. B. Butler, H.

P. Carter and C. H. McGruder.

The following resolutions were adopted Wednesday noon by the Loyalty to Law league:

Whereas, the Loyalty to Law league stands for reverence and obedience to all laws, and co-operation with the constituted authorities to enforce the laws;

Be it resolved: That this body, now duly assembled, hereby regrets this outrageous act, and condemns its perpetrators as unworthy, unprincipled, and un-American; an act of vengeance backed by hatred, and against the very principles of our government.

Be it further resolved: That we call upon our city council, our district attorney and our sheriff to make every effort humanly possible to apprehend the perpetrators of this crime, because such a crime strikes at the very foundation of our government.

Be it further resolved: That we offer a reward of $100 for the arrest and conviction of those responsible for this fiendish act; that we indorse the act of Governor Moody in sending rangers to assist in bringing those responsible to a just account; that we indorse the act of the city council in offering $10,000 reward for their arrest and conviction.

Further: that a copy of these resolutions be sent Governor Moody, the district attorney, the sheriff, the city council and the Houston papers, and a copy be spread upon the minutes of the Loyalty to Law league.

These resolutions were signed by B. P. Panas, president, and C. E. Clark, secretary of the league.

The Kiwanis club passed the following resolution:

"Whereas, there has just occurred in the city of Houston an inexcusable crime of violence in the lynching of a negro criminal who lay wounded in a hospital; and

"Whereas, such crimes are not approved, but are emphatically condemned by all right-thinking people, including the great majority of the citizens of this city, and particularly the membership of this club, now, therefore

"Be it resolved, that the Kiwanis club of Houston unanimously condemns this horrible crime and calls upon the officers and agents charged with the enforcement of our laws to exhaust every means of bringing the guilty parties to justice; furthermore, that copies of this resolution be given to the daily papers and one to the Kiwanian in order that we may proclaim to the world our condemnation of an act which so grossly reflects upon the good name of our city."

HOUSTON'S FINE RECORD

A lynching at Houston last Wednesday served to make known to the country that city's remarkable record with regard to mob violence of this kind. It was the first lynching in Houston in 50 years.

Naturally, Houston is wrought up over the affair. Indignation is high among the citizens, and municipal, county and State officials are making every effort to bring the perpetrators of the crime to justice.

Aside from the regret they feel over the lynching itself and the marring of the city's fine record, the people of Houston deplore the fact that it took place at a time when the city is so prominently in the public eye because of the Democratic National Convention to be held there next week.

The crime was a particularly revolting one. The victim, a 24-year-old negro, who was charged with the killing of a city detective, was taken from a hospital cot and hanged from a bridge outside Houston. He had been wounded and was in a serious condition when the lynchers, eight in number, entered the hospital with drawn revolvers and carried him away in an automobile. His body was found dangling from the bridge a few hours later.

It is worthy of note that this lynching was the work of a small group of men, only eight, and not a large mob, as is usually the case. It speaks well for Houston that only a few men thought so little of the city's good name and had so little respect for the law that they should engage in this barbarous, lawless practice. In view of Houston's past record, it is doubtful if a mob of any size could have been organized to do such a thing. Apparently, the people of Houston have long since put down the spirit of mob violence which has cropped out in hundreds of communities at times, to their disgrace, in the form of lynching. A community that can show a record of 50 years without a lynching, when many communities all around it during that time have been scenes of scores of lynchings, must have developed public sentiment against the practice to a very high point.

Houston's record is one in which it may take particular pride in view of the fact that Texas has been one of the worst offenders of all the States in this respect. In the last 50 years Texas has had hundreds of lynchings. In the 36-year period between 1888 and 1924 the records show that Texas had 333 lynchings. Before 1888 lynchings were numerous in that State, and since 1924 there have been a few. Only three States, Georgia, Mississippi and Louisiana had as many lynchings as Texas in that period.

But not one of the many lynchings in Texas in the last 50 years took place in Houston. There are not many other cities of which the same thing could be said.

Indignant at the disgrace that eight men have thrust on their city, citizens and officials alike are sparing no efforts to bring the lawless ones to account. The city council has voted an appropriation of $10,000 for an inyestigation by a committee of six, two members of which are negroes. District Judge Langston King has charged the Grand Jury to drop all other matters while it inquires into the lynching. Gov. Moody has offered a reward of $250 for the arrest of each participant, and has sent a detail of Texas rangers to Houston to join in the search for the lynchers.

For its good record over so many years and for the manner in which it has set about to bring to justice the men who marred it, Houston deserves commendation.

Lynchings-1928

Negro Press, (Northern).

2708

Discussions.

STATE LAWS AND LYNCHING.

As a result of the campaign against lynching and the efforts to secure a Federal law to punish mob murder, Southern authorities have become more concerned in suppressing this form of lawlessness, or at least appearing to do so. One of the most effective state laws against lynching was that adopted in Ohio, over a quarter century ago, through the efforts of Harry C. Smith, then a member of the Legislature. One of its provisions made the county responsible for all property damages and loss of life due to the violence of a mob. This has had the effect of making the county authorities more alert in restraining mob excesses. On the other hand, South Carolina has a similar provision for the payment of an indemnity to the heirs of the victims of lynching, but it has had no effect in preventing the crime of mob murder, nor in punishing its perpetrators, as was shown in the brutal butchery at Aiken over a year ago, where two men and a woman were taken from the jail and put to death with impunity.

The latest Southern executive to invoke State legislation against lynching is Governor Byrd of Virginia, a state where the lynching habit breaks out sporadically despite the efforts of both state and county authorities to suppress it. In asking for changes in the law to better meet the problem Governor Byrd said that there is no excuse for lynching in a state where the enforcement of the law in cases likely to provoke mob violence has been prompt and vigorous. He declared that mob law is anarchy and that it is the duty of the governor to see that the laws are enforced. He avowed his intention to perform this duty and to cause lynchers to be prosecuted, if the laws were made more drastic. He recommended the following as necessary:

(a) That the crime of lynching be declared by law a specific state offense to be prosecuted by the attorney general or other prosecutors designated by the governor ,in addition to the local authorities.

(b) That a county or city where the lynching occurs be required to pay $2,500 to the lawful distributees of the person lynched.

(c) That the governor be authorized to spend such sums as he deems necessary in apprehending the guilty members of the mob.

In the neighboring State of North Carolina, where lynching has been repressed through the determined stand of both state and local authorities, the Greensboro News did not appear to be impressed by Governor Byrd's plea for greater powers. In an editorial it said that his recommendations "appear more Dyer-Bill-ish than they really are." The most important ideas were those giving the governor the power to spend such sums as he thinks necessary and to prosecute through state officers. It considered the fine to the city or county as of doubtful value. It would be but slight recompense to the survivors of the victim and not a sufficient tax on the community to arouse public sentiment against lynching as an expensive diversion.

The North Carolina editor holds that the experience of other states has shown that no extraordinary grant of authority is necessary where the spirit against lynching is strong. But it can hardly be said that such a spirit has been developed in such states as Virginia and Georgia, to say nothing of the other Southern states where State authority raises but little protest against mob anarchy. Even in Virginia, as in Isle of Wight county, local officials who frustrated mob action, were ousted at the polls. There is a growing sentiment fostered by leading newspapers of the South, which denounces lynching as a crime, but it is seldom strong enough to back up officials who oppose the mob. Such powers as Governor Byrd asks might be handled to advantage by a determined executive, but in such states as South Carolina it would require the strong arm of the Federal Government to put a crimp in lynching.

LEADING THE FIELD

A month and thirteen days of 1928 had passed away and certain white citizens in Mississippi were getting restless and chagrined. One-twelfth of the year had gone by and nobody lynched! Terrible! They knew, of course, and were doubtless proud of the fact that Mississippi had won the pennant in the Lynching League in 1927 as she had so many times before. Yet, here was the year getting older and older and not a single human being had been hung, shot or incinerated without benefit of judge and jury. Were they going to sit there and let some neighboring commonwealth like Tennessee, Alabama, Arkansas or Louisiana get the lead on them? No! a thousand times No! The dignity of Mississippi must be upheld; its record must not be lowered. What would the other Southern states think if month after month was permitted to pass and Mississippi did not resort to mob law? Was this noble commonwealth, the former home of the sainted Jefferson Davis, getting civilized and effeminate? He-men shivered at the imputation! Of course it was generally known that peonage was going on as usual, as "revealed" by a black slave recently escaped from a plantation in Fitler, Miss., but that was no distinction in a section where peonage is general. No, nothing would do but a good old fashioned lynching.

It was probably somewhat in this vein that the red-blooded men of Mississippi were pondering when suddenly the news was flashed broadcast that Greenwood had saved the reputation of the state. "Good old Greenwood," the crackers exclaimed as they swept the newsstands clear of "Extras," and read the exciting details. A Negro, Nathan Thomas, had been driving a car down the street. Suddenly a seven-year-old white boy stepped from behind a parked car right into the path of the car driven by Thomas. The white boy was killed by the impact. Thomas did not stop his car as soon as the mob thought he should have done, so he was shot to death. As is usually the case, news reports said that Thomas started to draw a gun and the poor weak little mob had to shoot in self defense. One Negro is equal to a mob!

Well, now that the ice is appropriately broken by Mississippi, doubtless the other states will follow suit. No use in being backward, fellows. There is no danger so long as you stick to the hundred-to-one ratio, and you needn't be afraid about the government intervening to protect the lives and property of the black citizens, even if the Republicans are in office—they're too busy sending Marines to Nicaragua.

Conspicuous Editorials

WE DID COME THROUGH

(From The Macon (Ga.) Telegraph)

Figures on lynching issued by the National Asso ciation for the Advancement of Colored People do no jibe with those that come from Tuskegee Institute The association says that 21 persons were mob victims during 1927, while Tuskegee gives the number

as 16. It may be that the two agancies arrived at their totals upon different bases; that Tuskegee did not regard as lynching five crimes of violence in which persons lost their lives.

No matter what the difference is neither agency was able to include Georgia among those states whose people had given themselves over to mob violence. Statistics do not run as far back as the days of General Oglethorpe, but it is perhaps true that 1927 was the first year since the early days of the Georgia colony when there was no mob violence. The achievement is all the more significant when it is considered that during the year there was at least one case that would have certainly, in other days, provoked a lynching. That was the case in Jasper county when a Negro assaulted a white woman. Not only were the few hoodlums who threatened violence promptly warned that to attempt would mean trouble, but the feeling that emerged from that crime was one of friendliness for the responsible Negroes of the community and the desire to protect them from that blind racial ill-feeling that attends such crimes and lynchings.

Georgians may well have pride in the fact that there was no lynchings in their state. Aside from the facts that the achievement places up with those states that have become civilized, at least to that extent, it indicates that we have passed from under the brutalizing and degrading influences of irresponsible mobs. Because sentiment has switched so perceptibly, it is increasingly harder for a mob to get to its work. The attitude of responsible citizens is no longer one of passivity when a mob threatens; on any number of occasions recently, good citizens have offered their services to sheriffs who were doing their duty in protecting their prisoners. The sheriff who wants to preserve the life of his prisoner until the courts order it taken, always can do it by the exercise of force. It is growing easier for him to do it because the public is supporting him.

Recently the editor of the Manufacturers' Record attempted to give an ingenius explanation, and perhaps defense, of lynching, by saying that mobs lynched because they wanted to spare white women victims the humiliation of going into court and subjecting themselves to scrutiny and to brutal examinations by defense attorneys. That explanation betrays an ignorance of mobs and an ignorance of court procedure in such cases. No mob thinks of such niceties as court trials in the heat of aroused passion; reasoning has no place with hoodlums. What makes them kill is the blood lust, the primeval passions rising and sweeping away everything else, government, orderly processes and everything else. Anyone who knows court procedure in aggravated assault cases knows, also, that no attorney would dare subject a victim to brutal cross examination. As a matter of fact, few victims ever go into a court room. Their evidence is taken either in private or by interrogatories. Mr. F[illegible] monds was merely giving lynchers a basis of reaso[illegible] for doing that in which there is no reason[illegible] passion.

AFRICAN VIEW OF LYNCHING.

The Gold Coast Times is an independent organ of public opinion published on Saturdays at Cape Coast, West Africa. It claims to circulate in all parts of the country of the Gold Coast and in parts of Nigeria, which is under British control. It is outspoken in its criticism o the failure of the colonial policy to work for native development in industries and education. In its issue of February 11, it published a brief article on the lessening of lynching in the United States, upon which it based an editorial considering lynching as a phase of white civilization.

Starting with the not unwarranted assumption that "this form of mob rule still prevails in the land of the Stars and Stripes," the West Coast editor noted the fact that the lynching of twenty-one persons in one year was regarded as an improvement on the previous year's record of thirty-four. At that, he could not see what comfort people will derive from comparing the figures, "since in our view nothing short of the total suppression of this barbaric practice can be justified as an improvement." To enable his African readers to understand the position clearly, the editor stated, "that in America a mob has it in its power to seize any black man in the street or other place, or even to invade his premises and to drag him out, on the mere suspicion of murder or attempted murder, or of improper relations with a white woman, and to tie him to a stake or post and burn him alive and escape punishment for taking the law into its own hands."

This is a pretty accurate and comprehensive idea of lynching as it is practiced in the United States, although it failed to include the more frivolous pretexts advanced to justify mob excesses. The West African editor credited the United States with the distinction of harboring this form of mob rule, as he had no knowledge of its prevailing in any other part of the world, not even in Africa. We are not so sure about this, as the Boer rule of the natives in South Africa did not stop short of killing and torture although it may not have taken on the festal and bestial details common to lynching in certain Southern communities. And the Boers were descendants of white Europeans.

So seriously does this African editor regard the lynching evil that he questions whether the United States is as enlightened as it is said to be, since it cannot maintain law and order within its own borders. He seeks an explanation of the inconsistency in the psychology of the white races, which reveals a European code of morality not corresponding to African ethics. He finds matters to which the Africans attach great importance are often regarded by Europeans as of minor significance, and what may appear as trivial to the former may be of deep concern to the latter. So, he concludes, what the African regards as infringing his code of morality may not appeal to the white man in the same light. This kind of reasoning may account for the failure of the South Carolina authorities to punish such crimes as the Aiken butchery. The African writer makes this forcible comparison:

> Nothing delights white people as when they are taunting natives with having in the past indulged in human sacrifices, or in cannibalism, though as to the latter we are quite sure that no white man had actually seen natives feeding on human flesh. Yet while condemning human sacrifices in Africa, as practised in the past, with the alleged cannibalism as barbarous, white civilisation looks on with complacency the roasting of human beings alive in the United States, a reputedly Christian country. There can, of course be no difference in the degree of enormity between sacrificing a human being and burning him alive, except that the former practice was attributed to Africans and the other is still practised by white people. One of the pretexts for the annexation of Ashanti by the British was that the natives indulged in human sacrifices; and we can be sure that if lynching were practised in any part of the Continent to-day it would be made the ground for organising a punitive expedition against the tribes concerned. Slavery in Abyssinia is an abomination to the white people, and quite deservedly so; but Negroes in America may be free, only they can be lynched. If the moral concepts of the white race correspond to those of the black race, all the white nations will raise their voices in a prolonged protest against lynching in America until the white element there is impelled to put its house in order.

This placing on the same level, the student of Southern sociology once concluded, the South oppresses the Negro practice of human sacrifice in Africa and the burning and torture of blacks by whites in American, shows the dispassionate manner in which this African editor views the psychology of the whites. But there are too many elements combined in the practice and toleration of lynching in the South to be readily analyzed. However the predominant factor of such savagery in America as in Africa is probably the same, fear. As a is to remove its fears and to divide it

Lynchings-Ips

Negro Press. (Northern.)

2709

Discussions.

General Lee and Lynch Law

It is not commonly known that General Robert E. Lee, while president of Washington and Lee University, twice prevented threatened lynchings in Lexington, Va., the seat of the university. The stories are told in Riley's volume, "General Robert E. Lee After Appomattox," the one being a reminiscence by Prof. C. A. Graves of the university faculty and the other by Judge D. Gardiner Tyler of Holdcroft, Va., an alumnus of the institution. In brief Prof. Graves' story is as follows:

"In the spring of 1866, while I was a student at Washington College, a report reached the campus that an attempt was being made to force the jail in order to lynch a horse thief named Jonathan Hughes, who, in the troublous times after the war, had been plying his vocation in the neighborhood of Lexington

When I reached the courthouse yard, within which stood the jail where Hughes was confined, it was filled with a crowd of men who had ridden in from the country to take the law into their own hands. At the top of the jail steps, in front of the locked door, stood the old jailor, Thomas L. Perry, holding the jail keys high above his head, and facing, with grim and resolute aspect, the would-be lynchers who surrounded him.

"I was not at first aware of the presence of General Lee. But there he was (having evidently preceded me), moving quietly about among the crowd, addressing a few words to each group as he passed, begging them to let the law take its course. This scene continued for some time and is indelibly impressed on my memory.

"The end was there. Those stern Scotch-Irishmen, whose tenacity of purpose is proverbial, abandoned their enterprise, remounted their horses and rode out of town. They could not do a deed of lawless violence in the presence of 'Marse Robert', whose standard they had followed on many a battlefield. It may be of interest to record that Hughes was duly brought to trial for horse stealing, and on April 20, 1866, was convicted and sentenced to the penitentiary for eighteen years."

Judge Tyler tells as follows of a similar incident which took place during his first year at Washington and Lee:

"A very popular young student, a son of Judge Brockenbrough, professor of law, got into a difficulty with a Negro and was badly shot. His life was despaired of. As soon as the news of the assault reached the college, four hundred students, with a brother of the wounded boy at their head, searched for and captured the trembling wretch, and with a rope around his neck marched through the streets of the town to the courthouse square, with intent to wreak their vengeance on the man.

"It was in vain that the college and town authorities sought to calm the frenzied mob and induce them to turn over the Negro to the officers of the law. Just then General Lee appeared. Immediately the tumult was hushed, and the General, standing in the midst of the excited throng, simply said: 'Young gentlemen, let the law take its course.' The quiet words had the effect of a military order, and the Negro's life was saved."

PROHIBITION CAUSED DROP IN LYNCHING: KELLY MILLER

Washington, D. C., Jan. 13.—According to Kelly Miller, Howard university professor of sociology and a publicist, in a letter to the editor of the Washington Post appearing last Sunday, prohibition is the cause of the reduction in the number of lynchings in recent years. "Lynching," he says, "reached its climax in 1892 with 255 victims. Since that time there has been a regular and rapid decrease to something like twenty a year.

In 1892 there were 100 white and 155 Negro victims. Since that time there has been a similar decline in both races, although the whites have decreased the more rapidly.

"During the past 40 years something like 1,000 whites and 3,000 Negroes have died at the hands of the mob. So grave is the iniquity of lynching that President Coolidge has been constrained to call public attention to it in several of his annual messages.

"I am convinced that the decline in lynching is due primarily to the restriction in the use of intoxicating beverages. A careful study of the figures will show that it has followed closely the rise of prohibition laws in the southern states.

"The South, where the Negro mainly resides and where the bulk of lynchings occur, had enacted local and state prohibition long before the adoption of the 18th amendment. In 1920 the number of lynchings had dropped to 61, and since that time, under federal prohibition, it has fallen below 20.

"It is perfectly natural that free flowing liquor would add to the frenzy of the mob. Whenever an outbreak of any kind occurred in a community, in antiprohibition days, the police authorities would first order the closing of all saloons.

"Lynching cannot be isolated by itself and treated as a separate evil. It is but a symptom of the spirit of lawlessness with which the American people are afflicted. The cure calls for systematic and not symptomatic treatment. This most virulent form of lawlessness shows itself, though with not so great vehemence, in the disregard of the 14th, 15th and 18th amendments."

PROHIBITION AND LYNCHING.

According to Dr. Kelly Miller, professor of sociology at Howard University, prohibition is responsible for the reduction of the number of lynchings during the recent years. This statement was made in a letter to the editor of the Washington Post, in which Dr. Miller asserted that lynching reached its height in 1892, when there were two hundred and twenty-five murdered by mobs. One hundred of these were white. Since that year the number has decreased, at the rate of about twenty a year, it being more marked among the whites. During the past forty years it is claimed that something like one thousand whites and three thousand Negroes have died at the hands of the mob.

Dr. Miller is convinced that this decline in lynching is due primarily to restriction in the use of intoxicating beverages. He claims that a careful study of the figures will show that it has followed closely the rise of prohibition laws in the Southern states. He continued:

> The South, where the Negro mainly resides and where the bulk of lynchings occur, had enacted local and state prohibition long before the adoption of the eighteenth amendment. In 1920, the number of lynchings had dropped to 61, and since that time, under Federal prohibition, it has fallen below 20.
>
> It is perfectly natural that free flowing liquor would add to the frenzy of the mob. Whenever an outbreak of any kind occurred in a community, in antiprohibition days, the police authorities would first order the closing of all saloons.
>
> Lynching cannot be isolated by itself and treated as a separate evil. It is but a symptom of the spirit of lawlessness with which the American people are afflicted. The cure calls for systemic, and not symptomatic treatment. This most virulent form of lawlessness shows itself, though with not so great vehemence, in the disregard of the fourteenth, fifteenth and eighteenth amendents.

We think the learned professor is inclined to give too much credit to prohibition, which after all was only adopted

J. FINLEY WILSON DEMANDS UNIFIED LYNCHING ACTION

Elks Head Is Principal Speaker At Meeting Against Lynching

J. Finley Wilson, grand exalted ruler of the Elks, electrified a large audience at Salem M. E. Church, the Rev. F. A. Cullen pastor, Sunday afternoon, January 22, by a passionate plea for unified action against lynching. Mr. Wilson was the principal speaker at this meeting, which was under the auspices of the Women's Stop Lynching League, Mrs. Elnora Johnson president.

Mrs. Bessye J. Beardon presided and read a telegram of regret from Congressman L. C. Dyer, father of the Dyer Anti-Lynching Bill, who was also scheduled to speak.

Others speakers were Former Assemblyman E. A. Johnson, the Rev. Wyndham M. C. Lord of the Virgin Islands and the Rev. F. A. Cullen, pastor of Salem Church.

Special music was rendered for the occasion by the Salem choir under direction of Rudolph Grant, organist-choirmaster.

2709

in the South to deprive the black man of his liquor, while the whites continued to imbibe their corn juice and white mule without interference. There is too little real enforcement of prohibition in the South, to affect the question of lynching one way or the other, unless it has been rendered more difficult to obtain the requisite quantity of alcoholic stimulants to work a willing mob up to the frenzy point of murdering an unarmed man guiltless of any crime but his color.

The decrease of lynching in the South has been brought about by a number of causes working in the same direction, some internal and others external. First, among these should be considered the creation of a wholesome sentiment among thinking Southerners, many of them editors and State officials, who have not hesitated to denounce the evil. This attitude may have been stimulated by the introduction of the Dyer bill, and the anti-lynching campaign carried on by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. At any rate the better class of Southerners are not advocates of lynching, at least not openly. They are beginning to realize that lynching is a bad habit that does not hesitate to cross the color line, like the whipping of women by the Ku Klux.

We fear that Dr. Miller went too far in crediting prohibition with being solely responsible for the decrease of lynching. The Volstead act may have made it a little harder for the mob to prime itself to the murder pitch before going into action, but that is all. There has been a great change in the attitude of the public toward lynching, due largely to missionary work by such papers as the New York World in the North and the Columbus Enquirer-Sun in the South. With the increase in the ranks of such journals and greater vigilance on the part of state and local authorities, the lynching of black men accused of crime will probably be taken away from the hands of the mob. Whether the trials in court will be any nearer rendering justice remains to be seen.

Lynching and Prohibition

By KELLY MILLER

SOME days ago I contributed a letter to The Washington Post under the above caption. In this letter I endeavored to point out the close correlation between the rise of local and national prohibition and the decline of lynching. I had advanced the same suggestion in an address in Atlantic City about a year ago. The New York World at that time, by editorial comment, endeavored to upset my contention. Of course, one would expect no other conclusion from the wet world.

My contribution to The Post got itself widely distributed throughout the colored press, which has been wont to give scant consideration to this great moral reform. Indeed, I have been amazed at the indifference with which the Eighteenth Amendment has been received by the leaders of the Negro race.

I have discussed the question of prohibition in joint debate with several avowed opponents and have not yet found any overwhelming response to the plea for law, order and temperance. It may be that the cause has suffered by unskilled advocacy, but I may indulge self-conceit enough to claim that this has not been the case. Contrary to expectation, the Negro, who has been the chief beneficiary of moral agitation, seems perhaps the most indifferent to the moral movements of the times.

I mentioned the matter at the Perry Howard dinner, but I seemed to be the only advocate among the celebrities who partook of the generous Mississipian's bounties on that festive occasion. I have yet to find a single leader in public affairs who grows enthusiastic over the Eighteenth Amendment. If not wet in practice, they are at least moist in principle. Several weeks ago, I issued a release under the caption "Wet or Dry?" But the drys have not yet been heard from. What has come over the moral sense of the Negro? I can well remember when every school and college operated a temperance society. Our churches and Sunday schools gave frequent attention to this great moral and social reform. Every right-minded woman was supposed to be a "blue ribboner," who gave her wooer to understand that "The lips that touch wine shall never touch mine."

The churches have grown silent. So far as I learn, not a single great Negro religious denomination has stressed the importance or prohibition. I have not heard or heard of a sermon on temperance or total abstinence since the passage of the Eighteenth Amendment.

All ardent reformers are apt to be short-sighted. They feel that when the advocated reform has been enacted into law their mission is at an end. When slavery was abolished, the anti-slavery societies were disbanded. But no geniuine reform can be accomplished by legislation alone. The Eighteenth Amendment only put the cause of temperance in a more favorable position, if the people who believe in it would but follow up the cause with their wonted zeal and enthusiasm. Instead of disbanding temperance societies upon the enactment of the Eighteenth Amendment, the temperance forces should have redoubled their energies to keep them alive. It always requires more persistent zeal and determination to have a new law enforced than to have it enacted.

Women are the chief beneficiaries of the Eighteenth Amendment. Drunkenness is primarily a masculine vice. Men indulge in strong drink, and women are made to bear the brunt thereof. It was natural to suppose that women, whose insistence placed the Eighteenth Amendment on the statute books, would use their utmost endeavor to have the law upheld and obeyed. But we are sadly disappointed in experience.

If the women of the nation would avow and declare that they intend to vote only for dry candidates for public office, the local and national governments would fall into the hands of the upholders of prohibition. But we find that in the cities, where women are usually in the majority, the wets find their chief stronghold. Negro women, like other women, follow the lead of men, even where that lead leads to woe and misery of their own sex. Whenever women vote in the interest of the liquor forces, they are voting unto their own damnation.

I am not writing releases and making addresses and giving private admonition in favor of prohibition merely for the sake of indulging in idle condemnation, but with the hope and expectation of helping to arouse the lethargic conscience of Negroes to assertive activity in behalf of a moral reform upon which the salvation of the race depends.

— Kelly Miller —

The newspapers are the greatest sinners of this generation against the advancement of the cause of temperance. There is scarcely to be found a leading daily paper which comes out flatly in behalf of prohibition as it is written in the law. Prohibition is made the butt of ridicule, sport and jest in almost every newspaper in the land. The best way to kill a good cause or a bad one is to laugh it to death. The colored press has for the most part joined in this general trend.

While I am writing this release some one throws under my [illegible] The Pittsburgh Courier of Ja[illegible] taking sharp issue with my [illegible] in The Washington Post. Jud[illegible]ng from the [illegible]laboriusness of The Courier to overthrow my contribution, one readily guesses its answer to the query "Wet or dry?"

The decline in lynching and the rise of prohibition, local and national, are not merely matters of casual occurrence, but of logical casualty. Whenever two things occur frequently together, the mind naturally infers that there must be some underlying reason for the concurrence. Lynching reached its climax in the middle of the nineties when the southern states began to enact local regulations over the liquor evil. Since that time there has been a steady and unmistakable decline in the number of lynchings of both blacks and whites. If we follow the figures as given in the Negro Year Book, we can hardly escape this conclusion.

Of course, there have occurred irregularities in the rise and fall of the column of figures. The Courier is very much confused by this irregularity. Because some subsequent year shows a greater number of lynchings than some preceding years, notwithstanding the constant rise in prohibition, the good editor exalts in this incidental deviation. He eliminates from consideration the probable imperfections of the records, special circumstances and conditions which may have prevailed at times and places and also the general statistical law that all social data are subject to sundry perturbations.

I will submit to any boy in the grammar schools the comprehensive facts and let him reach his own conclusion. There were 255 lynchings in 1892. Synchronous with local liquor regulations, these had declined to 61 in 1920, when national prohibition went into effect. From 1920 to 1927, under federal prohibition, the number dropped to 16. Leaving out all minor deviations or errors of record, the general trend cannot be escaped.

But in addition to the facts of observation the deduction is inherently reasonable. All will agree that the open saloon is apt to arouse and stimulate the baser passion of the baser elements of both races, and thus render the more arrogant readily disposed to wreak vengeance on the weaker on the slightest provocation. The classic charge against the inebriate is "Drunk and disorderly," for the good and sufficient reason that disorder is the ordinary concomitant of drunkenness.

I will suggest some additional relative facts for The Courier to analyze according to its peculiar brand of logic. Race riots, the twin iniquity of lynching, have disappeared since prohibition got under way. Note the time of outbreaks in East St. Louis, Omaha, Chicago, Longview, Washington and Tulsa, as related to the prohibition movement. I wonder if The Courier is disposed to account for the decline in race riots by increase in education, as it tried to do in the case of lynchings.

I wish I could persuade The Courier, as well as all other influential Negro journals and organs of public opinion, to cease by specious and plausible disquisition, and come over on the side from bolstering causes of iniquity of law, order and temperance.

Lynchings-1928

Negro Press, (Northern.)

2710

Discussions.

SENATORIAL RECORDS ON LYNCHING

The attitude assumed by several Republican Senators, in the effort to bring the Dyer bill to a vote in the United States Senate, has not been forgotten. In parts of New Jersey, the opponents of former Senator Frelinghuysen have set in motion some insidious propaganda, to the effect that he was not present to vote, when the anti-lynching measure came up for vote. The fact of the matter is that the measure never came up for a vote on its passage in the Senate, because of the successful attempts by the Democratic opposition, aided by weakkneed Republicans, to stifle it in committee.

Senator Frelinghuysen was one of the most active supporters of the bill, using all his efforts to bring it before the Senate to be voted upon, and putting himself on record in its favor, whenever occasion demanded it. He did not hesitate to declare his position openly and there was no evasion nor equivocation to be found in his attitude. Unfortunately, all the Republican Senators were not so staunch in their advocacy of the measure. Senator Borah of Idaho, a stickler for the Constitution, questioned the constitutionality of the bill, while Senator Wadsworth of New York opposed it, because he did not believe that it would accomplish the end desired.

There were other Republicans who were not so frank in their opposition, but who, under cover did their part in preventing the measure from coming to a decisive vote. The result was that the effort to put the crime of lynching into the Federal courts, where the power and prestige of the National government could be invoked to protect the life and liberty of all citizens, was brought to naught. Renewed license was given mob murderers to continue their brutal crimes, as was made manifest in the triple massacre at Aiken, South Carolina, where two men and a woman were taken from jail and killed, without any one of the murderers even being indicted for the crime.

But the former Senator from New Jersey was not among those who contributed to bring about this abortion of justice. On every occasion when the Dyer bill was pressed for action before the Senate, he was among those actively working for its passage. Any propaganda spread to the contrary is false and intended to prejudice the voters of New Jersey against his nomination.

Mr. Frelinghuysen's record on anti-lynching legislation in the Senate is one that justifies his return to the seat he once occupied.

PEONAGE AND LYNCHING

The nation's press has noted with apparent elation that no recorded or recognized lynching has occurred in the country during the first four months of the year. If a real and regular lynching has occurred the activities of Judge Lynch's disciples have not been revealed to the public, but there is much evidence of the practice of peonage, a closely related institution to lynching.

Peonage, or the method by which people are restrained of their liberties, and forced to labor without pay, is much in evidence in these United States, particularly in "Dixieland." Some time it is on trumped up charges of indebtedness. Other times criminals or alleged criminals are forced to labor as restitution for their crimes, over whatever periods the prison keepers or buyers of their labor fancy. The victims of the system are for the most part Negroes. Now and then a foreigner or a native white is a victim of the system.

Recently several cases of the practice of peonage have come to the light in Louisiana. And judging by past revelations, it now exists in most southern states. In a recent Louisiana case, it appears, a plantation owner detained a Negro woman against her desire and through intimidation. According to reports the woman says she was forced to work in the home of the plantation owner, subjected to unimaginable treatment and abuse and not allowed to leave.

The case was revealed to Federal authorities. The plantation owner was arrested and released on bond. Later he was tried and just as well, acquitted, it appears. But the woman was allowed to go, to tell the story of the horrible treatment she received at his hands. However and whatever the circumstances in the case may have been, this is just one of possibly hundreds of cases of peonage that may exist in the Southland today.

In such states as Texas, Alabama, Mississippi, Florida, and Georgia, peonage no doubt is being practiced at this moment. Georgia of the notorious "Williams' farm," has been signally noted as a center of peonage. And out of Oglethrope county, a few years ago came the most striking tale of peonage.

The story goes, that a wealthy man of the county, who is now dead, kept a large group of Negro laborers in a stockade, under guard of armed white men at night or when not at work. He was also reputed to have kept a harem of comely Negro girls in an abundance which might have provoked the envy of Abdul Hamid of Turkey of old.

This is mentioned to show that the nation as a whole has much progress to make. In no Christian civilized country of the world except the United States, could persons not duly convicted of a crime be held in involuntary servitude and maltreated, without causing a general outcry of wholesome public opinion. The American daily press quite recently has given wide attention to the massacre of Armenians by Turks, and pogroms in Russia and etc. But meager accounts are given to the practice of peonage, in the United States, the living form of lynch rule. A great powerful nation of Christian people like the United States, should stamp out evils like peonage and lynching before going into Haiti Nicarauga or Mexico, to civilize other people.

BERGER TAKES MORE STEPS TO CURB MOBS

Says Southern States Want Lynchings

Washington, June 1. — Declaring that Democrats think lynching is a state right, Representative Victor L. Berger, Socialist of Wisconsin, in a speech in the house last Saturday explaining certain bills he had introduced, urged Republicans to enact a federal anti-lynching bill.

Mr. Berger said: "Four years have passed since the Republican party pledged itself, in its national platform, to the enactment at the earliest possible date of a federal anti-lynching law so that the full influence of the federal government may be wielded to exterminate this crime.'

"During those four years, 79 persons were killed by lawless mobs, while the Republican party which had made this platform pledge, and which had a majority in both houses of congress to carry out its other policies beneficial to special interest groups, failed to keep its promise to outlaw lynchings.

Fails to Keep Pledge

"This betrayal of those whose votes the Republican leaders obtained by making this platform pledge is an encouragement to lawless communities to continue the barbarous practice.

"In 1927, 16 people, entitled to the protection of our laws, were lynched, seven of them in the state of Mississippi alone, which state holds the record for the year. The first duty of a government is to maintain the authority of its laws over the territory it governs. That duty our government has failed to perform. I hope that the 70th congress will not conclude its work until the majority party—the Republicans—enact a federal anti-lynching law. I make this appeal to the Republicans, because the Democrats here seem to insist that the right to lynch a person is a state privilege, and that any federal legislation seeking to abolish that valuable privilege is an encroachment on state rights.

Think Lynching Is Right

"The Democrats do not think it is encroachment on the rights of states to have a federal prohibition agents come snooping around your home to find out whether you take a drink. So far the federal government may go, according to the claims of my Democratic friends. But to have federal agents come into a state to punish lawlessness which deprives people of their life and limb without a trial or a hearing—that, say the Democrats, is an invasion of state rights.

"It is not only the duty of congress, but also clearly within the power of congress to enact this legislation.

"In the fifth section of the 14th amendment congress is given the power to enforce constitutional guaranties, and that power is broad enough to authorize the enactment of the bill I propose. My bill is stronger than any other anti-lynching bill that has been proposed. There are teeth in it. It is not any stronger, however, than the exigencies of the situation require, or the menace with which it is intended to deal would justify."

Mr. Berger introduced his anti-lynching bill in the house on April 12. Under its provisions the federal government would prosecute civilians and officials who have any part in lynchings. A citizen who joins a lynching party would be liable to five years imprisonment and a $5,000 fine. Police officials whose duty it is to protect individuals in accordance with the laws and who fail to take the necessary precautions to protect them against mob attacks, would be liable to twice that penalty. Communities in which lynchings occur would forfeit $10,000 for each lynching taking place in those communities. Congress adjourned without this bill having been reported from the house judiciary committee to which it was referred.

TEXAS BREAKS THE RECORD

WHEN four months of 1928 had passed and no illegal lynchings were reported from the South, people began to wonder. What had come over the late Confederacy? Was it losing its chivalry? Was it getting effeminate? We began to adjust our rose-colored glasses and begin to dream of the millenium. True, a report had come out of a Georgia town that a Negro "spirited" out of the local jail had not been seen after his sudden disappearance in the midst of a mob of courteous Southerners, but since no trace of the body had been discovered, and since we do not suppose that the Georgians have taken up cannibalism it was hoped that the hapless Negro had been merely escorted out of the country after the usual flogging. So, being optimists, we gave the South credit for not having broken the 4-month record of illegal killings.

And then, out of a clear sky, came a United Press report from Center, Texas, a bailiwick located in Shelby County, in the savage reaches close to the Louisiana border. A Negro named Evans, charged with the slaying of a white farmer, had been placed in the local jail where the mob could reach him easily. On May 21, according to the reputable United Press "About fifty men dragged the Negro from the jail and hanged him to a large oak tree in the court house yard," evidently without any opposition on the part of the sheriff or the "law-abiding Christian" citizens. Strangely enough, the Associated Press carried no account of this lynching, probably having no correspondent in the enlightened town of Center. At any rate, Texas has launched the 1928 campaign, but we hope the rest of the South will refuse to follow her lead.

FEDERAL ANTI-LYNCH LAW WILL GET SUPPORT OF M. E. CHURCH

—o—

Race Relations Report Also Hits Idea of Superiority, Disfranchisement

Promise of support of the Methodist Episcopal church for a federal law against lynching and mob violence was contained in the report of the sub-committee on race relations of the committee on state of the church, which was reported out to the general conference in Convention hall on Tuesday. Kansas City Call.

The report was adopted without a dissenting vote by 85 members of the committee who were present. The report:

"The Methodist Episcopal Church reaffirms its historic position on the oneness of our humanity, based upon the practice and the precept of Jesus, of the Fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man. It follows that all should have equal opportunity in religion, education, citizenship and industry. 3-25-28

"The prejudice of the assumption that some races are born to inherent superiority while others are inherently and fixedly inferior, deprives our common civilization of the characteristic enrichments that God has created each race to contribute.

"It is to the credit of our developing Christian Science that these fundamental principles are increasingly accepted. Yet much remains to be achieved before the standards of Jesus shall prevail in our racial relationships. Kansas City Missouri.

"We record our deep shame in the continued perpetration in our country of the crime of lynching. Sixteen persons were lynched last year and 79 during the past four years. This barbarism excites anxiety among millions of our most loyal citizens and exposes our government to the criticism of other civilized countries. We commend the more stringent laws recently passed by several state legislatures, and the better efficiency of officers of the law in the prevention of lynchings. By as much as local governments have proved to be insufficiently strong to stop this hideous lawlessness, we promise our support to worthy federal legislation which is designed to extirpate this evil. We set ourselves to develop a Christianized public sentiment which will sustain the enforcement of existing laws against this outrage upon humanity.

"While we appreciate the necssity for upholding the intelligent use of the ballot and we sympathize with the desire to elevate the standards of the franchise, we insist that these standards shall apply alike to citizens of every racial extraction.

"We heartily commend the constructive efforts of such organizations as the Commission on Race Relations of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America, the Southern Interracial Commission and similar organizations. The acomplishments of these agencies in a difficult field point the way to much larger achievements in happier race relationships in the near future.

"Daniel L. Marsh, Chairman.
"W. A. Elliott, Secretary."

Lynchings-1928

Negro Press, (Northern.)

2711

Discussions.

U. S. Communist Party Denounces Lynchings

Issues Vigorous Denunciation of Lynching. Urges Workers to Unite in Struggle.

7/28/28

The Workers (Communist) party yesterday issued from its national headquarters in New York vigorous denunciation of lynching—calling attention to several recent cases of terrorist crimes against Negroes, encouraged and left unpunished by the ruling class and authorities, as well as the attitude of the capitalist political parties giving tacit approval of lynching.

The Communist statement, which sets forth the measures which it declares the workers must fight for in the struggle against lynching, is as follows:

Three Negroes have recently been lynched in the most horrible and brutal manner in the state of Mississippi. A mob of over 5,000 battered down the jail at Brookhaven and dragged out two Negroes who had been arrested because they had resisted two white men who had attacked them with a gun following a dispute. The mob tied the five men to automobile trucks, dragged them around the town, and strung them up to an electric light pole within 50 feet of the City Hall. While they were yet conscious, these ill-fated blacks were lowered to the ground, mutilated, and their remains again strung up. Among the mob were business men, prominent city officials, physicians, lawyers, school heads and church leaders. At Summit another Negro was given over by officers to a lynching mob which hanged its victim to a tree along the road.

These lynchings expose once more the system of savage repression and brutal terrorism by which the Negro masses of America are ground under the iron heel of their ruthless exploiters. These lynching reveal the true nature of the "democracy," "justice," "law and order" which the imperialist masters of America impose upon their slaves, the millions of black and white workers who have no right that their capitalist exploiters are bound to respect. Lynching, mob violence, burning at the stake, are common and established practices of American capitalist democracy. Thousands of Negroes and thousands of white workers, also, have been put to death by this savage terror.

Lynching is openly defended in Congress, it is condoned in the courts, it is preached from the pulpits. It is purposely maintained by the wealthy rulers of America as a necessary part of the vicious system of oppression and exploitation which keeps the Negro masses as a slave class at the bottom of capitalist society, degraded and driven in the most merciless fashion, to produce wealth for their inhuman exploiters. It is the naked engine of terror which upholds the whole vile system of racial segregation and oppression, of Jim-Crowism, disfranchisement, peonage and slavery—the system which not only crushes the Negro masses but divides them also from the white workers and secures the degradation and exploitation of all the workers of America.

Lynching is a special part of the "law and order" of capitalist society. It is the extra-legal counterpart of the legal machinery and state power by which the workers, black and white, are enslaved, repressed and exploited by the financial masters of America. It is part of the whole capitalist system of exploitation, which utilizes the divisions between black and white workers to pay the Negro workers the most miserable starvation wages and to force them to work under the most degrading conditions at the most arduous and disagreeable tasks.

CAPITALIST POLITICIANS WILL NEVER STOP LYNCHING

The political servants of the imperialist oppressors will never abolish lynching. The Cole Bleases and the Heflins, the Glasses and the Tillmans openly support lynching. The Coolidges and the Hoovers and the Smiths either silently support lynching or speak hypocritical words, but never take action against the lynchers. The parties of big and small business, the parties which represent the interests which fatten upon the system of violent enslavement and repression of the Negro and white workers, will never abolish lynching.

ONLY THE WORKING CLASS CAN ABOLISH LYNCHING

The brutal and atrocious treatment of the Negro masses, of which lynching, cold-blooded and horrible, is an expression, is a characteristic of United States imperialism which suppresses with bayonet and gun the peoples of Haiti, Latin America and the Philippines and crushes with murderous cruelty every attempt of the colonial and semi-colonial peoples to free themselves from the oppression and exploitation of their imperialist masters.

Only the victorious party of the workers can abolish lynching. Only a workers' and farmers' government can overthrow the whole vile system of lynching and exploitation. It was the revolutionary Communist party which abolished lynching and pogroms in Russia. It will be the revolutionary workers (Communist) party of America that will abolish lynching in America in the same way. The workers (Communist) party stands forth as the champion of the oppressed Negro masses. Twenty-four Negro delegates sat in the national nominating convention of the Workers' party, participated on all important committees and helped to draft a program of action for the oppressed masses of America, black and white. Only the Workers' party supports the Negro masses in their struggle against the system of lynching and race oppression. Only this party unites black and white workers in militant struggle against the system of imperialist oppression, of which lynching is an outgrowth. Only this party champions the Negro masses in their right of self-defense and only this party fights with them against mob violence and terrorism.

THE WORKERS' PARTY FIGHTS THE LYNCHING SYSTEM

The Communist party considers it as its historic duty to unite all workers regardless of their color, against the common enemy, against the master class. The Negro race must understand that capitalism means racial oppression, and communism means social equality.

The following are the demands of the Workers' (Communist) party for which it will fight with all its vigor and determination. It calls upon the workers and poor farmers, black and white, to organize their might to put these demands into effect.

1. A Federal law against lynching, and the protection of the Negro masses in their right of self-defense.

2. Abolition of the whole system of race discrimination. Full racial, political and social equality for the Negro race.

3. Abolition of all laws which result in segregation of Negroes. Abolition of all Jim-Crow laws. The law shall forbid all discrimination against Negroes in selling or renting houses.

4. Abolition of all laws which disfranchise the Negro.

5. Abolition of laws forbidding intermarriage of persons of different races.

6. Abolition of all laws and public administration measures which prohibit, or in practice prevent, Negro children or youth from attending general public schools or universities.

7. Full and equal admittance of Negroes to all railway station waiting rooms, trains, restaurants, hotels and theaters.

8. Abolition of discriminatory practices in courts against Negroes. No discrimination in jury service.

9. Abolition of the convict lease system and of the chain-gang.

10. Abolition of all Jim-Crow distinctions in the army, navy and civil service.

11. Immediate removal of all restrictions in all trade unions against the membership of Negro workers.

12. Equal opportunities for employment, wages, hours and working conditions for Negro workers and white workers. Equal pay for equal work for black and white workers.

The Workers' (Communist) party calls upon the Negro and white workers to fight against the lynching system, to vote against the lynching system.

Lynchings-1928.

Negro Press. (Northern)

2712

Discussions.

DEMOCRACY AND LYNCHING.

The Springfield Republican, one of the oldest and strongest independent newspapers published in the New England States, has made the astounding discovery that the Democratic leaders can be worried over the lynching of a Negro. In a news dispatch dated Houston, June 20, it said:

As soon as the news of the lynching here today got around leading Democrats who are here to attend the national Democratic convention, which will open next Tuesday, went into conferences to decide what they can do about it. They are trying to figure out ways of offsetting the bad effect that this lynching will have on the southern votes at the November election.

It was most unfortunate for the Democrats that this thing occurred here on the eve of the convention. They know the Republicans will make a lot out of it during the campaign.

About the only thing the Democrats could think of to offset the effect of the hanging is to put a strong antilynching plank in the Democratic platform.

Yesterday the Democratic leaders here had decided not to have any planks in the platform. Just a brief declaration of political faith was all they thought necessary.

But now comes a dead Negro with a rope around his neck and offers them a plank that they feel they must accept. So Robert Powell, whom no one ever heard of before, has started the platform building here.

Were it not for the gravity and seriousness of the particular tragedy described, rabid partisanship might deride the last two paragraphs as ludicrous in the extreme. But if one is to take it seriously, why should not a Democratic convention adopt a plank against lynching? Lynching, as defined by former Justice Hughes, is murder. If the Republican National convention can condemn lynching in its platform and still refuse to pass an anti-lynching bill, why should not the Democrats do the same?

If there is any political capital to be extracted from a meaningless denunciation of lynching, let the two political parties divide it. But there is ample reason for both parties to join in a real condemnation of lynching as a national evil, that is breeding a horde of potential murderers in all communities where it is tolerated.

Odor of Foul Lynching Greets Delegates To Democratic National Convention

While There Are No Delegates to the Confab, Those Who Wish to Attend as Spectators Will Be Segregated in Hall

(BY STAFF CORRESPONDENT)

HOUSTON, Tex., June 26. — The National Democratic party in convention here today will segregate those Negroes who, for some reason or another, may desire to attend the sessions as spectators. Space has been "reserved" next to the platform—maybe under it. There are no delegates to the confab.

The precedent to be established in the new, spacious convention hall, just completed to accommodate the sessions, will mark the first time in the history of either major political party that the Negroes have been strictly "Jim Crowed."

As far as could be learned there has been no dissension to this plan by the candidates for the Presidential nomination, who, seemingly, have taken the non-altruistic stand that, since the arrangement is customary, it is no more than right that it should be extended to the convention hall.

With the odor of the atrocious lynching of Robert Powell in the nostrils, the convention will get under way later this morning. Powell was taken from a hospital where he was dying and hanged from a little-used bridge eight miles from town early last Wednesday morning.

K. K. K. Plans Rally

From a confidential and authentic source it was learned today that the Ku Klux Klan is also convening here. The Klan owns its own building on the outskirts of the town and this has been the scene of much bustle and excitement as preparations are being made for the reception to the hooded gentry who are expected to come to town.

It is understood that every Ku Klux Klan dragon and kleagle in the country has been ordered to Houston, presumably for a conference with the titular head of the organization, Hiram Wesley Evans. Just what are their intentions still remain a mystery, but the theory has been advanced that they intend to thwart the nomination of Gov. Alfred Smith for President.

The Lynching

Robert Powell, 24, is alleged to have been in a crap game which was raided by Deputies Davis and Bradshaw. There was an exchange of shots and, after the excitement had abated, Davis was found dying in a pool of blood and Powell was later found at home with a bullet in his side.

A loaded gun with one cartridge empty was also found in Powell's home, and his brother-in-law confessed that Powell had given it to him to hide. Consequently Powell was placed under arrest and removed to the Jefferson Davis Hospital for treatment.

About 3 o'clock last Wednesday morning a lynching party, which included A. B. Wheeler, 27; John Kent, 27; Charles Oldham, 24; F. T. Schuck, 32; Tack Reese, 25; Bubber Kent, 28, and Howard Milton, 31, drove up to the hospital in two cars, overpowered Deputy Sheriff S. Y. Q. Brizenbine, all white, entered the Negro ward of the hospital and, after dismissing Jackson McCarter, an orderly, tied a rope around Powell's neck and dragged him out of his cot and to the cars.

He was bundled in one of them and then driven furiously to the bridge, where one end of the rope was tied to the railing. Powell was then ordered to walk to the edge of the bridge and then pushed off. The rope was too long and his body hit the ground. The murderers immediately dragged him up again, shortened the rope and pushed him off the bridge a second time. On this occasion his neck was dislocated.

The seven men, who, so far as is known, were implicated in the lynching, have all been apprehended, except Bubber Kent and Howard Milton. The Harris County Grand Jury has indicted them all and the entire police force is on the lookout for the two who are still at large.

The Houston Committee on Interracial Co-operation, with two Negroes as members, has been given an appropriation of $10,000 by the City Council to aid it in bringing the lynchers to justice.

LYNCH EVEN THE FAMILY

—o—

In a Christian land where millions bow in homage to the Prince of Peace, in a nation whose highest law is that no writ of attainder shall ever be issued, two men are killed in Alexandria, La., by a mob because their brother was accused of murder. He had already paid with his life for his alleged crime, and then vengeance siezed upon his relatives. Well may America tremble for its future when such hellishness is within its borders.

Killing the relatives of the lynched, is brutality glorying in its blood lust. Louisiana will not be ashamed of this act of attainder, much less try to convict the lynchers. No one in this whole country cares enough to do anything. Appeals will go up to Congress to make the law supreme, but the murderers who killed these innocent brothers, possibly brothers to an innocent man, will never be asked to give answer to their act. The years roll on, with the poison striking deeper and deeper into the vitals of the nation. The years roll on with conscience getting duller and duller. Hope of reform is fading. Only revolution, only God riding on the storm, can rid this nation of the cancer of lawlessness.

LYNCHING —ITS FAR REACHING EFFECTS

Much has been said about a reference to lynching as encouched in the Republican platform, which was enunciated at the recent convention at Kansas City. The mere mention of the subject of lynching has been variously referred to as a word for the benefit of the Negroes. The interpretation there is based upon the fact that the Negroes are the victims, or the principal victims of the lynchers' rope and the mob torch in this country. And, too, no doubt, if there were no Negroes in America, in all probability, there would be little or no lynching. Therefore, the association of lynching with the Negro is but natural under the circumstances.

But, the question of lynching is just a bit deeper than what it appears on the surface. In first the place, it is a violation of the Constitution of the United States as well as the constitution and statutes of the several states in which lynchings occur. Its indulgence or toleration by the several states is dangerous to peace, prosperity and the moral fiber of the people, not only of the State, but of the people of the United States. Its practice, like the canker worm, is underminding the very foundation of this government.

In the second place, lynching is the mother of a hundred thousand murderers in the United States—many of whom are women and children, and practically all of them are at large. Lynching is degrading to any individual who takes part in it actively or constructively. It is also degrading to any community, and it sears the conscience of the President and all the national lawmakers of this land. These are just a few of the many odiums that follow in the wake of lynchings. Therefore, why should not any party that claims to have the interest of the Nation at heart declare against this barbaric practice, not as a "sop" to tickle the Negroes, but as protective measure to safeguard the rights of all the people, and as a protest against the evils that follow in the wake. All gatherings, especially of a civic or patriotic nature, should declare against lynching.

For, after all, while it is true the Negroes are the chief victims of the lynchers' rope and the mob torch, the Nation is degraded because of these foul deeds.

DROWNING-LYNCHING

A duty and a responsibility rests upon Saline County as well as upon the state to see that the perpertrators of the foul unlawful deed which resulted in the death of one Ocie Williams, who was drowned-lynched a week ago, be punished according to law.

That the victim had committed murder is no excuse for unlawfully murdering him. Lynching is never justifiable. It is the worst kind of law violation for, as a rule, the supposed law enforcement officers are parties to such lynchings. The stereotyped statement that "the officers were overpowered and the prisoner taken from them"—is all bunk, pure and simple. Not a shot was fired, though the officers were armed and fully equipped with the implements of their offices.

We must at all times stand firm for law enforcement under all circumstances. For only under the firm arm of the law can all rights of all citizens be reserved.

LYNCHING AND THE DEMOCRATS

JUST when the Democratic Convention was about to open its doors in Houston, Tex., the shadow of shame fell across the great state like some evil omen. A Negro was lynched at Houston.

This country, by this time, is accustomed to lynchings. The only query raised now when a lynching takes place is the query as to whether the victim is white or black. Lynchings no longer astound us, so common has become the pastime in the United States. When the news spread that a lynching had taken place right at the threshold of the Democratic Convention Hall, many there were who looked upon the incident as a proverbial "black eye" to the Democratic Convention and to the Democratic Campaign soon to be opened all over the country. There was a sort of restrained glee among those who preferred to look upon the incident as a sin visited upon the Democrats. The lynching per se was lost sight of. In fact, the lynching was accepted as a visitation of the ill will of the gods upon the Democrats.

We hold a different view. We believe that the lynching has a different significance. The Republican Convention was embarrassed at Kansas City by the daylight robbery of a bank. The bandits were white, and the bank was a white institution. The Republicans shook off that embarrassment and proceeded orderly to nominate their candidate. The bank robbery per se meant nothing to the Republicans, and they have forgotten it. Not so with the lynching. The lynching struck terror to the hearts of the Democrats. Houston bowed its head in shame mingled with a peculiar embarrassment. The lynching struck terror to the whole state of Texas because of the time and place of its occurrence. The Republicans may overlook a bank robbery, but the Democrats cannot ignore a lynching which took place just when they were about to issue their proclamation to the public in the form of a party platform. If there ever was a lynching that had any political value, it was the lynching at Houston. The Democrats are not going to ignore lynching. They are not going to dismiss this national crime with a mere slight wave of the hand. They are not going to forget that the lynchers and the mob leaders seek out white victims as well as black; and we think that the lynching is going to serve to inspire the Democrats to deal boldly with lynching in their party platform.

There will be those who will refer to the lynching during the campaign. We can imagine we hear the stump speakers declaring that the Democratic campaign had a lynching as its curtain raiser. We imagine we can hear the orators charging that lynching to the Democratic party. This will be not only unkind, but untrue. The Democrats accept that lynching at Houston with its full significance, and we believe that it will serve to keep before the convention not only the lawlessness of one kind, but lawlessness of every kind. Something good may yet come out of that lynching. It is hard to conceive that lynching can contribute any good. but somehow we believe the lynching at Houston will shake the consciousness of the Democrats; that it will bring home to them the necessity for dealing with such an offense; and we are of the opinion that the party platform issued by the Democrats will deal definitely and specifically with lynching. If this outrage can be the source of renewed interest in the helplessness of the black citizen in this country, it will have served a wonderful purpose; and if the Democrats can see their golden opportunity to convert a shame into a party asset, it will redound to the credit of the Democrat party and to the convention.

We deplore lynching wherever it is done and whenever it is done. We think, however, that the lynching at Houston came at a time and under circumstances which made it a most unkind cut which may, in the final analysis, prove to be the most significant lynching this country has yet known. We entertain the hope that the Democrats will blot out this shame and the possibility of its repetition by the adoption of a plank that has teeth in it. We say. "We entertain the hope."

Throng Attends Stop-Lynching Meet at Bethel

Bethel A. M. E. Church was crowded last Wednesday evening when the Women's Stop Lynching League of New York City held a monster meeting to register their faith in the integrity of Hon. L. C. Dyer, the author of the anti-lynching bill in the Congress of the United States. Hon. Marion C. Ansorge, former congressman, Hon. Edward A. Johnson, candidate for Congress from the 21st Congressional District were the principal speakers. They were introduced by the Rev. E. A. Coit of the A. M. E. Church. In stirring addresses they denounced lynching and heartily endorsed the anti-lynching bill.

Hon. J. Finley Wilson, grand exalted ruler of the Elks, Alderman Fred R. Moore and Mrs. William Van Namee also made addresses. Congressman Dyer sent a letter regretting his absence. Music was furnished by Mme. French.

Stop-Lynching Meeting

The Women's Stop Lynching League, will hold a mass meeting at Bethel A. M. E. Church, West 132nd street, Rev. A. C. Sanders, pastor, on Wednesday evening, October 17.

Congressman L. C. Dyer, author of the Dyer Anti-Lynching Bill, will be the principal speaker. Other prominent speakers, include J. Finley Wilson, E. A. Johnson, Fred R. Moore, Mrs. A. W. Hunton, M C. Lawton and others.

Admission free. The public is invited.

Lynchings-1928.
6
Discussions.

Negro Press. (Northern.)

Anti-Lynch Plank Urged On Democrat

CINCINNATI, Ohio.— (A.N.P.) — Captain J. W. Wilkins of Cincinnati, prominent Democrat, sent the following telegram to several of the leaders of his party at the Democratic National Convention in Houston, Texas, last week.

"The insertion of an Anti-lynching plank will offset the Houston lynching and gain thousands of Negro votes. That's the game the Republicans play."

Captain Wilkins' command, Company G, 372nd Infantry, won the silver trophy and seventeen medals for excellence in marksmanship at Fort Perry.

TWO FOR MISSISSIPPI!

Mississippi has lynched two more men. Friday night a mob of unmasked Nordic citizens of Brookhaven entered the jail of that town and murdered Stanley and Hugh Bearden, brothers, who had slayed, it is some white men, and who had won the argument.

Although there is no more merit in lynchings, although everything that can be said has been said, we give out these facts so those who are interested in keeping data on the race for 1928 lynch honors in Dixie may have the information available. Within the last month Louisiana has lynched three persons, Mississippi has lynched two, and Texas has scored one. Let us remind our readers again that this is not a complete score of lynchings in the South, but we just record those that are listed—those that the states check up on their scoreboards. We know that hundreds of persons are murdered annually in the South, but these are carried as "missing," "man slain by police officers," "body of man found in river" or just plain "man missing."

But Mississippi admits lynching the two brothers last week, therefore we list it as two more lynchings for Mississippi. For the brutal manner in which one of the brothers was done to death Mississippi may be placed ahead of Louisiana in percentage when the judges tally their score sheets. Stanley Bearden was tied behind a car while alive and dragged through the streets of Brookhaven until the life was knocked out of his body. This novel form of lynching certainly should entitle Mississippi to special consideration.

A SOUTHERN MINISTER (WHITE) SCORES LYNCHING

A Houston Texas, white minister on a recent Sunday, since Robert Powell was lynched, preached a sermon condemning lynching. The Rev. Philip Werlein, pastor of the Church of the Redeemer, said among other things:

"I say that lynching is the direct blot on our union. Not because it can be found in socalled heathen India, China, bolshevik Russia, or savage Africa now, because the world's finger of scorn is pointed at the community where such barbarity is perpetrated but for the reason that it is a crime against God of Christianity.

"It is atavism pure and simple—human beings returned to the ferocity of their jungle forebears, judgment fled to brutish hearts and men deprived of their reason. What does a mob of lynchers care about justice or about innocence or guilt? It is blood that it wants and blood alone can slack its thirst.

Let the ministers of churches that claim to be Christians now speak out," admonished Mr. Werlein. "Let their people not be silent. For here is the church's supreme challenge. The church can arouse such a sentiment in this southland that those responsible will understand that the law must be enforced. May we hasten that day.

"God is a God of justice and righteousness, and as such He requires these attributes on the part of human beings."

Since the Rev. Werlein made the pulpit attack on lynching, two men were lynched in Mississippi. They were guilty of fighting two white men, it appears, who attacked them. The men were taken from a jail and hanged. The mutilated bodies of the men were left hanging to a tree, just outside the little town where they were lynched. Atavism and ferocity of jungle forebearers, very unlike the action of civilized Christian people is brought to bear, —anon by southern mobbists.

However, there is hope when lynching is openly attacked in the white Christian church of the Southland. It is a signal indicating that the iniquity of lynching has made a due, if belated impression in the surrounding where the evil abounds. It has been noted in these columns before that the Christian church and the nation's press are the two agencies that may prevail against lynching, the spirit of lynching, and all its kindred evils, with the most tell-tale effect.

A law against lynching will not stop the evil, for a law will not change the soul or spirit of the potential lyncher. Lynchings will be stopped when the spirit or soul of the influential and Christian people of the Southland are turned against the evil. In justification of the tenets, of practical Christianity, the Christian church eventually must take a bold stand against lynching and its kindred evils.

In the language of the Rev. Werlein, the obligation of stamping out lynching and its kindred evils is a supreme challenge to the Christian church. The question is, when will the church take up the challenge?

THE NAKED TRUTH

—o—

Again Mississippi has killed, this time its victim a Negro charged with attempted assault on a white woman. A mob as an investigator of fact is painfully deficient. At best, one in ten hears what the charges and defense are. The rest, the more unrestrained because less informed, draw on their imaginations to prove guilt, and call heaven to witness to holiness of their motives. "Attempted assault" is a crime most difficult to prove. That it is so often the excuse for lynching, is due to the fear race prejudice has created.

Calm consideration of the circumstances under which criminal assault occurs, establishes at once that the evidence falls short of conclusive. The accused and the accuser, are the only two who have knowledge of what happens. In the case of attempted assault, the accuser tells what she thinks, not what happened. Assault for the purpose of committing robbery, even casual contact may be mistaken by a woman, supercharged with fear, and called attempt at criminal assault.

The relationship between the races, aspecially when two individuals are of opposite sexes, is seldom natural. No wonder communities like Mississippi have inhuman outbreaks ending in death at the hands of a mob. No wonder South Carolina convicts Ben Bess, a Negro, of assault on the evidence of a white woman, then gets repentant when on her dying bed she confesses she testified falsely, and finally reverses itself a second time, when the woman claims she did not know to what she had confessed.

Had South Carolina taken the trouble in the first place to apply the rules of evidence to the Bess case, it would not be shuffling back and forth in its judgment of him. It convicted in the first case, because the word of a white woman in the South is above the need of proof, just as is the Negro's guilt when charged with assault. Now when she repudiates her confession, admitting that she did not tell the truth at least once, again her word is above attack because of the code of the South.

If we were permitted to write into the law the most condign penalty for lynch law, we would have each lynching investigated and the facts given to the world. Behind the dollar exaction of the Dyer bill, human cussedness may smirk and say the game was worth the price. Let Arkansas stand before the world, with its charge that a half witted Negro attempted assault on a woman seated in a wagon in the midst of a group. Let Missouri be shown to have hanged a victim to a bridge at Columbia whom it admitted within a week to have been innocent, and to have hanged another at Excelsior Springs, on the charge that he committed an assault in the front seat of

OTHER PAPERS SAY

HORRORS OF THE MOB

[Lafayette, La., Journal and Courier]

In a timely and spirited letter to the editor, Miss Bessie Wade of Lafayette calls attention to recent news accounts of lynchings in Texas, Louisiana and Mississippi, and very properly demands that the public press condemn these outrages against humanity and the law, these hideous crimes against justice and social order.

It is true that the newspapers, by telling the truth as to the horrors of mob rule and by insisting upon the reign of right and law under all conditions, in all section and circumstances, may serve the public well in an educational way and inculcate in the community a righteous wrath and indignation against all mob activities.

At the same time it is essential to America, in combating the lynching evil, that self-restraint in the individual, sobriety and balance in the citizenship, and respect for the law and the courts shall be inculcated in the mind and being of each and every citizen, young and old.

It is the fair and wise thing to denounce lynching as a crime against humanity—not as a sectional thing but as a terror and as a monstrous, abnormal, maniacal convulsion which must be guarded against everywhere, by all the decent, law-abiding elements.

When a mob runs wild and betrays our institutions, outs justice and takes the law into outlaw hands to wreak a blind and bloody vengeance on its victim, a thousand criminals spring up where before there was but one accused person to be handled by orderly agencies of safety.

The duty of every orderly community is to instill in every heart and mind and soul a sturdy regard, for the processes by which organized society in justice protects itself against the law-breaker. A decent regard for justice solves the problem.

2713

THAT TEXAS LYNCHING

As a prelude to the Democratic National Convention, which meets at Houston, Tex., next month, we are informed that about 1,000 of the so-called "best blood" of the white race in the State formed a mob and did unlawfully take from the sheriff a Negro prisoner, and did lynch the said Negro prisoner in the Court House yard.

Because we know that lawlessness begets lawlessness, it might not be a bad idea for the delegates and visitors to the National Convention to beware.

Of course, we can understand the more why Gov. Al. Smith early announced that he would not attend the convention at Houston. He, doubtless, figures that respect for law and order is at a low ebb in the Lone Star State that, it would not be safe even for him to be within the confines of the State, should he get the nomination, in the face of the oposition ot the spirit of the Ku Klux Klan.

And, while it is true that it may appear somewhat rediculous and absurd to think of the possibility of lynching Gov. Smith if he goes to Texas, yet we repeat that such a thing is not impossible. The acts of the mobs are never based upon reason. They are usually moved by prejudice, rather than the nature of the alleged crime. And of course, everybody knows that there is a decided prejudice down in Texas against Al Smith on account of his religion. Many thousands of people of the State have been told that, if the New York Governor is elected President of the United States, the Pope at Rome will rule this country. So, it will be quite easy for the so-called "best blood" of Texas to assemble a mob, and if it only means getting one more out of the way "to save the country,—that would be an easy matter.

The lynching, therefore, of a Negro a few days ago, ought to act as a warning to all of what may happen during the Democratic National Convention.

MISSISSIPPI ASSUMES LEADERSHIP

SOUTHERNERS, particularly the white brethren, are noted for their pride in tradition and their local patriotism. Accordingly, some of the good people of Mississippi were much chagrined and downcast when both Louisiana and Texas could boast of two lynchings apiece for the second quarter of 1928, while their own state, the erstwhile leader in the League for the Perpetuation of Savagery, could point to but one killing without benefit of judge and jury during the same period. Obviously something had to be done about it. Pretty soon the people of the nation and of the world would begin to believe that Mississippi was sinking into effeminacy, tolerance and refinement, and begin to seek evidences of human depravity elsewhere. This, of course, must not happen.

An effort was made in Louisville, Miss., to save the bad name of the state, but to no avail. C. C. Valle, National Grand Organizer of the Negro Elks, was surrounded by a mob intent on staging a lynching, but escaped by disguising himself as a farm laborer, coatless and armed with a hoe. When the mob withdrew, unable to find him, he escaped in an automobile ordered by a friend. But Brook Haven, Miss., had better luck. Here, on June 29, two brothers, James and Stanley Bearden, were successfully lynched for having assaulted two local white citizens, in an altercation over an overdue account. There was the usual "overpowering" of the "augmented force of officers guarding the jail," and, probably for novelty's sake, the two Negroes were hanged at opposite ends of town.

Now, we suppose, Mississippi is satisfied. She has regained first place for 1928. The deed will be deplored by the "good" white folks of the state who will express the usual sentiments about the necessity and desirability of allowing the law to take its course without illegal interruption, but secretly. we imagine, most loyal white Mississippians are grateful to the upstanding citizens of Brook Haven for helping the commonwealth to remain, as ever, the worst state in the Union.

THE AFTERMATH OF THE BROOKHAVEN LYNCHING

Not only did a white mob lynch the Burden brothers whose offense was to seek to buy some gasoline from a filling station, and to have a white woman object to their presence at the same gas tank, supported by the proprietor who urged them on with a gun in the ribs, to which they replied by taking it from him and beating him with it, but the leaders of the mob had planned to repeat their barbarism the next night, on a peaceful old citizen.

Coincident with the story of the Brookhaven lynching, in the Memphis Commercial-Appeal, on Saturday, following the crime, there appeared a letter from a respectable colored citizen, 76 years old and a life long resident of Brookhaven, Lincoln county, Mississippi, commending the mayor and city council of Houston, Texas, for making efforts to apprehend the perpetrators of the crime in that city.

The letter had been written June twenty-second, and had remained in the office of the editor of the Memphis daily until the story of the Brookhaven lynching came over the wire. The Brookhaven mob leaders resented it, and but for the kindness of a white neighbor of our aged colored American, the lynching planned for the following night, Saturday, would have transpired.

Seeking protection from the Mayor of Brookhaven, who called in leading bankers and police officials, one of whom admitted that he had heard of the plan, our courageous colored citizen was told by a banker that "No nigger could write about a white man and get away with it."

Three other colored citizens were afraid to shelter our friend through the night. Relatives aided him to escape to Jackson and then to Washington. He has voted the Republican ticket since 1873. He is prepared to take others with him should he die, for the liberty and freedom which is his under the Constitution, but which his government fails to give to his people.

Before it is too late, the aftermath of Brookhaven and similar crimes against American citizens, demand consideration by whites and blacks alike.

STILL "AFTER" AIKEN LYNCHERS

NEW YORK, Sept. 21—A report coming from Columbia, S. C., to the N. A. A. C. P. states that J. Howard, White, newly elected sheriff at Aiken, has stated that he knows who is the murderer of his brother, whose death was charged to Negroes, three members of the Lowman family being accused and lynched.

According to the report, the real murderer for whose crime the Negroes were mobbed, is still alive. It is further reported that Shefiff Howard intends to appoint as his head deputy a man who has expressed the intention of doing all in his power to "get" the lynchers of the Negroes.

Nollie Robinson, who became sheriff after the murder, and against whom the N. A. A. C. P. obtained affidavits as a participant in the lynchings, was defeated for re-election.

Lynchings-1928
Discussions.

Negro Press, (Northern.)

2714

THE DEAN IS WRONG

Pittsburg Courier 1/21/28

Professor Kelly Miller of Howard University has an obsession that Prohibition and the decline in the number of lynchings are linked. For some time the Negro press has been frightened with his opinion on this subject, and the public has borne his views with indulgence though hardly with conviction. In a recent letter to the Washington **Post**, Doctor Miller says, "I am convinced that the decline in lynching is due primarily to the restriction in the use of intoxicating beverages . . . The South, where the Negro mainly resides and where the bulk of lynchings occur, had enacted local and state prohibition long before the adoption of the eighteenth amendment . . . Lynching reached its climax in 1892, with 255 victims. Since that time there has been a regular and rapid decrease to something like twenty a year." Courier

As Prof. Miller says, lynching has declined in volume since 1892, but is it due to Prohibition or to increasing industrialization and civilization of the South? In 1896 there were 131 lynchings while in 1897 there were 166. Now does Dr. Miller contend that there was more whisky consumed in 1897 than in 1896? Again, in 1902 there were 96 lynchings when, presumably, local option had begun to work and the South was becoming more dry and cherubic; yet, when we arrive at the eventful year of 1904 and look back at the lynching record for the previous year (1903) we find that, strangely enough, the number of lynchings jumps to 104, thus indicating either that the increasing dryness mentioned by the good Dean was having no deterrent effect or else that the South was wetter. In 1905 lynchings had dropped to 66 per annum but in 1921, sixteen years later and after the adoption of the 18th Amendment and the passage of the Volstead Law, the number was 64. If the alleged increase of dryness in Southern states is supposed to have resulted in a steady diminution in the number of lynchings, how does the learned Dr. Miller explain the fact that the same number of Negroes—sixty—were lynched in 1907 and 1918?

According to Prof. Miller's reasoning, one would expect to find more lawlessness such as lynching in the proverbially wet states than in those professing dryness, but it is well known that such is not the case. The fact is that the declining curve of lynching follows that of illiteracy and ignorance. The leading states in the Lynching League are Georgia, Mississippi, Louisiana, Texas, Alabama, Florida, Arkansas and Tennessee; all states noted until recently for small appropriations for education, and for general barbarism.

UNCLE SAM LIBERTY ENLIGHTENS THE WORLD

Bruce Crawford Tells Of Hostile Reaction To His Efforts In South

Surprised to Find Mobs Advocated or "Mildly Defended"—Subscriptions Fall Away

Hundreds of Representative Citizens Attend the Celebration

By Bruce Crawford

NORTON, Va., Jan. 5.—Within the past month I have learned that a surprisingly great number of supposedly enlightened people, while unwilling to participate in a lynching will openly advocate mob law or mildly defend it. And some of them will attempt to mob an editor by the petition method.

This has become increasingly apparent to me since I announced the lynching of Leonard Woods, a Negro who murdered a white man named Herschel Deaton, by a mob at the Virginia-Kentucky State Line on November 30.

Having editorially denounced lynchings in other parts of Virginia and adjoining states, I had come complacently to feel that few if any of my subscribers would countenance a lynching!

In the first issue of Crawford's Weekly to appear after the Leonard Woods lynching, I published the gruesome details and called on the other Virginia newspapers to start a subscription fund among their readers for the prosecution and conviction of members of the lynching party. Virginia editors had always been prompt to "deplore" lynchings, such deplorings having what seemed to be a perfunctory and hypocritical tone. Deplore as they did, nothing came of it.

Much Bootless "Deploring"

The lynching eighteen months ago of Raymond Bird at Wytheville, in this state, unlocked an avalanche of editorial denunciation in the Virginia press. Editorials appeared somewhere in the state every day for six weeks. Prosecution was attempted, but local politics and local sentiment precluded any vigorous action.

It was partly because of this ineffectual deploring that Crawford's Weekly announced the starting of a fund at $50. That seemed one way of co-operating effectively with those who so easily deplored. And it would be a fund with which to finance an impartial investigation, a fund to place at the disposal of a reputable agency for going to the bottom of the affair. But what was the response?

First of the reactions was a "rise" out of certain of my subscribers in the community where the young man lived whom the Negro murdered. A few stopped their subscriptions. Some of them wrote brief, emphatic discontinuance notices; others telephoned me to "stop that rotten paper."

A friend of mine whose business takes him to that community saw a petition that was being circulated by a prominent physicain to secure cancellations of subscriptions. Upwards of a hundred names were on the list. He was gravely concerned for the welfare of the Weekly. Many others saw the petition and it got to be street corner gossip.

"Softer" Stuff Suggested

Some of the friends of Crawford's Weekly in that community suggested that a softer editorial in the next issue would be very wise just then. But when the Weekly came out it carried an editorial as strong as the first—stating, however, that to agitate prosecution of the lynchers was not to minimize the murder. Here is the last half of the editorial:

"The death of Herschel Deaton is a matter of profound regret everywhere he was known. But it is also regrettable that those who composed the mob did not pred the legally constituted authorities instead of permitting their dormant murderous instincts to be aroused and exhibited in the killing of the Negro and the mutilation of his lifeless body. It was an orgy of murder in which every man who fired an unnecessary shot—and only the first shot was necessary to kill the Negro—gave vent to an impulse which usually seeks but a pretext for an outlet.

"There may not be many around here ashamed of that affair at Pound Gap, but this paper confesses it is. To justify that lynching is to set a dangerous precedent. It is to forego trial by jury, to confess we are not civilized enough to make and enforce just laws and to revert to a primitive state that gives the lie to our claims to Christian enlightenment and human progress. Not only is this paper heartily ashamed of that lynching, but it is saddened to know that many people of seeming enlightenment seek openly and frankly to justify the revolting crime.

"Our fund stands."

Sitting Tight on That

Two weeks have elapsed since the publication of the editorial and I have heard no execrations from that community. Whether the petition will prove effective, whether I shall be deluged with returned copies of the paper marked "refused" or with discontinuance notices, another week or so will tell. It is possible that nothing more will likely be done about the lynching than the writing of a few editorial deplores.

Following the announcement of the fund, what did Virginia newspapers have to say? A Richmond daily reprinted the editorial without comment. The Norfolk Journal and Guide, a Negro weekly, quoted it. If others quoted or commented, I failed to notice that they did. The Wytheville lynching occupied the editors daily for six weeks and intermittently for a year, but this recent lynching apparently has ceased to interest them.

Perhaps if in every state, particularly every Southern state, a fund of about $5,000 were placed on deposit for combatting mob violence, lynching as a sadistic Southern sport would very rapidly decline.

It must be a fund in non-political hands. Local authorities will not, for political reasons, push a lynching case. A Governor can characterize a lynching as a "dastardly crime," as Virginia's otherwise progressive Governor labeled the Woods lynching, but unless he goes over the heads of local authorities he accomplishes little or nothing. Few Governors dare rile the constituency of their far-flung lieutenants. Such being the usual case, it is hardly probable that each state, believe in state rights as it may, will cope successfully with its own mobbers.

It would seem, therefore, that a fund placed at the disposal of fearless investigators would greatly aid those authorities really inclined to prosecute and convict. That is why Crawford's Weekly started its fund.

REPUBLICAN
Hazle, Pa.
JAN 27 1928

A LESSON FOR MOBS

HOW unjust it is to judge of guilt on the strength of superficial circumstantial evidence was illustrated a couple of weeks ago by the case of a 11-year-old boy murdered in Arkansas, presumably for a small amount of money he carried.

It was known that shortly before his death he had been in company with a one-eyed negro boy, who also was missing. Search for the negro was begun, with open threats of summary vengeance. After several days the negro boy was found not far from where the white boy was killed. But he was also dead, with indications that he gave his life in common battle with the white lad's murderers.

Now suppose that the two boys had separated before the white boy was killed. And suppose the mob had captured the negro lad, whose sightless eye would have identified him beyond question. There would have been just one more lynching of a negro, despite his pleadings and protestations of innocence.

This should be a lesson for any who may be tempted to take part in mob murder.

EXODUS HIT LITTLE ROCK, ARKANSAS

Lynching And Extra Murder By Whites Cause Many To Leave

MAN LYNCHED "INSANE"

Body Burned In Heart Of "Colored" Section

NEW YORK.—An investigator for the N. A. A. C. P. just returned from the city of Little Rock, Ark., investigating the unpunished mob hanging and burning of John Carter there last May, reports that many colored people have left the city and that brutalities practiced against Negroes, including the killing of an aged Negro by two white boys as "a lark" have since then gone unpunished.

The man lynched was known to be insane and feeble-minded. He had been accused of stating two white women in an automobile. When caught by a mob he was hanged without police interference, the body being dragged by an automobile through the streets of Little Rock, followed by a long procession shouting, blowing horns and rioting. The mob took the body to an important Negro center, at the corner of 9th street and Broadway, and there publicly burned it, one innocent Negro who happened upon the scene being beaten into insensibility.

Police are reported to have been by-standers at the lynching and burning, the Mayor, Sheriff and Chief of Police having "left town." The Grand Jury declined to indict anyone for the outrage, the foreman of the Grand Jury, Gordon N. Peay, asking that the jury be discharged on the ground that three-fourth of his associates declined to act on the evidence of criminal negligence of officials which had been presented. Since then there has been no Grand Jury action.

Want It Forgotten

The N. A. A. C. P. investigator reports that even the white people who were most outraged at the mob murder, now want it forgotten. The investigator further reports that the District Attorney stated it was virtually impossible to procure jury action against white people accused of crime against Negroes. A number of cases of murder of Negroes by white men have occurred in which there has been no action. The investigator's report continues:

Shot Old Man

"A particularly outrageous case was one of two white boys who went out one night with the definite and expressed intention of killing a Negro for a lark. They shot a harmless old man and left him beside the road. While it was felt that this was going too far and such a tendency on the part of the youth should be curbed, still a jail sentence was considered too severe a penalty.

Not Guilty

The jury brought in a verdict of not guilty, and afterwards expressed the opinion that the scare and expense of the trial were punishment enough. Mr. ——— said that he believed that such cases as this were worse in themselves than the lynching of last summer and showed the hopelessness of bringing any kind of justice where the race issue was involved."

White sentiment, the N. A. A. C. P. investigator reports now oppose any action against the lynchers, and continues:

"A great many Negroes have moved away from Little Rock as a result of this lynching. They do not think it likely that the occurrence will be repeated but have no real assurance."

Lynchings-1928
Discussions.

White Press, (Northern)

2715

SUN
BALTIMORE, MD.

JUN 22 1928

"Hot Time" Assured Democrats By Sun And People Of Houston

Weather Man Predicts Heat, But Warmth Of City's Hospitality Expected To Make All Discomforts Endurable

By W. A. S. DOUGLAS

[*Convention Bureau of The Sun*]

Houston, June 21—There'll be a hot time in this town whatever way one looks at it from now till adjournment of the Democratic National Convention. The weather man regretfully guarantees that conditions as far as the elements are concerned, and the warmth of Houston's welcome to the gathering forces puts the sun in the shade. But man's ingenuity on the matter of mechanized ease and comfort has been pitted against Old Sol—and so far has come out ahead.

There may be discomfort when the clans gather next week in Jesse 'Jones' huge sugar-cane roofed and pine-sided tabernacle at Brazos street and Buffalo Drive. The weather man says there will be. But somehow it seems sort of unmannerly to refer to the heat that is and the heat that is to come in view of the efforts of every man, woman and child in Houston to make the stranger forget the climbing mercury.

Freedom Of City Extended

They meet you at the depot and drive you to your hotel in their private cars. They pass out visitors' cards to their city and country clubs with a prodigality and a faith in the sense of honor among the incoming hordes that passes belief. In a decade of wandering through the United States the writer for the first time in his life cashed a check today in a hotel without indorsement or identification of any kind. All arrivals are being taken on as Democrats and gentlemen.

As yet the city has not got on its coat of decorations, but enough buntin is already up to guarantee a gay multi-colored ensemble. A lot of boys and girls who are running this end of the show were in Kansas City during the Republican convention checking up and in the words of one of these the decorating committee is out to make the latter city's scheme of things as sick as a poisoned prairie dog in comparison.

50-50 On Smith And Reed

The hub of happenings right now is the lobby of the Rice Hotel, which is stuffed tight with Texas editors, visiting newspaper men and professional politicians and prophets. The Texas country editor is a cult to himself and very different from the average run of newspaper men. He remains, perhaps, the last of that school which wrote an editorial while a gun lay handy to his fist in case of attempted reprisals for the expression of opinion which appeared in yesterday's paper. He takes the floor always in lobby discussions and you can't hush him or humble him with any biggity talk about metropolitan journalism. He just ignores you and goes ahead conversing in editorials.

One half of the walls of the Rice lobby are draped with huge portraits of Gov. Alfred E. Smith, of New York. The other half—and by half one means exactly that, no more and no less—is hung with banners and pictures of Senator James A. Reed, of Missouri, who goes on fighting. Houston is being as fair as she possibly can be on everything that is going on. In essence she says:

"This is your party; select whoever you want; have a good time, but don't drag me into the argument."

So "Jim" Reed's publicity man, who knows how Houston feels about things, got a jump on "Al" Smith by hanging out his banners and pictures a day ahead and is now splitting space fifty-fifty with the New Yorker.

Lynching Disturbs City

There's only one fly in the ointment and that is the lynching that was pulled off in this city in the early hours of yesterday. A Negro who had had a gun battle with a police officer killed the latter and was himself mortally wounded. He was dragged from his deathbed in a local hospital and was found several hours later dangling from the end of a rope thrown over a culvert. A bullet in the back of his head showed that he had been shot before his body was dropped into space.

For years there has been a feud between the Houston police force and the Negroes. "The law" will never take back talk from a colored man. The Houston riot during the war, when a Negro regiment marched on the city, began with the beating up of a sergeant of the outfit by a police officer. A year ago a Negro killed another police officer in a battle and, tried in the local courts, was sentenced to death. The State Court of Appeals granted him a new trial and on evidence of self-defense he got off with a four-year prison sentence. This alleged leniency is said to have incensed the Houston police mightily. And then there came along this latest killing.

All Regret Lawlessness

Every person one meets on the streets or in the hotel lobbies seems to have an opinion regarding the perpetrators of the outrage. They also regret mightily that this exhibition of lawlessness came along at such a momentous time in the city's history. And they are stuck high on the horns of a dilemma. Which is better? they argue. Arrest the suspects and blaze to the four winds a story that the city's own sworn guardians of peace and order are nothing more nor less than mobsters, or admit by failure to make arrests a conclusion that Judge Lynch rules in the Southwest's fastest-advancing city whose name is now on the tongue of the world?

The man who seems to feel worst about this upset is Ranger Captain "Bill" Sterling, sent here from his border patrol to unravel the mystery. "Bill" has made his findings and has reported to the powers and awaits their decision on the matter. In the meantime he wanders disconsolately around the Rice lobby apologizing to all strangers.

Ranger Captain Apologetic

He stands close to seven feet and has to bend almost double to discuss the matter with most persons. He takes off his plainsman's hat, scratches his head and blinks at you out sun-scarred eyes while he informs you that he is "right ashamed."

"Just a bitty lynching," he tells you. "Not a mob at all, as I know mobs. Come along four or five of them and pick up this half dead nigra, and carry him out. I tell you, gentlemen, I feel terrible bad for this thing to come along and spoil your pleasure and our pleasure at having you all down here."

Some one, hoping to make him perk up a bit, tells the ranger captain that he figures the "bitty lynching" as part of the entertainment provided for the effete East. But Captain Sterling doesn't like that, savoring as it does of a reflection on the manners and good breeding of Texas. But he is too much of a gentleman to say so. He just gives the jokester a long stare out of those sun-scalded eyes.

"I'm terrible sorry, gentlemen," he drawls and wanders away to apologize to some more strangers for this slip-up on the part of his beloved Texas.

NEW YORK TIMES

JUN 21 1928

Wounded Negro Lynched at Houston; Texas Stirred by Crime on Convention Eve

Special to The New York Times.

HOUSTON, June 20.—Robert Powell, a young negro, who on Sunday night killed Detective A. W. Davis in an exchange of shots and was seriously wounded, was taken from his cot in Jefferson Davis Hospital early today and lynched.

Five men, one of whom it was reported wore a uniform, hanged him under a wooden bridge, about six miles from Houston.

The tragedy is one of the principal topics of discussion among the delegates and leaders who are arriving here for the opening of the Democratic National Convention on Tuesday.

It is the first lynching that has occurred in Houston in more than fifty years and has caused a State-wide sensation because it was staged on the eve of the convention.

The City Council has appointed a committee of six to conduct an investigation separate from that under way by regular agencies and appropriated $10,000 to pay the expense. Governor Moody also has offered a reward of $250 for the arrest and conviction of each man who took part in the affair.

All the newspapers carry editorials condemning the lynchers. The Houston Chronicle says:

"To those Democrats who are now pouring in on us, and to the world at large, we can only say that the people of Houston do not approve of it. It is with burdened hearts that we view it. Never before in the memory of this generation has the city been so shamed."

Lynchings: 1925.

Negro Press (Southern.)

2705

Discussions.

SAYS DRY LAW CUT LYNCHING

Kelly Miller Declares Decline Followed Prohibition

VICTIMS TOTAL 4,000

Washington, D. C., Jan. 11—According to Kelly Miller, Howard University professor of sociology and a publicist in a letter to the editor of the Washington Post appearing last Sunday, prohibition is the cause of the reduction in the number of lynchings in recent years.

Lynching, he says, "reached its climax in 1892, with 225 victims. Since that time there has been a regular and rapid decrease to something like twenty a year. In 1892 there were 100 white and 155 Negro victims. Since that time there has been a similar decline in both races, although the whites have decreased the more rapidly.

4000 Victims in 40 Years

"During the past 40 years something like 1,000 whites and 3,000 Negroes have died at the hand of the mob. So grave in the iniquity of lynching that President Coolidge has been constrained to call public attention to it in several of his annual messages.

"I am convinced that the decline in lynching is due primarily to the restriction in the use of intoxicating beverages. A careful study of the figures will show that it has followed closely the rise of prohibition laws in the Southern states.

"The South, where the Negro mainly resides and where the bulk of lynchings occur, had enacted local and state prohibition long before the adoption of the eighteenth amendment. In 1920, the number of lynchings had dropped to 61, and since that time, under Federal prohibition, it has fallen below 20.

"It is perfectly natural that free flowing liquor would add to the frenzy of the mob. Whenever an outbreak of any kind occurred in a community, in antiprohibition days, the police authorities would first order the closing of all saloons.

"Lynching can not be isolated by itself and treated as a separate evil. It is but a symptom of the spirit of lawlessness with which the American people are afflicted. The cure calls for systemic, and not symptomatic treatment. This most virulent form of lawlesness shows itself, though with not so great vehemence, in the disregard of the fourteenth, fifteenth and eighteenth amendments."

A LESSON FOR MOBS
(Marietta Journal)

How unjust it is to judge of guilt on the strength of superficial circumstantial evidence was illustrated a couple of weeks ago by the case of an 11-year-old boy murdered in Arkansas, presumably for a small amount of money he carried.

It was known that shortly before his death he had been in company with a one-eyed Negro boy, who also was missing. Search for the Negro was begun, with open threats of summary vengeance. After several days the Negro boy was found not far from where the white boy was killed. But he was also dead, with indications that he gave his life in common battle with the white lad's murderers.

Now suppose that the two boys had separated before the white boy was killed. And suppose the mob had captured the Negro lad, whose sightless eye would have identified him beyond question. There would have been just one more lynching of a Negro, despite his pleadings and protestations of innocence.

This should be a lesson for any who may be tempted to take part in mob murder.

Mob Violence Leaves Bad Aftermath

N. A. A. C. P. Investigates Little Rock Lynching of NEGRO WHO WAS INSANE

Police Reported To Have Witnessed Lynching

New York, Feb. 3—An investigator for the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, has just returned from the city of Little Rock, Arkansas, investigating the unpunished mob hanging and burning of a Negro, John Carter there last May, reports that many colored people have left the city and that brutalities practised against Negroes, including the killing of an aged Negro by two white boys as "a lark", have since then gone unpunished.

The Negro lynched was known to be insane and feeble-minded. He had been accused of beating two women in an automobile. When caught by a mob he was hanged without police interference, the body being dragged by an automobile through the streets of Little Rock, followed by a long procession shouting, blowing horns and rioting. The mob took the body to an important Negro business center, at the corner of 9th Street and Broadway, and there publicly burned it, one innocent Negro who happened upon the scene being beaten into insensibility.

Police are reported to have been bystanders at the lynching and burning, the Mayor, Sheriff, and Chief of Police having "left town." The Grand Jury declined to indict anyone for the outrage, the foreman of the Grand Jury, Gordon N. Peay, asking that the jury be discharged on the ground that three-fourth of his associates declined to act on the evidence of criminal negligence of officials, which had been presented. Since then there has been no Grand Jury action.

The N. A. A. C. P. investigator reports that even the white people who were most outraged at the mob murder, now want it forgotten. The investigator further reports that the District Attorney stated it was virtually impossible to procure jury action against white people accused of crime against Negroes. A number of cases of murder of Negroes by white men have occurred in which there has been no action. The investigator's report continues:

"A particularly outrageous case was one of two white boys who went out one night with the definite and expressed intention of killing a Negro, for a lark. They shot a harmless old man and left him beside the road. While it was felt that this was going too far and such a tendency on the part of youth should be curbed, still a jail sentence was considered too severe a penalty. The jury brought in a verdict of not guilty, and afterwards expressed the opinion that the scare and expense of the trial were punishment enough. Mr.****said that he believed that such cases as this were worse in themselves than the lynching of last summer and showed the hopelessness of bringing any kind of justice where the race issue was involved."

"A great many Negroes have moved away from Little Rock as a result of this lynching. Those with whom I talked felt that the outlook was depressing. They do not think it likely that the occurrence will be repeated but have no real assurance."

Lynchings-1928
Discussions

OUR LYNCHING DISGRACE

For the first four monhts of this years not a single lynching was reported in the United States. This led the intelligent and decent people of the South to indulge the hope that real progress was being made in combatting and conquering the lynching evil. Unfortunately, however, developments during the past two months have done much to dispel this cheerished hope. Within that time there have been eight lynchings, three in the state of Mississippi during the past week. Two have occured in Louisiana, two in Texas and one in Missouri. This shows a slight improvement over the record for the years 1925 and 1926 but in the first six months of last year the number was the same. In only one of the lynchings was a crime against sex given as the excuse.

There can be no genuine rule of law, no enthronement of order and no evidence of real civilization until we have eradicated lynchings in the South. It is evidence of barbarism that shames our profession of civilization and makes a mockery of our tribunals for the enforcement of the law.

One of the worst examples of the natural depravity of the mob was the case at Brookhaven, Miss., last Friday night. Two Negroes, brothers, had a fight with two white men who were also brothers. The latter were vanquished in the fight but escaped with only minor injuries. The Negroes were jailed but during the night the officers were "overpowered," and they were taken out and put to death. One of them was dragged through the streets at the end of the rope and after bodies were badily mutilated.

Now this was a diabolical crime and one that reflects upon the professed superiority and refinement of the white race. There was not a chance for these Negroes to have escaped punishment for their crime. The courts in that section are administered exclusively by white people. If guilty the Negroes would have been promptly punished for any offence that they might have committed. They were lyncned solely because of their color and the desire of white men who temporarily plased back into barbarism for a hilidoy. These white men demonstraded that their so-called civilization was after all merely a thin veneer. It was hardly skin deep. For the time at least they manifested no more evidence of culture, of a sense of justice and of refinement that one would expect to find among the savages in the remotest section of darkest Africa. This lynchining evil must be eradicated from the South Until that great task is accomplished an indelible stain will rest upon our professions of Christian civilization.—Nashville Tennessean

The above article, against mob law needs no comment. It is of the righ ring and speaks to the point. Stric action on the part of our constitute authorities in every nook and corne of our country, backed by the law-abiding citizenship will be the means by which this terrible disgrace can be eradicated from American life.

LYNCHING LEAGUE'S HECTIC RACE!

Judging from recent outbreaks of mobocracy, savagery and barbarism in various Southern communities, it appears that Judge Lynch's League is in for a hectic race, and that the fight for the 1928 pennant will continue nip and tuck until the final day of the season.

Observing that Texas has already become one of the contenders for titular honors in the 1928 gonfalon chase of the lynchocratic loop, with two mobbing outrages already on the records for the present season—one at Center and the other in "Heavenly (?) Houston"—Mississippi's entry in the circuit became jealous of its reputation and prestige gained in this national pastime during the past years, and proceeded to outdo its Texas rival by staging a double lynching bee last week, and another hunnish outrage this week, thereby assuming the lead in this notorious organization.

When Judge Lynch's League was originally organized in the South, its promoters, exponents, defenders and adherents contended that such an organization was necessary and imperative to protect white women (note the racial identity of the women to be thus protected by this species of savagery and hunnish kultur) from the criminal attacks of "black, burly brutes;" that such summary and mobocratic handling of the accused culprit (even though his guilt had not been established) would save the complaining witness much embarassment and humiliation.

Whenever any effort has been made before legislatures of Southern states to have an anti-lynching measure passed, some of these Dixie defenders of Nordic womanhood have killed the proposed legislation, many of them arguing that they would willingly and unhesitatingly lead a mob to lynch "any nigger" accused of an attack upon a white woman.

What has been the result of such attitude on the part of law-making and law-enforcing agencies and agents, and even of white citizens in most of the mobocratic communities and states?

Just as no earthly force can control the raging and turbulent waters of some powerful streams when it reaches or passes the flood stage, just so it has been impossible to confine lynching to one specific cause and offense: that of attack on womanhood.

Negro Press. (Southern).

Furthermore, if attacks on womanhood are to be avenged and protected by mob-violence, why are only white women to be thus protected from "black brutes?"

Why not employ the same hellish and heathenish methods upon white men guilty of criminal outrages upon white women and white girls?

If womanhood is to be protected and "honored" by such reversals to barbarism and cannibalism, why not include all women in the avenging and protecting program?

Judge Lynch's League is not maintained merely to punish those guilty or accused of criminal outrages upon white women, but the loop is operated for the express purpose of trying to frighten, terrify and intimidate the Negro race; and, consequently, we find mobs lynching blacks because said blacks are accused of engaging in a fight with white men, as was the recent case in Mississippi; or for shooting a white man in self-defense; or in protecting and safeguarding the honor and sacredness of his home; or for "sassing" some white man, or for any imaginary wrong or evil-doing.

Often the "best white people" in the community participate in these mobocratic orgies, with the women and children forming no small part of the mob; and the officers putting forth no effort to stop the players in Judge Lynch's League by firing a few shots into the crowd.

Most mobocrats are cowards, and a few shots fired into the average Dixie lynching party would send them to shelter faster than the speed made by the Spirit of St. Louis as Colonel Lindbergh made his trans-Atlantic flight!

Unless this lynchocratic loop is outlawed by the several states and the national government, this country is going to witness some domestic and internecine disturbances which will cause every patriotic citizen to blush with shame; for no country or nation can long survive part democratic, part mobocratic and part "hellocratic!"

Mob-violence not only gnaws at the vitals of a democratic republic, but it undermines and overthrows the bulwarks and uproots the foundation on which a republican democracy is supposed to rest.

Judge Lynch's League is a greater and more deadly menace to the life and peace of this country than alcoholic beverages; yet the national government spends millions annually in a vain and futile effort to control the appetites of men through the enforcement of the Volstead act; while not one penny is appropriated or expended for protecting and safeguarding the life and liberty of American citizens from the ravages and outbursts of the hellish and heathenish huns who compose the teams in the lynchocratic league of America.

In the face of this widespread evil, the American Negro needs to wake up and take such actions as to counteract and nullify these howling and hungry mobs, and to safeguard and protect the race's rights as stipulated in the organic laws of this republic.

2706

MISSISSIPPI SWELLS LYNCHING RECORD

Liberty, Miss., July 10.—Mississippi's lynching record was swelled Monday when the third Negro to die at the hands of a mob in four days was hanged to a tree on a side road ten miles from Summit and fifteen miles from Liberty after having been taken from E. E. Blount, deputy sheriff, following his arrest on a charge of attempting to attack a white girl in the northeast section of Amite County.

"Shug" McElwee, 30-year-old farm laborer, was the victim of the lynchers, he having been sought for a week on a charge of having broken into the house of Louis Dykes, white, and attempting to attack Dykes' young daughter.

McElwee was arrested and placed in the Summit County jail at 1:00 A. M., Sunday. Fearing an attempt at lynching the sheriff attempted to take the prisoner to Magnolia, but at Whitestown a mob overpowered the sheriff, took the prisoner in charge, and sped away after warning the sheriff not to interfere.

The body was discovered later on a side road. The mob evidently had forced the vicitm to stand on an automobile with a rope around his neck tied to an overhanging limb and had driven the car out from under him. No bullet wounds were inflicted. He died of strangulation. No arrests have been made.

TWO SOUTHERN SHERIFFS

The news of the brutal and ruthless lynching of two Negroes at Alexandria, La., last week portrays the most cowardly actions on the part of the sheriff and his deputies who were detailed to safeguard and protect these men who, it is reported, were being held because their brother killed a deputy sheriff a few weeks previous. This is a flagrant disregard for the respect and obedience of the law and is evidence that many officers seem inclined to sympathize and cooperate with mobs and certain murderers rather than exercise the courage to uphold the strong arms of the law.

It is very significant that just about the same time these week-kneed, spineless and sham officers who were sworn to protect these men whom they had no evidence to convict, were delivering them over to the blood-thirsty mob in Louisiana, a former sheriff of Mississippi was being distinctly honored by prominent men of several southern states for his bravery in protecting and saving the lives of two negro prisoners from the maddening mob composed of twelve hundred enraged law breakers. This incident took place last year in April when two Negroes accused of killing a white man were threatened by the crowd of armed men, but were held back by the sheriff, Jos. V. Bontemps with 39 citizens, whom he had deputised to assist him until the arrival of troops. This is a striking difference and plainly discloses the urgent need of more men of the type of this corageous officer who had the manhood to perform his duty in the face of imminent danger of losing his life. He was awarded a handsome bronze medal, depitching a heroic figure standing guard before the temple of justice, which was supplied by the Commission on Interracial Cooperation, through a committee composed of several ex-governors and other prominent white men and women.

The press, the pulpit and all other agencies should join in a publicity program to condemn in the strongest terms the cowardly official acts of such officers as the sheriff of this Louisiana county and also encourage the heroism of such outstanding men as Mt. Bontemps, as was done in this case. Negroes deserve the same protection of the law as other groups, and when white men are in charge of the whole proceedure of arresting protecting, and sitting as both judge and jury, why in the name of common right and justice would there ever be any need for mob law? Many of the members of our group are still flocking to the north, east and west where they have better protection and more privileges and if such incidents as the one occuring last week in Louisiana are attempting to punish the cold-blooded murderers, the colored people will find little encouragement to remain in sections where their lives are protected no more than the life of a common beast. Savannah and Chatham county can boast of having had officers in the past who represents the type of the Mississippi sheriff, and we hope that his tribe will increase until this black stigma of mob law will be completely wiped out and every section of the South will guarantee to all the citizens a fair and impartial trial before the bar of common justice. A man charged with violation of law is presumed to be innocent until he is proved guilty. He is entitled to a fair trial and the full protection of the law, but in many instances colored men are adjudged guilty by a raving mob without the right of a trial for the reason that the members of the mob are determined to appease their base desire for brutality and thy fear a fair trial will reveal the innocence of the prisoner.

It is encouraging to know that Georgia has made a clean record for the past year or two and we hope the Commission on Interracial Cooperation will continue its good work which means so much for the peace, happiness and prosperity of all the citizens of this splendid section.

Lynchings 1928

Discussions.

Negro Press. (Southern.)

2707

The Lynching Record Climbs

THOUGH the first third of the year escaped the besmirch of a lynching, the past two months have seen the beginning of the 1928 record which has steadily climbed at a distressing pace. Four have been definitely recorded for May and June while there is believed to have been a fifth carried out by Negroes themselves against a member of their own race. In this revolting business Texas and Louisiana are tied for infamy, each State having furnished two of the four.

While there has been an encouraging decline in lynchings in recent years, it is noticeable that the savagery of the mobs appears to increase in intensity while the provocation for modern lynchings are more trival. It is also noticeable that a great deal of efficiency has been lately introduced into the lynching business. Whereas hundreds of semi-savages used to be necessary to make up a mob to do a defenseless Negro to death, the job is now more frequently carried out by less than a dozen men, who even save themselves the expense and inconvenience of wearing masks.

Cutting down the size of the mob required to carry out a given lynching, eliminating the wearing of masks and performing the job in broad daylight are methods of efficiency introduced into the lynching game which add to the suspicion long held that it is a business successfully performed with more or less official connivance, anyhow. In fact, the Miami, Fla., police department actually carried out a lynching, according to sworn testimony of two or three of its own members. The lynching of the Blackman brothers in Louisiana strongly scents of official dereliction. The actions of the high sheriff in the matter are not above suspicion. What was his real reason for inducing Dave and Jack Blackman, brothers to William, who had been shot to death after allegedly killing a deputy sheriff, to allow themselves to be lodged in jail? The sheriff said he took this move to keep down a lynching, although the brothers were at least a mile from the scene of the killing and knew nothing of it until informed by the sheriff. But if this officer feared a lynching, as he said he did, why did he not take every possible precaution to protect the men after persuading them to enter the lock-up? How is it that he left the city in which the lynching occurred to escort two other prisoners to the State penitentiary, a job which is customarily assigned to deputy sheriffs, if he was apprehensive of a lynching? The lynching occurred the day he was out of the city. This is smelly business.

In the Houston, Texas, case the man lynched was taken from a hospital cot on which he lay dangerously wounded, after having killed an officer in a pistol duel. He was of course charged with murder. But we have heard nothing of a police guard having been stationed near his cot nor in the ward in which the prisoner lay. It is customary in cases of this sort to have hospital prisoners constantly under

LYNCHING FACTS BADLY DISTORTED!

While holding no brief for the small band of lousy lynchocrats and heathenish huns who invaded the county-city hospital last week, seized a wounded Negro prisoner, carried him several miles from the city and mobbed him, The Informer can not refrain from denying and refuting the news story carried in the Chicago Defender, self-styled as the "World's Greatest Weekly," anent this horrible outrage and atrocious barbarity.

The incident was bad enough without any newspaper, white or black, distorting the facts and employing veracity rather recklessly, thereby leading the public to believe that this mobocratic outburst was staged "in the heart of the city," and that "children and women joined the men in seeing that the killing of the city detective was avenged."

No newspaper or sane person can justify mob-violence under any circumstances or conditions, and The Informer certainly is not trying to condone the Houston mobbists of Nordic extraction nor even charge that the mobbed race youth slew the city detective, which precipitated the recent regrettable outrage.

As a matter of fact, The Informer is unable to see how any man fleeing from his pursuer can shoot his pursuer in the back of the head, which makes it doubtful, to put least debatable, whether Robert Powell, the lynched Negro, shot detective A. W. Davis, or whether Davis was shot by some other person.

Whether because of the approach of the Democratic National Convention, or due to an anti-lynching tradition and sentiment the local authorities are to be commended for the celerity and dispatch with which they labored to apprehend the guilty culprits, and The Informer is hoping that the six men indicted, and any subsequent ones, will be given the extreme penalty of the law, if found guilty.

No Texas community has ever gone this far in trying to detect and apprehend members of a lynching party, for very few Southern cities seem concerned when a mob of its "leading citizens" treats some unfortunate and helpless Negro to a dose of the now famous American concoction. The coroner's verdict is generally "death at the hands of parties unknown."

The quick action of the governor of Texas, who offered a reward of $250 for the arrest and conviction of each lyncher; the speedy action of the police and constabulary departments under Superintendent of Police T. C. Goodson, Assistant Chief of Police Heard, Sheriff T. A. Binford, assisted by Texas Rangers; the attitude assumed by other public officials and leading white citizens and daily newspapers, who demanded that justice, swift, sure and unyielding, be meted out to the hellish and heathenish huns who have brought disgrace and stigma upon our erstwhile fair and blemishless community; the appropriation of $10,000 by the city council to be used by a citizens committee for probing into and investigating the unspeakable crime; the offer of $1,000 reward by the local branch of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, and smaller rewards offered by other white local organizations; the condemnations and denunciations made public by the various organized bodies of Houston; the indictments against the mobbists already returned by the grand jury; the employment of extra legal counsel to assist the state in the prosecution of these alleged mobocrats, and the willingness of these two distinguished lawyers (Gen. Jacob F. Wolters and Judge H. J. Dannenbaum) to serve in this capacity—all tend to indicate that any community which makes up its mind to do so, can deal effectively with this hideous and and horrible monster: Judge Lynch.

The Informer is not trying to convey the impression that every white person in Houston frowns upon and regrets the lynching of Powell; but this paper feels safe in saying that the majority of the white residents are unalterably opposed to lynch law, as is proven by Houston's remarkable record along this line during its municipal career.

Houston is not an ideal community, yet very few Southern cities can even begin to compare with this city in many respects when it comes to interracial goodwill and amity.

In most Southern cities, if the Negro group shows unusual ability and is making considerable headway in business, commerce and education, the blacks incur the enmity and displeasure of the whites; and when a mob of white hoodlums finds occasion to lynch some Negro, these Nordic mobbists generally parade through the black belts; destroy colored property, and seek to terrify, frighten and intimidate the other colored citizens of the community. Such was not the case in Houston.

But back to the Chicago Defender's news story about the Powell lynching, which appeared in last week's issue of that great publication and which is so far from the truth in many or most details.

Excerpts from the Defender article follow:

Slain In Hospital

"The city law enforcers, knowing that mob violence was expected at any moment, only stationed one deputy sheriff at the bedside of Powell. The mob, working on a prearranged plan, marched to the hospital named after the infamous rebel, Jefferson Davis, at 3 a. m., and entered the ward in which was located the youth's cot. The hemp rope was placed about his neck after he had been beaten to death and the body dragged to the basement of the institution. It was strung from a beam in the cellar. Powell, before dying, begged for mercy, crying that he had shot the detective in defense of his own life. His cries were met by curses and jeers as blows from pistol butts and clubs were rained on his prostrate body.

"The members of the mob who remained outside of the hospital because the building would not hold all of them, became angry when the others came out and announced that Powell's body hung in the basement. The cry went up that all the mobbists wanted a part in the lynching and that the body should be burned. After a lengthy consultation between the mob leaders without any police reserves appearing on the scene, the body of the youth was cut down and dragged from the building, while patients in the hospital cried out in horror at the gruesome sight of Powell, whose body had been almost beaten to a pulp.

Mobbists Drag Corpse

"Jubilant yells greeted the appearance of the corpse as it was slung down the hospital steps. It was decided that it would be best to burn the body on the outskirts of the city, as the Democrats and Houston would be embarrassed to greet the Northerners if the human pyre was lighted within the city

limits. A member of the mob drove his machine to the steps of the hospital and the body was dumped into the back. The death car made its way with police escort to the city limits.

"The body was hung from a tree and made the target for hundreds of bullets from pistols and guns. The mobbists went home to catch up on their sleep, after distributing parts of the youth's body for souvenirs. Children and women joined the men in seeing that the killing of the city detective was avenged."

In the first place, one of the men already in prison for an alleged participation in this demonstration of hunnish kultur, has made a public statement asserting that Powell never confessed to killing the officer; that there were only seven in the lynching party; that the Negro was seized and carried away from Jefferson Davis Hospital, alive, in an automobile by four of the band to a distant point in the country and there dropped from a bridge; that the first drop was a failure and that Powell was drawn up, the rope shortened and the second and fatal drop made; that even in his dying condition, with his hands and feet bound, Powell vainly endeavored to fight his abductors, and was putting up a pretty good scrap until struck over the head with a pistol by one of the brave and heroic defenders of Nordic civilization.

If colored newspapers are to be consistent and reliable, honest and accurate, they must not resort to the same type of propaganda which so many of the white daily newspapers employ regarding the Negro race.

Colored newspapers should print the truth and should give editorial expressions to their views on all matters, at all times and under any and all conditions; but the facts should not be distorted and twisted in a manner that borders on or really is "yellow journalism."

NO LYNCHING IN GEORGIA

It is reported that investigation has been made anent the abduction of Henry Hood, the colored man who was arrested and placed in the jail at Gainesville, on account of an altercation with a white man. This happened a few weeks ago, and no one seemed to have known what became of Hood, but it was readily surmised that he fell victim to the mob which took him from the jail. Now comes word from the Commission on Interracial Co-operation that the man was not molested, but was allowed to go free and is in a distant city.

Coming from this source we are compelled to accept the report as accurate and rejoice in the fact that Georgia did not blot its name by unnecessarily engaging in a lynching bee. The procedure of the mob in this case is an entirely new one, very unusual. It invites comment. The mob must have been made up of a rare element. The idea of a mob breaking into jail, taking a prisoner therefrom and giving him his liberty without molesting him in the least, is difficult for those of us who are aware of mob antics, to understand. Here is hoping that Hood was not molested and is now safe, with thanks to the commission for its investigation.

TELLS OF BRUTAL LYNCHING OF THE BLACKMAN BROS.

Declares Men Were Wantonly Shot Down Without Being Charged With Crime

New York, June 15—The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 69 Fifth Avenue, has just received a detailed report casting new light upon the brutal murder near Alexandria, Louisiana, of two innocent colored men, Lee and Dave Blackman, brothers of William Blackman who was shot to death after allegedly killing a deputy sheriff. No crime was charged against the two Blackman brothers lynched, except that of being brothers to William Blackman.

The facts as recited in the report sent to the N. A. A. C. P. and vouched for by leading colored citizens of the community, are as follows:

"1. William Blackman was wounded by unknown deputies before he even attempted to defend himself. He was called to his door and shot twice. Closing the door he bowled into another room. Securing his gun he shot and killed—alleged to have—deputy sheriff J. F. Phillips.

"2. The high sheriff went to the scene of the alleged crime and persuaded two brothers of the deceased William Blackman to allow him to have them confined in jail to keep down 'mob law' and to afford them protection. This they willingly agreed to, even though they were over a mile from the scene of the alleged killing and knew nothing of the crime until informed by the sheriff.

"3. Upon the date of the lynching the high sheriff left the city of Alexandria to convey two prisoners to the state penitentiary in Baton Rouge, La. thus setting a precedent as prisoners are usually conveyed to the penitentiary by deputy sheriffs. The two prisoners carried to the penitentiary were not so desperate that it was necessary for the high sheriff to accompany them, as is shown by the fact that one of them had recently returned from Chicago that he might surrender to a charge of petty larceny, and had he been desperate this act he would not have performed.

"4. Practically one week after the lynching, only one newspaper has had any comment to make and no efforts have been put forth by any parish or state officers to even start an investigation, no effort has been made to replace the burned homes or reimburse the aged father who has been driven from the only home he has ever known, no restitution has been made.

"5. The foregoing facts leave the public with but one opinion, namely that the entire sheriff's force either participated in, or were in sympathy with, the mob. Further information elicits the following: the high sheriff was a staunch supporter of the present Governor, Huey P. Long, as was the coronor who is also related to the deceased deputy sheriff. Therefore doubts arise whether the Governor will even order an investigation. If this is the Democracy for which the Negro fought, bled and died, then for mine give me Heathenism."

Lynchings - 1928
Discussions.

White Press, (Northern)

2716

NEWS

Norfolk Neb

JUN 22 1928

BAD MANNERS

Houston so far forgot that it was on its good behavior that it took a Negro out of a hospital and lynched him.

Now this is not an uncommon lapse in Texas, but the distressing thing is that the Democratic convention, the van guard of which was just reaching Houston, must go on record as denouncing the Republican plank favoring a federal anti-lynching law. The Democrats must view with alarm this Republican threat to invade the right of states to lynch or not to lynch. A horrible example of lynch law isn't just what the hosts of Democracy wanted.

Kansas City staged a bank hold-up and street battle while the Republicans were there. That was bad. But Houston's faux pas is worse. The Kansas City hold-up was perpetrated by four or five men. Houston's lynching was considerably more of a community affair.

SUN

WILLIAMSPORT, PA.

JUN 23 1928

PROMISE SWIFT JUSTICE.

The lynching of a negro at Houston, Texas, a few days ago has been followed by action on the part of the authorities that is in marked contrast with the delay that has marked steps against such crimes in some of the southern states, and there is little doubt that the leaders in the Houston lynching will soon face a court and jury.

The victim of the lynchers was alleged to have killed a deputy sheriff. He had been placed under arrest and taken to a hospital where he was being treated for wounds received in a gun fight. He was dragged from a bed in the hospital by a band of unmasked men, taken eight miles from the city and hanged from a bridge.

The lynching took place early Wednesday morning. Within a few hours the Houston city council voted $10,000 for an investigation of the outgrage. A grand jury then in session was instructed to drop all other matters and devote itself to this case, and Governor Dan Moody offered a reward of $250 for the arrest of each participant in the lynching.

As a result of this prompt action, indictments charging murder were returned yesterday against six men accused of having had part in the killing of the negro. One of the lynchers is reported to have confessed, giving the names of all members of the mob.

The trial of the accused men will not be long delayed. In this case Texas promises to set an example of speedy justice that if followed everywhere will do much to stop mob murders and bring about a lynchless year.

NEWS

NEWPORT, R. I.

JUN 22 1928

THE HOUSTON LYNCHING.

One more atrocious lynching is chargeable against the South. In Houston, Texas, just as the city is crowded with men and women from all parts of the country in attendance upon the Democratic national convention, a black man is hanged by white men. He had killed a detective in a pistol battle, as the official was trying to arrest him. The black man was lying, seriously wounded, in a hospital, guarded by a sheriff. There was no thought that he might escape the iron hand of the law. He was in such a weak condition from his wounds that he could not stand on his feet. Yet five white men appeared on the scene, cowed the sheriff—Southern sheriffs are easily "cowed" under such circumstances—dragged the black man from his cot, slipped a rope around his neck, took him away in an automobile and hanged him.

Houston, and Texas, and the entire South, are unusually excited about this killing. Houston has appointed a committee from the city council to investigate, and appropriated $10,000 to pay the expenses. Governor Moody has offered a reward of $250 for the arrest and conviction of each man who participated in the murder. The newspapers protest great indignation. we trust this astounding activity to apprehend men guilty of lynching a Negro is a sign that the South is awakening at last to the disgrace and barbarity of such occurrences. We cannot escape noting, however, that similar activity to bring white men to justice for the murder of a black man is almost unprecedented in the South. Houston and the South are quite naturally anxious that the thousands of Northerners now in Houston shall return home with a good opinion of the Americans living below the Mason and Dixon line.

Nothing new can be said about lynching. Everything which can be said on that subject has been said, in press and in pulpit and on street corner, long ago. However, what is even worse is that lynching in the South has been discussed and commented on in every country in the world. The unfortunate part of it is that the world does not speak of lynchings "in the South," but of lynchings "in the United States." The South shoots, hangs, burns, beats and kicks Negroes to death; the entire United States is blamed abroad for these Southern acts. Is it any wonder that the world cannot discriminate between Turkish treatment of Armenians and American treatment of Negroes?

What is needed to put a stop to the habit of lynching in the South is the legal hanging of a few mobbers. If Southern justice could blind itself long enough to deal as harshly with a white man who kills a black man as it does with a black man who kills a white man, lynching would go rapidly out of fashion. The mob is cowardly. If mobsters knew they ran grave danger of the noose themselves whenever they killed a Negro, they would kill few Negroes, and America's reputation might in time be rehabilitated.

PASSAIC, N. J. HERALD

JUN 26 1928

THE HOUSTON LYNCHING

HOUSTON, host to the Democratic National Convention, has been shamed by a group of men who lynched a Negro on the eve of that important gathering, shamed especially because the eyes of the Nation were on that South Texas city at that time.

The city's chagrin is the greater because Houston had looked forward to the convention as a great opportunity for community advertising.

A lynching party does not raise any city in public esteem.

But Houston need not take it too badly because some of the lynch law advocates are already in jail. If justice follows, Houston will redeem herself.

Passaic got some unpleasant notoriety when the eyes of the Nation were directed here during the last textile strike. There were bombings and there were disorders. But Passaic, as a whole, could not prevent the bombings, any more than Houston could prevent the lynching. The offenders were caught and punished. And out of the pain and unpleasantness of the long struggle there came a better understanding.

NEW YORK EVE. TELEGRAM

JUN 21 1928

Always Has Respected Law.

MILLIONS of people will jump to the conclusion that lynching is as typical of Houston as of any other Southern town, but such is not the case. Houston has not only opposed mob violence but has prided herself on its successful prevention.

She has done this, moreover, in the face of some tense and irritating situations.

I well remember the morning when Houston woke up to find that a company of negro soldiers had mutinied, that five of her peace officers and a dozen defenseless citizens had been shot, and that a whole section of the city had been terrorized during the night.

I do not believe that another city in the South, or anywhere in the United States for that matter, could have shown firmer respect for the law under such circumstances.

Houston had been outraged for no reason in the world. It lay within her power to wreak prompt and merciless vengeance. Her insistence that the law be allowed to take its course, that the case be left for military authorities to handle, was almost as surprising as the tragedy itself.

NEW YORK TIMES

JUN 23 1928

HOUSTON LYNCHING BRINGS 6 INDICTMENTS

Self-Confessed Sharer in Slaying of Negro, Who Names Others, Is Not Accused.

HOUSTON, Texas, June 22 (AP).—Indictments charging murder were returned here today against six men accused of lynching the negro, Robert Powell, alleged slayer of A. W. Davis, a city detective.

The indictments named John Kent, an ambulance driver, Charles Oldham, F. T. Shuck, Howard Minton, T. J. Reese and Allen M. Kent. All except Kent were arrested.

A. B. Wheeler, boilermaker, who made a statement to the police admitting a part in the lynching and naming the others, was not indicted.

The negro was taken from a hospital, where he was being treated for wounds received in a pistol duel with the slain officer, and hanged from a bridge outside the city early last Wednesday.

Wheeler, in his statement, said the negro was not killed when he was first dropped from the bridge with a rope about his neck. Powell was put back on the bridge, the rope was shortened and he was thrown off a second time, the fall dislocating his neck, Wheeler stated.

TELEGRAPH

HARRISBURG, PA.

JUN 23 1928

THAT LYNCHING

TO THE credit of Houston it must be said that the community has undertaken to punish severely those of its citizens who, on the eve of the Democratic convention with the eyes of the world on their city, took a dying Negro from his hospital bed and lynched him. And the crime should be punished, not merely because of the peculiar circumstances surrounding the tragedy, but because lynching is without excuse. To be sure the hanging was the work of a small party of cowardly men. Nevertheless as long as that sort of thing is permitted in any community it is a stigma upon all America. Murder is the charge that Houston must chalk up against those who participated and the country at large will expect a conviction.

DES MOINES, IA.

Capital

SEP 13 1928

Houston's Lynching.

Variety, the theatrical weekly, reports that the Negro who was lynched at Houston just before the democratic convention, was the victim of a small mob of policemen.

He was in the hospital as the result of a gun battle with a policeman, who died from his wounds. Variety says the dead man's comrades dressed in plain clothes, invaded the hospital, and carried out the lynching.

This is as serious a charge as can be made. We know pretty surely that officials have sometimes stood aside to let mobs take their victims, but never before has it been charged that the sworn officers of the law acted in their own name in lawlessness.

It is a charge Houston can hardly afford to ignore.

NEW YORK
GRAPHIC

AUG 20 1928

ALLEGES RACIAL DISCRIMINATION

Harlem: I see they have found the slayer of Miss Constance. It is a very bad case indeed, but because he is a negro, it is declared "he is one of those dangerous types who should have been confined for the safety of the public." If he was a white man they would say he was "insane," but because he is colored, every one says "let's lynch him." White kills white every day, and every one sympathizes with them, declaring they are "crazy," but when a negro kills a white once in a century, every one says "lynch him." Then they say justice is for one and all. ELLEN MILLER.

Lotus
Canonsburg - Pa

JUN 27 1928

A lynching was pulled off in Houston, Texas, this week, and the authorities are greatly wrought up over it, because the Democratic convention is to be held there next week and the lynching is such a bad advertisement for the town, don-cher know?

NEW YORK EVE. TELEGRAM

JUN 21 1928

Hot After Lynchers.

MEANWHILE Houston finds it necessary to interrupt preparations for the biggest show she ever staged in order to wipe out the disgrace of a lynching.

It was the kind of a curtain raiser that no one looked for and no one wanted. Half a dozen hoodlums, reverting to Ku Kluxism and playing the part of cowards, have made Houston madder than she has been for a long time.

Bad as it is, the outrage they perpetrated may do some good. It was of such a character and occurred under such circumstances as to arouse public indignation. It not only broke a spotless record but came at a time when Houston was on dress parade. Local feeling is faithfully reflected in the drastic measures adopted by the City Council. A special committee, including two negroes, has been appointed to run down and prosecute the lynchers, and $10,000 has been placed at its disposal.

Such procedure is refreshingly unusual. As a general proposition lynchings are passed by with indifference. That is the chief reason why they continue.

One successful prosecution would do much to discourage lynching. It looks as though that might be the result of this unfortunate affair.

NEWARK, N. J.

Star

JUN 25 1928

The Houston Horror

Arrest of the men who kidnaped a colored man from a Houston hospital where he lay suffering from wounds, and lynched him in a manner most brutal will not be sufficient to allay the horror with which people of normal humanity regard the act. As the prisoners committed the crime without authority of law, their action was murder.

The crime was not less than murder because it was the result of deliberate conspiracy and full premeditation. It calls for the penalty prescribed for murder, and the penalty should be enforced as vindication against the contempt in which the murderers held the law of the State of Texas.

It is advisable the authorities should act with full rigor, as the case has received greater notoriety than it might otherwise, because it was committed almost concurrently with the National Democratic Convention. The people of Houston sought the convention as a method of advertising to the nation the merit of the community.

The nature of publicity given the city and State through this lynching can fully offset whatever benefits the convention might have conferred. Business the convention may bring will be futile if the impression is permitted that lawlessness and inhumanity are tolerated.

EXPRESS

Delhi NY

JUN 22 1928

Enthusiastic Democrats at Houston yesterday lynched a negro as a preliminary to next week's festivities. This should reconcile Tammany's pet coon, who has usually been sent to national conventions as an exhibit of Tammany's broadminded love for the negro. Houston during a Democratic convention is no place for the colored brother.

Lynchings-1928 JUL 6 1928

Discussions

EVERY EVENING
WILMINGTON, DEL.

LYNCHINGS ON THE DECREASE.

The country, through the mouthpiece of Tuskegee Normal Institute, must be grateful to learn that recurrence to lynch law, once so frequent in the South, is gradually disappearing and may soon reach the vanishing point entirely. The move against outlawry has been conducted along educational lines, until the public has come to hold these outbreaks in abhorrence, and which brought the entire country under the sharp fire of condemnation as lacking in humanity and justice.

Perhaps both the lynchers and the race from which their victims are usually taken, have advanced. The Negroes have doubtless given less cause for such horrible reprisals and the whites—or the class that usually back such madness and horror—have come to see the evil of their way, and that their ignorant, vain boasting that once followed such an atrocity, has had its reaction, and that such men have come to be grouped with the ignorant brutes that are unfortunately to be found in many communities.

The Negro, too, has been educated—or the better element has—to respect the law and to not invite the rage of their communities by criminal acts, and the realization that sure swift legal penalties are awaiting offenders.

Surely our country has suffered enough for the acts of lynchers. Our law abiding people have been condemned and our boasted civilization discredited, even to the extent that the Ambassador from Turkey, who was directed to leave our country, when we entered the World War, retorted that he was glad to quit the land that burned Negroes at the stake.

If there was ever an excuse for mob rule it must have existed in the days when pioneers in search of gold preceded organized law to the frontiers and then vigilante bodies were formed that gave hasty executions the semblance of official sanction.

The fact that but five deaths at the hands of a mob occurred in the first six months of 1928 against 41 for the same period of 1921 tells the story of the gradual decline of lynchings in this country. The decrease has been steady since the latter period.

This year's victims were all Negroes. Three were accused of murder; two others were brothers of one of the culprits, who, possibly, sought to shield their kindred against arrest.

AMERICAN
HATTIESBURG.

JUL 2 1928

2717 White Press. (Northern).

THE LINCOLN LYNCHINGS

Mississippi's opportunity for a lynchless year in 1928 has gone a-glimmering. Brookhaven, county site of Lincoln county, the home of Whitworth College, was the scene of a dual lynching Saturday when two negroes were brutally done to death by a mob after the doors of the jail had been battered down and officers of the law and ministers of the gospel ruthlessly swept aside.

James and Stanley Bearden, negroes, became involved in an altercation with Claude and Caby Byrnes, white men. The initial trouble is said to have arisen over the collection of a debt which the negro claimed the white man owed him. In the dispute which followed, each man called in his brother and at least three of the four men were wounded. One white man was shot in the thigh, the other was hit in the head with a piece of iron, and one of the negroes was wounded five times before being captured.

Under the laws of Mississippi, the aggressors in this affair were guilty of assault and battery with intent to kill. This carries a penitentiary sentence. Both negroes were in jail and if guilty were subject to the pains and penalties of the law. If in the wrong, either or both of these men could have been brought to trial by due process of law, had their case considered by a jury of white men, and if found guilty, would have been sentenced by a white judge.

What happened? An angry mob stormed the jail, in plain violation of the laws of Mississippi. Members of this mob hit the sheriff with a heavy timber which was being used to batter down the jail doors. This was assault and battery upon the sheriff of the county. One negro was tied to the axle of an automobile and dragged to death along a paved street, and then hung from a limb. The other was hanged outside the city limits, despite the pleas of the Rev. Paul Hardin, well-known Methodist minister, who formerly preached at Main Street Church here, and T. Brady, jr., one of the leading lawyers of Mississippi.

At most, the negroes were guilty of assault and battery with intent to kill. To say the least, those mobbers were guilty of criminal trespass, assault upon the sheriff, and murder. And from the beginning of this horrible affair to the present, not one single word has been printed in any way connecting these negroes with the slightest charge involving a white woman.

The fact is that less than one-fourth of all mob murders have any relation whatever to attacks upon white women. If lynchers propose to continue attempts at justification, a better alibi than this must be found. The fact is that lynching is murder, nothing more nor less. Participants may seek to justify their foul deeds; coroners may continue to bring in reports that the victim died "at the hand of parties unknown," but before the great judgment bar of Almighty God, every man in the Lincoln county mob must answer for the blood that is on his hands.

BROOKLYN EAGLE
JUL 2 1928

THREE LYNCHINGS IN THREE DAYS.

Europeans may well smile over our assumption of national orderliness when, in a single State, the State of Mississippi, three lynchings in three days are recorded. The last of these was at Summit, where a negro "suspected of having attempted to assault a white girl" was taken from the county officers by a mob and hanged. Here was at least the shadow of the crime that is quoted to condone lynchings, but only the shadow. The double lynching at Brookhaven, of which the story appeared pretty briefly in the newspapers of June 30, had not even the shadow of any assault on white women.

Here there had been a quarrel over money matters between two white brothers and two colored brothers. Guns had been drawn on both sides. A white man had been wounded. An "in-riated mob," so the report ran, broke into the Lincoln County jail, carried off the two colored men and incontinently hanged them. What always has to be remembered is that in Mississippi the police are white, the prosecutors are white, the jurors are white, and a black man, even if innocent, can hardly escape conviction on any white's accusation. If guilty, of course, he can never escape. Under such conditions mob murders are simply murders for which no person is ever punished.

Mississippi is only emphasizing and calling fresh attention to a long continued disgrace of the past. And yet her planters wonder why the negroes, their once dependable labor supply, get away to the North as soon as opportunity is afforded for doing so. Negro schools that are farcical, the virtual immunity of any white man who swindles or robs a negro, and the ever present fear of lynching justify running away from oppression.

COURIER-CITIZEN
LOWELL, MASS.

JUL 4 1928

THE LYNCHING PLANK.

By next week, one may be able to form a more definite opinion regarding the probable extent of the southern dry revolt against Smith. The convention of militant devotees may show that the move has petered out before it has fairly begun. On the other hand a strong organization of influential men may be formed to support the Hoover candidacy. The formation of a third party, it would appear, is out of the question.

If this accession to the support of the Republican ticket should be so substantial as really to offer a chance of carrying any southern states, it is likely to prove that the Republican anti-lynching plank was stupid politics, as well as poor statesmanship. As an appeal to the Negro vote of the North—which Frank Kent, in his history of the Democratic party asserts to be responsible for the control of this section by the Republican party—it may be questioned whether this plank amounts to very much. The Negroes know well enough as it is that the Republicans are their friends, although not always very judicious friends. This plank was probably inserted under the impression that the South is hopeless anyway and that it might win some votes in the North.

If, however, it should appear that there is an influential element in the South that is ready to throw aside partisanship and vote for a Republican candidate who is in sympathy with prohibition, it would not be surprising if the Republican federal anti-lynching law plank should be played for all it is worth by the Southern Democratic leaders in the effort to keep wavering voters in line. The effort is the more likely to be successful because a bill of this sort came very near passing some years ago and was defeated only by a southern filibuster.

Fairly considered, a law of this sort would be doing to the South just what the Volstead act does to New York. A wet Democratic candidate could with considerable logic ask southern voters if their unflinching opposition to federal interference in this matter is not a trifle inconsistent with their insistence that the federal government should control the liquor situation in New York. On the other hand the Republicans, it could be said, are consistently standing for federalization at every point.

Generally speaking, a candidate is under an obligation to support the platform of his party. We doubt that such obligation extends to every minor plank. We believe that it would be both politic and statesmanlike for Mr. Hoover flatly to declare that he is not prepared to accept that declaration and that he has confidence that state action will be effective eventually to put an end to this evil—more quickly indeed than federal interference would be likely to do.

If this were really a question of saving Negro lives, political considerations should not stand in the way of doing the right thing. But when we consider the deterioration in the formerly dry states that has taken

place under prohibition, we much fear that the taking over of this particular feature of criminal law by the federal government would actually cost lives that would be saved by the energetic action of states fully conscious already of their disgrace

PRESS
Asbury Park N J
JUL 3 1928

LYNCH LAW

There are still localities existing in the United States today that are apparently immune to the softening influences of civilization and progress. A striking and shameful example of race hatred, and mob violence comparable only to the burning of witches in early New England, was witnessed in the town of Brookhaven, Mississippi, when two negroes were removed from their cells and dragged thru the streets to their death by hanging.

It is a dangerous state of affairs when a community is willing to allow a group of persons, fired with the passion of the moment, to assume the powers of judge and executioner, weighing with scales based on race-prejudiced values. It is the inalienable privilege of the state with its lawfully constituted courts to arraign criminals and mete out punishment proportionate to the crime. An act, such as the one committed in Brookhaven, is a usurpation of the powers vested in the state. Humanity demands a fair trial and punishment befitting the crime regardless of race or color. Any individual or group acting from reasons contrary to this principle should be treated as enemies of society and in their turn punished everely.

SUN
BALTIMORE, MD.
JUL 3 1928

Saturnalia

The third lynching within a week is reported from Mississippi. The first two have not yet been punished. The connection is obvious. Every State, including Mississippi, has a certain number of people with the necessary brutality and blood-lust to make them into lynchers. The reason why some States do not have lynchings is that they have made it much too dangerous for cowardly men to indulge in the sport.

Mississippi has not yet made it too dangerous, therefore it is highly probable that lynchings will continue in that State. And if the State makes no great effort to punish the mobs, the world will be driven to the conclusion that Mississippi is content to have lynchings multiply.

JOURNAL
Jersey City N J
JUL 5 1928

DR. BYRD IN NEW ANTI-LYNCH PLEA

Colored Leader Wants South's Congress Representation Cut.

Rev. William A. Byrd, one of the colored Republican leaders in Hudson, in a statement issued today, deplores the recent lynchings in the South, mourns the fact that the movement to stop lynching has not been very successful, and makes a new appeal for the enforcement of the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Amendments to the U. S. Constitution, the amendments that are supposed to gnarantee the colored people in the South their civil rights and the franchise.

After noting the fact that these two amendments are a dead letter in the South and after questioning the ability of Gov. Smith to bring about their enforcement, Rev. Dr. Byrd calls upon Congress to meet the issue by cutting the Congressional representation if the colored people are not to be allowed to vote. Rev. Dr. Byrd does not wish the colored people who are disfranchised to be counted when the Congress members are apportioned among the states of the South. Dr. Byrd claims that if the South's Congress representation is cut down it can be brought to terms and the wholesale disfranchisement of the Negroes will stop, Dr. Byrd adds:

"It is our opinion that if Congress will cut down the representation of all states, whether North or South, that limits its franchise, success will more easily be attained in really bringing the South back into the Union. It is not necessary to have bloodshed and violence run rampant in the South over this matter. The colored people of the South, who have been and are thoroughly cowed, would suffer most. They are unprepared to resist and by training concede their inferiority and inability to cope in political matters. Sad as this is, it is better to cut down the representation, for by so doing the racial attitude of the South will change and an honest effort will be put forth by the best elements of both races in the South to attain the measure of their political strength by the best in the South leading and dealing justly with all. Then lynching will be a thing of the past."

EVE. GAZETTE
HAVERHILL, MASS.
JUN 22 1928

The Houston Lynching

Houston, Tex., the city in which next week Democratic leaders from all parts of the land will gather to select a party ticket and platform for the Presidential election in November, in its role as host at an event of national importance, should be on its best behavior.

Houston, however, has been revealed in a most unfavorable light to the nation by the first municipal lynching in 50 years in Texas.

On Sunday a white man, a Houston detective, was shot and a Negro seriously wounded. The Negro was charged with killing the white man and was under guard in a hospital Wednesday morning when eight unmasked men entered the institution and kidnaped the alleged slayer. Several hours later, the Negro's body was found hanging from a bridge eight miles from Houston.

Here was an instance of tragic assault upon justice that to men of the North, of the Middle West and of the Far West is indefensible.

And it is incomprehensible. We can understand wrath at outrage but we cannot understand that wrath inspiring abduction of an accused man from the custody of the law. Such conduct reveals an indifference to a city's reputation that is impossible to public-spirited citizens and a lack of faith in the law and a contempt for organized social justice that is alien to real Americans.

This conduct, we have no doubt, is thoroughly deplored by thousands of Texans, by millions throughout the South.

Texas undoubtedly understands, moreover, that this lynching could not have occcurred at a more unfortunate time for Texas in general and for Houston in particular. All the laudatory words that have been printed and spoken about Texas and Houston since the Democratic convention was awarded to Houston will lose most of their effectiveness as a consequence.

If Texas wants to restore the good impression it has been at pains to make let the unmasked band that took the Negro to his death be apprehended and given a measure of formal Texas justice.

If these men are caught and punished, the consequences of this tragic affair may be shown to be of benefit to Houston and to all other communities in which men viciously attack justice.

Summary punishment of men who thus offend American ideas of justice would be the most effective preventative of such offenses.

NEWS
BELOIT, WIS.
JUL 5 1928

AN EPIDEMIC OF LYNCHINGS

FELICITATIONS upon the fact that there were no lynchings in the United States during the first four months of this year seem to have been premature. A perfect orgy of mob murder has broken out in the south during the last few weeks.

Six negroes have been strung up or shot by lynching mobs without any semblance of formal trial in Mississippi, Louisiana, and Texas during this dog days epidemic of mob fury.

Two lynched in Louisiana were guilty of no indictable offense. They were taken out and shot by a mob solely because they were blood relatives of another negro who had committed a crime. Thus consanguinity with a person who has offended against the law is made a capital crime in Rapids Parish, La.

In Houston, Texas, on the eve of the meeting of the national Democratic convention there, a mob dragged a negro from a hospital cot to render him up as a sacrifice to their unbridled bloodlust.

Again in Mississippi last week when two negroes were hanged and their bodies later were mutilated in a sadistic orgy of lynch law, one of the victims, who was in jail for fighting, had been so weakened by wounds suffered in the fight that he could not walk to the place of his execution. The mob had to transport him to the scene of his taking off while the other poor wretch was dragged through the streets with a rope around his neck. Needless to say, the best southern sentiment deplores these bestial outbursts. The public sentiment that deplores the outrages never seems strong enough, however, to bring leaders of lynching mobs to justice.

So long as there is pretty universal assurance that lynchings can be committed with impunity this form of mass barbarity will continue to remain as a curse and a blight to that region of the country which takes no effective means to deter or punish murderous primitives addicted to indulgence in the lynching habit.

Lynchings - 1928

Discussions.

White Press, (Northern.)

2718

TRENTON, N. J.
Gazette
MAY 7 1928

Four Months Without a Lynching

It is gratifying to be able to note the establishment of a new record in the country. Since the first of the year there has not been a single lynching in any part of the United States. A similar period without mob killings has not elapsed in thirty-nine years.

This showing is all the more gratifying because it marks a continuance of a tendency that has been noticeable for the last ten years. Lynchings have always been a source of national disgrace, and have held this country up to the contempt of the civilized world. There have been many years when the total number of killings by mobs have exceeded a hundred.

Any improvement in this condition offers reason for national gratification. Lynchings are an evil peculiar to the United States alone and there is a disposition on the part of the outside world to judge our civilization on the basis of the readiness with which we take human life. By this standard we do not show up well under the tests.

INQUIRER
PHILADELPHIA, PA.

MAY 4 1928

ot a Single Lynching in Four Months

is reported that in the first four months of this r not a single lynching has occurred in any part the United States. This is the first time in thirty-nine years that a similar period has elapsed with no mob killings. When we consider the record of the past this is highly encouraging. There have been many years when more than a hundred persons have been subjected to this form of lawlessness. There has been a change for the better in the last decade. Most of the lynchings have occurred in the South, but the North and West have not been entirely free from reproach. The victims have usually been Negroes, but whites and Indians have also suffered.

The record for these first four months is highly encouraging, and leads to the hope that we may have less of this sort of thing than ever before. We are at heart a law-abiding people, and it is a great pity that our reputation in this regard should be smirched by the occasional action of bloodthirsty mobs. One of the best methods for wiping it out altogether is prompt and drastic action by the courts. Once the people are assured of quick justice the desire for personal—or mob—vengeance is removed. Lawlessness is dangerous business in any circumstance, and it is all the more so in a country that considers itself civilized.

BUFFALO, N. Y.
Times
MAY 2 1928

THE DECREASE IN LYNCHINGS.

On the recommendation of Governor Byrd, the Legislature of the Old Dominion has just passed a law making participation in any lynching a felony, to be prosecuted by the Attorney General of the State and his assistants together with the prosecuting officers of the county in which the lynching takes place. The bill provides further that the county, city or town in which the lynching occurs shall pay to the next of kin of the person lynched, $2,500.

In connection with this new law, it is interesting to note that the National Association for the Advancement of the Colored People announces a decrease in lynchings from 34 in 1926 to 21 in 1927. Included in the lynchings as reported by the National Association was the beating to death by prisoners in a Los Angeles jail, of a white man resembling the kidnapper William Hickman now under sentence of death in San Quentin penitentiary, California. Two other white men were lynched, one in Tennessee and one in California.

Over against the 21 deaths by mob violence in 1926, the Association records that there were 68 instances in the Country in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, and thus 15 white persons and 53 negroes were saved from summary execution at the hands of mobs.

The National Association for the Advancement of the Colored People shows a fine spirit in thus rejoicing that white men as well as negroes are accorded the protection of the law as against the irresponsible brutality and blood lust of lawless killers. It will be a glorious day for the fame of the United States when Justice can proclaim that not a single person has been put to death by mob action in a preceding year.

BUFFALO, N. Y.
Times
MAY 10 1928

FOUR MONTHS WITHOUT LYNCHINGS.

Some days ago The Buffalo Evening TIMES in commenting upon the decrease of lynchings in 1927 as compared with those which occurred in 1926, declared that it would be a glorious day for American civilization when announcement could be made that absolutely no lynching had occurred in the preceding year. Thus far in the record of 1928 there is a hopeful possibility that this may be the year. Up to date not a single lynching has occurred.

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People calls attention to this fact and its encouraging reports are receiving wide and deserved publicity throughout the Country. The lynching form of barbarity is steadily going out of practice.

The following tabulation shows that from 1887 to 1927, a period of forty years, there has been a decrease, not uniform, in the number of persons lynched—from 255 in 1892, at the peak of such atrocities, to 16 in 1927—

1887	122	1917	38
1888	142	1918	64
1889	176	1919	83
1890	127	1920	61
1891	192	1921	64
1892	255	1922	57
1893	200	1923	33
1894	190	1924	16
1895	171	1925	17
1896	80	1926	30
1897	122	1927	16

Everyone should get Mark Twain's "Huckleberry Finn" and read or re-read what one of its characters, Colonel Sherburne, had to say to a mob which had gathered before his home. It is one of the most withering denunciations in the English language. It describes collective murder and gregarious cowardice as no author before or since has portrayed the vileness of mob violence. Read the whole book! It is one of the best stories ever written.

All honor and encouragement to the National Association for the Advancement of the Colored People. It is fighting the white man's fight as well as its own. Its work is in the direction of general civilization.

POST
BOSTON, MASS.

2718

JUN 2 1928

COLORED LYNCHERS?

If the story telegraphed from Marshall, Missouri, is accurate, it furnishes something for good citizens of the colored race to think about carefully and with a determination to make no uncertain protest against the event as alleged.

As the report comes to us, one Ocie Wilson, a colored man who had killed another in a gambling game, was taken by force from the county officers who were escorting him to jail and hanged from a tree near the highway. In ordinary parlance they lynched him.

But the unusual feature of the case is that the lynchers are said to be colored, friends of the man who had been slain. And of all persons in the world who ought not to be guilty of lynching! The crime is almost always against persons of their race in the South. For them to engage in an offence that they and their friends in the North so vigorously denounce is terribly bad policy. Of course these individuals are not representative colored men, yet their act needs repudiation by those who are.

COURANT
HARTFORD, CONN.

JUN 25 1928

TEXAS LYNCHINGS.

Non-Action Brought About Crime at Houston, Writer Says.

To the Editor of The Courant:—

Houston stages a lynching as a sort of "semi-final" to the Democratic National Convention. This is certainly bad advertising for Texas, the South and the whole Democratic party. The officials of Texas seem sensitive because of that bad advertising; in other words, it is not so much the lynching as it is the inopportuneness of the affair, that angers the officials. They would like to punish this particular set of lynchers for not showing better taste. The feeling is somewhat like this: "If these fellows just had to lynch a Negro, why in thunder couldn't they wait until after the convention was over, and maybe until after the election in November? Or why couldn't the lynching have taken place somewhere else, not in the very city where the convention crowds are even now assembling?" Any lynchers so bone-headed as that ought to be punished.

That is just where the leadership of the South fails; it cannot see that the only way to insure against an inopportune lynching, is to prevent all lynchings at all times and in all places. For example, just one month before this Houston lynching, a Negro was lynched in a little town known as Center, Texas. If some of those who lynched "Buddy" Evins on May 21 in Center were now serving in the Texas penitentiary, then these eight men in Houston would never have dared to commit another such crime. If the law had been enforced and the criminals punished in the former affair, those tempted to commit this crime would have hesitated. No criminal would expect to "get away" with anything in Houston that he could not even get away with in Center.

Note that both in Center and in Houston the Negroes were charged with killing some white man, and that nobody has yet proved that the Negro did not kill merely in self-defense in both instances. Everybody who knows anything about "race relations," knows that when a man of the helpless and hopeless minority people kills a man of the dominant people, nine cases out of ten it is a pure animal act of self-defense on the part of the man of the weaker race. But whatever the crime, the only way to avoid the embarrassment of inconvenient lynchings is to abolish lynching altogether and everywhere.

We would respectfully say that if the Governor and the State of Texas had taken as effective action against the Center lynchers as they threaten to take against the Houston lynchers, there would have been no Houston lynchers.

WILLIAM PICKENS.
New York, June 22, 1928.

NEW YORK HERALD

JUL 1 1928

Houston's Lynching

Reflections on the Inopportuneness of the Affair

To the New York Herald Tribune:

Houston staged a lynching as a sort of "semifinal" to the Democratic National Convention. This is certainly bad advertising for Texas, the South and the whole Democratic party. The officials of Texas seem sensitive because of that bad advertising; in other words, it is not so much the lynching as it is the inopportuneness of the affair that angers the officials. They would like to punish this particular set of lynchers for not showing better taste. The feeling is somewhat like this: "If these fellows just had to lynch a Negro, why in thunder couldn't they wait until after the convention was over, and maybe until after the election in November? Or why couldn't the lynching have taken place somewhere else, not in the very city where the convention crowds were assembling?" Any lynchers so boneheaded as that ought to be punished.

That is just where the leadership of the South fails: it cannot see that the only way to insure against an inopportune lynching is to prevent all lynchings at all times and in all places. For example, just one month before this Houston lynching a Negro was lynched in a little town known as Center, Tex. If some of those who had lynched "Buddy" Evins on May 21 in Center were now serving in the Texas penitentiary, then these eight men in Houston would never have dared to commit another such crime. If the law had been enforced and the criminals punished in the former affair, those tempted to commit this crime would have hesitated. No criminal would expect to "get away" with anything in Houston that he could not even get away with in Center.

Note that both in Center and in Houston the Negroes were charged with killing some white man and that nobody has yet proved that the Negro did not kill merely in self-defense in both instances. Everybody who knows anything about "race relations" knows that when a man of the helpless and hopeless minority people kills a man of the dominant people nine cases out of ten it is a pure animal act of self-defense on the part of the man of the weaker race. But, whatever the crime, the only way to avoid the embarrassment of inconvenient lynchings is to abolish lynching altogether and everywhere.

We would respectfully insinuate that if the Governor and the State of Texas had taken as effective action against the Center lynchers as they threaten to take against the Houston lynchers there would have been no Houston lynchers.

WILLIAM PICKENS.
New York, June 24, 1928.

SENTINEL
KEEN, N. H.

JUN 29 1928

LAW FOR LYNCHERS

The prompt action of the authorities at Houston, Tex., in the lynching case that suddenly developed there just before the national convention, is ascribed to "political expediency" by some cynical persons.

That is probably unjust, though it is evident that the pride of Houston and Texas was touched, and there was unusual incentive for celerity.

Whatever the motive, Houston has been staging a good example of how such cases should be handled. The alleged lynchers were quickly rounded up, evidence was obtained and a demand was made on the grand jury—fortunately in session—for a quick indictment. The trial will not take long, and there may soon be a reduction in the number of lynchers and a spread of cold feet or sanity among lynch fans.

Bradford - Pa

JUN 29 19[illegible]

LAW FOR LYNCHERS

The prompt action of the authorities at Houston, Tex., in the lynching case that suddenly developed there just before the national convention, is ascribed to "political expediency" by some cynical persons.

That is probably unjust, though it is evident that the pride of Houston and Texas was touched, and there was unusual incentive for celerity.

Whatever the motive, Houston has been staging a good example of how such cases should be handled. The alleged lynchers were quickly rounded up, evidence was obtained and a demand was made on the grand jury—forutnately in session—for a quick indictment. The trial will not take long, and there may soon be a reduction in the number of lynchers and a spread of cold feet or sanity among lynch fans.

PASADENA, CAL.
Post

JUN 25 1928

THE CRIME OF LYNCHING

Mob law always is bad. It may be imagined under certain conditions to be preferable to no law at all. There is no excuse, however, for prevalence of such conditions in any civilized community. Possibly they could belong to pioneer days when population had invaded a territory in which the statutes did not run. The lynching in Texas the other day was singularly inopportune. It occurred in a community just about to be the scene of a great political convention, and in such circumstances that it was certain to attain more than the usual notoriety. Sometimes in regions remote a lynching may remain a local episode. The one under consideration takes on national importance. It tends to weaken faith in the social stability of Texas. It flouts constituted authority, and brings into prominence a racial feud supposed not to exist. The victim of the organized assassins may have been guilty of murder as charged. If so there was no chance of his escape. He was in prison and the courts would have dealt with him. For his punishment to have been by prescribed process would have been more of a lesson. It would have expressed the will of respectable society rather than the will of other murderers. Every lynching mars the reputation of the commonwealth permitting it. The present was a time for Texas, even for selfish reasons, to have been on its good behavior.

NEWS
Norfolk Neb

JUN 22 1928

PROMPT WORK NEEDED

Texas has done well to act promptly in ferreting out and arresting the suspects accused of lynching a Negro in Houston a few days ago. Whether or not the case of the alleged lynchers ever reaches the courts, the arrests will have a quieting effect on the Democratic delegates who will be under compulsion next week to adopt a plank denouncing the Republican proposal for a federal anti-lynching law.

The argument against the federal law is that the states are competent and willing to handle cases against mob leaders. Doubtless the vigor with which Gov. Dan Moody acted, in the Houston case, was due in some measure to a desire to set his state right before the delegates from the north. The stain of the lynching cannot be wholly wiped out but it can be dimmed by a show of energy in bringing the guilty men to account.

The governor's prompt action will also serve to strengthen the claim that lynching is a state, and not a federal, problem. The demand for a federal statute is based on the laxity with which lynchers have been proceeded against in the south. Texas is giving a demonstration that federal interrention is not necessary to insure justice.

Now if the men are brought to the bar and convicted, and then if the other states follow the example of Texas, the opponents of the federal law will have buttressed themselves with a strong argument.

Lynchings-1928
Discussions.

BUFFALO, N. Y.

Courier

JUL 10 1928

LYNCHINGS STILL DECLINE

Within the last few weeks, the news columns have contained stories of lynchings that led a good many readers, no doubt, to believe that we were losing the good record on which we started in the first few months of this year.

It is true that the record has been marred. In the first quarter of 1928 not a single lynching was recorded; in the second quarter there were five lynchings, two in Louisiana, two in Texas and one in Missouri.

But this number still keeps the record on the right side. According to figures compiled by Tuskegee Institute, lynchings continue to decline. The five lynchings in the first six months of this year are in strong contrast with 30 lynchings in the corresponding period of 1923 and with 35 lynchings in the first half of 1922. The number of lynchings in the first half of both 1925 and 1926 was nine.

The South, through its changed attitude toward lynch law, has made

ADVOCATE

Stamford Conn

JUN 14 1928

LAW FOR LYNCHERS.

The prompt action of the authorities at Houston, Texas, in the lynching case that suddenly developed there just before the national convention, is ascribed to "political expediency" by some cynical persons. That is probably unjust, though it is evident that the pride of Houston and Texas was touched, and there was unusual incentive for celerity. Whatever the motive, Houston has been staging a good example of how such cases should be handled. The alleged lynchers were quickly rounded up, evidence was obtained and a demand was made on the grand jury—fortunately in session—for a quick indictment. The trial will not take long, and there may soon be a reduction in the number of lynchers and a spread of cold feet or sanity among lynch fans.

Gardner Mass

JUL 5 1928

LAW FOR LYNCHERS

The prompt action of the authorities at Houston, Tex., in the lynching case that suddenly developed there just before the national convention, is ascribed to "political expediency" by some cynical persons.

That is probably unjust, though it is evident that the pride of Houston and Texas was touched, and there was unusual incentive for celerity.

Whatever the motive, Houston has been staging a good example of how such cases should be handled. The alleged lynchers were quickly rounded up, evidence was obtained and a demand was made on the grand jury—fortunately in session—for a quick indictment. The trial will not take long, and there may soon be a reduction in the number of lynchers and a spread of cold feet or sanity among lynch fans.

BROOKLYN EAGLE

JUL 13 1928

EFFIGY LYNCHING IN ALABAMA.

After listening to orators declaring that Alabama will go Republican in 1928 for the first time in recent years, a Klan crowd in Birmingham had an effigy of Al Smith dragged in. "What shall we do with him?" said the presiding officer. "Lynch him! Lynch him! Lynch him!" resounded through the hall. Then a Kleagle cut the throat of the effigy, mercurochrome was used to give the effect of flowing blood, and the figure was kicked all over the place by hard-booted Klansmen.

Many lynchings have been more of a disgrace to Alabama. The Governor of New York suffered a lot less than a poor defenseless negro burned at the stake. Indeed we doubt whether even the Governor's feelings suffered. We can imagine his smile as he read the story.

Anything might happen or take place in the back country of Alabama which Heflin represents. But this was in the relatively modern city of Birmingham, which is in some respects almost Northern in its development.

Even locally the effect of such a demonstration is not helpful to any faction. The State of John Tyler Morgan and of Oscar W. Underwood is basically reasonable. Its voters may agree or disagree with the Democratic candidate for the Presidency on one thing or another, but most of them are bound to honor his conscience, his consistency, his manliness. And if Mr. Hoover expects any electoral votes from his Klan allies down there he is likely to be gravely disappointed.

White Press, (Northern).

JOURNAL

KANSAS CITY, MO.

JUL 3 1928

Makes Lynching a State Offense.

Virginia has taken the most advanced position yet assumed to outlaw lawlessness. Governor Byrd just has had the satisfaction of signing a bill which he advocated with zeal, making lynching an offense against the laws of the state and providing that persons convicted of aiding in a lynching shall be held guilty of murder.

Lynching has been for many years under universal condemnation, theoretically. In reality it has been a matter of general practice.

It may strike the average reader as rather curious that in any state lynching is not an offense against its peace and dignity and that any state should say to the world, to all intents and purposes, that if human beings are done to death without due process of law, the state does not consider such a crime against humanity a crime against society as represented by the state.

But under the bill which is now a law the added jeopardy in which lynchers will put themselves by indulging their blood lust will have a deterrent effect and some day every state will make it an offense to take human life unlawfully.

ST. LOUIS, MO.

Star

JUL 5 - 1928

WHAT WILL MISSISSIPPI DO?

Lynching is an evil that injures the good name of the United States in the eyes of the world, and injures the good name of the state in the eyes of those other states which have no such stain on their records. Yet within less than a week three Mississippi mobs have taken the law into their own hands and have lynched three negroes for attacks upon whites. Will Mississippi now follow the example of Texas in prompt hunting down and prosecution of those guilty of these outrages against orderly government?

Southern public sentiment almost universally condemns mob violence, with the result that such atrocities have been steadily getting fewer. "If any excuse exists anywhere in the world for the mob, it assuredly cannot be found in the United States," said a Tennessee editor recently, adding that "if the courts cannot be trusted to administer the law, then they ought to be reformed or abolished."

Expression of such sentiments indicate more than any other item the changing opinion in the South, where most of the lynchings have occurred in recent years. The example of Houston, Tex., officials in promptly rounding up those guilty of lynching a negro a few weeks ago is another strong indication of the changing opinion. Sentiment against mob violence is rapidly crystallizing in this age of quick communication and transportation, but it can stand speeding up. Twenty-nine states have not had a lynching within a decade; thirty-eight have had none within the past five years. There were only sixteen lynchings last year and only six so far this year. These six are six too many.

2719

STAR

HUDSON, N. Y.

OCT 30 1928

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Lynchings is going the way of witch-burning. In the first four months of this year there were no lynchings in the United States. While the record is not yet complete for the six months since elapsed, there were fewer than a half dozen of these outrages during the first ten months of the year.

In this we do make steady progress, in spite of the prevalence of race prejudice and organized hatred and bigotry. To realize how much progress of the United States has made it is only necessary to compare the record of lynchings since 1887.

Between the years 1887 and 1897 the average was 160 lynchings a year, with a maximum of 255 in 1892 and a minimum for the period of eighty in 1896. Since 1917 the average has been thirteen a year with a maximum of eighty-three in 1919 and a minimum of sixteen in 1925 and 1927. This year may set a new low record.

The time will come, and soon, when there will be no lynchings in the United States, and this barbarous practice will take its place with the persecution of witches as a historical curiosity.

Intelligent people do not resort to lynch law. Persons who believe in and practice American ideals grant all the right of trial by jury. Those who are sincere in professed desires to see the laws of their country obeyed and upheld will obey and uphold those laws by letting the law take its course in every emergency.

State after state, in recent years has shown that mob psychology and brutal fanaticism are no defense for those who stand charged with exercising lynch law. The time has come when one cannot, with impunity, murder and torture in the name of justice and morality.

HERALD
NEW BRITAIN, CONN.

JUN 21 1928

THE TEXAS LYNCHING

While Houston has been preparing for the Democratic convention an ugly occurrence has raised its head, the lynching of a Negro by men who seized him from a hospital cot.

The Texans who were responsible for this occurrence doubtless regard themselves as having taken fitting revenge upon a man whom they felt deserved summary punishment. They did not pause to reflect that every person is entitled to trial. Actuated by primitive instincts they by their deed themselves have committed a heinous crime and have thrown a blot upon the fair name of their city.

Mob law does not reduce crime. It merely multiplies resentment.

IT IS NO FAULT of the Democratic Party that just before the opening of its national convention in Houston, Texas, a Negro should have been taken from jail there and lynched. Neither are we disposed to criticize too severely the city of Houston, as its past record has been excellent, no such crime having taken place before in more than fifty years. But when Negroes are lynched in the South it is commonly due to the feeling that they are not human beings and that summary violence is the only way "to keep the niggers in their place." A repudiation by the better class of white men of this attitude will gradually discourage lynchings by the less reputable element. We are glad to note that rewards have been offered for the apprehension of the Houston lynchers both by the State and city, and we hope the public indignation in regard to the crime is not mere vexation over the bad advertising which the municipality has obtained but an expression of genuine sorrow for a shameful deed.

COURIER-CITIZEN
LOWELL, MASS.
JUN 25 1928

If the South wants to have the Democrats insert a plank opposing a federal anti-lynching law, the Houston mob took a bad time to stage a lynching. This brings the total number of lynchings in the South this year up to five, if we have kept count accurately, and the perfect record of the first four months of the year has been badly smirched.

NEW YORK WORLD
JUL 30 1928

SAID BY WORLD READERS

L. F. Coles, Philadelphia, Pa.—You need not advise Negro so-called leaders to agitate against mob rule, for they have always done that. Any person with the sense of a sixth-grade pupil knows that no set of people can mob another set of people without a reaction, and some white men have been saying that. The late John Millholland said long ago that if you lynch John Brown, a Negro, to-day, to-morrow you will lynch John Robinson, a white man; therefore, you can see plainly that the police in Harlem are getting just what they deserve. They have been beating and shooting up Negroes for a long time; in other words, they have sown the wind and they are reaping a whirlwind.

H. P. Gumm, San Francisco, Cal.—Everybody's doing it. Doing what? Chasing the almighty dollar. And the dollar worship is such that the chaser has little or no scruples as to how it is done so long as he grabs the coin. The apathy with which the public regards murders and robberies which have property as the motive is all of a piece with the way it looks on any other way of money-getting. "What's your graft?" asks one man of another. Excessive profit and shady means of money-getting are regarded indulgently. Even the crooks and gangsters are admired for their businesslike ways.

R. Dawson Smith, New York—There are enough of us Smith brothers in the United States of America to elect Brother Al. Whiskers or no whiskers, Brother Al is a cough drop! Keep that one on the tip of everybody's tongue.

TIMES
HARTFORD, CONN.
JUN 22 1928

HOUSTON'S "DISGRACE."

Discussing the lynching of a Negro in Houston on the eve of the opening of the democratic national convention which focuses national attention upon the Texas city, the Bridgeport Telegram editorializes under the caption, "Houston Disgraced." "The people of Houston," it says, "must blush with shame for their city" and "to make matters worse the victim of this lynching was a wounded man in a hospital" who was accused of killing a white man. The Telegram concludes that "all the city boosting will not erase this memory" from the minds of delegates to the convention.

No one who reads the whole of the news, however, will arrive at the conclusion that Houston as a city is disgraced. It is true that certain residents have disgraced themselves by taking the law into their own hands and committing murder to avenge what may have been murder, but it is the first time a lynching has occurred in Houston for fifty years.

More than that, Houston met the situation with promptness and courage. Its officials immediately demanded the apprehension and punishment of the guilty persons. The judge instructed the grand jury to drop everything and take up and dispose of the lynching case.

We should say that as a city, Houston has reason for pride over its manner of dealing with this outbreak of lawlessness rather than of shame for itself as a municipality. It may be ashamed of some of its citizens, but its action in the southland where most lynchings occur is a striking demonstration that here is one southern city at least which is against such lawlessness and does not propose to tolerate it. We say, good for Houston.

HERALD
Uniontown Pa
JUL 28 1928

THREE IN FOUR DAYS

Cleveland News.

For the first four months of 1928 not a single lynching was reported in the United States. The record seemed to promise a clean slate for the year. But Huston became the scene of a lynching when a Negro was taken from a hospital and hanged, and Mississippi, evidently fearful that the barbarous custom would disapear too quickly, has been the location for three such crimes within the brief space of four days.

It is needless to enter into the alleged crimes of the victims. One, at least, appears to have been innocent of anything worse than a misdemeanor, and even that is questionable. In recent years Mississippi has supplanted Georgia as the worst of all lynching commonwealths and worst of all it has been impossible to secure an expressinon of hostility toward the evil by responsible executives of the former state.

NEW YORK TIMES
JUL 23 1928

LYNCHED IN MAY AND JUNE.

None During Previous Four Months, States Report of Church Council.

Seven lynchings during the months of May and June are listed in a statement issued by the Commission on Race Relations of the Federal Council of Churches yesterday. During the first four months of this year not one lynching occurred, the statement adds, which was the longest period of freedom from lynching on record. One of the victims, it is stated, was burned at the stake, while another of the seven recorded was snatched from a hospital bed.

In an appeal to the churches, the statement further says: "The Federal Council of Churches calls upon church people of all denominations and creeds to rise in the might of public protest against these outrages and urges them to exercise their direct influence upon national, State and local officials, in order that every citizen, however humble and of whatever color, may be safe and secure and law and order may be strengthened. Shall we repeat the record of the past five years or shall we abolish mob murder? Jesus Christ and the mob spirit cannot live together in the same land."

NEW ERA
LANCASTER, PA.
JUL 19 1928

LYNCHING PROBLEM'S SOLUTION

(Savannah News.)

Lynching still continues to decline as a popular pastime. In the first six months of this year there were seven victims of mobs, all in the South. Louisiana, Mississippi and Texas had two apiece and Missouri one. Georgia had none, continuing a record now more than eighteen months old. The record for the six months is two less than the record for the similar period of 1927. It compares with the following: First six months of 1926, nine; 1925, nine; 1924, five; 1923, fifteen; 1922, thirty; 1921, thirty-six. So, while lynching still exists and, like other offenses, will never be entirely eradicated, it seems certain that the tendency is toward its practical elimination.

Tendencies alone tell truths. There is not nearly so much excuse now as there may have been a few years ago for the anti-lynching activities of certain Northern Congressmen and for the anti-lynching plank in the Republican platform this year. The growth of the right sort of sentiment toward law obedience in this mob business is apparent and rapid and the problem is solving itself. Stirring it up politically will not solve it.

Lynchings-1928
Discussions

2720

White Press (Northern)

SUN
BALTIMORE, MD.
JAN 17 1928

Byrd On Lynching.

In his message to the State Legislature Gov. Harry Flood Byrd urges a more drastic law to restrain lynchings. He would make a lynching a State offense to be prosecuted by the Attorney-General as well as the local authorities. Furthermore, he would require the county or town in which a lynching occurs to pay $2,500 to the lawful heirs of the person lynched.

As compared with the rest of the South, the number of lynchings in Virginia has been relatively small. Figures compiled for the thirty-five-year period 1889-1924 show a total of 83, the lowest in the South with the exception of North Carolina, which shows only 63. All other Southern States in that period were above the hundred mark, ranging from 133 in South Carolina to 457 in Georgia.

Governor Byrd points out that in recent years lynchings in Virginia have been rare. But, he argues, why have any lynchings at all? With this attitude outside observers are willing to agree. The Governor is to be congratulated on his effort to discourage a practice that many people of the South realize has brought disgrace to their section.

OREGONIAN
PORTLAND, ORE.
JAN 18 1928

DEATH PENALTY OR LYNCH LAW?

Recent executions in New York and heinous murders in California and Michigan have served to revive discussion of capital punishment as a crime deterrent. Here is the Medford Mail-Tribune remarking:

Of course statistics can be made to prove anything. Nevertheless, no one can deny the fact that in this country today crimes of violence are greatest in those states having capital punishment and are least in those states that have abolished it.

With statistics thus summarily brushed aside what is the evidence on which the sweeping statement is made? We know of none. Yet we admit the ineffectual guidance of existing statistics for one in search of a conclusion. The death penalty is not represented to be a complete deterrent. It is known that the racial characteristics in a community, the intensity of law enforcement and other influences have a bearing on the number of homicides. And the word "homicides" includes crimes against the person that are not punishable by death. The prevailing statistics do not segregate premeditated murder from second-degree murder and manslaughter.

The penalty, we think, is retained because the public has a fading sense of justice in each individual case, in consequence of which a "life" sentence means, in fact a comparatively brief incarceration; and for the further reason that it is a safeguard against public violence during the period that horror and indignation run hot over brutal murder.

Recently the governor of Arkansas expressed his personal and moral aversion to capital punishment, but declared that its abolishment in his state would be followed by the rule of lynch law. Current circumstances uphold the soundness of his views.

Hickman was returned to Los Angeles and to a state which employs the death penalty and there were no threats against his person or gatherings of unruly mobs. In Michigan, which has abolished capital punishment, it was necessary to spirit a like murderer away from a mob that demanded his life and stormed the jail where he was supposed to be confined.

What does the Mail-Tribune make of that?

NEWS
ST. PAUL, MINN.
JAN 21 1928

A Curb on Lynching

Though seldom practiced in the north and though much less frequent in the south, lynching still blemishes this country.

Race prejudice, frontier traditions, lack of confidence in the law and abhorrence of the particular crime to which Adolf Hotelling confessed last week keep the mob alive.

No matter how the average American may condemn lynching on principle, he is apt to remain indifferent, if not to endorse it, when angered.

The attitude of this country toward lynching is best revealed by the little that has been done to punish or prevent mob violence.

In very few cases have lynchers been brought to book.

In this connection, the request of Gov. Byrd of Virginia for more drastic legislation with regard to lynching is not only unique, but reassuring. Gov Byrd is a brother, by the way, of Commander Byrd who is a guest of St. Paul today.

He asks, first, that lynching be made a specific offense against the state; second, that the attorney general or special prosecutors named by the governor be empowered to act in addition to local authorities; third, that the city or county where a lynching occurs be compelled to pay $2,500 to the relatives or dependents of the victim, and fourth, that the governor be authorized to expend such sums as he may deem necessary to apprehend the members of the mob.

Gov. Byrd sets an example which other chief executives of the south could follow with profit.

EVE. NEWS
DENVER, COLO.
JAN 18 1928

TRACY Says:

State responsibilities go with state rights. The steady encroachment of federal authority is traceable to nothing so distinctly as the failure of the states to respect personal rights.

BY M. E. TRACY

FRENCH LICK, Ind., Jan. 18.—Adolf Hotelling's arrest and confession supplants the Hickman case with an even more horrible and perplexing crime.

Fifteen thousand angry people gathered about the jail where he was supposed to be confined for the purpose of lynching him.

On discovering that he had been spirited away, they thought of lynching a Mexican, and probably would have done so had not a few hours dulled the edge of their fury.

Despite all that civilization has done to soften and refine our savage instincts, it has not done enough to quiet them in the face of such a horror.

Race prejudice, frontier traditions, lack of confidence in the law and abhorrence of the particular crime to which Hotelling has confessed, keep the mob alive.

No matter how the average American may condemn lynching on principle, he is apt to remain indifferent if not to indorse it when angered.

Lynching Indorsed by Angered Americans

THO seldom practiced in the North and tho much less frequent in the South, lynching still blemishes this country.

Very Little Done to Stop Mob Violence

THE attitude of this country toward lynching is best revealed by the little that has been done to punish or prevent mob violence.

In very few cases have lynchers been brought to book.

In this connection, the request of Governor Byrd of Virginia for more drastic legislation with regard to lynching is not only unique, but reassuring.

He asks first, that lynching be made a specific offense against the state; second, that the attorney general or special prosecutors named by the governor, be empowered to act in addition to local authorities; third, that the city or county where a lynching occurs be compelled to pay $2,500 to the relatives or dependents of the victim, and, fourth, that the governor be authorized to expend such sums as he may deem necessary to apprehend the members of the mob.

Governor Byrd sets an example which other chief executives of the South could follow with profit.

States Must Recognize Citizens' Rights

STATE responsibilities go with state rights.

The steady encroachment of federal authority is traceable to nothing so distinctly as the failure of the states to respect personal rights.

The most effective way to put this government back on the basis of dual sovereignty is for the states to fulfill those duties which dual sovereignty implies.

when and if the states do what they ought and what they can to guarantee the citizen his rights under the constitution, they will find less difficulty in retaining their own.

Small Latin Americans May Band Together

PRESIDENT COOLIDGE seems to have made not only a good, but a deep impression on the Pan-American conference.

It is not so easy to see just what that impression is or where it will lead. The idea of co-operation and equal rights, which he stressed, will certainly appeal to the weaker states of Latin-America. They can hardly be blamed if they put a very practical construction on his words, if they take his suggestions as constituting little less than a definite promise on the part of the United States, and if they visualize a league of nations for the western world as not only possible, but probable.

Need of Co-Operation Is Emphasized

PRESIDENT COOLIDGE did not recommend such a league, or outline anything that could be regarded as a charter for one.

In emphasizing the need of closer co-operation, however, and the desirability of equal rights, he announced a theory which could not be translated into practical action without some sort of an organization.

Whatever he may have had in mind, the people of Latin-America are warranted in taking his statement to imply willingness on the part of the United States to join some sort of an international body which will deal with new world problems, and in which each of the 21 republics of the new world will enjoy an equal voice.

Western Hemisphere Isolated

UNLESS the President was merely making pleasant conversation, which those who know him will hardly believe, he has set an idea on foot that promises startling innovations, not only for this hemisphere, but for the whole world.

No matter by what name it is called, any co-operative movement entered into by the nations of this hemisphere is bound to become a rival of the league of nations.

In the first place, it would constitute nothing less than a denial of the league's authority to deal with the problems of this hemisphere, and in the second it would leave the nations of this hemisphere little reason to remain members of the league.

Muskegon Heights, Mich. Record
JAN 6 1928

entire state.

URGE PRAYER TO END LYNCHING

Federal Council of Churches Seeks National Appeal Against South.

New York, Jan. 6 — A call to the American people for prayer as a means of ending lynching in this country was issued by the Federal Council of Churches, through its commission on Race Relations.

"A nation's penitence and prayer," asserts the appeal, "must be summoned both to check the lynching evil and to build up deeper respect for the processes of justice and new sympathetic understanding among all the people. In the attitude of penitence and the atmosphere of prayer the best things come forth.

"The sobering fact that more than 4,000 persons have been victims of lynching in our country, has filled all people of good will with a sense of horror and shame," states the call. "That mob violence should have continued through the years, so that in 1926 there were as many as 30 persons lynched in the United States, is so flagrantly opposed to the progress of right and brotherhood that all who are committed to the way of Christ are asked to observe a day of penitence and prayer that our American nation may be purged of this blot upon our civilization."

PROVIDENCE, R. I.
Journal
JAN 25 1928

WHEN LYNCH LAW WORKS

It appears that the Texas Bankers' Association has a standing offer of five thousand dollars reward for each person killed while robbing a member bank in the State. On the face of it there may be nothing in that to get excited about. It suggests the probable establishment of an extremely drastic practice, but one that may seem justifiable as far as robbers are concerned. But the offer is not the comparatively simple one it seems, for the bankers elaborate it considerably and it becomes a remarkably frank invitation.

"No limit as to the place of killing" announces their placard. "In the banking house, as the robber or robbers leave the bank, as they climb into their car, ten or twenty miles down the road as they flee, or while resisting a posse giving chase." And there is the grimly significant postscript: "Not one cent for one hundred live ones."

Just how this procedure would be interpreted by a court of law it might be difficult for a lay mind to imagine. Perhaps it violates no law, but it is in effect an invitation to any and all citizens to administer the death penalty to a criminal on sight without waiting for any "due process of law." Under conditions that are readily conceivable it would authorize, without authority, an application of lynch law, an institution that has been quite generally frowned upon in this country. Lynching will break out upon occasion in spite of prevailing sentiment against it, but it is strange to find the principle supported by a body so dignified as a group of associated bankers.

Under such conditions there is always the possibility of error in Judge Lynch's activities, even a possibility of crookedness, resulting in the death of innocent persons. Such an instance it seems, has already occurred. A few weeks ago two Mexicans were shot down in front of a bank in Midland, Texas, and one of the "officers" responsible for the killing soon admitted under pressure that the affair was a frame-up to secure a ten thousand dollar reward for himself and his accomplice. So now he and his pal stand indicted for murder.

The President of the Texas Bankers Association has explained in a Texas monthly magazine why his organization offers to pay for dead bandits. In the past eight years, he says, there have been 140 bank robberies in Texas, involving a total loss of nearly six hundred thousand dollars, while during that period there have been only thirty convictions. That was bad enough but the conditions were made worse by the wholesale issuance of pardons by Governor "Ma" Ferguson. When she pardoned two bank robbers whom the bankers had succeeded in landing behind prison bars, the temper of the financiers cracked under the strain and they took the extreme step of offering a reward to everyone who would bring in a dead bandit.

This is one instance, at least, in which there would have been no disposition to meddle with the law if those whose duty it was to administer the law had not notoriously meddled with it instead. That is not always the reason for the appearance of lynch law, but it is the reason occasionally. For the protection of the community there must be law of some kind, and if sentimentality, indifference or administrative incompetence like that of Ma Ferguson causes a functional failure of the statutory law, then an indignant citizenry is pretty apt to put that of the lynch variety into operation.

DAYTON, O.
Labor Review
FEB 3 - 1928

ONLY 4 STATES NOT DISGRACED BY LYNCHINGS

Average of 100 Killings in Past 45 Years

NINETY-ONE OF THE VICTIMS WOMEN

Inhuman Torture Devised by Mobs for Hapless Victims

New York, Feb. 2.—The sin and evil of mob violence in America have become a burden upon our conscience, a stain upon our national honor and a menace to our law and order, says a bulletin issued by the Federal Council of Churches of Christ of America. In 45 years ending with 1926 American mobs lynched 4551 persons, about three-fourths of whom were negroes, about 91 of whom were women. Only four states, namely: Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island and Vermont have never had a recorded lynching. In 1922 there were 57 victims of lynching mobs in the United States; in 1923 there were 33; in 1924 and 1925, there were 16 each year; in 1926 there were 30; and in 1927 to December 1 there were 15 victims, two of them burned at the stake.

Of what were these thousands of victims guilty? Some of them were guilty of no offense whatever. They were victims of mistaken identity, of unfounded suspicions, of wild mob madness. Some were lynched for very trivial causes, such as "quarreling with employer," "failing to turn out of road," "striking a man in altercation." Actual or attempted assault upon women, which many people think the sole cause of lynching, was alleged in less than one-fourth of the cases and proven in court in none.

Many victims were tortured, mutilated, burned at the stake with a savagery unthinkable among civilized people. One woman, for example, was hanged to a limb by her feet, her body was riddled by bullets and then ripped open with knives. Some of these scenes took place in sight of churches. Not infrequently, multitudes of men and women have gathered to see human beings tortured with hot irons, slashed with knives and slowly roasted to death. Sometimes, even little children have witnessed these savage scenes. Newspapers have sometimes announced in advance the time and place at which lynchings would occur, yet no steps were taken to prevent the occurrence.

Lynchings - 1928
Discussions.

White Press, (Northern.)

2721

A SUMMONS AGAINST MOB VIOLENCE

MORE THAN FOUR THOUSAND PEOPLE have been the victims of mob violence in this country, and a summons to church people to penitence and prayer on Sunday, February 12, to free the country from such exhibitions of mob madness has been issued by the Federal Council of Churches through its Commission on Race Relations. The day of observance is known as Race Relations Sunday.

"Lynching," says the summons, as it is quoted in the Federal Council *Bulletin*, "is a crime which leaves its stain upon us all." And, continues the statement:

Literary Digest

"Any community that flouts the dignity of the law and courts of justice opens the way to the violent rule of the mob throughout the nation. It assaults the very ideals upon which our civilization is dependent. A nation's penitence and prayer must be summoned both to check the lynching evil and to build up deeper respect for the processes of justice and new sympathetic understanding among all the people. In the attitude of penitence and the atmosphere of prayer the best things come forth.

"The sobering fact that more than four thousand people have been victims of lynching in our country has filled all people of good-will with a sense of horror and shame.

"That mob violence should have continued through the years, so that in 1926 there were as many as thirty persons lynched in the United States, is so flagrantly opposed to the progress of right and brotherhood that all who are committed to the way of Christ are asked to observe a day of penitence and prayer that our American nation may be purged of this blot upon our civilization."

New York Times

The call urges national confession before God for "our failure to act on the belief that we are all 'of one blood' and have one Father," for "the callous indifference and silence we have shown in the face of monstrous wrong, thereby ourselves becoming guilty in the sight of God and man," and for "our false sense of racial superiority and all the heartless attitudes that accompany it." On the other hand, the statement suggests as cause for thanksgiving "the new sense of the unity of the whole human family to which our generation is coming," and "a deepening sensitiveness of conscience with reference to all discrimination against any of our fellows because of race or class." America should also be thankful, it is suggested, "for all public officers who courageously defend the majesty of law and orderly government, who faithfully protect those for whom they are responsible, and who do their duty even in the face of danger and death."

In the forty-five years ending with 1926, American mobs lynched 4,551 persons, about three-fourths of whom were negroes, and about ninety-one of whom were women, according to a statement of Dr. George E. Haynes, secretary of the Commission on Race Relations, which is also quoted in the Federal Council *Bulletin*. The statement recites further:

"Only four States—Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island and Vermont—have never had a recorded lynching. In 1922 there were 57 victims of lynching mobs in the United States; in 1923 there were 33; in 1924 and 1925 there were 16 each year; in 1926 there were 30, and in 1927 to November 15 there were 15 victims, two of them burned at the stake.

"Actual or attempted assault upon women, which many people think the sole cause of lynchings, was alleged in less than one-fourth of the cases and proved in the courts in none.

"Every lynching that occurs is an indictment of Christianity before the world. American lynchings, according to the testimony of missionaries abroad, are doing much to hinder and discredit mission work."

TELEGRAPH
HARRISBURG, PA.

FEB 8 1928

OUTLAWING JUDGE LYNCH

THE Inter-Racial Committee of Harrisburg, of which Dr. Rasmussen, of Messiah Lutheran Church, is the head, will observe Race Relations Sunday the coming Sabbath.

One of the objects of this observance, which is sponsored by the Commission on Race Relations of the Federal Council of Churches, is concentration of thought on the evils of lynching, and since more than 4,000 persons have been victims of mob violence in this country, it may be just as well to pause for a moment to give thought to the matter.

The call, as published in the Bulletin of the Council, sets forth that—

> Any community that flouts the dignity of the law and courts of justice opens the way to the violent rule of the mob throughout the nation. It assaults the very ideals upon which our civilization is dependent. A nation's penitence and prayer must be summoned both to check the lynching evil and to build up deeper respect for the processes of justice and new sympathetic understanding among all the people. In the attitude of penitence and the atmosphere of prayer the best things come forth.
>
> The sobering fact that more than four thousand people have been victims of lynching in our country, has filled all people of good-will with a sense of horror and shame.
>
> That mob violence should have continued through the years, so that in 1926 there were as many as thirty persons lynched in the United States, is so flagrantly opposed to the progress of right and brotherhood that all who are committed to the way of Christ are asked to observe a day of penitence and prayer that our American nation may be purged of this blot upon our civilization.

The call urges national confession before God for "our failure to act on the belief that we are all 'of one blood' and have one Father," for "the callous indifference and silence we have shown in the face of monstrous wrong, thereby ourselves becoming guilty in the sight of God and man," and for "our false sense of racial superiority and all the heartless attitudes that accompany it."

We in Harrisburg get along very well for the most part in our interracial relations. Nevertheless mob violence might as easily develop suddenly here as elsewhere. It is just as well to think about such a possibility before it becomes a shameful actuality. That all concerned propose to talk the thing over calmly with the thought of co-operation in public education for elimination of Judge Lynch and his unlawful "courts" is a most hopeful sign. Harrisburg never has had such an experience. May it always keep its record clear.

SPRINGFIELD, MASS.

hew

MAR 23 1928

DECREASING THE LYNCHING EVIL

Further progress is being made toward the elimination of lynching in the United States. According to the "roll of honor" prepared by the Federal Council of Churches the year 1927 saw 41 states with not a single lynching stain on their name. It is further pointed out that it is the high mark of states free of the evil which at one time threatened to assume monstrous proportions.

Among the states that have never disgraced themselves with a lynching bee are Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire, Rhode Island and Vermont. It is a record in which the citizens of these states may take pride. It is also stated that for the first time since the "roll of honor" has been in process of compilation Georgia and Florida have attained a place on it.

"The gain in territory free from mob murder is to be attributed, I believe, to the pressure of public opinion, which has been greatly stimulated by the white and Negro newspapers of the nation," said Dr George E. Haynes, secretary of the commission, in commenting on the "roll of honor." "It is significant that 10 of the 16 lynchings last year occurred in two states in the Mississippi valley. The pressure of public opinion against mob violence should continue and increase until every person in America regardless of race or color is safe and secure in any state."

Perhaps the record may not appear so fine when it is taken into consideration, according to President Monroe N. Work of Tuskegee Institute that there were 42 cases in the year under discussion in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, 34 being in the South and eight in the northern states. At least, however, it must be admitted that officers of the law are endeavoring to do their duty to put a stop to this monstrous crime wherever they meet it, as a rule. It has not always been thus. The final figures show that 41 states were entirely free of lynching in 1927 during which time the number of lynchings was 16. Let us hope that when another year rolls around the record of the nation will be even more creditable than in 1927.

BROOKLYN CITIZEN

JUN 22 1928

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES

The lynching of Robert Powell, a young negro, in Houston, Texas, almost on the very eve of the Democratic National Convention, is doubtless lamented as much in Texas as elsewhere. It is the first lynching that has occurred in the city in more than fifty years and the lynchers are condemned by all the newspapers of the community. Powell shot and killed Detective A. W. Davis on Sunday night during an exchange of shots. Nevertheless his lynching was murder. Search is being made for the five men who took the wounded negro from the Jefferson Davis Hospital Wednesday and hanged him to a wooden bridge in the outskirst of Houston.

FOUR MONTHS WITHOUT LYNCHINGS

FOR THE FIRST TIME since statistics on lynching have been gathered, a period of four months has elapsed in the United States without a single lynching being reported. This is very gratifying to the Montgomery *Advertiser*, Raleigh *Times*, Charleston (S. C.) *Gazette*, and other papers, both Northern and Southern. Early last month, however, the spell was broken by a lynching in Texas. "We can therefore lay back upon our oars and rest only when lynching has become as dead as witch-burning," concludes *The Gazette*. That "these atrocities are growing fewer" is pointed out by the Rochester *Democrat and Chronicle*, and the Raleigh *News and Observer* ascribes this fact to "an improved public sentiment due to courageous action by public officials and sound preaching by press and pulpit." Laws and the prompt enforcement of them, agrees the Lynchburg (Va.) *News*, "together with better administration of justice by the courts, do their part, but the real remedy is public sentiment. When public sentiment almost universally condemns lynchings, there will be few of them."

Another deterrent of mob murder, believes the Philadelphia *Bulletin*, is the fear that lynching outbreaks will provoke Federal legislation along the lines of the Dyer antilynching measure. But all our daily papers agree with *The Bulletin* that lynching is an evil that injures the good name of the United States in the eyes of the world. That we are improving, however, is shown by the New York *World's* table of lynchings for the periods 1887-1897 and 1917-1927:

1887	122	1917	38
1888	142	1918	64
1889	176	1919	83
1890	127	1920	61
1891	192	1921	64
1892	255	1922	57
1893	200	1923	33
1894	190	1924	16
1895	171	1925	17
1896	80	1926	30
1897	122	1927	16

"It is to be hoped," observes the Montgomery *Advertiser*, "that the record of 1928, clean thus far, will be kept clean throughout the year. Then it would not be difficult to keep it so for another year, and lynching would come to be an unheard-of thing." According to the Salt Lake City *Deseret News*:

"Last year was encouraging, so far as this violation of law is concerned. The number of States in which there were no lynchings—forty-one—was the largest in history. There are now thirty-eight States which have not had a lynching in five years, and twenty-nine which have had no such episode for a decade. Five—Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, and Vermont—have never been guilty of taking human life without due process of law."

However, we are reminded by the Portland (Me.) *Express*:

"While the South has been blamed chiefly for this evil because there has been more of it there than in the North, this section of the country has no reason to feel anywise superior in this regard. There have been more lynchings in the South because there has been more provocation there, not because of any superior moral strength in the North."

Taking the United States as a whole, the Nashville *Tennessean* finds that "our lynchings have constituted a challenge to America's boasted civilization. It has been the darkest blot upon our record." Continues this Southern paper:

"Mobs are the most dangerous antisocial manifestations of which we have any knowledge. If any excuse exists anywhere in the world for the mob, it assuredly can not be found in the United States. Our courts are just what the people make them. Our juries are selected from the body of the people, and the laws which are administered by the courts are written by representatives of the people. If the courts can not be trusted to administer the law, then they ought to be reformed or abolished."

REPUBLICAN
SPRINGFIELD, MASS.

JUN 26 1928

HOUSTON LYNCHING

An "Inopportune" Incident and an Earlier One

To the Editor of The Republican:—

Houston stages a lynching as a sort of "semifinal" to the Democratic national convention. This is certainly bad advertising for Texas, the South and the whole Democratic party. The officials of Texas seem sensitive because of that bad advertising; in other words, it is not so much the lynching as it is the inopportuneness of the affair that angers the officials. They would like to punish this particular set of lynchers for not showing better taste. The feeling is somewhat like this: "If these fellows just had to lynch a Negro, why in thunder couldn't they wait until after the convention was over, and maybe until after the election in November? Or why couldn't the lynching have taken place somewhere else, not in the very city where the convention crowds are even now assembling?"—Any lynchers so bone-headed as that, ought to be punished.

That is just where the leadership of the South fails; it cannot see that the only way to insure against an inopportune lynching, is to prevent all lynchings at all times and in all places. For example, just one month before this Houston lynching, a Negro was lynched in a little town known as Center, Tex. If some of those who had lynched "Buddy" Evins on May 21 in Center were now serving in the Texas penitentiary, then these eight men in Houston would never have dared to commit another such crime. If the law had been enforced and the criminals punished in the former affair, those tempted to commit this crime would have hesitated. No criminal would expect to "get away" with anything in Houston that he could not even get away with in Center.

Note that: Both in Center and in Houston the Negroes were charged with killing some white man, and that nobody has yet proved that the Negro did not kill merely in self-defense in both instances. Everybody who knows anything about "race relations" knows that when a man of the helpless and hopeless minority people kills a man of the dominant people, nine cases out of 10 it is a pure animal act of self-defense on the part of the man of the weaker race. But whatever the crime, the only way to avoid the embarrassment of inconvenient lynchings is to abolish lynching altogether and everywhere.

We would respectfully insinuate that if the governor and the state of Texas had taken as effective action against the Center lynchers as they threaten to take against the Houston lynchers, there would have been no Houston lynchers.

WILLIAM PICKENS.

New York city, June 20, 1928.

SENTINEL
FITCHBURG, MASS.

JUN 21 1928

THE ANTI-LYNCHING PLANK

In the Republican party platform is this plank: "We renew our recommendation that the Congress enact at the earliest possible date a federal anti-lynching law so that the full influence of the federal government be wielded to exterminate this hideous crime."

At Houston, Texas, where the Democratic convention will assemble next Tuesday a negro yesterday was dragged from a hospital and hanged by a group of white men. The victim was alleged to have been the slayer of a city detective, but his guilt was not yet established. Still, guilty or innocent, he was the victim of a "hideous crime" which casts shame upon the United States.

Agitation for effective measures to curb this method of mob violence ought not to be restricted to party lines. Perhaps the unhappy occurrence at Houston yesterday will impress the Democrats with the necessity of inserting a clause in their platform recommending some action to wipe out lynching. The practice has now been adopted by negroes in depriving members of their own race from the protection of the courts of law, for not many days ago a negro was lynched by his own people.

The thought that 16 lynchings occurred in seven states last year is not very comfortable. Texas was among the seven "guilty" states. Yet there is some comfort in the fact that the number of victims last year was 14 less than the year before, and one less than in 1925. The Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America, which annually prepares a roll of honor of states free from lynching, reports that all except one of the seven states that had lynchings in 1927 have been free of the evil at least for one year since 1922.

Public opinion has been reducing the number of lynchings and decreasing the "guilty" area. Virginia has recently passed legislation making lynching an offense to be prosecuted by the attorney general and other prosecutors designated by the governor in addition to local authorities. Additional legislation by Congress as recommended in the Republican party platform would help to erase this disgrace from every state. We believe that the South as well as other sections of the country can put the fear of the law into the hearts of offenders, white or black, without resorting to lynching.

In the following table it will be noted that none of the New England states, except Maine, has ever had a record of a lynching; and Maine has not had one in 43 years. The table is from the Federal Council's honor roll for 1927:

States that have never had a record of a lynching: Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Vermont	5
Additional states that have no record of a lynching since 1885: Maine and New Jersey	2
Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past 20 years: Delaware, Michigan, Nevada and Wisconsin	4
Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past 15 years: Idaho, Indiana, Iowa, Maryland, Pennsylvania, South Dakota	6
Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past 10 years: Arizona, New York, North Dakota, Montana and Oregon	5
Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past five years: California, Colorado, Kansas, Minnesota, Nebraska, North Carolina, Washington, West Virginia and Wyoming	
Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past two years: Alabama, Oklahoma, Ohio, Illinois and Utah	1
Additional states that have no record of a lynching in 1927: Georgia, Florida, South Carolina, Virginia, and New Mexico	5
Total number of states free of lynching in 1927	41
Total number of states still having lynchings in 1927	7
Total number of lynchings in 1927	16

Lynchings-1928

White Press. (Northern)

2722

Discussions.

COURIER
CONNELLSVILLE, PA.

JUL 1 2 1928

Are Lynching Days Over?

The four months at the beginning of 1928 may well be noted on the calendar which marks the advance of civilization. For in May of this year James Weldon Johnson, secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, made the interesting announcement that for four months there had been no lynchings in the United States.

Lynchings, or the violent actions of the people in taking the law into their own hands, were familiar especially in pioneer days when the law was bungling or nonexistent. The word is of uncertain origin, though some people try to connect it with Charles Lynch, a justice of the peace in Virginia some hundred fifty years ago. But Webster's Dictionary says on this point: "Said to be derived from a Virginian named Lynch, who took the law into his own hands. But the origin of the term is very doubtful." Earlier forms were "Lynch's law" and "lynch law."

It has been suggested that the word lynch, or Lynch's Creek, South Carolina, where bands of Regulators—lawless bodies establishing their authority with violence—met just prior to the American Revolution. Words coming from geographical associations are common in English. A common example is "china," applied to fine crockery coming from China.

GLOBE-DEMOCRAT
ST. LOUIS, MO.

JUL 2 8 1928

LYNCHINGS INCREASE AGAIN.

Lynchings that numbered thirty in 1926, taking place in ten different states, lessened materially in 1927, when the laws of only seven states were thus violated, and during the first four months of 1928 no victim of mob law was reported. However, these sixteen months of apparently increasing control of the evil, the best sixteen months since reports on its prevalence have been preserved, were followed by seven lynchings during the months of May and June of this year. One victim was burned at the stake and another was seized in a hospital bed.

An appeal to the entire country for a more resolute endeavor to reduce these tragedies has been issued by the Commission on Race Relations of the Federal Churches of Christ, representing twenty-eight different denominations of the United States. Members of churches are urged to "rise in the might of public protest against these outrages." Causes explaining why the high hopes for a quick subsidence of the evil were disappointed in slayings of the these two months are obscure. Was the better record for a considerable time due to only temporary reasons? Have officers of the law whose determination prevented a large number of these tragedies during 1926 and 1927, taken a less courageous stand since?

The result of past effort were so encouraging and the point when the evil would be entirely wiped out seemed so near, that to continue a country-wide crusade against what the commission calls the "savagery of race prejudice," is well worth while.

BULLETIN
NORWICH, CONN.

JUL 2 3 1928

REDUCING THE LYNCHINGS

Lynching has been practiced for so long in southern states that it can hardly be expected that the efforts to overcome it will be successful in a short period. It requires time for such lawlessness to be eliminated because it is not an easy matter to change the minds of those who have been committed to it for so long.

Nevertheless the records show that there has been a remarkable decrease in the number of lynchings, and that is the best evidence to be had that reformation is underway. When we stop to realize that there were 57 lynchings in 1922, that that number had been cut to 33 in 1923 and lowered to 16 in 1924 it represented what must be regarded as a quick change, and a change for the better. There were those who regarded that as indicating that lynching was going to disappear and enthusiasts were srivving for a year without a lynching.

However desirable the goal was it was too much to expect. With lynching as with other things the pendulum swings in both directions. With 1924 it went its limit and in 1925 started back again with 17 lynchings and increased its movement in the wrong direction again in 1926 when the total reached 30. There it stopped and in 1927 there were only 16 persons murdered by mobs. As the early months of this year passed hopes were entertained that it was to be the year without a lynching for not a case was registered during the first four months. It has all changed, for May and June furnished seven. Could the number be kept at that low figure there would be cause for satisfaction for it would be cutting the previous low record more than in two but it is too much to expect.

Lynching is the result of uncontrolled public outbursts. It represents an effort of the mob to take law into its own hands. Until there can be respect for law by such individual lynchings can be expected in greater or less number according to conditions, but the marked reduction from 1922's record is an encouraging sign.

EVE. LEADER
CORNING, N. Y.

JUL 1 8 1928

Are Lynching Days Over?

The four months at the beginning of 1928 may well be noted on the calendar which marks the advance of civilization. For in May of this year Mr. James Weldon Johnson secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, made the interesting announcement that for four months there had been no lynchings in the United States.

Lynchings or the violent actions of the people in taking the law into their own hands, were familiar especially in pioneering days when the law was bungling or non-existent. The word is of uncertain origin, though some people try to connect it with Charles Lynch, a justice of the peace in Virginia some hundred and fifty years ago. But Webster's New International Dictionary says on this point: "Said to be derived from a Virginian named Lynch, who took the law into his own hands. But the origin of the term is very doubtful." Earlier forms were "Lynch's law" and "lynch law."

It has been suggested that the word lynch, or Lynchs law, may have come from Lynch's Creek, South Carolina, where bands of Regulators—lawless bodies established their authority with violence—met just prior to the American Revolution. Words coming from geographical association are common in English. A common example is "china" applied to fine crockery coming from China.

POST-STAR
GLENS FALLS, N. Y.

JUN 21 1928

Lynching Arouses Houston

Citizens of Houston, Texas, deserve high praise for the prompt and vigorous resentment with which they have met the first lynching to disgrace their city in fifty years. The outrage has unfortunately occurred on the eve of a national convention when the attention of the nation is upon the city. The case appears to be unusually reprehensible in that the negro victim was taken not from a jail cell, according to the custom of the south, but from a hospital bed. He had been wounded in a gun fight with a detective whom he was accused of slaying. Reports do not say who fired the first shot, nor is it apparent that the lynchers stopped to inquire. Neither were they at pains to discover whether the wounded man was guilty of any crime at all. Men who will drag a hospital patient from his bed and hang him are not apt to stop at trifles.

It is gratifying to know that the authors of his deed do not enjoy the approval of their fellow townsmen. The city council has voted $10,000 for an investigation of the atrocity and two members of the commission are to be negroes. The grand jury has been put to work exclusively on the attempt to ferret out the identity of the lynchers and Governor Moody has offered a reward for the arrest of each of them.

JOLIET, ILL.
News
OCT 30 1928

FEWER LYNCHINGS.

Lynching is going the way of witch-burning. In the first four months of this year there were no lynchings in the United States. While the record is not yet complete for the six months since elapsed, there were fewer than a half dozen of these outrages during the first ten months of the year.

In this we do make steady progress, in spite of the prevalence of race prejudices and organized hatred and bigotry. To realize how much progress the United States has made it is only necessary to compare the record of lynchings since 1887.

Between the years 1887 and 1897 the average was 160 lynchings a year, with a maximum of 255 in 1892 and a minimum for the period of eighty in 1896. Since 1917 the average has been thirteen a year with a maximum of eighty-three in 1919 and a minimum of sixteen in 1925 and 1927. This year may set a new low record.

The time will come, and soon, when there will be no lynchings in the United States, and this barbarous practice will take its place with the persecution of witches as a historical curiosity.

Intelligent people do not resort to lynch law. Persons who believe in and practice American ideals grant all the right of trial by jury. Those who are sincere in professed desires to see the laws of their country obeyed and upheld will obey and uphold those laws by letting the law take its course in every emergency.

State after state, in recent years, has shown that mob psychology and brutal fanaticism are no defense for those who stand charged with exercising lynch law. The time has come when one cannot, with impunity, murder and torture in the name of justice and morality.

Times
INDIANAPOLIS
INDIANA
JUN 23 1928

Shocked by Lynching

The lynching confession left nothing to be desired in his gruesome and brutal details, but it failed to offer any logical explanation for such a wanton and useless crime.

You simply cannot believe that seven men would meet casually near midnight, go to a hospital, hold up a deputy sheriff, take a dying Negro from his bed, dump him into an automobile, beat him over the head with a gun when he protested, carry him to a bridge, tie one end of a rope around his neck and the other around the railing, force him to walk from the car to the railing, push him off, light a match to see where he landed, hoist him up when it was discovered that the rope was too long and he was sitting on the ground and then ride home complacently.

The thing simply does not ring true, and few people in Houston are convinced that the whole story has been told.

Back of this exhibition of twentieth century depravity, was some dominating mind, some vindictive motive, some lawless spirit who led the gang. Houston is still waiting for the first chapter of the story.

COURIER-CITIZEN
LOWELL, MASS.
JUN 25 1928

LYNCHINGS REVIVED.

For the first four months of 1928 there was not a lynching in the United States. Then Texas, be it said to the state's shame, led off with one, being the first to mar a perfect record for the year. Then came Missouri with one, and Louisiana followed with two. In the space of about one month, thus was the pleasing prospect of a lynchless year grievously shattered. This revival of mob murder serves to remind the forces that subscribe to constitutional government that their job is not complete. There is still work for them to do. The mob spirit is not dead. A particularly disquieting feature of the lynchings reported lately is that not one of the mob murderers has been apprehended. Some time ago, in North Carolina, every member of two mobs was convicted in the courts and sent to prison. North Carolina has not had a lynching since. Texas and Louisiana lynchers are in need of an example such as that in their states.—Houston Post-Dispatch.

BROOKLYN EAGLE
DEC 29 1928

LYNCHING ON THE DECLINE.

One Mexican and eight colored persons have been murdered by lynching mobs this year. Last year the number lynched was twenty-one, in 1926 it was thirty-four. The highest year in history was 1889 with 175 victims. Clearly lynching is on the decline, yet it is a safe wager that in all the dominions of the British Empire there is no showing for a year so bad as ours in 1928.

It is just possible that the lesser number of lynchings is due in a measure to the discussion of the Dyer Anti-Lynching Bill in Washington. The South wants no legislation of that sort. Nor, indeed, does the Southwest. Missouri and New Mexico had one lynching apiece; Louisiana and Texas had two each, and there were three in Mississippi. Georgia had a clean score this year. Out of the nine persons killed only two were accused of sex assaults on women.

We are inclined to believe that the disposition of Negroes to get out of the Cotton States where their rights are insecure against mobs, or against individual crimes of violence or chicanery by white men, has compelled whites to think on the insecurity of the labor supply. Enlightened self-interest often leads to the checking of trends that are injurious to any section or any community.

EAU CLAIRE, WIS
LEADER
OCT 31 1928

LYNCHING ON WANE.

Lynching is going the way of witch-burning. In the first four months of this year there were no lynchings in the United States. While the record is not yet complete for the six months since elapsed, there were fewer than a half dozen of these outrages during the first ten months of the year.

In this we do make steady progress, in spite of the prevalence of race prejudice and organized hatred and bigotry. To realize how much progress the United States has made it is only necessary to compare the record of lynchings since 1887.

Between the years 1887 and 1897 the average was 160 lynchings a year with a maximum of 255 in 1892 and a minimum for the period of eighty in 1896. Since 1917 the average has been thirteen a year with a maximum of eighty-three in 1919 and a minimum of sixteen in 1925 and 1927. This year may set a new low record.

The time will come, and soon, when there will be no lynchings in the United States, and this barbarous practice will take its place with the persecution of witches as a historical curiosity.

Intelligent people do not resort to lynch law. Persons who believe in and practice American ideals grant all the right of trial by jury. Those who are sincere in professed desires to see the laws of their country obeyed and upheld will obey and uphold those laws by letting the law take its course in every emergency.

State after state, in recent years, has shown that mob psychology and brutal fanaticism are no defense for those who stand charged with exercising lynch law. The time has come when one cannot, with impunity, murder and torture in the name of justice and morality.

Lynchings-1928

Discussions.

Savannah, Ga., News
Tuesday, May 8, 1928

A LYNCHINGLESS PERIOD

Nobody will rejoice more sincerely than the people of the South, where critics have been for the years eagerly keeping watch for a chance to accuse of crimes, over the fact that four months of the present year have passed without the record of a single "lynching." And the South is glad that this clean record includes, too, the other states of the Union—in some of which there have been in the past cases of such outrages and more than one race riot with fearful, bloody results. The New York World has this:

> It is worth noting that in the first four months of the year, according to the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, which keeps careful track of such things, there have been no lynchings. In this respect, despite all the Ku Kluckery of the last few years, we do make steady progress. To realize how much progress we have made it is only necessary to compare the totals for 1887-1897 with 1917-1927, thirty years later, as follows:
>
> | | | | |
> |---|---|---|---|
> | 1887 | 122 | 1917 | 38 |
> | 1888 | 142 | 1918 | 64 |
> | 1889 | 176 | 1919 | 83 |
> | 1890 | 127 | 1920 | 61 |
> | 1891 | 192 | 1921 | 64 |
> | 1892 | 255 | 1922 | 57 |
> | 1893 | 200 | 1923 | 33 |
> | 1894 | 190 | 1924 | 16 |
> | 1895 | 171 | 1925 | 17 |
> | 1896 | 80 | 1926 | 30 |
> | 1897 | 122 | 1927 | 16 |
>
> The time will come, obviously, and come very soon, when there will be no lynchings in the United States, and this barbarous practice will take its place with the persecution of witches as a historical curiosity.

The record of the first third of 1928, then, is gratifying to all lovers of law and order, fairness and the functioning of duly authorized courts, and the exercise of the right to impartial trial by all accused. The more gratifying is the announcement because the World makes it—and the World has been especially active in years past in publishing the news when the record was not so fair. It is even more especially gratifying because the organized activities which comb the daily records of the country for lynching statistics have been especially careful to spot and set down every case of "lynching" when it occurred in the "South" and when the victim was a colored man.

TIMES
GLOUCESTER, MASS.

JUN 27 1928

Lynchings in the South.

A particularly disquieting feature of the lynchings reported lately is that not one of the mob murderers has been apprehended. Some time ago, in North Carolina, every member of two mobs was convicted in the courts and sent to prison. North Carolina has not had a lynching since. Texas and Louisiana lynchers are in need of an example such as that in their states.—Houston Post-Dispatch.

EAGLE

Dothan Ala

MAY 22 1928

NOT UP TO HER STANDARD

To Texas falls the distinction of shattering a record in the United States. Until yesterday there had been no lynching in this country this year.

It is true that the negro was only suspected of murder, but what matter? There had been not a single lynching in all America in 1928, so the 200 stalwart citizens of Shelby county seized the opportunity to not only bring distinction to their state, but also to break the monotony of a dull Sunday afternoon—and they took the negro from two officers and strung him to a tree in the court yard, thereby combining achievement with pleasure.

But somehow we are disappointed; Texas is a big state and usually does things in a big way. Those Shelby county citizens should not have stopped with merely hanging the negro; they should have also shot the two officers who represented law, order and civilization, and then tied the negro's body to the back of an automobile and dragged it up and down the streets as indubitable proof that they were brave, bold and fearless men triumphing with Right.

HERALD

Trenton - Tenn

MAY 31 1928

THE JOYOUS NORTHERNERS

The Northern press is much elated over the announcement by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People

White Press (Southern.)

that there was not a single lynching anywhere in the United States during the first four months of 1928. The Northern press is no more elated over this excellent showing than is the Southern press, but the Northern press has a way of twisting its editorial expression around in such a way as would leave a man from Mars to believe that all the lynchings and all the meanness and rascality is South of the Mason and Dixon line. They have a way, up there, of referring to their own lynchings as "giving him a ride." While they may not use the rope. they have adopted the more "modern" machine-gun, the deadly six-shooter and the bomb, and the quicker way of dragging a man out of his car, hauling him to the outskirts of a city, boring him with a forty-five and dumping his carcass by the roadside for the first passer-by to bring in to the morgue. It seems perfectuly commonplace if only one or two of their citizens are murdered in a single day, but let an outraged though nevertheless misguided crowd of Southerners lose their heads and commit just one murder via the rope and the entire caboodle fall on their faces in anguish and scream in eight-column black face against Southern barbarism. And if a black man be the victim of the mob's fury there is no end to the editorial blasphemy. The North is a great lip-lover of the negro. While it extends him a certain political equality, and spells "negro" with a capital "N", it denies him every sign of social equality and is more unrelenting in its hate, more insulting in its aloofness, more lacking in its human sympathy and understanding, ten thousand times over, than the South. The mixing of the white and black races in the North is limited to the poverty-stricken sections wher the negroes tolerate the newly-arrived whites from foreign lands rather than the whites accept the negroes. The occasional negro child in the better-class school attended by the whites finds a hard lot, indeed. Where there is only one he is in a crowd by himself, where there are two or more, recess finds them huddled off to themselves, objects of sincere pity as something shunned. It is only in their newspapers and in their books that the North loves the negro, and the only manifestation of this love that is apparent to he unbiased is that which flows in copious quantities through the columns of the Northern press when the negro can be used as a vehicle for villifying the Southland. Nobody envies the negro his lot, certainly not a happy one, but if the negro has a friend on earth it is the Southern white man who knows him and loves him for his good qualities but who is quick to apply the rod of punishment when he feels that the invisible line established by the white man is being encroached upon. The absence of lynchings in the South is not only a tribute to the white man's greater understanding and self-control, but to the negro's continued social advancement in his own sphere and his final recognition of a condition that can-not be changed.

2723

TRIBUNE
NEW ORLEANS, LA.

JUN 6 1928

ANOTHER LYNCHING

OUR recent congratulations to Rapides parish officers for preventing a lynching by removing two prisoners to another parish, thereby saving Louisiana the stigma of being the first Southern state to report a lynching this year, were premature. These prisoners were taken away from two deputies and shot to death Saturday. They were accused of no crime. But they belonged to a notorious family and were brothers to a negro who killed a deputy sheriff three weeks ago and who was killed by the deputy.

These facts make the lynching even more indefensible than ordinarily. The "crime of crimes," the only crime which many contend justiifes lynching, was not involved. The lynching was not done in the red heat of passion, for the crime which the brother of these two victims committed was three weeks old. The stain of this barbarism therefore is all the blacker.

Sheriff Turner promises to begin the usual investigation to learn the identity of the mob leaders. The deputies who gave up their prisoners were not blind. Some of the mob were not masked, the reports say. But, in view of precedent, we have little hope that any of the mob will be indicted, much less convicted.

VIRGINIAN-PILOT
NORFOLK, VA.

JUN 28 1928

Texas' First Lynching Trial

Not all the important news out of Houston concerns the doings of the unterrified Democracy. There is, for example, the aftermath of the monstrous lynching of June 20 when eight men brandishing revolvers invaded a hospital ward, dragged a wounded Negro from his cot, and hanged him from the timbers of a bridge just outside the convention city. The city and State authorities acted with commendable dispatch. An emergency ordinance adopted by the City Council posted a $10,000 reward for the capture of the lynchers. Within 36 hours the identity of every member of the party was established. One of them confessed and implicated the others. Six are under arrest and in jail. One is under surveillance and his arrest is expected shortly. A grand jury has returned indictments against the men in custody charging each of them with murder on two counts. A prompt trial impends with the possibility that Governor Moody may designate a special prosecutor to act for the State.

This does not necessarily mean that Texas, for the first time in its history, is about to visit punishment on persons concerned in a lynching, for there are petit juries to convince that punishment is in order, and the performance of petit juries in these cases is still an unknown quantity. But it does mean that the great State of Texas has manifested an acute sensitiveness to a crime that has too often in Texas and in other Southern States been met with public and official apathy, and that there has been established in Texas a most valuable precedent. For the first time in the history of Texas, lynchers have been indicted for murder and are being brought to the bar of justice to answer for their crime. Lynchers have been brought to trial also in Georgia. The Wytheville lynching in Virginia two years ago led to an arrest but not to a conviction. In the meantime, Virginia has enacted an anti-lynching law which singles out mob murder as the peculiar concern of the State and makes available for the hunting down and prosecution of lynchers all the police resources of the Commonwealth.

Viewing these developments as well as the steady annual decline in the number of lynchings, America may take heart. This foul thing that stains our civilization is disappearing. Not so long ago Southern communities in which lynchings occurred felt that they had performed their full duty by Decency, Morality and Religion, when they deplored the act and reported, through their sheriffs and grand juries, that so and so, colored, came to his death at the hands of parties unknown. It is different now. A lynching is now regarded as something abhorrent—as something that affronts the honor of the community and marks it with the stamp of the beast. It is significant that the Houston lynching evoked condemnatory resolutions from the leading civic clubs. We are on the eve of a day when lynchers will perpetrate their foulness in real danger of their lives and liberties. We are moving toward lynchless years. Not all the important news out of Houston this week concerns the unterrified Democracy. Some of it concerns the integrity and decency of our American civilization.

NEWS
BELOIT, WIS.

JUN 12 1928

LYNCHED FOR CRIME OF KINSHIP

WILLIAM BLACKMAN, colored, shot and killed Deputy Sheriff J. Frank Phillips in Louisiana, a few days ago, and was in turn shot and killed by police.

In most places that would have ended the episode. Not in Louisiana. A bloodthirsty lynching gang captured and shot Blackman's two brothers.

They were innocent of connection with the other murder. Their only crime was in being related to the murderer.

Whenever an anti-lynching law is proposed in congress, southern members get up on their high horses and talk about the insult to "southern honor."

Yet southern honor never gets lynching mobs punished or prevents them from sating their bloodlust.

The Dyer anti-lynching bill proposed levying penalties of several thousand dollars against counties in which lynchings occurred and officers responsible for letting them occur.

Rest assured if such a law were in effect lynchings would diminish. Law officers would see to it that they did. More adequate precautions would be taken to protect threatened victims.

The two innocent men in the Louisiana case were taken by the mob from an automobile in which, though the sheriff knew feeling against them to be high, he had sent them out on the road accompanied by only three deputies, in an ostensible effort to get them to another town. Of course the deputies, outnumbered by the lynching mob, made an easy surrender of the men they were supposed to be safeguarding.

DEMOCRAT
Clarksville Ark
JUN 22 1928

The lynching of a negro in Houston, Texas, Wednesday, was an unfortunate prelude to the Democratic national convention. Even though the negro had killed a city detective while resisting arrest, it would have been far better under ordinary circumstances to have let the law take its course. For the lynching to have occurred in the convention city on the eve of the convention directed the eyes of the nation to the crime committed by Houston citizens to avenge the individual crime of the negro.

NEWS
CHARLESTON, S. C.

JUN 26 1928

Calling Lynchers to Court

Six men have been indicted at Houston on charges of murder ensuing from their alleged participation in the lynching of a negro man. Their victim was kidnapped from a hospital where he was under treatment for wounds received in a pistol duel with a police detective whom he killed. He was hanged from a bridge near Houston.

Police developed the evidence on which the men have been presented for trial. They obtained admissions from a young boilermaker whom they were examining. He confessed to his own part in the lynching and named the others. Prompt action ensued.

In bringing these men to book Houston, at a time when the eyes of the country are focussed on it with the gathering of the national Democratic hosts, declares to the world that lynching is not countenanced and that its law enforcement department is not afraid to apprehend alleged lynchers.

From the indications, the accused men will be tried for murder. A petit jury will decide whether they are innocent or guilty. Whatever the sequel, lynchers are on notice that at Houston they are not immune. A great Southern city sets an example for cities in other sections where lynchers have suffered no inconvenience, where the press has been wont to blame the South.

In the Houston case, the negro would have been tried in due course for slaying the police detective; it would have been shown whether he had any justification. The lawless group did not run him down and kill him in the heat of the moment. He was a prisoner under treatment in a hospital. It was a monstrous crime and it is well that the Houston police have been prompt in developing their evidence.

For years The Commercial Appeal has been a leader in the fight to eliminate lynchings and mob violence of all sort. And it is because of its strong purpose to put a stop to such crimes that it opposes the Dyer anti-lynching bill which will increase lynchings through encouraging the crimes for which lynchings are meted out. The idea of paying $10,000 to the family of a man lynched will not make people feel more kindly towards vicious criminals.

Commercial Appeal
Memphis Tenn

Lynchings - 1928

Discussions,

White Press, (southern.)

2728

2724

NEWS
RICHMOND, VA.

JAN 21 1928

VIRGINIA OPINIONS

"Wonders will never cease." Certainly this is true when GOVERNOR HARRY FLOOD BYRD sends a message to the Virginia legislature not only condemning lynching, but recommending the enactment of an anti-lynching law penalizing the county in which the lynching occurs and authorizing the attorney-general of the state to proceed against the guilty parties. He would make the amount payable to the relatives or family of the person lynched $2,500. This is in line with a similar recommendation of PRESIDENT CALVIN COOLIDGE, and shows that anyone who fails to put GOVERNOR BYRD in the category of a statesman is making a mistake. If the states enact anti-lynching laws, it is needless and unnecessary for the federal government to do the same thing. We take it, then, that these Southerners are seeing the danger of further interference by the federal government with states' rights and privileges. The declaration that lynching is anarchy is the proper characterization of the offense.—*Richmond Planet.*

The recommendation by GOVERNOR BYRD on the subject of lynching, in which he advocates a bill which would require cities or counties in which mob violence takes place to pay a fine of $2,500, is sure to be rejected in the general assembly. The Pittsylvania and Danville delegation already registers disapproval of this single recommendation, approving the others, which the executive makes in dealing in a forthright manner with the subject. The $2,500 fine would not be paid into any treasury, but would be distributed among the heirs-at-law of the person lynched. As we view it, the penalty for lynching, abhorrent though it is and in conflict with the fundamentals of orderly government, should not be imposed with such a sweeping hand on persons not responsible. Lynchings are usually undertaken by a group of hot-headed persons led usually by those feeling more acutely the cause of punishment. They can be stopped only by the militia, unless Virginia cities and counties are to maintain a number of policemen far in excess of their normal needs. Mob violence usually takes place at night. In many instances a large element of the community knows of the swift visitation of punishment only after it is over and when it is virtually impossible to place the blame. To penalize a whole community for an act in which only a few have had an active hand is manifestly unsound. It is doubtful also if the holding of this high penalty over the heads of would-be lynchers would have any effect. Money is no object when reason has left those bent on a mass attack, and it would be relatively simple for a necktie party to carry the victim into some other county and there vent its wrath. Under the law, the county imposed upon would have to pay the fine.—*Danville Bee.*

BANNER
NASHVILLE, TENN.

FEB 3 1928

A MOB ELUDED.

Mississippi peace officers a few days ago demonstrated their possession of courage and right-mindedness by eluding a mob that was howling for the life of a Negro prisoner charged with a brutal murder. It is the second time within a few weeks that such a thing has taken place in Mississippi and may be taken as an indication that the law-abiding element in that state is asserting itself and securing obedience to its demands that the law shall be allowed to take its due course without interference from private citizens inflamed by passion. The man involved in this particular case is alleged to have shot two officers while he was under the influence of mean liquor of some sort. He was arrested and as soon as it was learned that one of his victims was dead he was rushed away to the security of a city jail. The case was a flagrant one without a doubt, but the courts can and will handle it far more satisfactorily than any other existing agency. Mississippi last year led the nation in the number of lynchings perpetrated and it seems determined to do what is humanly possible to erase that blot this year. There is never any valid excuse for mob violence, and the crime is peculiarly atrocious where the machinery of the law is functioning with efficiency, speed and certainty.

JACKSON, TENN., SUN
Monday, Jan. 16, 1928

DRASTIC LYNCHING LAW ADVOCATED BY GOVERNOR BYRD

72

Virginia Executive Submits Program of Legislation to Assembly.

RICHMOND, Va., Jan. 16—(AP)—Drastic laws against lynching were recommended to the General Assembly of Virginia in a program of legislation submitted today by Governor Harry Flood Byrd.

"I recommend that the crime of lynching be declared by law a specific state offense to be prosecuted by the attoroney general or other prosecutors designated by the governor in addition to local authorities," the chief executive declared.

"Also, that a county or city where the lynching occurs be required to pay $2,500 to the lawful distributees of the person lynched, and that the governor be authorized to spend such sums as he deems necessary in apprehending the guilty members of the mob. It should be made clear that declaring lynching a specific state offense does not take away the constitutional rights of accused citizens for trial in the localities where the crime was committed."

Governor Byrd ponted out to the legislators that there had been few lynchings in Virginia in recent years, but said that "Virgina is the last state on the union where lynching should be tolerated, for Virginia contributed to America the leaders who taught that this was a government by laws.

The governor also declared his opposition to the proposal to withdraw state support to Virginia Military Institute. He spoke of the great service the institute had rendered the state, but said "brutal hazing must be stopped and no repetition of the student strike will be tolerated."

DEMOCRAT

Sherman Tex.

MAR 20 1928

Lynching on the Decrease.

A report just issued by the Federal Council of Churches says forty-one states were free of lynching during 1927. Sixteen lynchings occurred last year in seven states. This was four less than in 1926 and one less than in 1925, and the same number as in 1924, according to the report.

The high mark of states free from lynching was reached last year, the report goes on to say.

It is stated that the territory free from mob violence may be attributed to public sentiment against this class of murder, which has been greatly stimulated by the newspapers of the country.

Speaking of prevention of lynching, the report says: "There were forty-two instances in 1927 in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, eight of them in northern states and thirty-four in southern states."

Lynching is murder, regardless of what crime for which the victim is killed had committed. There is no question but that people get wrought up over the heinousness of some crimes, and act on the impulse of the moment. But to take a person's life without due process of law is not right. Another thing that reflects itself in mob law, is the slowness with which murderers and those who commit other heinous crimes are brought to justice through the process of the courts. When a man commits a murder, and he is once safely in prison, with no fear o the mob, he is either turned out on bond, or his cas is postponed from time to time until frequently it i the case that the witnesses have disappeared and i is hard to get a conviction, and if a conviction occurs, the punishment is not adequate.

Nevertheless, lynching is wrong, and right thinking and right acting people will do all possible t prevent these occurrences, and the general public wi be glad to know that 1927 saw a decrease in the application of mob law.

TIMES
Monday Dep.
FEB 16 1928

A LESSON FOR MOBS

How unjust it is to judge of guilt on the strength of superficial circumstantial evidence was illustrated a couple of weeks ago by the case of a 11-year-old boy murdered in Arkansas, presumably for a small amount of money he carried.

It was known that shortly before his death he had been in company with a one-eyed negro boy, who also was missing. Search for the negro was begun, with open threats of summary vengeance. After several days the negro boy was found not far from where the white boy was killed. But he was also dead, with indications that he gave his life in common battle with the white lad's murderers.

Now suppose that the two boys had separated before the white boy was killed. And suppose the mob had captured the negro lad, whose sightless eye would have identified him beyond question. There would have been just one more lynching of a negro despite his pleadings and protestations of innocence.

This should be a lesson for any who may be tempted to take part in mob murder.

WINSTON SALEM, N. C.
Sentinel
MAR 24 1928

which he may be identified.

Lynchings Unnecessary

Forty-one of the forty-eight states composing these United States did not have a lynching during 1927. North Carolina has not had a lynching in the past five years, according to records compiled by the Federal Council of the Churches, through the Commission on Race Relations.

This is a creditable record for the United States, but there remains the blot placed by the seven states that did have lynchings. The year 1927 reached a high mark in number of states free of lynching and that is a cause for congratulation and an inspiration to greater efforts on the part of citizens of the United States.

Lynchings are unnecessary. They are committed in the heat of passion, when mobs let their anger get away with their better judgment, and they grab a man suspected of a crime and string him to a tree, shoot him full of holes or otherwise murder him. They do not give the courts an opportunity to give him a fair trial.

The record just announced is gratifying, in that it is the best ever established. And it should be improved during 1928.

CHARLESTON
SOUTH CAROLINA
News
APR 1 1928

The Disappearing Shame

This well meant observation of the New York World contains an element of truth, and a note of optimism that facts will not entirely sustain:

"Conclusions of the most encouraging sort may be drawn from the survey of the Federal Council of Church, which reports that the number of lynchings declined from forty in 1926 to sixteen in 1927. And chief among these is the conclusion that the will of intelligent men—particularly the will of intelligent Southerners—is making itself felt.

"Lynchings are seldom deliberate things. They are the result of heated emotions, and therefore they are never participated in by men who keep thir emotions under the dominance of their minds. During late years cool-headed and thoughtful Southerners have labored to impress their own behavior upon their communities."

Yes, "the will of intelligent men is making itself felt," which is not at all new. Forty years ago The News and Courier was not less positive in condemning lynchings than it is now—and its efforts were more aggressive, the lynching activities being more numerous and frequent. F. W. Dawson and N. G. Gonzales, both of The News and Courier's staff, Mr. Gonzales later a founder of The State, were the two most effective opposers of lynching that this state has known—and their influence was undoubtedly felt. South Carolina, if the ratio of white and black population be considered, has had in the last fifty years fewer lynchings than any other Southern state has had. its record is far better than that of Florida or Georgia or Texas, for examples, and the explanation is that Dawson, Gonzales and their newspaper associates, and leaders like Hampton, Hugh S. Thompson, and M. C. Butler began earlier and were more energetic in the campaign against lawlessness than were leaders in other Southern states having masses of black population.

The "will of intelligent Southerners" is not the only or the principal factor in the decrease in number of lynchings. The causes of lynchings have decreased. The people are becoming more intelligent—including the colored people. The desperate negro criminal is not nearly so common as he was a few years ago.

Besides, the contacts and associations of the races are fewer and are growing fewer every day. One-fifth of the white population has moved from the farms into the mill villages, white villages, in the last forty years and much more of the white rural population has moved into other villages, and cities. The improved roads and the telephone lines have greatly reduced the number of "lonely farm houses" and, if the policing of the countryside is still far from adequate, it is better than it was not long ago. The negro's wage has increased, his standard of living has been raised, low though it still be, and his services are more valued. He can leave the lynching neighborhood, and he does.

When all is said, lynching is, to a great extent, a problem of policing. The other day, in Brooklyn, a negro ruffian entered an apartment and killed a young woman, a teacher. One does not like to say what would have happened if the crime had been committed in South Carolina and the murderer had fallen into the hands of the people before the arrival of a strong body of resolute police. One is not sure that he would have landed safely in a Brooklyn jail were police as scarce in Brooklyn as in Bootersville township. This is not as it should be.

The "cool-headed and thoughtful Southerners" will go on "laboring to impress their own behavior upon their communities," which they have long been doing—which they did not begin in "late years," The World being a relatively ignorant newspaper in respect of the South. The lynching evil will die out, in time.

NO LYNCHINGS IN U. S. IN FIRST FOUR MONTHS

NEW YORK (A. P.)—The first four months of 1928 passed without a single lynching being reported anywhere in the United States, the National Association for the advancement of colored people announced today.

Columbia Record
5-3-28

Lynchings-1928.
Discussions.
ALBANY GA., Herald.

JAN 18 1928

White Press, (Southern.)

2725

Reminiscent or Historical Observations

Personal and Impersonal

By JOSEPH S. DAVIS

Never a Lynching in Dougherty.

The Herald's praise of Coffee County in its issue of January 6th, was appropriate and well deserved. The public courage that brought to merited punishment the offenders in Coffee County, against the legislative enactment of human principles embodied in state law against lynching, should be highly commended. And The Herald made no mistake in ascribing to the force of that noble example a large degree of the influences that made the peace and good order of the state so splendid in 1927.

Mob violence is a most heinous crime, whether its victim is deserving of the punishment given or not. It is a flagrant disregard of every principle of stable government. All government derives its authority from the people, who surrender private rights and personal freedom of action for the public good. Citizenship has its benefits, has its blessings, but for every advantage it exacts obligations the discharge of which makes for the public peace and good order.

The opposite of stable, good government is anarchy, which is disorder and confusion both socially and politically. Anarchy is a social theory which would do away with all authority except that sanctioned by conviction, and which is intended to secure individual liberty against the authority of the state.

There are times when society feels justified in taking the law into its own hands, but in a civilized state like Georgia, there is no need for such extreme course, and it of itself besides being criminal is exceedingly harmful, as it is an encouragement to the vicious to practice their own nefarious schemes.

The very safeguard of the highest, best interests of society is the observance of the law. Any public act, showing a disregard of its sacredness, brings all law into disrepute and encourages a wide violation that menaces the safety and perpetuity of organized government, which is the hope of peace and promise of prosperity.

It is a fact that Dougherty County has never had a lynching. Through the years of turmoil of the reconstruction period, this section weathered the storm without assuming to take the law in its hands. It relied on the strong arm of the law, and the righteous purpose of the people. It is a fact on which the county may well plume itself, it is a distinction that merits its own felicitation and the public congratulation.

There was more than ordinary culture and refinement in the society of Albany and its environs. There was an unusual degree of restrained courage in the men and women of this section. There has always been a fine tone to its observance of the law. Our citizens have appreciated the object and aims of organized society, and seemed to know that infractions against laws and defiance against legal authority menaced the very foundations of government, endangering its perpetuity.

We believe that the public patience, the willingness to leave to the law's punishment, notwithstanding its vexatious delays, all offenses of a public character, has brought to Dougherty County its meed of appreciation, and that it shall continue to attract those who seek homes where quiet, peace and good order make living conditions admirable.

DEMOCRAT

Warrenton, Va.

JAN 18 1928

LYNCHINGS.

Here is a subject which is made to order for any Governor who is looking around for something to put the punch in his message. The most discreet executives of Southern States do not hesitate to wax oratorical and violent when they reach this chapter. It is one of the evils which is "deplored" on all occasions, and carefully left undisturbed by anything more damaging than windy blasts. It is the one recommendation of Governor Byrd which will attract more favorable publicity to the State than any other. "Virginia is the last State in the Union," he says, "where lynching should be tolerated, for Virginia contributed to America the leaders who taught this was a government by laws."

How to stop it? Here again the Governor has something to offer, a remedy which, at first glance, would appear to be very promising. In the first place, he urged that lynching be made a specific State offense, to be prosecuted by the Attorney-General or other prosecutors designated by the Governor, in addition to the local authorities. Next he recommends that the county or city in which a lynching occurs be made to pay $2,500 to the heirs of the person lynched. His third recommendation is that the Governor be authorized to spend such sums as he deems necessary in apprehending the guilty members of the mob.

This determined blow at one of the few remaining blots on the record of Southern progress is a fitting climax to a remarkable gubernatorial message. The Times-Dispatch is not in accord with some of the recommendotions made by the Governor, with reference to higher education, but there will be sufficient time for discussion of these problems separately. Others may disagree with other recommendations which the executive made in his two messages. Certainly no one should be tempted to accept without question each of the Governor's separate conclusions because of the excellence of the whole.

There will be time for careful study and measured appraisal of all the suggestions which the Governor has offered the General Assembly. At present, the only comment this newspaper has to offer is that it is, by all odds, the most valuable State paper which has come from a Virginia Governor in modern times, and that it stamps Harry Byrd the most valuable citizen of the Commonwealth today. It is to be regretted that comparatively few Virginians will ever read these two messages through, that they may take heart from this convincing evidence that the Old Dominion has actually moved back into its position of leadership among the States. That which has been lacking for some many years—intelligent and consecrated leadership—has been found.

HOUSTON TEX. POST
JANUARY 5, 1928

Thinkers

TAKING The Post-Dispatch to task for asserting that Georgia and Alabama have been among the worst offenders in the realm of lynching, the Columbus Enquirer-Sun and Montgomery Advertiser argue that while Georgia and Alabama have been the scenes of much mob violence in recent years, there have been few lynchings, the mobs contenting themselves with flogging their victims. The difference between mob violence that results in injury to a victim and that which results in death to the victim is only a difference of degree. There is always danger that the flogging victim will die, and sometimes they do die. The same spirit that prompts the mob to flog prompts it to lynch. In both instances, contempt is heaped upon the law, and those participating in the outbreaks are promoting anarchy. Every mob that flogs or lynches an individual, not only violates the inherent rights of the individual, and the rights guaranteed him by the Constitution of his country, but it challenges the supremacy of the law. The most dangerous phase of mob action is the disrespect and defiance of orderly government that is manifested. Any State that seeks to excuse its tolerance of widespread mob violence by claiming that its mobs do not kill, but merely abuse and injure helpless victims, is about as logical as the young woman who apologized for becoming a mother without having first acquired a marriage license, by declaring that, anyway, the baby was a very little one.

NEWS
WHEELING, W. VA.
JAN 19 1928

ANTI-LYNCHING LAWS

Governor Byrd, of Virginia, has advocated the adoption of drastic laws against the crime of lynching. He would not only make it the duty of the attorney general to assist in the prosecution of lynchers, but would impose a penalty of $2,500 on any county or municipality in which a lynching occurred, the money to go to the murdered man's heirs.

This recommendation reflects none of the common sense with which the Virginia governor has been credited. It doesn't sound like the judgment of the man who has become a national figure through sound business policies and just tax reform in his native state. It smacks suspiciously of politics.

There is ample law against lynching now, in Virginia and in every other state, and it is one of the few crimes which is diminishing. But even if it were on the increase, there would be no justice in the proposition that the people of a county or city be compelled to pay a $2,500 fine simply because a lynching occurred within the boundaries of their political subdivision. The lynchers might be from an adjoining county or even an adjoining state, the victim might have been spirited in under the cover of night without the knowledge of either officers or the public, or officers, honestly trying to do their duty, might have been overpowered by an angry mob recruited from anywhere. Under the Byrd proposal it would make no difference—the public would be fined just the same.

Efforts to enact a similar law in West Virginia have been made from time to time, but fortunately never have met with any degree of success. The proposal is unnecessary and unjust, and it is hard to believe the Virginia governor is urging it seriously. It sounds very much like a bid for some uncertain votes on the part of Harry Flood Byrd.

REVIEW
Florence S. C.
JAN 5 1928

American lynchings are doing more than anything else to discredit this country's missionary work around the world, according to a statement just issued by the Commission on Interracial Cooperation from its headquarters in Atlanta.

Birmingham, Ala., News
JAN 1 1928

PRAYERS TO HALT LYNCHINGS URGED

Concerted Attack On Mob Violence Asked In Call Of Church Council

NEW YORK, Jan. 7.—Church people have been summoned by the Federal Council of Churches to penitence and prayer on Feb. 12 to free the nation from lynching and mob violence.

The sommons which fixed that date for the observance of Race Relations Sunday was issued through the Council's Commission of Race Relations, of which Dr. George E. Haynes is secretary. Need for the call had been stressed by the commission on interracial co-operation.

"Lynching is a crime which leaves its stain upon us all," the call declares. "Any community that flouts the dignity of the laws and courts of justice opens the way to the violent rule of the mob throughout the nation. It assults the very ideals upon which our civilization is dependent. A nation's penitence and prayer must be summoned both to check the lynching evil and to build up deeper respect for the processes of justice and new sympathetic understanding among all the people. In the attitude of penitence and the atmosphere of prayer the best things come forth.

National Confession

"The sobering fact that more than 4,000 people have been victims of lynching in our country has filled all people of good will with a sense of horror and shame. That mob violence should have continued through the years, so that in 1926 there were as many as 30 persons lynched in the United States, is so flagrantly opposed to the progress of right and brotherhood that all who are commited to the way of Christ are asked to observe a day of penitence and prayer that our American nation may be purged of this blot upon its pages."

The call urges national confession before God for "our failure to act on the belief that we are all 'of one blood,' and have one Father," for "the callous indifference and silence we have shown in the face of monstrous wrong, thereby ourselves becoming guilty in the sight of God and Man," and for "our false sense of racial superiority and all the heartless attitudes that accompany it."

America should be thankful, it is suggested, "for all public officers who courageously defend the majesty of law and orderly government, who faithfully protect those for whom they are responsible and who resolutely do their duty even in the face of danger and death."

"In the 45 years ending with 1926, American mobs lynched 4,551 persons, about three-fourths of whom were negroes, about 91 of whom were women," said Dr. Haynes. "In 1927 to Dec. 1 there were 15 victims, two of them burned at the stake.

"Every lynching that occurs is an indictment of Christianity before the world. American lynchings, according to the testimony of missionaries abroad are doing much to hinder and discredit mission work around the world.

TIMES DISPATCH
RICHMOND, VA.
JAN 22 1928

ASSEMBLY SHOULD ABOLISH LYNCHING

Crime Retarding Progress of State, Staunton Editor Says.

MOB RULE DEADLY

No Progress Can Be Made Until Action Is Taken, Sheppe Says.

By E. S. Sheppe.

Editor of the Staunton News-Leader.

NO program of progress for Virginia would be complete which did not include adequate measures for the extermination, root and branch, of that atrocious survival of mediaeval barbarity known as lynching. For progress is not merely material but moral, and the United States is the only civilized country on earth where this form of immorality and inhumanity is still practiced in defiance of law. It is the only nation where human beings are done to death without trial by infuriated, unreasoning mobs which are more intent upon getting hold of a victim than in being certain that they are hanging or torturing the right person.

* * *

By the slow pprocess of education in public sentiment this crime has been decreasing in Virginia since 1911, with an average of one lynching every two years. No Southern State, unless it be North Carolina, has nearly so clean a record in this respect as the Old Dominion. There was no lynching in Virginia in 1927. But there is evidence that the mob spirit in many sections is merely dormant, not dead. Virginians participated in the recent burning of a Negro in Kentucky, just across the State line, and only the utmost vigilance of a sheriff and a Commonwealth's attorney—which, incidentally, cost them their official heads—frustrated a mob murder in the Tidewater region a few months ago.

* * *

While time, the unfailing ally of ultimate progress, has a way of devising sclutions for all difficult problems, and might reasonably be expected solve this one in the next quarter or half century or so, public opinion is now sufficiently strong in most parts of the State to enable us to hasten the solution by appropriate legislation. Governor Byrd evidently thinks so. His recommendation to the General Assembly for the enactment of an anti-lynching law with teeth is entitled to the favorable consideration of that body. His proposal is—

1. That the crime of lynching be declared by law a specific State offense, to be prosecuted by the Attorney-General or other prosecutors designated by the Governor, in addition to the local authorities;

2. That the county or city where a lynching occurs be required to pay $2,500 to the lawful distributees of the person lynched;

3. That the Governor be authorized to spend such sums as he deems necessary in apprehending the guilty members of the mob.

* * *

There is nothing in these provisions that interferers in the least with local rights. Lynching is an outrageous invasion of the authority of the State. Articles 1 and 3 merely provide that the State shall have concurrent jurisdiction with communities in dealing with this crime. When a section or county shields a mob, the State should have power to step in and do its utmost to protect its honor against those who ride roughshod over forms of law in order to take summary vengeance upon some one suspected of crime. Article 2 simply makes it financially worth while for a community to go to the limit in its efforts to prevent this sort of lawlessness.

A citizen of Virginia unwittingly gave his name to the unspeakably evil thing called lynching. Let Virginia be the first to throttle this species of anarchy. We can think of nothing more likely to put an end to mob violence as well as to enhance Virginia's prestige in the eyes of the world than the passage of the Byrd anti-lynching bill.

RECORD
COLUMBIA, S. C.
MAY 27 1928

Another Mob Murder

Yesterday came news from Center, Texas that "an angry mob early today overpowered officers on the courthouse steps here, seized Buddy Evans, 19, negro slayer of a white man and hanged him to a tree in courthouse square."

It has been now only about two weeks since the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People announced that during the first four months of 1928 no lynching had been reported anywhere in the United States and that thus a record of 39 years was broken. The information was, obviously, news, and was widely printed and commented on.

A few days thereafter Gainesville, Ga., reported that a mob had broken into a jail and taken therefrom a negro charged with shooting, but not killing, a white man during an argument after an automobile accident. It was reported further than the mob had disappeared and that nothing had been seen of the negro. So far as we have noticed, he has never been found and to the public his fate is a mystery.

A few days after that Texas produces another lynching, this time in daylight and apparently in the midst of a large number of persons, including officers.

The next time somebody discovers that a record has been established in abstinence from mob murder, perhaps it would be better to say nothing about it.—Greensboro Daily News.

Lynchings-1928

White Press (Southern.)

2726

Discussions.

TIMES DISPATCH
RICHMOND, VA.
JAN 17 1928

LYNCHINGS.

Here is a subject which is made to order for any Governor who is looking around for something to put the punch in his message. The most discreet executives of Southern States do not hesitate to wax oratorical and violent when they reach this chapter. It is one of the evils which is "deplored" on all occasions, and carefully left undisturbed by anything more damaging than windy blasts. It is the one recommendation of Governor Byrd which will attract more favorable publicity to the State than any other. "Virginia is the last State in the Union," he says, "where lynching should be tolerated, for Virginia contributed to America the leaders who taught that this was a government by laws."

How to stop it? Here again the Governor has something to offer, a remedy which, at first glance, would appear to be very promising. In the first place, he urged that lynching be made a specific State offense, to be prosecuted by the Attorney-General or other prosecutors designated by the Governor, in addition to the local authorities. Next he recommends that the county or city in which a lynching occurs be made to pay $2,500 to the heirs of the person lynched. His third recommendation is that the Governor be authorized to spend such sums as he deems necessary in apprehending the guilty members of the mob.

This determined blow at one of the few remaining blots on the record of Southern progress is a fitting climax to a remarkable gubernatorial message. The Times-Dispatch is not in accord with some of the recommendations made by the Governor, with reference to higher education, but there will be sufficient time for discussion of these problems separately. Others may disagree with other recommendations which the executive made in his two messages. Certainly no one should be tempted to accept without question each of the Governor's separate conclusions because of the excellence of the whole.

There will be time for careful study and measured appraisal of all the suggestions which the Governor has offered the General Assembly. At present, the only comment this newspaper has to offer is that it is, by all odds, the most valuable State paper which has come from a Virginia Governor in modern times, and that it stamps Harry Byrd the most valuable citizen of the Commonwealth today. It is to be regretted that comparatively few Virginians will ever read these two messages through, that they may take heart from this convincing evidence that the Old Dominion has actually moved back into its position of leadership among the States. That which has been lacking for so many weary years—intelligent and consecrated leadership—has been found.

CONSTITUTION
ATLANTA, GA.
JAN 20 1928

LYNCHING, FLOGGING ATTACKED IN SPEECH

While noting better race relations in 1927, Dr. Will W. Alexander, director of the commission on interracial cooperation, in his annual report here Wednesday blamed the escape of lynchers and floggers for major ills.

Newspapers, sheriffs and citizens cooperated to better the 1927 lynching record, Dr. Alexander declared, but "experience seems to indicate that in most American communities the members of lynching and flogging bands need have little or no fear of prosecution."

"In the last analysis, this is a problem of the mass mind," he concluded. "Fear, suspicion, contempt, denial of essential humanity and determination to suppress are still almost universally found in the minds of the masses. These attitudes are surprising and amazing in their depth and inflexibility."

Dr. Alexander proposed two solutions which he said his commission was trying to apply. First, amelioration of present acute situations; and second, long range processes of study and education.

He noted encouraging increases in funds for negro schools of the south but said the average sum spent on a negro child is still far less than half that spent on a white child. In the field of health and welfare, Dr. Alexander noted progress, greater cooperation and better hospital facilities at disposal of negro physicians.

Inability of negroes to win positions in white firms that would give them insight and training and the tendency of labor unions to bar negroes as skilled workers he characterized as menaces to future race relations and just causes for apprehension.

However, Dr. Alexander concluded that remarkable progress in academic interest and research as a whole would eventually conteract the growing causes of race friction, and would eliminate the important element of misunderstanding.

LYNCHING, FLOGGING ATTACKED IN SPEECH

While noting better race relations in 1927, Dr. Will W. Alexander, director of the commission on interracial cooperation, in his annual report here Wednesday blamed the escape of lynchers and floggers for major ills.

Newspapers, sheriffs and citizens cooperated to better the 1927 lynching record, Dr. Alexander declared, but "experience seems to indicate that in most American communities the members of lynching and flogging bands need have little or no fear of prosecution."

"In the last analysis, this is a problem of the mass mind," he concluded. "Fear, suspicion, contempt, denial of essential humanity and determination to suppress are still almost universally found in the minds of the masses. These attitudes are surprising and amazing in their depth and inflexibility."

Dr. Alexander proposed two solutions which he said his commission was trying to apply. First, amelioration of present acute situations; and second, long range processes of study and education.

He noted encouraging increases in funds for negro schools of the south but said the average sum spent on a negro child is still far less than half that spent on a white child. In the field of health and welfare, Dr. Alexander noted progress, greater cooperation and better hospital facilities at disposal of negro physicians.

Inability of negroes to win positions in white firms that would give them insight and training and the tendency of labor unions to bar negroes as skilled workers he characterized as menaces to future race relations and just causes for apprehension.

However, Dr. Alexander concluded that remarkable progress in academic interest and research as a whole would eventually conteract the growing causes of race friction, and would eliminate the important element of misunderstanding.

VIRGINIAN-PILOT
NORFOLK, VA.
JAN 17 1928

Byrd's Anti-Lynching Proposals

What Governor Byrd recommended yesterday in respect of the lynching evil is, in substance if not in exact terms, what the Virginian-Pilot has been urging for several years. The way to stamp out lynching, this newspaper had become convinced, was to establish by statute what it was in fact, a crime not only against the jurisdiction in which it is committed but against the whole State, and to sweep away the barriers which now prevent the State from taking an active part in the hunting down and punishing of lynchers except on the invitation of the local authorities. The Governor recommends

1. That the crime of lynching be declared by law a specific State offense, to be prosecuted by the Attorney-General or other prosecutors designated by the Governor, in addition to the local authorities;

2. That a county or city where a lynching occurs be required to pay $2,500 to the lawful distributees of the person lynched;

3. That the Governor be authorized to spend such sums as he deems necessary in apprehending the guilty members of the mob.

It is made clear by the Governor that no usurpation of local authority and no invasion of the right of accused persons to be tried in their own localities, is intended. On the local authorities would still rest the primary duty of enforcing the law against lynchers. All that the Governor's proposal would do would be to recognize the peculiar atrocity of mob murder by constituting it an offense in which the State as a whole has a concurrent interest with the locality, and to the prosecution of which the State proposes to bend all its energy—not to the exclusion of the local disciplinary efforts but in co-operation with them.

What can be the objections to such a declaration of concurrent State solicitude in respect of the lynching disgrace? The Virginian-Pilot can think of none that can compare in seriousness with the gravity of the lynching evil itself and the duty of an enlightened State to stamp it out. Today the State maintains a special police and detective force for the hunting out and punishment of violators of the prohibition law. The head of this force is the Attorney-General. In the making of contraband whisky is properly

a special police concern of the State, is not mob murder—the organized taking of human life without judicial process—even more properly a special police concern of the State?

The only item in the Governor's anti-lynching program concerning which there may be a reasonable difference of opinion is that requiring the city or county in which a lynching has occurred to pay $2,500 to the heirs of the person lynched. The purpose of this provision is to stimulate the growth of anti-lynching sentiment and to lay on the local authorities a more direct obligation to prevent the consummation of mob murders. The weakness of the plan is that it penalizes the general body of taxpayers for a crime committed usually by a small minority of the population, and that it departs from the principle that only those should be punished for crime who are guilty of committing the crime or of assisting or compounding it. Conceding that the indemnity device is not perfect, the Virginian-Pilot is nevertheless in favor of writing it into the law. The device has its defects but lynching is something so foul and infamous that even a dull and imperfect instrument is to be made use of if it promises to contribute toward its eradication.

The entire Byrd anti-lynching proposal deserves enactment into law. Only those can be discomfited by it who elect to associate themselves with acts of mob murder. Only those localities can be unpleasantly affected by it that choose to treat lynchings with indifference.

◈ ◈ ◈

NEWS
Goldsboro N.C
JAN 19 1928

AS FOREIGNERS SEE LYNCHINGS

American lynchings are doing more than anything else to discredit this country's missionary work around the world, according to a statement just issued by the Commission on Interracial Cooperation from its headquarters in Atlanta. "Lynchings occur nowhere else", says the Commission, "while stories of American mobs burning human beings at the stake and exulting in their torture are regularly published throughout Europe, in Latin America, in the Orient, and even in Africa. The effect in mission lands may easily be imagined".

These facts, in the opinion of the Commission, lay upon the church people of America a peculia r obligation to make an end of the lynching habit. "We must either Christianize ourselves or else discontinue the effort to Christianize others; and the eradication of lynching is a good place to begin", the statement concludes.

Entitled "Mob Murder in America", the statement sets out the fact that in the forty-six years ending with 1927 American mobs lynched 4,356 persons, and that every state in the Union except four had participated in this crime, the exceptions being Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island and Vermont. Mississippi led the list with a total of 522, followed in order by Georgia, Texas, Louisiana, Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Tennessee and Kentucky. It is pointed out that the average for the past five years has been much lower than formerly, the number of victims for that period having been 111, or twenty-two a year, as against a forty-year average of about one hundred a year. During the five years ending with 1927 Mississippi still held the lead with twenty-seven victims, followed by Florida with twenty-five, Texas with fourteen, Georgia with nine, and Arkansas with eight. Eleven other states each had from one to four lynchings during that period.

Gastonia, N.C., Gazette
JAN 1 1928

GEORGIA'S CLEAN RECORD

If we finish the present week with no lynching in Georgia, the state will have made a full twelve months with nothing in this form of lawlessness to our credit. It has not been so in past years. We passed last year with but one and he was a white man and for his lynching twelve of the thirteen members of the mob are now doing time in the penitentiary. Two years straight running has Georgia passed without the lynching of a negro. A thing so common in the past could easily make it possible to occur in the run of a year anywhere.

We have thus far put away this form of lynching. It ought to be a matter of pride—state pride. We believe it is. The report prepared for this year by R. R. Moton, principal at Tuskeegee, negro educational institution in Alabama, is as follows:

"There were 16 persons lynched in 1927. This is 14 less than the number 30 for 1926, 1 less than the number 17 for 1925, the same number 16 as for 1924 and 17 less than the number 33 for 1923. 12 of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, 6 from jails and 6 from officers of the law outside of jails. 4 of the persons were burned to death, 2 were put to death and then their bodies burned.

"There were 42 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 8 of these were in northern states and 34 in southern states. In 24 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In 18 other instances, armed force was used to repel the would be lynchers. 68 persons, 15 white and 53 negroes were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

"All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 7; attempted murder, 2; rape, 2; attempted rape, 3; improper conduct, 1; charge not reported, 1.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Arkansas, 3; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 1; Mississippi, 7; Missouri, 1; Tennessee, 2; Texas, 1."

TIMES DISPATCH
RICHMOND, VA.
JAN 21 1928

CHARLOTTE COUNTY.
Drakes Branch, Va., Jan. 19, 1928.

BLAMES LAWYERS AND COURTS FOR LYNCHINGS

To Editor of The Times-Dispatch:

Sir,—Now comes Governor Byrd with suggestion that counties where lynchings occur be "fined" $2,500. Will the Governor please tell us why the law-abiding citizens of a county, who are already heavily taxed, should be further unnecessarily burdened for the misdoings of a few, especially as the blame for lynchings does not lie at the door of the average citizen. The courts and lawyers are largely responsible for most lynchings because of delays brought about by our wretched court procedure. If our judges and lawyers will discourage resort to technicalities, make bail bonds harder to obtain, refuse new hearings based on technicalities, discontinue suspended sentences, and then the Legislature submit to the people an amendment to the Constitution allowing nine out of twelve jurymen to decide all criminal cases, we will hear of fewer lynchings and far less crime.

LEWIS SMITH.

Pulaski, Va., January 17.

Lynchings- 1928
Discussions.

White Press, (Southern.)

2727

TIMES
Wichita Fa
JUN 21 1928

THE HOUSTON LYNCHING

If the men who took an injured negro from the hospital at Houston and lynched him were bent upon creating widespread sentiment in favor of a federal anti-lynching law, they could hardly have hoped for time, place and circumstances as helpful to that end. Within a few days after one party has declared, in its platform, for a federal anti-lynching law, on the eve of the national convention of another party, in the very city where that convention will be held, they used a wounded negro prisoner to give one of the ugliest object-lessons imaginable, in connection with such legislation.

Lynching is always ugly. Even when the victim is undeniably guilty of an atrocious crime, even when the semblance of justification is greatest, it exemplifies a spirit that is destructive of every principle of organized government. The case at Houston is one of especial ugliness, because of the circumstances surrounding it. It is to be hoped that the response to the governor's appeal will be such as will tend to erase the shame that the affair places on Texas.

BIRMINGHAM, ALA.
Age
JUL 17 1928

EFFIGY LYNCHING IN ALABAMA

After listening to orators declaring that Alabama will go Republican in 1928 for the first time in recent years, a klan crowd in Birmingham had an effigy of Al Smith dragged in. "What shall we do with him?" said the presiding officer.

"Lynch him! Lynch him! Lynch him!" resounded through the hall. Then a kleagle cut the throat of the effigy, mercurochrome was used to give the effect of flowing blood, and the figure was kicked all over the place by hard-booted klansmen.

Many lynchings have been more of a disgrace to Alabama. The governor of New York suffered a lot less than a poor defenseless negro burned at the stake. Indeed we doubt whether even the governor's feelings suffered. We can imagine his smile as he read the story.

Anything might happen or take place in the back country of Alabama which Heflin represents. But this was in the relatively modern city of Birmingham, which is in some respects almost Northern in its development.

Even locally the effect of such a demonstration is not helpful to any faction. The state of John Tyler Morgan and of Oscar W. Underwood is basically reasonable. Its voters may agree or disagree with the Democratic candidate for the presidency on one thing or another, but most of them are bound to honor his conscience, his consistency, his manliness. And if Mr. Hoover expects any electoral votes from his klan allies down there he is likely to be gravely disappointed. —Brooklyn Eagle.

ITEM
NEW ORLEANS, LA.
JUN 12 1928

"LEGISLATURE OUGHT TO ACT AGAINST LYNCH LAW NOW"

THE Editor of The Item:—The recent lynching of two negroes near Boyce, should arouse the indignation of all fair-minded citizens. If the state of Louisiana is going to tolerate any more of these outrages we ought to know it. . . .

It is almost unthinkable that any body of Americans could be so unaffected by our present civilization, so lost to sense of dignity and proportion, as to do what these modern savages have done. Of all the perceptions a man can have, surely none is so limited and contemptible as that which inspires him to lead a mob against established law and order for the purpose of taking a human life. . . .

It seems to me that the sheriffs of the various parishes should be held strictly accountable for their prisoners. And it would not take much time and labor nor a great deal of money to translate these bold imaginings into reality. The legislature is in session. Governor Long has recently been inaugurated. If they wish to prove themselves responsive to public sentiment and conscious of their responsibility they will pass a law that will cause lynching parties to think twice before taking the law into their own hands. . . .

W. A. C.

ITEM
NEW ORLEANS, LA.
JUL 12 1928

Boyce Negro Lynchings Vigorously Denounced By Ministerial Union

The New Orleans Ministerial Union made public Thursday a resolution unanimously adopted at the July meeting denouncing the action of a Louisiana mob which lynched two negroes several weeks ago near Boyce.

The resolution set forth the fact that the negroes were unlawfully taken from the authorities and shot to death by the mob, and entered a plea to the high-minded people of the state "to find a way to bring the guilty parties of this terrible crime to justice."

Interracial co-operation, said the ministers, is hindered by such acts, especially by this one in which the men lynched were innocent of any wrongdoing and were only kinsmen of the man who had committed the actual crime.

"We denounce the action," said the ministers, "and raise our protest against mob acts of this sort as blots upon the name of our state and upon our expressions and ideals as civilized people."

ITEM
NEW ORLEANS, LA.
JUL 14 1928

An American Institution

"AN ENRAGED mob made an earnest attempt to lynch France's newest 'Bluebeard,' Jerome Prat, when he was landed in Marseilles from the Algiers boat yesterday." The gendarmes "battered heads with sticks in an effort to save his life." That is decidedly unusual. You don't often read of lynchings or even attempted lynchings in France or England. The people there perhaps are less emotional or more civilized. Lynching, with its allied arts of torture, is, in this day, almost exclusively an American institution. Even the word is American.

TIMES-PICAYUNE
NEW ORLEANS, LA.
JUL 13 1928

PASTORS CONDEMN RECENT LYNCHINGS

Action of a Louisiana mob which lynched two negroes near Boyce several weeks ago was denounced in a resolution unanimously approved Thursday by the New Orleans Ministerial Union following the appointment of a committee to draft the resolution at the July meeting of the union on July 2.

"We denounce the action," the resolution said, "and raise our protest against mob acts of this sort as blots upon the name of our state and upon our expressions and ideals as civilized people."

The committee which drew up the resolution was composed of the Rev. Louis Voss and the Rev. R. H. Harper.

Alexandria, La., Weekly Town Talk
Saturday, July 7, 1928

MOB SAVAGERY AGAIN

The lynching of two negro prisoners by a mob at Brookhaven, last Friday night was the third of a series of mob outrages which blackened the record of the South during the month just closed. The first of those inexcusable atrocities was perpetrated early in June by a Louisiana mob which murdered two relatives of a negro charged with killing of a white man. The second took place in Houston just in advance of the Democratic National Convention, where a negro wounded in a shooting affray was taken from a hospital cot and hanged. Now has come the outrage at Brookhaven joining Mississippi to the list of Southern states in which the white man's justice has been lynched by white men within a single month.

The damage wrought by these mob excesses cannot be confined to the locality, nor even to the state, in which they occur. They are charged against the South as a section. They have not even the excuse which sometimes has found sympathy and acceptance, that the victims were charged with crimes against women. In each of the three cases, there was absolute certainty of the lawful and orderly punishment of the negroes whose guilt could be established—no reason to fear the law's delay or miscarriage. That the mob's savagery was utterly without even so much as color of justification will be the verdict of civilized and intelligent people the country over — in the South no less than in the North.

We of the South can offer no plea in justification or condonation of these mob crimes against our own justice and civilization. We can and do register our condemnation of this savagery. We can and should do more in defense of our own institutions and good name. By resolute prosecutions and due punishment of those who perpetrated these outrages we can minimize their recurrence and set the Southern majority right before its neighbors in other sections. By fearless and determined defense of their prisoners, our law officers themeselves can prevent many if not most of these crimes. Wherever these last named measures are consistently enforced in the South, mob violence grows beautifully less. And whenever enlightened public opinion throughout the South not merely requests but sternly requires the punishment of lynchers and the resolute defense by its law officers, of prisoners menaced by mob violence the hideous crime which subjects this section to reproach at home and

abroad can be virtually wiped out. We cannot erase the shameful "lynching record" of last month. But every Southern state should do its utmost to prevent recurrence of such outrages during the remainder of the year.—Times-Picayune.

Alexandria, La., Weekly Town Talk
Saturday, July 7, 1928

MOB SAVAGERY AGAIN

The lynching of two negro prisoners by a mob at Brookhaven, last Friday night was the third of a series of mob outrages which blackened the record of the South during the month just closed. The first of those inexcusable atrocities was perpetrated early in June by a Louisiana mob which murdered two relatives of a negro charged with killing of a white man. The second took place in Houston just in advance of the Democratic National Convention, where a negro wounded in a shooting affray was taken from a hospital cot and hanged. Now has come the outrage at Brookhaven joining Mississippi to the list of Southern states in which the white man's justice has been lynched by white men within a single month.

The damage wrought by these mob excesses cannot be confined to the locality, nor even to the state, in which they occur. They are charged against the South as a section. They have not even the excuse which sometimes has found sympathy and acceptance, that the victims were charged with crimes against women. In each of the three cases, there was absolute certainty of the lawful and orderly punishment of the negroes whose guilt could be established—no reason to fear the law's delay or miscarriage. That the mob's savagery was utterly without even so much as color of justification will be the verdict of civilized and intelligent people the country over — in the South no less than in the North.

We of the South can offer no plea in justification or condonation of these mob crimes against our own justice and civilization. We can and do register our condemnation of this savagery. We can and should do more in defense of our own institutions and good name. By resolute prosecutions and due punishment of those who perpetrated these outrages we can minimize their recurrence and set the Southern majority right before its neighbors in other sections. By fearless and determined defense of their prisoners, our law officers themeselves can prevent many if not most of these crimes. Wherever these last named measures are consistently enforced in the South, mob violence grows beautifully less. And whenever enlightened public opinion throughout the South not merely requests but sternly requires the punishment of lynchers and the resolute defense by its law officers, of prisoners menaced by mob violence the hideous crime which subjects this section to reproach at home and abroad can be virtually wiped out. We cannot erase the shameful "lynching record" of last month. But every Southern state should do its utmost to prevent recurrence of such outrages during the remainder of the year.—Times-Picayune.

CONSTITUTION
ATLANTA, GA.
JUL 14 1928

VINDICATE THE LAW.

In Mississippi recently three negroes were lynched. They were not charged with the very grave offense which in the past has provoked most lynchings. The upstanding, law-abiding citizens of that state are endeavoring to bring the members of the mob to justice, and until this is done and every person who participated are adequately punished the state must stand the stigma of conviction for lawlessness in public opinion.

The members of the mob that lynches, or flogs or commits other high crimes in defiance of law, are more guilty of crime than the victims, even if guilty, for the lyncher not only murders, but he lynches sovereignty, civilization, the institutions of government, and riots against constitutional guarantees.

Recently in Florida a white man, of formerly good reputation, was convicted of murdering a negro, and promptly given a capital sentence.

In Georgia lynchings have been so outlawed that this state is practically free of them. The only cases of flogging are now pending in Baldwin county, and it is expected that the hoodlums will be brought to justice. There should be no middle ground, or racial immunity, for this class of criminals

HERALD
VICKSBURG, MISS.
SEP 5 1928

JUDGE SOUNDS NOTE AGAINST LYNCHING

Brookhaven, Miss., Sept. 4.—(AP)—Circuit Judge E. J. Simmons in charging the Lincoln county grand jury upon opening of court here today sounded a note against lynching.

In regard to the recent lynching of two negroes here Judge Simmons said:

"This government was built by a white man's valor, cemented by White men's blood. Its constitution without parallel among the nations was penned by a white mans hand and we live under the beneficient reign of a white man's government. They did not lynch negroes alone. They lynched a white man's law. Let us condemn always treason against our law."

The grand jury was organized with Pin Bowman as foreman and C. H. Penn, bailiff.

Columbus, Ga., Ledger
Thursday, May 31, 1928

GEORGIA HAS CLEAN LYNCH RECORD IN 1928

Gainesville, Ga., May 31.—(A. P.)—Henry Wood, negro, abducted from jail here May 14 by a mob, was not lynched and Georgia's record for 1928 still is clean of lynching, the commission on interracial cooperation announced today.

The commission's statement said that careful investigation of the Hood case by their representative had revealed that Hood was released by the mob, returned to his home here unhurt, and later left for a distant city.

Hood had been confined in jail after an altercation with a white man and was taken from the lock up at two o'clock in the morning while all officers of the night police force were absent from their beat, the commission said it learned. As a result the commission said, the night chief of police was dismissed from office on charges of inefficiency.

Hoods relatives told the commission's investigator that one section of the mob wished to handle him roughly but that the other faction insisted upon his release.

NORFOLK (VA) PILOT
Thursday, June 28, 1928

Texas' First Lynching Trial

Not all the important news out of Houston concerns the doings of the unterrified Democracy. There is, for example, the aftermath of the monstrous lynching of June 20 when eight men brandishing revolvers invaded a hospital ward, dragged a wounded Negro from his cot, and hanged him from the timbers of a bridge just outside the convention city. The city and State authorities acted with commendable dispatch. An emergency ordinance adopted by the City Council posted a $10,000 reward for the capture of the lynchers. Within 36 hours the identity of every member of the party was established. One of them confessed and implicated the others. Six are under arrest and in jail. One is under surveillance and his arrest is expected shortly. A grand jury has returned indictments against the men in custody charging each of them with murder on two counts. A prompt trial impends with the possibility that Governor Moody may designate a special prosecutor to act for the State.

This does not necessarily mean that Texas, for the first time in its history, is about to visit punishment on persons concerned in a lynching, for there are petit juries to convince that punishment is in order, and the performance of petit juries in these cases is still an unknown quantity. But it does mean that the great State of Texas has manifested an acute sensitiveness to a crime that has too often in Texas and in other Southern States been met with public and official apathy, and that there has been established in Texas a most valuable precedent. For the first time in the history of Texas, lynchers have been indicted for murder and are being brought to the bar of justice to answer for their crime. Lynchers have been brought to trial also in Georgia. The Wytheville lynching in Virginia two years ago led to an arrest but not to a conviction. In the meantime, Virginia has enacted an anti-lynching law which singles out mob murder as the peculiar concern of the State and makes available for the hunting down and prosecution of lynchers all the police resources of the Commonwealth.

Viewing these developments as well as the steady annual decline in the number of lynchings, America may take heart. This foul thing that stains our civilization is disappearing. Not so long ago Southern communities in which lynchings occurred felt that they had performed their full duty by Decency, Morality and Religion, when they deplored the act and reported, through their sheriffs and grand juries, that so and so, colored, came to his death at the hands of parties unknown. It is different now. A lynching is now regarded as something abhorrent—as something that affronts the honor of the community and marks it with the stamp of the beast. It is significant that the Houston lynching evoked condemnatory resolutions from the leading civic clubs. We are on the eve of a day when lynchers will perpetrate their foulness in real danger of their lives and liberties. We are moving toward lynchless years. Not all the important news out of Houston this week concerns the unterrified Democracy. Some of it concerns the integrity and decency of our American civilization.

Lynchings - 1928
& Discussions.

White Press, (Southern)

2728

GALVESTON, TEX.
News
JUN 9 1928

THE OTHER SIDE OF THE LYNCHING PICTURE IN TEXAS.

Texas furnished the first lynching for 1928 when a mob at Center took a negro from officers and hanged him without apparently encountering much resistance from the guardians of the law. The other side of the picture is presented in a dispatch from Lubbock, which says that officers repulsed a mob which sought to take a negro prisoner from the jail. The second incident does not atone for the first, of course, because nothing can restore to the victim of the Center lynching the rights of which he was deprived by mob violence. But the Lubbock officers have set an inspiring example for other Texas officers at this time when the state seems to be threatened with a recurrence of the lynching evil. Every time an officer gives up a prisoner without doing everything possible to safeguard him lynching becomes harder to combat. It is seldom indeed that a mob will persist in its lawless determination when it is evident that to proceed will certainly cost some of its members their lives.

TAMPA, FLA.
Times
AUG 3 1928

WHICH DO YOU PREFER?

A few days ago a Volusia county, Florida, jury promptly returned a verdict of murder against a white man, the keeper of a gasoline station, who had been charged with the murder of a negro with whom he had been playing cards. Notwithstanding the favorable testimony of a number of prominent people as to the character of the white man, the jury promptly returned a verdict of murder. That is what one county in Florida did to uphold the law.

In Mississippi within a few days there were three lynchings of negroes, none of whom were charged with the crime which is usually said to be responsible for lynching. Mississippi, therefore, until its skirts are cleared by the adequate punishment of every one guilty of taking part in those lynchings, must stand before the world convicted of a degree of lawlessness that will react upon the moral reputation of its people as well as upon its economic condition.

The men who gather in a mob and lynch a criminal, even when his criminality has been definitely proven, commit a greater crime than the criminal committed. His crime in one sense is an individual one. The mob that lynches him lynches the very sovereignty of the state and upon the supremacy of law civilization itself must rest.

Every county, city and state official who does not go to the extreme limit of risking his own life if need be to protect a prisoner against mob law is a perjurer, and ought to be so regarded by every man in the community.

Mississippi is a state of magnificent natural resources with two widely separated classes of people: One great leaders in education and in moral advancement, as well as in business development; the other, a tough element that regards neither the laws of man or God, and to too large an extent many of the politicians in Mississippi yield to the clamor of the mob spirit of these lower classes. The men and women of moral force and power in Mississippi who hope to advance the educational and ethical conditions of that state, who hope to see the coming generation rise to still higher ground of manhood and womanhood, who hope to see material progress increase as it is doing in other states, must concentrate and consecrate their very lives to this cause. They must compel the enforcement of law. They must develop a spirit which will make them dare to stand out openly before the country and fight for law and order to the extreme, even of life itself if need be.

A year or two ago, a Mississippi reader of the Manufacturers Record wrote that in one of the leading luncheon clubs of which he was a member he asked one day during the meal how many in that room regularly shunned jury duty; and of 74 in attendance, 73 had to admit that they deliberately escaped jury duty. How those 73 salved their consciences and how they permitted professional jurymen, dominated by politicians, to fill every jury box, is incomprehensible to men who have any serse of responsibility to their state, to their own property, to the lives of their own people, and to the Almighty Himself.—Manufacturers Record

Birmingham, Ala., News
Sunday, June 3, 1928

NEGROES LYNCHED BY LOUISIANA MOB

Brothers Of Officer Slayer Are Taken From Deputies And Shot To Death

BOYCE, La., June 2—(AP)—Mob fury aroused three weeks ago with the slaying of Deputy Sheriff J. Frank Phillips by William Blackman, negro, who in turn was slain by a squad of officers accompanying Phillips, broke loose anew Saturday resulting in Lee and Dave, brothers of Blackman, being seized from the custody of Rapides Parish officers and their bodies riddled with bullets.

The lynching occurred five miles from here as the negroes were en route to Shreveport for safekeeping. They had been in custody in the Vernon Parish Jail at Leesville since the slaying of the deputy as a precaution against violence, threats of which had been made against all members of the Blackman family.

Anticipating that the Leesville jail would be stormed Sheriff Turner of Vernon Parish Friday requested Sheriff Downs to send for his prisoners and move them to a safer place. Three Rapides officers immediately were desatched to Leesville and left with the Blackman brothers for Shreveport shortly afterward.

The deputies reported to Sheriff Downs Saturday that as they neared Boyce en route to Shreveport with their prisoners, the road was blocked by an automobile and their car was surrounded by more than a score of armed men who demanded custody of the prisoners. After taking the negroes from the car the deputies said they were told to drive on. They were less than 500 yards away when a volley of shots were fired into the negroes' bodies. From Boyce the deputies summoned Sheriff Downs and the coroner, both of whom announced a vigorous investigation into the case would be made.

Deputy Phillips was a member of a squad sent to search the Blackman premises for liquor when he was slain. Hardly had William Blackman fired the fatal shot at the officer from the doorway of his residence before he was mortally wounded from shots fired by Phillips' fellow officers.

Mob violence was prevented at the time by Sheriff Downs spiriting Lee and Dave Blackman to Leesville after an angry crowd assembled at the Blackman home. Their fury increased when they learned that the negroes had been spirited away. Several houses on the Blackman farm were burned during the night.

Sheriff Downs said he would center his investigation into the lynching on the manner in which members of the mob obtained their information that the negroes were to be transferred from Leesville to Shreveport, the message having come by telephone from Sheriff Turner to the Rapides Parish Jail.

TRIBUNE
NEW ORLEANS, LA.

JUN 22 1928

BADLY-TIMED LYNCHING

THE lynching of a negro Wednesday, Houston's first in 50 years, will probably be investigated more thoroughly than any Texas lynching in the past. Texas officials will be forced to make a show of trying to identify the criminals. The barbarism was done at a most inauspicious time for Texas, and for the Democratic party, with the national convention in Houston only a few days distant. It therefore wins more publicity.

The Houston city council appropriates $10,000 for an investigation by a committee of six, two of whom are negroes. The grand jury is ordered to drop all other matters to inquire into the lynching. Governor Moody offers a $250-reward for the arrest of each mob-member. He also orders a detail of Texas Rangers to investigate.

These steps may get results. The eight men who took the negro from the hospital were unmasked. Arrests and convictions may follow. We believe that this would be a precedent in Texas. But it would be a good precedent for a state notorious for its toleration of this barbarism.

NOW AGAINST DYER BILL.

To The Commercial Appeal:

Some years ago the present writer, wishing to support Gov. Patterson in his race for the governorship, called upon the editor of the Nashville American and asked that he refrain from saying harsh things about the colored people during the campaign, as some of us deeply impressed by Governor Patterson's fine attitude toward our people, intended to give him our support. The editor, who is now dead, said in the course of the interview that the white people had no fear of negro domination, that the white race may be killed but can not be dominated, and that the talk of negro domination was merely for political effect. If in the present campaign colored people hear speakers say that the triumph of any political party will mean that they will dominate the whites, it is hoped that they will realize that this is mere talk and that the outcome of the presidential election is going to leave matters in the several states just as they are so far as the race question is concerned.

On the other hand some speak-

ers and writers seek to impress colored voters that the federal government [illegible] of persons friendly to them will enact laws that bear upon the race question in the south. The following facts will show that the colored people need not expect such legislation, it matters not how successful the party may be which they support with that expectation.

The platform of the Republican party in 1924 contained the following plank concerning lynching:

"We urge Congress to enact at the earliest possible date a federal anti-lynching law, so that the full influence of the federal government may be wielded to exterminate this hideous crime."

President Coolidge, running on the platform having this plank was elected by a plurality of 7,339,516 votes. He asked repeatedly for the enactment of a federal law against lynching. A bill designed to suppress lynching was passed by the House of Representatives during his administration by a majority of 111. With the president, with a majority of 111 in the lower House of Congress and a plurality of 7,339,516 behind it, the bill could not reach the stage of being voted upon in the United States Senate. The same obstacles obstructing a vote in that body are yet in the way and can not be removed by any one political party. In view of these facts there can be no legislation on the race question except by an agreement between the two great political parties. This condition of affairs has led the Hartford (Conn.) Times to say:

"The fact is the negro's condition in the south while he is there is to remain a matter of southern decision."

The colored people, therefore, need not be moved either by false hopes aroused by friends or by expressions of fears made by those seeking votes in the opposite direction. They should beware of being led from the one path of hope—that of creating in the south itself a sentiment that will cause the colored people to be given every privilege to which they are justly entitled. Virginia warmly beckons to this path by passing a very stringent law against lynching. Eight state superintendents of education, eight presidents of universities, eight presidents of state technical and normal schools, 25 presidents of colleges and universities and 24 colleges and university professors, all in the south, signed the following appeal:

"We, the undersigned, engaged in the work of education, earnestly appeal to all citizens to exert their influence constantly and actively in condemnation of the crime of lynching.

"We furthermore urge upon the state legislators and executives to enact, if necessary, and persistently to enforce, such laws as will tend to put a stop to this species of lawlessness."

With the road to federal legilation absolutely blocked, let us hope that the present campaign will not develop sufficient mud to hide the one pathway of hope—that of developing in the people of both races the attitudes that will make it a pleasure for the white people of the south to grant to the colored people every privilege to which they are entitled.

SUTTON E. GRIGGS.

Nashville, Tenn., Banner
Wednesday, June 20, 1928

NEGRO LYNCHED BY HOUSTON MOB

Alleged Slayer of Detective Taken From Hospital and Hanged.

Houston, Tex., June 20.—(AP)—The body of Robert Powell, 24-year-old Negro, who was abducted from the Jefferson Davis hospital here early this morning by an unmasked band of eight men, was found hanging from a bridge eight miles from Houston at 6:30 a. m.

Powell, charged with slaying a city detective, was taken from the Negro ward of the hospital shortly before 3 o'clock this morning. Deputy Sheriff S. Y. Q. Brizenbine, who was guarding the Negro, said three of the men covered him with pistols, disarmed him, and after placing a rope around the prisoner's neck carried him from the building.

Brizenbine said the Negro begged for mercy as he was taken from the hospital bed, and was carried from the room with one end of the rope dragging behind the kidnapers.

Hospital attendants said the men fled in two automobiles.

Powell was accused of shooting A. W. Davis in a gun battle here Sunday last. The Negro was seriously wounded.

The body was found by two detectives. A rope, tied in a hangman's noose, was about the neck. The officers said he apparently had been thrown from the bridge. They said a wound in the head indicated the Negro had been struck with the butt of a pistol.

With the finding of the body, announcement came from Austin that Gov. Dan Moody had ordered three state rangers, headed by Capt. Frank Hamer, to come to Houston to assist in an investigation. Two rangers, already here for duty at the Democratic national convention, are assisting the district attorney in his inquiry.

The Harris county grand jury when it convened this morning was instructed to drop all other matters and begin an investigation of the lynching. The city council appropriated $10,000 for a separate investigation to be made by a committee appointed by Mayor Oscar F. Holcombe. This committee comprises four white men and two Negroes and is to report to the city council.

Gov. Moody offered a reward of $250 for the conviction of each of those responsible for the lynching.

NEWS
RICHMOND, VA.

JUN 26 1928

WHAT HAS THE G. O. P. DONE FOR THE NEGRO? FOOL HIM!

Editor The News Leader:

Sir.—Since the dawn of his freedom the Republican party has said to the Negro, "We fought to free you." Of course that statement is wrong, because whatever portion of that party fought at all, fought to preserve the Union. Freedom of the slaves had no place in the scheme of things. The Republican party has diligently taught the Negro to believe that the white people of the South without discrimination were his enemies. This teaching and belief are false, because a large per cent. of the white people of the South are the Negroes' best friends and without them he could not survive. In return for his vote, the Republican party has promised the Negro year after year that it would redress his wrongs. The Negro has accepted these assurances and blindly cast his ballot as directed.

In consequence of these repeated promises, let us turn to the G. O. P. platform recently adopted at the Kansas City convention to ascertain when and in what manner the Negroes' wrongs are to be redressed. Here follows the plan submitted. "We renew our recommendation that the congress enact at the earliest possible date a federal anti-lynching law so that the full power of the federal government may be wielded to exterminate this hideous crime." It is noticeable that this so-called party of progress merely "renew its recommendation" of four and eight years ago, upon which it has done nothing. This plank in the G. O. P. platform does not mean anything to the Negro. It was not intended to mean anything to him when it was written. It will have not the slightest influence in securing the passage of a federal anti-lynching law, and the committee knew it when they [illegible] the plank

for this plank at the convention, worked and voted in the senate to defeat, and did defeat, the Dyer anti-lynching bill. Is there in history an example of greater double dealing? Since the Republican party is in complete control of the congress the statements and "renewed recommendations" of the platform committee constitute the basest political trickery on record. They were conceived in deception, born in fraud, written in hypocrisy and promulgated in mendacity.

Senator Borah, who is so anxious to enforce the eighteenth amendment, and who says the constitution is "sacredly obligated upon all," has never raised his finger or done anything toward the enforcement of the fourteenth and fifteenth amendments to that constitution which he declares is "sacredly obligated upon all." Senator Reed Smoot, chairman of the platform committee, who grew so eloquent on paper in recommending federal anti-lynching law legislation, has never uttered a single word, has never made a motion or offered a resolution in his life, on the floor of the senate or elsewhere, in connection with the enactment of a federal anti-lynch law about which he prated. It is obvious that these two senators and others of the same breed, lack that essential quality of which strong and honorable leaders are made.

In this connection, it is just as well to admit that the Negro delegates to the convention in question held title only to empty honors. They were important individuals for the span of one brief week—delegates to the G. O. P. convention for a few short days. After that their importance and prestige departed; they were nobody and nothing. Those from the South returned with "fear and trembling." Most of them are from states in which they cannot vote in November for the ticket they helped to nominate in June.

These black Republican delegates at Kansas City accomplished nothing in the way of an untrammeled ballot for the Negro; they secured for him no assistance in his long fight for equality before the law; they created for him no sentiment for equal opportunity with other American citizens; they achieved nothng for themselves or for their race; they might as well have remained at home and sawed wood.

THEODORE W. JONES.

CHATTANOOGA
TENNESSEE
JUN 23 1928

Houston Redeemed

On the very eve of the Democratic National Convention, a negro was lynched in Houston, Texas. With the eyes of the whole nation centered on this Southern city, it was felt that this lynching, the first in over twenty years, might make an indelible blot on the name of the city.

But Houston quickly redeemed itself, if redemption were needed. Almost within a day, five men had been arrested, charged with the crime, and the arrest of the other members of the lynching party was expected momentarily. And, from published reports, it looks like sufficient evidence has been secured to obtain convictions.

Some of the bloody-shirt wavers in the North may seize upon this Houston case, because of the spotlight turned on that city, and use it as a text for further tirades against the South. But they will have no ground to stand on. Houston need not be ashamed to face any city in the country with the record of this case.

The crime was not the result of mob violence. It did not come from one of those outbreaks of race feeling that occasionally disgrace cities, both North and South. Six or seven men abducted the victim from a hospital and hung him. The crime was very evidently planned and carried out in cold blood. It was a deliberate act of vengeance, exactly in the same spirit as the murders committed by gunmen in Chicago, New York and other cities of the North. It was not typical of any general feeling on the part of any section of Houston's population.

The detection of the participants in such crimes is unusually difficult. These murders in the larger cities of the North, with all their facilities for crime-detection, very usually go unpunished. And yet, within twenty-four hours, state, city and county officials, in co-operation, had arrested the probable principals of the crime, with every chance of securing their conviction.

The South does not condone lynching. It abhors it. Southern states are making every effort to stamp out this atrocious practice. And the city of Houston should have unlimited credit and praise for the prompt and efficient manner in which it has handled this latest crime.

Lynchings-1928
6
Discussions.

White Press, (Southern.)

2729

Reflector
Greenville, S.C.

JUL 9 1928

FEWER LYNCHINGS

We have had occasion from time to time to speak of the new spirit of order, tolerance and decency that is making itself felt and that is getting concrete results despite all the blare of Ku Kluckery. More evidence of what it has done has just come to hand. The Tuskagee Institute reports that for the first six months of the current years there were only five lynchings. This sets a record. It is four less than the corresponding period of last year and thirty less than the corresponding period of 1923.

AMERICAN
HATTIESBURG. Miss.
JUL 9 1928

PREACHERS, TEACHERS AND LYNCHERS

Brookhaven's Ministerial Association has issued a ringing declaration unqualifiedly condemning the mob murderers who flouted the law, stormed the jail, and lynched two negroes who are said to have been guilty of assault and battery with intent to kill two white men as the result of an argument over an unpaid bill. These resolutions signed by the Rev. Paul D. Hardin, president of the Ministerial Association, and the Rev. H. V. Lofquist, secretary, call for grand jury action, looking toward indictment and conviction of the mob murderers.

More important still is the paragraph which arraigns the officers of the law for failure to do their sworn duty. The resolution says:

"We regret exceedingly that the officers of the law and the law-abiding citizens of Brookhaven did not take concerted and ample precautions during the day to prevent this stain upon the good name of our community, when the mob lynching was threatened. We would express our appreciation of the efforts of the officers and the few citizens who as individuals made appeals to the mob not to carry out its intentions."

The resolution expresses "the firm conviction that the leaders of the mob, together with those participating in the breaking into the county jail and the lynching of the two negroes, should be apprehended and dealt with according to due process of law," and calls for prompt and concerted action by all civic organizations looking toward this end.

This action of the Brookhaven preachers has all the more force when one recalls the fact that the Rev. Paul Hardin, president of the association, did his utmost to prevent this lapse into barbarism. If the Sunday School teachers of Mississippi who discoursed so learnedly and interestingly upon the lynching of Stephen in yesterday's Sunday School lesson, and the Christian people who make up the members of the thousands of Bible classes in this state would stop "consenting" to mob action, the days of the lyncher in Mississippi would be numbered.

How interesting it would have been to have listened to the treatment of this Bible lesson in Brookhaven's Sunday Schools yesterday. New Albany folks "consented" to the burning of a negro at the stake between Sunday School and church about about two years ago. Where were the Sunday School teachers of Brookhaven when the forces of the jungle got loose in the shadow of Lincoln county's courthouse? Where will the Christian people of that splendid city be found when the grand jury is next in session?

Let the preachers who signed that resolution, the courageous men who defied the ruthless mob, and all who love law and order, go into the grand jury room and report the names of the savages who raped the law, broke into the jail and dragged the face off of a helpless prisoner by tying him to the axle of an automobile. The men who battered down the doors of the jail must be known. The driver of that car must be known. The names of those who tied the ropes and sent these prisoners of the law to their deaths must be known.

Brookhaven must bear the stain of this horrible crime for years to come. But the Christian men and women can do much to neutralize the effects of this horror by proving that they mean business in their efforts to bring the participants in this lawless affair before the bar of justice. Such affirmative action is proof positive that these good people were not "consenting" to this dastardly deed.

BANNER
Belzoni Miss.
JUL 5 1928

There have been three lynchings in Mississippi in the past week, and that coming right on the heels of the plank adopted by the Republican platform committee at Kansas City, to ask for an anti-lynching law and to try to get such a law passed. Lynchings are bad and are to be deplored and we were hoping that there would be no more such things to happen in this grand old state, but when heinous crimes are committed men lose their heads, and want the blood of their fellow man right then. However, there is a cause for that, and we believe it is this: There seems to be a disposition among our people when a crime is committed, and the accused is brought to trial, for a certain amount of sentiment to be manifested, and that sentiment often times results in the criminal going free of all punishment; there is too much delay in getting cases into court and too much delay getting them out of court once they get in. We believe that there are a greater number of people today than ever before in the history of our country who have lost faith in courts of law, and that it is these men who take the law into their own hands. This is not written in extenuation of the lynching parties in Mississippi, for we do not believe in any such process of punishment, regardless of the guilt of criminal or the nature of the crime committed, and we believe that the guilty parties should be punished. But just as long as there are long delays in our courts, just so long will there be lynchings. There is something wrong somewhere.

Reflector
Greenville - S.C.
JUL 9 1928

FEWER LYNCHINGS

We have had occasion from time to time to speak of the new spirit of order, tolerance and decency that is making itself felt and that is getting concrete results despite all the blare of Ku Kluckery. More evidence of what it has done has just come to hand. The Tuskagee Institute reports that for the first six months of the current years there were only five lynchings. This sets a record. It is four less than the corresponding period of last year and thirty less than the corresponding period of 1923.

When it is recalled that as recently as ten years ago the annual number of lynchings ran into the sixties and seventies, it can be seen what tremendous progrgess has been made. The time is coming, obviously, and coming very soon, when we shall have no lynchings, and a blot on the name of this country will be wiped out forever.—N. Y. World.

EAGLE
Wash. D.C.
JUN 7 1928

TEXAS LEADS

At Houston, Texas, eight unmasked men yesterday entered a hospital, removed a Negro charged with killing a city detective and strung him to a tree. This brings Texas' lynching score for 1928 to two, and places her in the lead of all other States in the Union.

The Associated Press dispatch said that the Negro was under guard in the hospital. One wonders how many guards were on duty, but one is not left in doubt as to the quality of their spines. It is impossible to imagine the two-gun Texas official of another generation permitting eight cowards to take a prisoner from him—but then, Texas has degenerated in more than one way in recent years. It is against the law in that State to teach scientific works on evolution, but no penalty is attached to a fundamentalist preacher's crime of shooting to death a fellow citizen.

Texas is dominated, as are most Southern States, by the spirit of the Ku Klux Klan and the attistrongeH a nlETAOI ETAOIN ETAOIN ETAOI tude of narrow-minded evangelical clergy. Is it strange then, that the quality of Teaxs "guards" has decayed to the extent that allows eight cowards to take a wounded prisoner from them and lynch him?

What a strange contrast in our civilization. Houston, where a great political party will convene next week to nominate a candidate for the Presidency, and Houston, city of the largest State in the Union where two lynchings have occurred in less than six months' time!

Commonwealth
Greenwood Miss

JUL 5 1928

THOSE LYNCHINGS IN LINCOLN COUNTY

There have been two regrettable occurrences in Mississippi in the past few weeks. Those are the lynchings within a week of two negroes at Brookhaven and another at Summit.

These lynchings are a challenge to the legal forces of Mississippi to ferret out the perpetrators of the lynchings, bring the evidence before a grand jury and the members of the mobs before a court of justice for trial.

Some stories of the lynchings make horrible reading. A reading that is being given to the outside world would make citizens of other states wonder what kind of people we have down here in Mississippi. A reading that will undo to a large extent any advertising program that can be initiated by Mississippi to attract good citizens from other sections.

In either case, at Brookhaven or at Summit, the negroes who were taken from officers and lynched would have been brought to a speedy trial and upon proper identification and evidence would have paid in a legal way the penalties demanded by the law.

The actual death of the negroes that were lynched makes little difference. It was not the three negroes that were lynched at Brookhaven and at Summit, it was the law. It was not the body of a negro that was dragged through the streets of Brookhaven, it was the fair name of the State of Mississippi. The alleged 5,000 citizens at Brookhaven who looked on at the lynchings were not looking at the murder of two negroes, they were watching unmoved the raping of the law of their own state.

The lynchings are a challenge to the law-abiding citizens, they through down the gauge of battle to the officials of the state.

If Mississippi's chief executive can hire detectives to eavesdrop on members of his legislature in an effort to carry through an absurd paternalistic scheme of printing school books, that same chief executive should call back his detectives and send them into the communities where the lynchings occurred to search out the perpetrators and bring them to justice.

Mississippi's record of lynchings has grown quite enough. It is time that the outraged law vindicate itself. Mississippi is arraigned at the bar of public of the world as a lawless commonwealth.

HERALD

Suffolk Va

JUL 2 1928

THE MOB MOVES AGAIN

An infuriated mob lynched two negroes in Lincoln county, Mississippi, after forcing the jail the other night. The guard had been augmented by several officers, but the newspaper reports of the escapade do not show that any resistance was made. Not a shot was fired and the rabble was left to carry out the dastardly deed with the officers of the law standing by. Had these culprits attacked and ravished a white woman in the most horrifying manner? No such thing had occurred to fire the community with outraged indignation and uncontrollable fury frequently cited as excuse for mob law. They had shot two men, wounding one seriously and the other slightly.

So far as known there was no reason to suspect that these criminals would not have been dealt with promptly and justly by the courts of the state of Mississippi. It was an unprovoked attack perhaps and there was murder in the hearts of the two negroes, but they were no more murderers in the sight of God than the frenzied band of more than a hundred citizens who assaulted the little Brookhaven jail and carried these men to the woods nearby to hurl them into eternity. It was nothing less than deliberate, premeditated murder, as much so as if the objects of their rage had planned to murder the men they only wounded.

The state of Mississippi has had its laws and its dignity as a great commonwealth attacked at a most vital point. The blow was struck at the very heart of society, the right of every man to a fair and impartial trial for his offense; at the citadel of the safety of the citizen, the courts and juries of the land. No matter how guilty these men may have been or how fiendish and maniacal their crime, it all pales into insignificance compared to the greater outrage which was perpetrated presumably by law-abiding citizens without the sanction either of law or conscience.

JOURNAL

Selma Ala

JUL 3 1928

Mobs Busy Again

Mississippi is making giant strides to caputre the world's lynching record this year, her citizens having done two negroes to death at Brookhaven last Friday, which was followed by another lynching bee at Summit Monday in which a negro was taken from officers and swung to a tree on a charge of atempted assault on a white girl. In the early part of June two negroes were murdered on the outrageous charge of being relatives of a negro who had killed a white man and made his escape. Two weeks ago a negro was taken from a cot in a hospital at Houston and hanged from a railroad trestle.

These inexcusable outrages make up a depressing record, not for the states, where they were perpetrated, but for the entire South. It cannot be alleged as a shadowly pretext that the law and the courts would not have meted out prompt and condign punishment to each and all of these negro criminals. On the contrary there was absolute certainty that white juries would have pronounced maximum penalties and the ends of justice would have been met in every instance.

There has been and can be no justification or condonation of mob outrages in the South or anywhere else. They constitute a burning indictment against our civilization and the institutions which we expend much lip-homage in extolling. A shameful aspect of these outbreaks of violence and open defiance of the law is that nobody is apprehended or made to suffer for these crimes. The state and the law and the government breaks down and confesses impotence when confronted by the exigency of asserting its majesty and supremacy. The continued recurrence of this form of savagery, will, however, hasten the enactment of Federal legislation taking the whole lynching evil out of the jurisdiction of our state courts. Then we will witness the ushering in of a regrettable dispensation for the entire South.

Another Lynching.

If Lincoln County and the state of Mississippi handle the lynching problem that has arisen there with the same promptness and effectiveness shown by Houston, Texas, arguments for the anti-lynching plank in the Republican platform will be turned against that pronouncement. The Mississippi county is face to face with the fact that two negroes who had engaged in difficulties with white persons were taken from its jail and done to death. When Houston was confronted with a similar problem it went to work at once and within a few days the alleged leaders of the lynching party were under arrest.

Lincoln County and Mississippi can do the same thing that Houston and Texas did. Either outbreak of mob violence placed as much of a stain on the escutcheon of the district where it occurred as the other. Both demand that this stain be removed. But this can be done only by the prompt arrest and punishment of the guilty. Immediate and vigorous action will not only vindicate the two sections, but also discredit the politicians who are demanding federal handling of lynchings for political effect.

Lynchings are crimes against the community and states where they occur just the same as robbery, murder and other things are crimes. The states, counties and cities handle all other offenses against their integrity, and they can handle lynchings. There is neither reason nor excuse for federal intervention, and the best proof of this is the assertion by states, counties and communities of their supreme authority and power.

Lynchings - 1928
Discussions.
Commonwealth
Greenwood - Miss
JUL 6 1928

THOSE LYNCHINGS IN LINCOLN COUNTY

There have been two regrettable occurrences in Mississippi in the past few weeks. Those are the lynchings within a week of two negroes at Brookhaven and another at Summit.

These lynchings are a challenge to the legal forces of Mississippi to ferret out the perpetrators of the lynchings, bring the evidence before a grand jury and the members of the mobs before a court of justice for trial.

Some stories of the lynchings make horrible reading. A reading that is being given to the outside world would make citizens of other states wonder what kind of people we have down here in Mississippi. A reading that will undo to a large extent any advertising program that can be initiated by Mississippi to attract good citizens from other sections.

In either case, at Brookhaven or at Summit, the negroes who were taken from officers and lynched would have been brought to a speedy trial and upon proper identification and evidence would have paid in a legal way the penalties demanded by the law.

The actual death of the negroes that were lynched makes little difference. It was not the three negroes that were lynched at Brookhaven and at Summit, it was the law. It was not the body of a negro that was dragged through the streets of Brookhaven, it was the fair name of the State of Mississippi. The alleged 5,000 citizens at Brookhaven who looked on at the lynchings were not looking at the murder of two negroes, they were watching unmoved the raping of the law of their own state.

The lynchings are a challenge to the law-abiding citizens, they through down the gauge of battle to the officials of the state.

If Mississippi's chief executive can hire detectives to eavesdrop on members of his legislature in an effort to carry through an absurd paternalistic scheme of printing school books, that same chief executive should call back his detectives and send them into the communities where the lynchings occurred to search out the perpetrators and bring them to justice.

Mississippi's record of lynchings has grown quite enough. It is time that the outraged law vindicate itself. Mississippi is arraigned at the bar of the public opinion of the world as a lawless commonwealth.

White Press (Southern.)

TRIBUNE
NEW ORLEANS, LA.
JUL 4 1928

MORE SAVAGERY

THREE lynchings in four days. We believe that is a record even for Mississippi. Two negroes were lynched in Brookhaven after a fight with two white men. Liberty reports the third lynching Monday. The victim was suspected of attempted assault on a farmer's daughter. He was identified. Some who condemned the Brookhaven mob-murder condone or defend the Liberty lynching, holding that this one crime merits mob action and that knowledge of it is necessary for the protection of white women in isolated districts. The Brookhaven mob did not have that excuse. And it must be said to the credit of the third mob that they at least were satisfied with hanging the accused without first subjecting him to torture or mutilation.

We pause a moment, however, to consider the grim irony of mob-murder in a town named Liberty. And Mississippians should pause more than a moment to consider what the notoriety of three lynchings in four days costs the state, and the South, in repute in more civilized sections.

TRIBUNE
NEW ORLEANS, LA.
JUL 7 1928

THE BETTER WAY

WHILE the press reeks with details of three Mississippi lynchings, an instance of more civilized operation of justice is enacted at Monroe, Louisiana. A negro near Monroe attempted to attack a white woman. He was captured by a passing insurance solicitor, carried to a nearby store, and there turned over to the police.

This occurred on Monday. On Thursday of the same week the criminal was convicted and sentenced to twenty years of hard labor. The sentence was not indeterminate; the convict must actually serve out the full term.

We of Louisiana should be proud of this quick operation of justice, and of the absence of mob violence. The crime itself justified intense feeling, since the woman was sick, and was choked and beaten with savage brutality. Yet the citizens held back, and let the law take its course. We commend them upon following the more civilized procedure. It is the better way all round. Not only is their community saved the stigma of a lynching, but the unfortunate and innocent victim of attack, her family and friends, are not exposed to the pitiless nation-wide publicity which always focuses upon the principles, innocent or otherwise, in a crime of violence.

We can understand how the husband, brother, father, or friend of the victim might without scruple or remorse kill the attacker. We can understand too, how he might sincerely thank those whose forbearance averts a lynching.

HERALD
Fitzgerald Ga
JUL 3 1928

LAW FOR LYNCHERS

The prompt action of the authorities at Houston, Tex., in the lynching case that suddenly developed there just before the national convention, is ascribed to "political expediency" by some cynical persons.

That is probably unjust, though it is evident that the pride of Houston and Texas was touched, and there was unusual incentive for celerity.

Whatever the motive, Houston has been staging a good example of how such cases should be handled. The alleged lynchers were quickly rounded up, evidence was obtained and a demand was made on the grand jury—fortunately in session—for a quick indictment. The trial will not take long, and there may soon be a reduction in the number of lynchers and a spread of the cold feet or sanity among lynch fans.

MEMPHIS
TENNESSEE
JUL 1 - 1928
2730

Another Lynching.

If Lincoln County and the state of Mississippi handle the lynching problem that has arisen there with the same promptness and effectiveness shown by Houston, Texas, arguments for the anti-lynching plank in the Republican platform will be turned against that pronouncement. The Mississippi county is face to face with the fact that two negroes who had engaged in difficulties with white persons were taken from its jail and done to death. When Houston was confronted with a similar problem it went to work at once and within a few days the alleged leaders of the lynching party were under arrest.

Lincoln County and Mississippi can do the same thing that Houston and Texas did. Either outbreak of mob violence placed as much of a stain on the escutcheon of the district where it occurred as the other. Both demand that this stain be removed. But this can be done only by the prompt arrest and punishment of the guilty. Immediate and vigorous action will not only vindicate the two sections, but also discredit the politicians who are demanding federal handling of lynchings for political effect.

Lynchings are crimes against the community and states where they occur just the same as robbery, murder and other things are crimes. The states, counties and cities handle all other offenses against their integrity, and they can handle lynchings. There is neither reason nor excuse for federal intervention, and the best proof of this is the assertion by states, counties and communities of their supreme authority and power.

HERALD
VICKSBURG, MISS.
JUL 3 1928

ANOTHER LYNCHING HORROR IN STATE

During the first three months of the year there was not a lynching recorded in this country. Many articles were written calling attention to the fact. Many editors commented editorially and the general opinion prevails that mob law is on the wane as an uncivilized practice.

It seems that this forecast is true but it remains for Mississippi to break into the limelight with three recent lynching horrors.

This morning the Herald carries an account of the lynching early yesterday at Summit of "Shug" McEllee, negro, accused of attempted assault on a white woman.

Of course every lynching is deplored by thoughtful citizens. Such affairs are often called "rape of the law," and the charge is true. Good citizens want to see the law upheld, and that every human being accused of a crime has a fair trial in a court of law. Every time a community must report to the world that a lynching has taken place in its jurisdiction that community suffers in kind in various ways.

Aside from the fact that every person who takes part in a lynching is a lawbreaker such deplorable crimes advertise to the world a state of citizenship that is most unfortunate and reminds the prospective home seeker that it would be well to settle in some other communnty.

Now that the south is making rapid progress in almost every line of industry, those communities that are known as "lynching" communities will be the very last to make progress. Every person who thinks at all would not come into any community to make a home when it becomes known that lynching on the slightest provocation is always resorted to.

Lynching is a brutal disregard of every lawful virtue. It is contempt for the law pure and simple. No man's life is safe in a community when once the practice of lynching becomes fixed in that community. People who want justice and a fair trial should not deny justice and a fair trial to others.

There is no reason for citizens of southern communities to believe their officials are dishonest in punishing criminals for capital offenses. There is no reason why a man, white or black should be lynched. There is every reason why he should not be lynched.

Every American who believes in liberty and justice and the constitution that guarantees every man and woman safety life and of the home should insist upon a fair trial so that law and order can prevail.

ITEM
NEW ORLEANS, LA.
JUL 2 1928

Another Lynching

ALL friends of Mississippi deplore the lynching of two negroes at Brookhaven Friday. It brings more shame upon the state, which is almost as notorious as Texas for tolerating these outrages against law and humanity. It had seemed that the better elements in Mississippi, opposed to and fighting this barbarism, had gained influence in recent years and were gradually eradicating this evil. An encouraging decrease in lynchings in the state was reported several years. But the swing seems the other way now.

The Brookhaven lynching was even less defensible than some others. The two victims were not accused of rape, or even of murder. They were alleged to have assaulted two white men.

We suggest to Mississippi officials the example offered by Texas, in connection with the lynching of a negro near Houston just as the Democratic convention convened. The crime was so flagrant and so untimely that Texas had to act. Mob members were identified and indicted for murder within 24 hours. One gave a full confession.

Texas proves that mobbery can be prosecuted. This Mississippi case should be prosecuted equally easily. The mob was unmasked. If Sheriff Brister and other Lincoln county officials do not act promptly and efficiently, Governor Bilbo should use the state's powers to force prosecution of the barbarians.

TAMPA, FLA.
Times
JUL 4 1928

IMPROVING.

Improvement is being made in the matter of the lynching record. According to the department of records and research of Tuskegee Institute, there were five lynchings during the first six months of this year. Two of these were in Louisiana, one in Missouri and two in Texas. All the victims were negroes. The offenses charged against those meted mob justice were: Murder, three; being brothers of the man who killed an officer of the law, two.

This number is four less than the number—nine—for the first six months of both 1925 and 1926. It is the same as for the first six months of 1924. It is 10 less than for the first six months of 1923. It is 25 less than the number for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number for the first six months of 1921.

It is gratifying to note the decrease in lynchings. It is also gratifying to find that "the usual crime" did not figure in what lynchings have taken place this year. It is not improbable that a foregoing of this crime has served to decrease the number of lynchings. At any rate, all of us know that there is a close relation between the figures on the two things—criminal assaults on women and lynchings.

Without all the facts of the matter within knowledge it does look as if being the brothers of the killer of an officer of the law is rather a flimsy ground for two lynchings; for which there is never real, good ground. But since the lynching record is so much improved and the indications are that we are getting better in that regard the best thing to do is to congratulate ourselves upon the lowered record, without discussing its causes too much, and indulge the earnest hope that the improvement may proceed until we come to the time when there will be no lynchings at all.

Mob law is unjust law. It is cruel, hellish law. There is no place for it in our system. The sooner we are rid of it the better off we will be. Such a day appears on the way. May it come speedily.

HOUSTON, TEX.
JUL 6 1928

Lynching and State Rights

The recent lynchings in Mississippi, added to the slaying in Houston which has been called a lynching, has brought the entire subject very much into the national limelight.

It is of special interest just now because the republican platform pledges a federal anti-lynching law, in case the republican party is returned to power.

That would represent an invasion of the rights of the states, we may assert. And we might be right. But that little particle of states rights will be lost too (no matter what the outcome of the present presidential campaign) unless the individual states eradicate the lynching evil.

Every bit of state sovereignty which has been lost in the past has been lost because the retention of that bit of sovereignty has given protection to some great evil.

If the Southern states had handled the slavery problem wisely the right of a state to secede probably would never have been tested on the field of battle.

If the states had handled the liquor problem wisely there would never have been a great demand for national prohibition.

If the states had put the proper curb on automobile theft there would be no Dyer act; if they had eradicated the terrible evil of white slavery there would be no Mann act, and if adequate steps had been taken to protect citizens from fraud and swindling, there would be no postal laws prohibiting the use of the mails to defraud.

Government in America must be efficient government. Government in no part of it can be a shield for evil. Either the individual states must learn how to deal with the lynching evil, and do their duty in that connection, or they will have the federal government stepping in to do their duty for them.

A start on fulfilling the obligations of the states can be made right here in Houston with the bringing to justice of the men who killed the negro, Robert Powell.

If justice in a lynching case can't be had in Houston, then the country has a right to ask what locality can be depended on to do justice in such a case.

Lynchings-1928
Discussions.

DISPATCH
NEW KENSINGTON, PA.
JUN 28 1928

LAW FOR LYNCHERS

THE PROMPT ACTION of the authorities at Houston, Texas., in the lynching case that suddenly developed there just before the national convention, is ascribed to "political expediency" by some cynical persons.

That is probably unjust, though it is evident that the pride of Houston and Texas was touched, and there was unusual incentive for celerity.

Whatever the motive, Houston has been staging a good example of how such cases should be handled. The alleged lynchers were quickly rounded up, evidence was obtained and a demand was made on the grand jury —fortunately in session — for a quick indictment. The trial will not take long, and there may soon be a reduction in the number of lynchers and a spread of cold feet or sanity among lynch fans.

PRESS
BINGHAMTON, N. Y
JUN 27 1928

White Press. (Southern.)

HOUSTON MEETS LYNCH LAW CHALLENGE

Houston, putting on its best behavior and hospitality, was made mad clean through when a half dozen hoodlums, reverting to Kukluxism, staged a show that was not part of the scheduled entertainment. The hoodlums kidnaped a wounded negro from a hospital cot and lynched him.

The lynching not only breaks a spotless year's record, but it was of such a cowardly and brutal nature that public indignation was excited to a fever heat.

The Houston Council reflected public feeling by appointing a committee, on which are two negroes, to capture and prosecute the lynchers and placed $10,000 at the committee's disposal to aid in insuring justice.

Usually, in the South, lynchings of negroes have been passed by with indifference by the white folks who govern, but this lynching was so timed that it started a storm.

Houston law enforcement agencies, backed by outraged public sentiment, have acted to redeem the community's good name and bring to justice men accused of the first lynching in Houston's history.

Several arrests have been made and others are in prospect. Two of the accused men have signed statements admitting participation in the lynching.

Northerners have a mistaken idea that the Southern people, as a whole, approve lynchings. The majority of Southerners do not. Citizens of the South generally have come to have just as much respect for the law as citizens of the North. The example Houston sets in this case may prove a good lesson to all cities of the South; a reminder that any community which sets its teeth against the lynching evil and musters all its resources to bring every member of a mob to stern accounting can succeed in the effort.

Lynchings have really gone out of style, even if it is still the fashion to observe the Fourteenth and Fifteenth amendments, together with the Eighteenth, by ignoring their existence.

POLICE AIDED LYNCHING

Murder "Annoys" Houston Democrats

(Special to The DAILY WORKER.)

HOUSTON, Tex., June 21.—At least one, and possibly more members of the Houston police force took a leading part in the lynching here yesterday, of Robert Powell, 24-year-old Negro. His body had been found hanging from an old bridge about eight miles from the city.

Powell had been dragged from a cot in the hospital ward where he lay lying following an exchange of shots with a city detective, Davis, who shot into a crap game in which a group of Negro youths had joined.

Police in Line-Up.

This morning the witnesses to the kidnapping in the hospital were confronted with a whole watch of the police force at headquarters in an effort to discover just how many police were parties to the lynching.

While some of the local papers were making sanctimonious apologies for the lynching just before the opening of the democratic national convention, citizens of Houston remained calm, contented in the "job," and even expressed surprise for the editorial comment.

Press "Indignant."

Delegates to the convention, bored by the absence of excitement, had visited the scene of the lynching in groups. Automobiles that had brought the delegates were lined up as they viewed the dangling body of the murdered Negro youth.

Righteous "indignation" flows from the editorial columns of the newspapers here, and especially is this true of the democratic organs which claim to be embarrassed because the lynching occurred on the eve of the convention.

"May the outside world not take this as symbolic of the Houston spirit," exclaims the Scripps-Howard paper, the Press. "It was not men like these who died in the Alamo. If was not craven creatures like these who fought at San Jacinto."

"Houston has been shamed before the nation," says the Chronicle, published by Jesse Jones, candidate for the presidential nomination. "The people of Houston," it says, "do not approve of this."

Citizens Not Interested.

But on the streets there is no talk of the lynching among the "respectables," apparently no interest. But Negroes gather and whisper, alert lest they be overheard.

"Bob didn't kill the cop," they say. "The police just wanted blood."

The gory details of the lynching by the proud citizens of Houston are just seeping thru.

"Stick 'em up!" the lynchers shouted as they broke into the hospital ward. Four others put the rope around the neck of the Negro youth. They carried him out. "Lord have mercy!" the victim was pleading. The men were laughing and there behind was the rope trailing along.

To give an appearance of sincerity to their "indignation," Houston officials are offering the munificent reward of $250 fo rthe apprehension of each of the lynchers.

BIRMINGHAM, ALA.
Age
JUL 4 1928

2731

Mississippi's Shame

Lynchings in Texas and Mississippi are not calculated to make Southerners feel happy. The affair at Houston preceding the convention was ugly enough, but that which occurred at Brookhaven, in our neighboring state, is quite abominable.

Two negro brothers fought two white brothers, and the latter had the worst of the battle, one receiving a broken hip and the other carrying off a scalp wound from a pistol shot. The negroes were captured and put in jail. During the night, the officers on guard were "overpowered." Then the black wretches were killed, one of them having been first dragged for a long distance at the end of a rope. Both were mutilated after their death. Such is the naked and horrible story.

The only comment that can be made on this atrocity is that it sprang from the blackest depths of savagery. These victims would have been tried and punished, if the law had been permitted to deal with them. They were not charged with the offense which is the usual pretext for mob violence. There is no explanation for this explosion of brutality, except that it was an expression of bestial lust for blood.

It is to be hoped that the state authorities of Mississippi will leave no stone unturned to bring before the bar of justice the miscreants who so fiendishly spat upon justice. The South has been making such great progress recently in suppressing the lynching evil that it will expect Mississippi to do at least this much.

2731

GALVESTON, TEX.
News

JUN 26 1928

VIGOROUS INVESTIGATION OF THE HOUSTON LYNCHING.

Commendable diligence has been shown by the law enforcement organization of Houston and Harris County in their investigation of the lynching in Houston Wednesday. Several men who are said to have confessed implication in taking the negro Powell from Jefferson Davis Hospital and hanging him from a bridge outside the city have been arrested. Seven murder charges have been filed in connection with the case. Apparently the case has been cleared up and little remains to be done other than to bring the defendants to trial. That should be done as speedily as due regard for the accused men's rights will permit. No regard was given Powell's rights, but one lawless act does not justify another. The accused men should be given a fair trial, but the trial should deal solely with the question of their guilt—not that of their victim. The question of whether or not Powell was a murderer and deserved to die does not enter into the case.

The alleged confessions identify the lynching as the inspiration and work of a few men who acted out of friendship for Detective Davis, the man Powell was charged with killing. This bears out the statement, comforting, in a way, to Houston's pride that the lynchers were not the agents of an angry public keyed up to taking the law into its own hands. It is inevitable, however, that the reputation of Houston's law-abiding majority must suffer for the acts of a lawless few. That reputation, and the reputation of Texas, can be rehabilitated only demonstrating that the law, backed by the will of the people, is able and willing to punish lynching like any other form of murder.

No doubt it will be said that Houston's indignation at an outrage against the law is partly motivated by chagrin over the humiliating spectable of mob violence in the democratic convention city. And that may be true to a certain extent. But whatever the occasion, Texas needs to be shown that it is possible to apprehend and punish lynchers in the same way that other criminals are apprehended and punished. There have been very few lynchings in Texas the past few years, but those few were too many. The sentiment of Texas is overwhelmingly against mob violence. It remains only to show the world that we not only disapprove of lynching but that we will not tolerate it.

VINDICATE THE LAW.

In Mississippi recently three negroes were lynched. They were not charged with the very grave offense which in the past has provoked most lynchings. The upstanding, law-abiding citizens of that state are endeavoring to bring the members of the mob to justice, and until this is done, and every person who participated are adequately punished the state must [illegible] the stigma of conviction for [illegible]sness in public opinion.

[illegible] members of the mob that lynches, or flogs or commits other high crimes in defiance of law, are more guilty of crime than the victims, even if guilty, for the lyncher [illegible] but he lynches sovereignty, civilization, the institutions of government and riots against constitutional guarantees.

Recently in Florida a white man, of formerly good reputation, was convicted of murdering a negro, and promptly given a capital sentence.

In Georgia lynchings have been so outlawed that this state is practically free of them. The only cases of flogging are now pending in Baldwin county, and it is expected that the hoodlums will be brought to justice. There should be no middle ground, or racial immunity, for this class of criminals.

LOOKING AND LISTENING

BY SAM W. SMALL

The Direful Effects That Would Follow the Dyer Anti-Lynching Bill

Washington, October 4.—(Special.) The Constitution performed a valuable public service by printing in Sunday's issue the text of the Dyer anti-lynching bill. Few of our southern people have as yet recognized and realized the dangers to their peace and rights that are embodied in that proposed legislation.

Although framed in terms of general application, as operative in Maine and Oregon as in Georgia or Texas, the author of the bill and its backers do not hesitate to say that it is aimed at the southern people and they expect it to be almost wholly enforced upon them.

It is not necessary to repeat what has been said throughout the south thousands of times—that there is no acceptable palliation for the public crime of lynching. Nothing can justify it while the [illegible] in a condition of law and order.

But that is not the question involved in the proposed federal anti-lynching law.

That law is proposed as a partisan, political measure to answer the demands of political negroes in the northern electoral districts to penalize the southern people whenever a lynching occurs.

* * * *

Against the State, Not the Mob.

The argument of Congressman Dyer and his supporting colleagues is that this anti-lynching bill is authorized as an act in enforcement of the guaranties of the 14th amendment. The particular part of the amendment to which they refer, is—

"Nor shall any state deprive any person of life, liberty, or property without due process of law, nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws."

That is all plain enough and proper enough, as the supreme court of the United States has uniformly held and will continue to hold.

But the supreme court, in so holding, has dozens of times distinctly declared that the prohibition is against action affirmatively taken by the state, or some one of its authorized agencies.

No state in the south, or elsewhere in the union, has ever enacted that in any case a citizen shall not have the equal protection of its laws. It is inconceivable that any one of them would do so. Hence, there exists no basis for a Dyer bill to enforce that part of the constitution.

* * * *

Bill Is Unconstitutional.

Many of the best constitutional lawyers in the nation have pronounced the Dyer bill clearly and flagrantly unconstitutional. But that does not faze the author and promoters of the measure.

They know, as most men do, that the republican party has no reputation for fidelity to or obedience of the constitution.

It was born out of the womb of an unconstitutional agitation in a family of states that had enacted laws to nullify the constitution.

The crime of lynching is a crime against the state law defining and punishing murder. Those are indefeasible functions of the sovereign state and not of the delegated federal government. Even Alexander Hamilton, the adopted godfather of the republican party, said as much in the ratification convention in New York. He then declared—

"The states have certain **independent** powers in which their laws are **supreme**; for example, in making and executing laws concerning the punishment of certain crimes—such as murder, theft, etc.—**the state cannot be controlled.**"

* * * *

The State Cannot Be Arraigned.

Suppose the bill had become a law and a lynching had occurred in Clayton county. The United States district attorney would be called upon under the law to prosecute the sheriff for failure to prevent the lynching and to mulct the county for $10,000 for the benefit of the heirs of the defunct victim.

Then suppose the governor of Georgia calls upon the attorney general of the state to intervene upon the ground that the county of Clayton is one of the civil divisions of the body politic of the state, which is a sovereignty.

And suppose the attorney general, claiming that the state is the real party defendant, invokes the constitutional right of the state to have a suit in which it is a party tried by the supreme court of the United States, which alone has original jurisdiction in such cases.

Then, what?

The supreme court would order the case before it, undoubtedly, and upon the hearing of the pleadings would just as undoubtedly declare the congressional act to be clearly unconstitutional. Such is the high consensus of what would happen.

* * * *

But, Why the Long Process?

So, it is argued that congress would be doing an almost criminal act itself to enact such a law and compel Georgia, or any other state, to go through that long and costly process to get the nullifying stamp of the supreme court upon so manifestly an unconstitutional act.

The moral of this story is that the democrats of Georgia and every other southern state should resolutely stand by their party that entertains no such notions as Dyer and his republican colleagues, who have already passed this outrageous bill in the house of representatives.

Apart from its illegalities it will tend to inflame bitter passions and intensify any spirit of race hostility that lingers in the south. It is hard to imagine a measure that would react more sadly upon the welfare of the colored population of our states.

Lynchings-1928

Federal Council of Churches, Reports on.

2703

COURANT
HARTFORD, CONN.

FEB 7 1928

LYNCHINGS IN AMERICA.

Federal Council of Churches Calls for Day of Prayer on Feb. 12.

To the Editor of The Courant:—

The sobering fact that more than 4000 people have been victims of lynching in our country has filled all people of good will with a sense of horror and shame. That mob violence should have continued through the years, so that in 1926 there were as many as 50 persons lynched in the United States, is so flagrantly opposed to the progress of right and brotherhood that all who are committed to the way of Christ are asked to observe a day of penitence and prayer that our American nation may be purged of this blot upon our civilization. The day chosen is February 12, known and now widely recognized as Race Relations Sunday.

Lynching is a national crime which leaves its stain upon us all. Any community that flouts the dignity of the law and the courts of justice opens the way to the violent rule of the mob throughout the nation; it assaults the very ideals upon which our civilization is dependent. A nation's penitence and prayer must be summoned both to check the lynching evil and to build up deeper respect for the processes of justice and the new attitudes of sympathetic understanding among all people. In the attitude of penitence and in the atmosphere of prayer the best things come forth. In entering into the deep realities of penitence and prayer we take upon ourselves the guilt of those who blindly lead mob violence and the suffering of those who are its victims.

Let us with one accord call upon the living God to have mercy upon our nation, to check the mad passions that rise within us, to establish in our midst discipline and self-control, to teach us true tolerance and brotherhood, to help us see our failures, and to give us vision of our possibilities.

In 45 years ending with 1926 American mobs lynched 4,551 persons, about three-fourths of whom were Negroes, about 91 of whom were women. Only four States, namely: Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island and Vermont have never had a recorded lynching. In 1922 there were 57 victims of lynching mobs in the United States: in 1923 there were 33: and in 1924 and 1925, there were 16 each year: in 1926 there were 30: and in 1927 to December 1 there were 15 victims, two of them burned at the stake.

Of what are these thousands of victims guilty? They were victims of mistaken identity, of unfound suspicions, of wild mob madness. Some were lynched for very trivial causes, such as "quarreling with employer," "failing to turn out of road," "striking a man in altercation." Actual or attempted assault upon women, which many people think the sole cause of lynching, was alleged in less than one-fourth of the cases and proven in court in none.

Many victims were tortured, mutilated, burned at the stake with a savagery unthinkable among civilized people. Sometimes even little children have witnessed these savage scenes. Newspapers have sometimes announced in advance the time and place at which the lynchings would occur, yet no steps were taken to prevent the occurrence.

What has been done about these thousands of mob murders? Sometimes some one has been arrested and questioned but hardly in one case in a thousand has there been a conviction in the face of the fact that in most cases the mobs have murdered their victims openly or with little effort at concealment. Usually many persons in the community, including the officers of the law, may have recognized members of the mob, but nobody can be found who is willing as witness to identify them. Sometimes officers sworn to uphold the law have themselves taken part in lynchings. Photographs have been taken of those participating in such atrocities, but no efforts were made to punish the participants. Thus through sympathy or fear the guilt of the mob is accepted by the whole community. Only rarely is there any protest from the pulpits of the local churches.

Bad as this record is it can be changed. The number of lynchings has become less year by year except in 1926 when the victims — 30 in number — nearly doubled those of each of the two preceding years. Public sentiment supported by public conscience will drive out lynching and mob violence. The churches and their members can speedily bring this about whenever they set themselves with conviction and determination unitedly to the task.

Every lynching that occurs is an indictment of Christianity before the world. American lynchings according to the testimony of our missionaries abroad are doing as much as anything else to hinder and discredit mission work around the world. We must, therefore, Christianize ourselves or stand condemned in our efforts to Christianize others.

Therefore, by the official action of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America, the constituent communions and their members are called to devote the day of February 12, 1928, known as Race Relations Sunday, to penitence and prayer to God for forgiveness of our national sin of lynching and lawlessness.

GEORGE E. HAYNES,
Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America.

New York, Feb. 4, 1928.

LYNCHING RECORD FOR YEAR 1927

FORTY-ONE STATES FREE FROM STIGMA—SIXTEEN ILLEGAL EXECUTIONS

New York, March 23.—(Special) Forty-one states were free from lynching during 1927, states the "roll of honor" prepared by the Federal Council of Churches through its commission on race relations made public today. The sixteen lynchings which occurred last year took place in seven states. The number of victims was fourteen less than in 1926, one less than in 1925, and the same number as in 1924.

The high mark of states free of the evil was reached last year. In 1926 there were 38 states without a lynching; in 1925 there were 38; in 1924 there were 38, and in 1923 there were 39.

Georgia and Florida for the first time since records have been kept now appear on the "roll of honor." Connecticut has been added to the list of states that never had a lynching because recent investigation of the commission on race relations indicate that the case in 1886 recorded as a lynching by the Chicago Tribune, the accepted authority for early records of the evil was probably a suicide of a murderer hunted by a posse and not a lynching.

All except one of the seven states that had lynchings in 1927 have been on the honor roll at least for one year since 19122. Now only one state in the country has an unbroken yearly record of the crime of mob murder.

"The gain in territory free from mob murder is to be attributed, I believe, to the presure of public opinion, which has been greatly stimulated by the white and Negro newspapers of the nation," said Dr. George E. Haynes, secretary of the commission, which has headquarters at 105 East Twenty-second street, New York City, in commenting on the roll of honor. "It is significant that ten of the sixteen lynchings last year occurred in two states in the Mississippi valley," he said, adding: "The pressure of public opinion against mob violence should continue and increase until every person in America regardless of race or color is safe and secure in any state."

Speaking of the prevention of lynching, Dr. Haynes said: "There were 42 instances in 1927, according to Prof. Monroe, N. Work of Tuskegee Institute, in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, eight of them in Northern states and 34 in Southern states. The commission in interracial cooperation has designed and is awarding to officers of the law a medal for prevention of lynching. Five such medals were given to officers in Texas in 1926, and two were given in Florida, two in Louisiana and one in Kentucky in 1927. Virginia through the leadership of Governor Byrd, has just enacted a law making lynching an offense to be prosecuted by the attorney-general and other prosecutors designated by the governor in addition to local authorities."

The roll of honor of states free from lynching in 1927 classified by groups and by years follows:

States that have never had a record of a lynching: Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Vermont. 5

Additional states that have no record of a lynching since 1885: Maine and New Jersey 2.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past twenty years: Delaware, Michigan, Nevada and Wisconsin, 4

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past fifteen years: Idaho, Indiana, Iowa, Maryland, Pennsylvania and South Dakota, 6

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past ten years: Arizona, New York, North Dakota, Montana and Oregon, 5.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past five years: California, Colorado, Kansas, Minnesota, Nebraska, North Carolina, Washington, West Virginia and Wyoming 9.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past two years: Alabama, Oklahoma, Ohio, Illinois, and Utah. 5.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching in 1927: Georgia, Florida, South Carolina, Virginia and New Mexico. 5.

Total states free from lynching in 1927, 5.

Total states still have lynching in 1927, 7.

Total number of lynchings in 1927, 16. —Nashville Banner.

LYNCHING RECORD FOR YEAR 1927

(Continued from page 1)

1927 Lynching Record

New York, March 31.—Forty-one states were free from lynching during 1927, states the Roll of Honor prepared by the Federal Council of the Churches through its Commission on Race Relations made public today. The 16 lynchings which occurred last year took place in seven states. The number of victims was 14 less than in 1926, one less than in 1925, and the same number as in 1924.

The high mark of states free of the evil was reached last year. In 1926 there were 38 states without a lynching; in 1925 there were 38; in 1924 there were 38, and in 1923 there were 39.

Georgia and Florida for the first time since records have been kept now appear on the Roll of Honor. Connecticut has been added to the list of states that never had a lynching because recent investigations of the Commission on Race Relations indicate that the case in 1886 recorded as a lynching by the Chicago *Tribune*, the accepted authority for early records of the evil, was probably a suicide of a murderer hunted by a posse and not a lynching.

All except one of the seven states that had lynchings in 1927 have been on the Honor Roll at least for one year since 1922. Now only one state in the country has an unbroken yearly record of the crime of mob murder.

"The gain in territory free from mob murder is to be attributed, I believe, to the pressure of public opinion, which has been greatly stimulated by the white and Negro newspapers of the nation", said Dr. George E. Hayes, secretary of the Commission, which has headquarters at 105 East 22nd Street, New York City, in commenting on the Roll of Honor. "It is significant that ten of the sixteen lynchings last year occurred in two states in the Mississippi Valley", he said, adding: "The pressure of public opinion against mob violence should continue and increase until every person in America, regardless of race or color, is safe and secure in any state".

Speaking of the prevention of lynching Dr. Hayes said: "There were 42 instances in 1927, according to Prof. Monroe N. Work of Tuskegee Institute, in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, 8 of them in northern states and 34 in southern states. The Committee on Interracial Cooperation has designed and is awarding to officers of the law a medal for prevention of lynching. Five such medals were given to officers in Texas in 1926, and two were given in Florida, two in Louisiana and one in Kentucky in 1927. Virginia, through the leadership of Governor Byrd, has just enacted a law making lynching an offense to be prosecuted by the attorney general and other prosecutors designated by the governor in addition to local authorities".

The Roll of Honor of States Free from Lynching in 1927 classified by groups and by years follows:

States that have NEVER had a record of a lynching: Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Vermont—5.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching since 1885: Maine and New Jersey—2.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past twenty years: Delaware, Michigan, Nevada, and Wisconsin—4.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past fifteen years: Idaho, Indiana, Iowa, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and South Dakota—6.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past ten years: Arizona, New York, North Dakota, Montana, and Oregon—5.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past five years: California, Colorado, Kansas, Minnesota, Nebraska, North Carolina, Washington, West Virginia, and Wyoming—9.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past two years: Alabama, Oklahoma, Ohio, Illinois, and Utah—5.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching in 1927: Georgia, Florida, South Carolina, Virginia, and New Mexico—5.

Total states free of lynching in 1927—41.

Total states still have lynchings in 1927—7.

Total number of lynchings in 1927 ——16.

41 States Free Of Lynching During The Year 1927

New York—Forty-one states were free from lynching during 1927, states the Roll of Honor prepared by the Federal Council of the Churches through its Commission on Race Relations made public today.

The 16 lynchings which occurred last year took place in seven states. The number of victims was 14 less than in 1926, and the same number as in 1924.

Roll Of Honor

The Roll of Honor of States Free from Lynching in 1927 classified by groups and by years follows:

States that have NEVER had a lynching: Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Vermont. 5.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching since 1885; Maine and New Jersey. 2.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past twenty years: Delaware, Michigan, Nevada and Wisconsin. 4.

Additional states that have no record of a lynchiny during the past fifteen years: Idaho, Indiana, Iowa, Maryland, Pennsylvania, South Dakota. 6.

Additional states that have no record of a lynchings during the past ten years: Arizona, New York, North Dakota, Montana, and Oregon. 5.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past five years: California, Colorado, Kansasa, Minnnesota, Nebraska, North Carolina, Washington, West Virginia, and Wyoming. 9.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past two years: Alabama, Oklahoma, Ohio, Illinois and Utah. 5.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching in 1927: Georgia, Florida, South Carolina, Virginia and New Mexico. 5.

Total states free of lynching in 1927, 41.

Total states still have lynchings in 1927, 7.

Total number of lynchings in 1927, 16.

SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH

News

MAY 7 1928

LYNCHINGS ARE DECREASING.

ACCORDING to records of the Federal Council of Churches which have just been published, only sixteen lynchings took place in the United States in 1927. This is just sixteen too many, but the record shows improvement and this is encouraging. In 1926 there were thirty and in 1925 seventeen. A few years ago the annual number of lynchings ranged from fifty to sixty.

From another point of view 1927 was an encouraging year so far as this violation of law is concerned. The number of states in which there were no lynchings—forty-one—was the largest in history. There are now thirty-eight states which have not had a lynching in five years, and twenty-nine which have had no such episode for a decade. Five of the commonwealths, Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, and Vermont—have never been guilty of taking human life without due process of law.

Undoubtedly the increasing pressure of public opinion is responsible for the recent decline in lynchings. The press has been outspoken against the evil and many influential men in both North and South have come to have a more wholesome attitude toward the need of law observance in this matter. A few years ago there was a widespread sentiment in the South that lynching was a necessary discipline by which the negro was "kept in his place." It was a sort of modern instance of the work of the vigilance committees which in the early days of the West administered justice in the absence of courts.

The growth of industrialism in the South has unquestionably had some influence in decreasing mob violence. It is significant that ten of last year's sixteen lynchings took place in two states, and these are the states in which illiteracy is greatest and social organizations are least efficient. Ignorance is the greatest danger that menaces a Republic.

BUFFALO, N. Y.

MAY 14 1928

"THE BLACKEST BLOT"

It is the opinion of the Toronto Globe that lynching is "the blackest blot on the escutcheon of the United States."

Perhaps some may feel that the Globe is rather more than frank, especially since it adds that lynching is "a reversion to the most primitive form of animalism expressed in a desire for human blood, and a repudiation of the fundamental principles of justice on which modern civilization is founded." Yet this Canadian newspaper says nothing which we do not know is true. Moreover, it says virtually no more than the Federal Council of Churches has said in its Bulletin:

"Lynching is an American institution. That is a hard saying, but it is true. Men are often put to death by violence and without trial in countries other than America, but it is here where lynching is pursued, year after year until this method of mob violence has all the earmarks of a definitely established institution. Where, but in America, have hundreds of negroes been put to death? We protest, and rightly so, against Jewish pogroms, Bolshevik terror and Armenian massacres. Yet we tolerate in our own midst a form of barbarism just as abominable as the miscarriages of justice against which we protest. Our actions belie our resolutions of sympathy for maltreated racial minorities."

Fortunately, we appear to be making some headway in removing this "blackest blot," in destroying this "American institution." According to the National Association for the Advancement of the Negro, not one lynching was reported in the United States in the first four months of 1928, a record for any like period in the last 39 years. But what the Council of Churches and the Toronto Globe say probably is still what we need to hear. Almost every day we read that the United States is the greatest country in the world as regards wealth, the number of students in institutions of higher education, the per capita ownership of automobiles, in fact in virtually all things that tend to a higher standard of living. It is well that the black spots in our civilization should also be given publicity so that we may attend more seriously to the task of wiping them out.

Lynchings-1928.

2704

Federal Council of Churches, Reports on.

Clinton, Ill., Journal-Public
Thursday, March 22, 1928

41 States Were Free From Lynching in '27

New York, March 22—Forty-one states were free from lynching during 1927, states the roll of honor prepared by the Federal Council of the Churches through its commission on race relations made public today. The 16 lynchings which occurred last year took place in seven states. The number of victims was 14 less than in 1926, one less than in 1925, and the same number as in 1924.

The high mark of states free of the evil was reached last year. In 1926 there were 38 states without a lynching; in 1925 there were 38; in 1924 there were 38, and in 1923 there were 39.

Georgia and Florida for the first time since records have been kept now appear on the roll of honor, Connecticut has been added to the list of states that never had a lynching because recent investigations of the commission on race relations indicate that the case in 1886 recorded as a lynching by the Chicago Tribune, the accepted authority for early records of the evil, was probably a suicide or a murderer hunted by a posse and not a lynching.

All except one of the seven states that had lynchings in 1927 have been on the honor roll at least for one year since 1922. Now only one state in the country has an unbroken yearly record of the crime of mob murder.

"The gain in territory free from mob murder is to be attributed, I believe, to the pressure of public opinion, which has been greatly stimulated by the white and negro newspapers of the nation," said Dr. George E. Haynes, secretary of the commission, which has headquarters at 105 East 22nd street, New York City in commenting on the roll of honor. "It is significant that ten of the sixteen lynchings last year occurred in two states in the Mississippi Valley," he said, adding: "The pressure of public opinion against mob violence should continue and increase until every person in America regardless of race or color is safe and secure in any state."

Speaking of the prevention of lynching Dr. Haynes said: "There were 42 instances in 1927, according to Prof. Monroe N. Work of Tuskegee Institute, in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, 8 of them in northern states and 34 in southern states. The commission on interracial cooperation has designed and is awarding to officers of the law a medal for prevention of lynching. Five such medals were given to officers in Texas in 1926, and two were given in Florida, two in Louisiana and one in Kentucky in 1927. Virginia, through the leadership of Governor Byrd, has just enacted a law making lynching an offense to be prosecuted by the attorney general and other prosecutors designated by the governor in addition to local authorities."

The roll of honor of states free from lynching in 1927 classified by groups and by years follows:

States that have never had a record of a lynching: Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Vermont—5.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching since 1885: Maine and New Jersey—2.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past twenty years: Delaware, Michigan, Nevada and Wisconsin—4.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past fifteen years: Idaho, Indiana, Iowa, Maryland, Pennsylvania, South Dakota—6.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past ten years: Arizona, New York, North Dakota, Montana and Oregon.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past five years: California, Colorado, Kansas, Minnesota, Nebraska, North Carolina, Washington, West Virginia, and Wyoming—9.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past two years: Alabama, Oklahoma, Ohio, Illinois and Utah.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching in 1927: Georgia, Florida, South Carolina, Virginia and New Mexico.

Total states free of lynching in 1927—41.

Total states still have lynchings in 1927—7.

Total number of lynchings in 1927—16.

HERALD
Manchester Conn.
MAR 16 1928

NO LYNCHINGS

Connecticut has been pinning a rose on herself of late because she has discovered that the records show that she has never had a lynching. Doubtless the record runs true to the facts, and doubtless the gentleman whom a posse once chased into the woods, and who was later found hanging from a tree, carried his own rope with him. It was all a long time ago and we should be foolish not to give ourselves the benefit of the doubt, especially in view of the old time coroner's verdict of suicide in the case in question.

Nevertheless we have a feeling that perhaps, in this matter of lynching, we in this part of the country may be just a wee bit pharisaical. It may not be so settled a matter as we assume it to be that it is better never to lynch, though murder grows apace, than it is to lynch and put a stop to homicides—under any and all conditions. We can't help believing that if California had waited for the law courts to clean up its bad men the development of that state would never have proceeded at all. We can't help believing that if an orderly body of Vigilantes had stopped the Leopold-Loeb trial in Chicago and functioned according to Vigilante traditions, little Marion Parker would still be alive in Los Angeles and a number of other "perfect" murders would have gone undone.

It seems to us that an honor roll for states which have had no murders in a year might be of more value than such a roll for states which have never had a lynching. We are not so sure that it wouldn't be a good idea to include in the order of merit such communities as might be able to show that they had never lynched the wrong person.

Lynching is, of course, a dangerous practice. Where there are courts which actually function it is inexcusable. But when the choice comes between a community protecting itself by summary proceeding and permitting countless numbers of homicides to go unavenged, we are frank enough to assert the belief that the question becomes debatable.

JESUS CHRIST CAN'T LIVE IN AMERICA

Federal Council Of Churches Issues Scorching Statement On Lynching

1928 RECORD SHATTERED

7 Mob Murders Make Lynchless Year Impossible

NEW YORK CITY. — "The hope of America's becoming a lynchless land this year was shattered by the record of seven victims, all Ne-roes, during May and June," says the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America, through its Commission on Race Relations, in an official statement issued here, Sunday.

"These are seven victims too many," the statement flatly insists, adding that "their tragic deaths show the savagery of race prejudice."

It points out, moreover, that one of the victims of the last two months was burned at the stake and another snatched from a hospital bed.

In an appeal to the churches, the statement further says: "The Federal Council of the Churches calls upon church people of all denominations and creeds to rise in the might of public protest against the outrages and urges them to exercise their direct influence upon national, state and local officials, in order that every citizen, however humble and of whatever color, may be safe and secure and law and order may be strengthened. Shall we repeat the record of the past five years or shall we abolish mob murder! Jesus Christ and the mob spirit cannot live together in the same land.

"During the past six years, the Federal Council of the Churches, through its Commission on Race Relations, has issued an Honor Roll of states free from lynching, based upon careful records of this evil. We have noted with satisfaction the increasing number of states free from it and the gradual decrease in the number of victims. In 1927, there were 41 states without a recorded victim of lynching — the largest number of states so free in the history of the evil.

"In 1922, there were 57 victims of lynching; 1923, there were 33; in 1924, there were 16; in 1925, there were 17; in 1926, there were 30; in 1927, there were 16. During the first four months of the present year, there was no victim lynched in our land — the longest period that we have been free from the evil since records have been kept."

The Federal Council's Commission on Race Relations is made up of leaders, both white and colored, in twenty-eight denominations. The Chairman is Bishop George C. Clement, of Louisville, Ky., and the Executive Committee has as its head the Rev. Peter Ainslie, of Baltimore. Dr. George E. Haynes, of New York, is Executive Secretary.

LYNCHING CHALLENGE TO CHURCH

Council Appeals To All Denominations To Protest

AGAINST MOB LAW

Special To Journal and Guide

New York City, July 22—"The hope of America's becoming a lynchless land this year was shattered by the records of seven victims, all Negroes, during May and June," says the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America, through its Commission on Race Relations, in an official statement issued here today. These are seven victims too many," the statement flatly insists, adding that "their tragic deaths show the savagery of race prejudice."

The recent occurences are especially deprecated in the Council's report because of the fact that the first four months of this year had been wholly free from lynchings. It is pointed out, moreover, that one of the victims of the last two months was burned at the stake and another snatched from a hospital bed.

Appeal To The Churches

In appeal to the churches, the statement further says: "The Federal Council of the Churches calls upon church people of all denominations and creeds to rise in the might of public protest against these outrages and urges them to exercise their direct influence upon national and local officials, in order that every citizen, however humble and of whatever color, may be safe and secure and law and order may be strengthened. Shall we repeat the record of the past five years or shall we abolish mob murder? Jesus Christ and the mob spirit

cannot live together in the same land.

Honor Roll Of States

"During the past six years, the Federal Council of the Churches, thru its Commission on Race Relations, has issued an Honor Roll of States free from lynching, based upon careful records of this evil. We have noted with satisfaction the increasing number of states free from it and the gradual decrease in the number of victims. In 1927, there were 41 states without a recorded victim of lynching—the largest number of states so free in the history of the evil.

The action of leading church bodies, both national and state, in denouncing lynching and mob violence and in the marshalling of their communicants in practical steps to uphold the majesty of the law and to protect the lives and limbs of citizens, irrespective of race or color, has been a large factor in the pressure of public conscience and public opinion against this evil.

Past Records

"In 1922, there were 57 victims of lynching; in 1923, there were 33; in 1924, there were 16; in 1925, there were 17; in 1926, there were 30; in 1927, there were 16. During the first four months of the present year, there was no victim lynched in our land—the longest period that we have been free from the evil since records have been kept."

The Federal Council's Commission on Race Relations is made up of leaders, both white and Negro, in twenty-eight denominations. The Chairman is Bishop George C. Clement, of Louisville, Ky., and the Executive Committee has as its head Rev. Peter Ainslie, of Baltimore. Dr. Geo. E. Haynes, of New York, is Executive Secretary.

Lynchings-1928

Alabama

2746

Legal Punishment for Rape

Dewey Burleson Must Serve Term In Prison For Criminal Assault

Dewey Burleson, convicted in Walker County of criminally attacking a young married woman, will have to serve the sentence of ten years in the penitentiary, imposed on him by the trial court. The Alabama Court of Appeals in a decision announced yesterday afternoon, affirmed the lower court's judgment in the case.

Evidence introduced at the trial tended to prove that Burleson, while riding one afternoon with two other men in his car, overtook Robert I. McClure and his wife, Constance McClure, who were walking on the highway, at a point near Hamilton, in Marion County. They were invited to ride, accepted, and all five persons proceeded in the automobile toward Jasper. A number of stops were made along the road and on two occasions Burleson procured whisky, which was consumed by several members of the group. The portion of the whisky drunk by Mrs. Burleson was forced down her throat by Burleson, according to the state's evidence.

After nightfall, when the party had reached a point near Eldridge, Ala., it was testified, Mr. McClure was induced to leave the car on the pretext that a tire had blown out or punctured. According to the evidence of the state, while Mr. McClure was on the ground he was struck on the head by Burleson and dazed temporarily, and Burleson thereafter drove away with his two men companions and Mrs. McClure, against her will and over the frantic protests of her helpless husband.

After going some distance, according to the evidence, Burleson, who was driving, turned the car into a side road up a mountainside, stopped at the top of the mountain, and after the other two men in the automobile left, criminally attacked Mrs. McClure, and thereafter brought her back down the mountain to the main highway and put her out of the car, where she was found unconscious a short time later by her husband.

Burleson, at his trial, entered a general denial of the offense charged, claiming that Mrs. McClure was abducted with her own consent; that she asked him to get whisky and drank it voluntarily, and that he did not criminally attack her. The jury in the case, however, brought in a verdict of guilty.

Lynchings-1928
Legal Punishment for Rape

D.C.

2747

JACKSON DIES IN CHAIR

Pleads Innocence With Last Breaths as Switch Is Turned

FIRST ELECTROCUTED

Six Shocks are Sent Thru Body Before Physician Pronounces Him Dead

Philip Jackson died in the electric chair in the District jail Tuesday with a prayer upon his lips, protesting his innocence to the last.

He was electrocuted for a criminal assault upon Mrs. Daisy Welling, white, on the Capitol Grounds on the night of February 18, 1927.

Six shocks were sent through his body. Jackson was strapped in the chair three minutes after 10. Fifteen minutes later he was pronounced dead.

The Rev. William D. Battle, pastor of the Galbraith A.M.E. Zion Church, led the death march. Following him came Jackson between two guards with a third guard behind him.

As Jackson was placed in the chair, Rev. Battle had him to repeat after him the 23rd Psalm. Then Jackson said the Lord's prayer in muffled tones while two guards prepared the death machinery.

The two attendants stepped back as Jackson said "Amen" to the prayer and the current was turned on."

His body was removed to the undertaking establishment of John T. Rhines, 901 Third street, southwest. A morbid crowd viewed it Wednesday after it had been prepared for burial.

Jackson was the first man to be electrocuted in the District of Columbia.

Attorney John H. Wilson made a valiant fight to save Jackson from execution.

Lynchings-1928

Legal Punishment for Rape

Flor; da.

2748

NEGRO IS CONVICTED OF CRIMINAL ASSAULT

Tampa, Fla., July 20.—(AP)—Serving a life sentence for highway robbery, Paul Crumpler, negro, was in jail here today awaiting sentence on a charge of criminally attacking a Tampa white woman March 25. Crumpler was taken to Raiford for trial and was convicted of the charge in circuit court yesterday. Under Florida statutes he may be sentenced to electrocution or life imprisonment.

7-21-29

The attack occurred after the negro entered a small store operated by the husband of the victim, looted the cash register and forced his entrance into the apartment in the rear of the building. He was wounded in a pistol duel with a local policeman a few days later. Crumpler was arrested at Deland following the robbery, convicted and sent to Raiford.

Lynchings-1928
Legal Punishment for Rape.

Illinois.

2749

VIOLATING TRUST

A white man in Chicago was sentenced last Friday to serve ninety-nine years in Joliet for the crime of rape. Malachi Crowe, the black rapist, only got sixty years. The Chicago Tribune gave the Crowe story the headline but only used an inch and a half on the other one. Such patent inconsistencies evidently caused by the publication's policy show that newspapers can magnify or minimize crime to suit their own purposes. While this is going on it seems that the trust and faith that the public is wont to place in great newspapers is violated and betrayed. True enough the Tribune is owned by private individuals and is published for private gain but yet it is a public institution and as such should not use its property to injure others. When matters are handled as the Tribune handled the Crowe story, others are injured while the Tribune alone gains. The higher that institutions get in the scale of human achievement the grander and the nobler they should become. The policy of the Tribune is by no means grand and noble.

MORON DRAWS 60 YEARS IN JOLIET ON RAPE CHARGE

State Fails In Attempt To Win 99 Year Sentence After He Confesses

Fighting a concerted and stubborn attempt by the state, backed by a Caucasian daily paper, to have a sentence of ninety-nine years lodged against Malachi Crowe, confessed rapist who was captured after five months' chase near Kansas City, Mo., by Chicago police officers, Attorney John M. Branion, appointed by the court to defend the culprit, succeeded in getting for him a sentence of sixty years in Joliet, the lightest that could be expected under the circumstances. Crowe was sentenced Monday by Chief Justice William V. Brothers of the Criminal court.

Malachi Crowe.

Crowe, who is 36 years old, was accused by Miss Ruith Sampson a nurse, of 4530 North Racine avenue. He was formerly employed in the home of M. B. Austin of Winnetka as a chauffeur and general houseman.

Lured Girl

Crowe confessed that while his employer and the family were out of the city he lured Miss Sampson to the place on the pretense there was a position open for her. When she arrived and was alone in the house with him, he struck her in the head with a hammer, tied her to a bed and assaulted her. When she finally loosed her bonds she leaped from a third-story window, fracturing her skull and almost losing her life.

Crowe escaped before the girl's plight was discovered and for several months police and detectives were on his trail. He was finally located in the employ of a family in the exclusive Mission Hills district of Kansas City and was brought back to Chicago by Sergts. Walter Storms and William Rowe of the detective bureau.

Little in Mitigation

Attorney Branion stated that there was little to be found in mitigation of Crowe's crime. He said he only wished to thwart the attmept of the state and the Caucasian newspaper to railroad the man to prison. He explained that when the law fixing the punishment for rape at a term of ten years to life in prison it was intended that life should be the most severe sentence. In seeking a 99 year verdict, he said, the state was trying to give the man a more severe penalty than life, since under a 99 year sentence he would not be eligible for parole for 33 years, whereas under the life sentence he would be eligible for parole after 20 years. The 60-year verdict fixed by Judge Brothers amounts to the same as a life sentence, since under this verdict also, Crowe will be eligible for parole after 20 years.

The only evidence that Crowe could offer in mitigation was that he was sometimes seized with an irresistible desire to commt crimes aganst women.

Lynchings-1928

Legal Punishment for Rape.

Kentucky.

2750

NORDIC RAPIST PAROLED AFTER BRIEF JAIL STAY

Louisville, Ky.—(A N P)—One year ago this week, Chas. Falone, white, attempted rape upon Alberta Howard, 2516 Tyler Avenue. The case was prosecuted by the local N. A. A. C. P. and Falone was given a five year sentence in the county jail and $1000 fine. Judge Bergavin paroled Falone under an act passed by the 1926 legislature, which provides that prisoners sentenced to more than one year in jail may be paroled at the end of a year. Citizens are very indignant, especially when the electrocutions of Fleming and Bard are still fresh in their minds. Police officers testified as to Falone's bad character, and the girl's clothing and scratched face bore evidence of the struggle.

Lynchings-1928
Legal Punishment for Rape.

Minnesota.

2751

WHITE ATTACKER OF COLORED GIRL IN PEN

Minneapolis, Minn., Jan. 19.—(By A. N. P.)—The strenuous attempts to secure a pardon for William P. Hall, 46-year-old white southerner, who was convicted and sentenced to the state penitentiary eight months ago for an attack on sixteen-year-old Mary Jones, colored servant in his family, have failed. The pardon board after hearing the numerous appeals made on the prisoner's behalf by white friends and going over the letters sent from Atlanta, his former home, refused to commute his sentence, and he was led back to his cell. 1-21-28

Led by Miss W. Gertrude Brown, head resident of Phyllis Wheatley House, practically every racial and civic agency in Minneapolis and St. Paul, both white and colored, joined in petitions, telegrams, and letters to the pardon board asking that Hall be denied his freedom.

The case, which aroused national interest, came to an end last May, when Hall, who had brought Mary Jones, an illiterate young colored girl, from her home in the rural section of Georgia to St. Paul to serve as maid of all work at no salary in his family, was convicted of attacking her. Even after his wife and children had gone back to Georgia, he continued to visit the girl and when arrested contended that she was of age.

Miss Brown went all the way to Georgia to find the child's relatives, who proved her a minor, and Hall was convicted. The N. A. A. C. P., the American Legion, Y. M. C. A., Y. W. C. A., and many other organizations, regardless of race, have interested themselves in the case.

Lynchings-1928

Legal Punishment for Rape

Mississippi.

2753

Convict and Doom Man to Die in Six Hours

Natchez, Miss., Sept. 28.—A new record for speedy court action was rung up here Thursday when John Burke, 23, was indicted, tried, convicted and sentenced to be hanged in less than six hours. On Aug. 19 he is alleged to have attacked an aged woman at Pine Ridge, six miles from here. The hanging is scheduled for Oct. 19 in Natchez and will be the first execution in Adams county in 13 years.

A confession alleged to have been made by Burke was held by the police, but it was not necessary to use it in evidence. Judge E. H. Ratliff, appointed by the court to defend Burke, submitted the case without argument, and a verdict was returned by the jury within 10 minutes. District Attorney R. E. Bennet and County Attorney Joseph E. Brown conducted the prosecution.

Prior to his trial two attempts were made by mobs to storm the Adams county jail. Sheriff Walter P. Abbot, Chief Deputy Clarence Roberts, Chief of Police M. P. Ryan and Mayor S. B. Laub successfully repulsed all lynching attempts and removed Burke to a jail in another county. After the trial the prisoner was again removed and will not be returned until the day of execution.

LEGALLY LYNCH NEGRO

NATCHEZ, Miss. (By Mail).—John Burke was legally lynched here recently by the state department. Burke, who was convicted on an alleged assault on an aged white woman, a frame-up charge, near Pine Ridge, was indicted, tried and convicted within three hours, at a special term of the circuit court. Following his arrest, two attempts were made by mobs to storm the Adams County jail, but without success.

Lynchings-1928

Missouri,

2752

Legal Punishment for Rape.

JUDGE IRA S. GARDNER LETS WHITE MAN OFF LIGHTLY WHO BLACKS EYE AND RIPS COAT OF COLORED GIRL

—o—

Tells Protesting Young Husband to Shut Up or He Will Put Wife in Jail; Same Judge in 1925, Fined Negro Lad $500 on White Girl's Story

—o—

A white man who attempted a criminal assault on a young colored woman early Sunday morning, hitting her in the right eye and tearing her coat, was fined only $10 for his offense by Judge Ira S. Gardner Monday morning in the South side municipal court.

The man, giving the name of O. Smith, is married and lives at 3305 Elora avenue.

The young woman who was attacked is Mrs. Martha Irving, 19, 1800 East Fourteenth street.

Posed as Policeman

Mrs. Irving was on her way to see her husband, T. H. Irving, 22, who works in an all night restaurant, Dave and Bertha's place, at 703 East Thirty-first street, when she was accosted by Smith who told her he was a police officer.

She gave her testimony to Judge Gardner and showed her torn coat and black eye. In spite of this evidence and the testimony of the police officers who arrested Smith a few minutes after the attack, Judge Gardner fined the man ten dollars for disturbing the peace.

"I'll Put Her in Jail"

Young Irving was so shocked at the decision that he blurted out in court, "Is that all the punishment you are going to give this man for insulting my wife?"

Judge Gardner flew into a rage and yelled from the bench:

"Shut up, or I'll put your wife in jail. I've fined the man. What do you want me to do with him, hang him?"

Mrs. Irving's story as told in court and to newspapermen was substantially this:

On Way to See Husband

She was on her way to see her husband after attending a social gathering at a friend's home. Because her husband had formerly worked in a restaurant near Thirty-third and Main, she was on a Main street car and got off at Thirty-first street when she realized her error. Not being clear as to the location of his new job, she started looking about for the restaurant.

She met a policeman who directed her to two nearby eating places, but neither of them was the place. She came back to the intersection and Smith, who was across the street, called to her and asked her where she was going. She did not reply.

Hails Taxi

"I was scared to death," Mrs. Irving said. "I could not talk."

She went up toward Walnut and the man followed her and overtook her.

"You'd better come with me," he said, "I'm going to take you on down to the station."

"I'm not doing anything," Mrs. Irving replied, "You can't take me anywhere."

Smith hailed a cab and motioned her to get in.

She turned and hurried away but he caught her by the coat and tore the garment loose at the sleeve. At the same time he hit her in the right eye with his fist.

Mrs. Irving screamed and threw up her arm to block his fists and her vanity case was knocked out into the car tracks on Thirty-first street.

The man ran. Officers Dougherty and Franklin of the Westport police station were riding by in a "hot shot" car and stopped to assist Mrs. Irving. They picked up her money and car checks and chased in the direction she told them Smith ran.

Caught Between Houses

The officers caught Smith between two apartment houses at 30th and Holmes with his clothes still in such condition as to show what his intentions toward Mrs. Smith were.

Smith was booked at the Westport station and made no excuse to the officers.

The officers escorted Mrs. Irving to the restaurant where her husband works.

Would Pay for Coat

Sunday afternoon a note was sent Mrs. Irving from a drug store at Fourteenth and Michigan which told her to call a certain number at once and ask for a "Mr. Carter." She called and asked for Carter who offered to pay her doctor bill and pay for her coat or buy her a new one, if she would not appear in court.

She referred them to her husband. "Carter" went out to the restaurant and told Irving:

ATTACKS GIRL

Continued from page 1

—o—

"I'm talking for Smith. He was shell shocked in the war and goes out of his head sometimes. He has a little money and is willing to pay for your wife's coat."

Irving replied he was going to carry the case to court and did not want any money.

"If I had grabbed Smith's wife or any other white woman the way he did mine," Irving said, "I would not have a chance to even talk about it."

Judge Prompts Smith

Monday morning in court, Judge Gardner listened impatiently to Mrs. Irving's story.

The police officers who made the arrest told of the condition of Smith's clothing and evidently what his intentions were, but Judge Gardner paid little attention to them.

In court, for the first time, Smith told that Mrs. Irving and "two colored fellows" had tried to hold him up. Judge Gardner said:

"But you were drunk, weren't you?"

The man, following the judge's lead, replied that he had been drinking.

"Ten dollars," the judge said.

In Court Before

Judge Gardner recognized Smith as a person who had been in court before and recognized his wife also as having been there. In the commotion which followed the decision, Judge Gardner said,

"You can say anything you want in my office, but you keep quiet in this court."

$500 Fine for Negro

This decision is in great contrast to one rendered by Judge Gardner in September, 1925. Troy Carr, a Lincoln high school student with a reputation without a blemish, was accused of grabbing the arm of a white girl on Twenty-fourth street in broad daylight. There were no witnesses except the girl and she admitted on the stand that she saw the man who grabbed her "only with a fleeting glance over her shoulder."

In this case, Judge Gardner took the girl's word and fined Troy Carr $500 to be served out in Leeds. In giving the decision he made the astounding assertion:

"IF you are not guilty, I am sorry for you, but IF you are guilty, the fine is too light for you."

Carr later was granted a new trial and in Judge Thad B. Landon's court was acquitted.

Lynchings - 1928

Legal Punishment for Rape

North Carolina

2745

SEVEN TO TEN YEARS IN PEN

Most "Unusual Case" Has Unusual End

9/2/28

NEWTON, N. C., July 19.—Declared to be the most "unusual trial" in the history of the South was brought to an "unusual" end here when Judge Townsend sentenced Troy Setzer, 17-year-old white boy, married, to from 7 to 10 years in the State Penitentiary for criminally assaulting Mrs. Georgia Lee McCorkle, 38 years old, a highly respected colored citizen. On his way to jail after being sentenced, Setzer sank in the street and was carried to a room in the jailer's apartment in a serious condition. Physicians were summoned and it is feared that he had a stroke of paralysis. His mother testiefid that when three years of age the prisoner suffered a severe stroke of paralysis, which she believes was responsible for the frequent severe spells of headaches he has been subjected to all his life.

Tells Story

Judge Townsend cleared the court house with the exception of court officials and witnesses when the case came up for a hearing.

Mrs. McCorkle, related in detail, how Setzer came to her home in Snow Hill, about noon something like a month ago, and told her that his wife was sick and he wanted her to do some washing for him. She got in Setzer's car to go with him. But soon discovered that he had turned in the direction of the country instead of to where he said he lived, she began to question him but he drove on until they reached a clump of woods, about two miles east of Newton. Then Setzer, according to the woman's evidence, turned in to these woods, and began to make advances on her. He forced her out of the car and criminally assaulted her twice before leaving the woods, she testified. He then jumped in his car and drove off leaving the woman to walk in.

NORTH CAROLINA NEGRO DIES IN ELECTRIC CHAIR

Execution Recalls Sensational Scene at First Trial.

Raleigh, N. C., September 2[illegible]—(AP) Larry Newsome, Wayne county negro, paid with his life this morning for the death of a young Wayne county girl. Strapped in the electric chair at state's prison at 10:35 o'clock he was given two shocks and pronounced dead at 10:43 o'clock.

The negro was tried and convicted twice, the first sentence being set aside when the supreme court found error in Judge Grady's charge to the jury. The second sentence, also carrying the death penalty, was affirmed by the supreme court.

Newsome was alleged to have waylaid the girl one night last spring as she was walking across a field near her father's home. Her body was found with her throat cut a few hours later. Bloodhounds followed a trail to Newsome's home, where a bloody knife and bloodstained clothing was found by officers.

Arrested on Saturday, the negro was tried the following day at Goldsboro. Judge Grady sat with a revolver at his elbow and the sheriff and his deputies attended heavily armed to keep down outbursts of a disturbance. Feeling was high against the negro.

The jury brought in a verdict of guilty little more than an hour after the trial started. As he was being led from the courtroom an uncle of the girl, assisted by other relatives, attempted to seize Newsome and the courtroom immediately was plunged into confusion.

Judge Grady brandished his revolver and Sheriff Grant fired into the ceiling. The murdered girl's relatives flourished knives but officers rushed the negro out of the courtroom safely.

The second trial was held at Pittsboro while two companies of state militia stood guard. There was no disturbance.

The pardon commissioner has rejected pleas for clemency and the supreme court has refused to grant a new trial.

NEWS

Goldsboro NC

JUN 15 1928

THE SECOND NEWSOME TRIAL

That the proper procedure of the courts has been upheld and that the sanctity of a life, be it that of a black man, is demonstrated. Such is the current editorial reaction to the second Larry Newsome case. "The outcome may be the same, but the methods different" is the caption which the Rocky Mount Telegram employs in discussing the case.

Said the Telegram Editor:

Larry Newsome, negro attacker and slayer of a little Wayne county girl, is again awaiting death in the electric chair for his crime.

The negro had previously been convicted, but because of the conditions and circumstances which surrounded his first trial took an appeal to the supreme court, the higher tribunal granting him a second trial in the name of justice.

We are in hearty accord for the death sentence which has been meted out to Larry Newsome. We were in accord with his sentence at the first trial in Goldsboro some months ago, but we were opposed to the method by which he received that sentence.

There is no justice when a negro is snatched up and tried for his life in the very shadow of the woods where he committed his crime, while the mob is yet gathered and with the atmosphere surcharged with feeling a the judge has to preside with a pistol in one hand and where shots have to be fired to intimidate those in attendance at the hearing. Certainly those are not conditions under which reason prevails and where cool, level-headed justice is carried out.

A jury cannot function sanely or properly under such conditions regardless of how hard it may try. When a trial is rushed through with the mob in attendance, with the judge and sheriff standing guard with drawn pistols, with court functioning on Sunday and with feeling at fever pitch, the excitement, the sentiment and the charged atmosphere must necessarily be transmitted to the men sitting in the jury box.

And so we are glad that a negro who got a trial under such conditions, had a second hearing. He was found guilty as in the first trial but under vastly different conditions when the feeling had abated, when the case had been transferred to another county and when the initial ire had subsided.

The second trial was not only necessary in fairness to Larry Newsome, guilty though he was, but to the cause of justice in North Carolina. The electric chair will get the negro after all, but it will get him after a second trial under proper conditions and circumstances and after due process of law that resounds to the good name of the state and to the administration of justice through reason and not through high feeling and flaming anger.

The outcome of the first and second trials may have been the same, but it was attained through vastly different methods.

The High Point Enterprise is in agreement with the Telegram, expressing its feelings as follows:

Larry Newsome has been convicted again and sentenced to pay the death penalty for a brutal crime. The second trial was granted as a result of the disturbance created in the courtroom at the time of the first trial by relatives of the slain girl who undertook to seize the negro. The second trial, orderly and quiet, that resulted in his conviction should contribute to the respect of law and the due processes of the courtroom.

No matter what the crime a man may be accused of, he is entitled to a fair and orderly trial. Despite the certainty of Newsome's guilt, the state could not well have sent him to the chair as a result of the first trial, with its lurid dramatic outbreak. Now that he has been convicted by a second jury, the extreme penalty may well be administered.

Where justice is certain and rapid, there is no excuse for mob violence. Fortunately in North Carolina it is becoming more and more evident that the courts can be relied upon to punish the guilty and at the same time to give to the accused a calm judicial hearing

Lynchings-1928
Legal Punishment for Rape

South Carolina

2744

2744

BEN BESS APPEAL IS DOCKETED FOR HEARING IN NOV.

NEW YORK, Nov. 7—N. J. Frederick attorney in charge of the case of Ben Bess who has served thirteen years of a thirty-year sentence on a white woman's perjured testimony, reports to the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, that the appeal has been docketed for a hearing in the South Carolina Supreme Court on November 12 or 13.

"The transcript of record has just been delivered to me by the clerk of the Supreme court," writes Mr. Frederick. "It constitutes 156 printed pages. As soon as our briefs are printed, which will be early next week. I will send you copies of the whole case. Of course, we believe that we are going to be successful; the law and facts seem to be with us. I am sure the sympathy of the best people are with us and their hopes that we succeed."

Lynchings-1928.

Legal Punishment of Lynchers.

Alabama.

2732

Five Klansmen Face Indictment

Men Charged With Murder In Blount County

Five white men are now facing indictments in Blount County charging them with murder in the first degree in connection with the slaying of Lillie Cobb, negro woman, who was shot and killed when men wearing the robes and regalia of the Ku Klux Klan, entered her home on the night of Sunday, April 25, 1926.

Those under indictment are Edgar Moses, John Wade, Byron Hurst, Enoch Evans and Joe Harris. Moses was indicted in 1926. Indictment by the Blount County Grand Jury of Wade, Hurst, Evans and Harris, was reported to the attorney general's office yesterday morning from Oneonta. All four men have been arrested and lodged in the county jail, it was stated. Moses, the first man to be indicted, will go on trial at Oneonta next Wednesday. Trials of the other four have not yet been set.

The killing of Lillie Cobb was one of a number of outrages committed by bands of masked and robed men during the epidemic of floggings which swept Alabama some months ago. On the night the tragedy occurred, a number of persons in the robes and regalia of the Ku Klux Klan went to the home of Emory Cobb, negro and surrounded it. Some of them entered the house and when they did so, Cobb fired a shot at the intruders. One of the robed trespassers was wounded. The robed persons outside the dwelling house then began firing, and a bullet from the weapon of one of them, passing through the window of the home, struck Lillie Cobb mortally wounding her.

Some time after this Moses was indicted by the Blount County Grand Jury for the murder of the woman. Moses was never tried. The case was continued from time to time. The attorney general's department has never allowed investigation of the case to lag, however, with the result that the Blount Grand Jury before which new evidence was presented yesterday, indicted four more men in connection with the murder.

After the death of his wife, Emory Cobb fled, and continued efforts of the state to locate him last Fall, were fruitless. It appears however, that more recent efforts along the same lines have met with success, as it is understood that Cobb will be on hand to testify against Moses, when Moses goes to trial Wednesday.

FIVE MEN FACE MURDER CHARGES IN "KLAN" KILLING

Montgomery, Ala., September 1.—(AP)—Five white men are now facing indictments in Blount county, Alabama, charging them with murder in the first degree in connection with the slaying of Lillie Cobb, negro woman, who was shot and killed when men wearing the robes and regalia of the Ku Klux Klan entered her home on the night of Sunday April 25, 1926. The men are Edgar Moses, John Wade, Byron Hurst, Enoch Evans and Joe Harris, Moses was indicted in 1926.

Indictment by the Blount county grand jury of Wade, Hurst, Evans and Harris was reported to the attorney general's office today from Oneonta. All four men have been arrested and lodged in the county jail, the report stated. Moses, the first to be indicted, will go on trial at Oneonta next Wednesday. Trials of the other four have not yet been set.

NEW YORK TIMES

SEP 8 1928

Mistrial in Alabama Lynching Case.

HAMILTON, Ala., Sept. 7 (AP).—The third mistrial in the case was declared here late today when a jury trying Robert Lancaster, former noncommissioned officer of the Alabama National Guard, for murder in connection with the lynching in 1921 of Willie Baird, reported to the Court that it could not agree. State troops were on duty in connection with a coal mine strike at the time of the death of Baird.

McCall To Recommend That Case Against Lancaster Be Nolle Prossed

Attorney General Charlie C. McCall will recommend the nolle prossing of the cases of Robert Lancaster and eight other former Alabama National Guardsmen under indictment in connection with the lynching of William Baird, striking coal miner in Walker County during the coal strike of 1921.

This announcement was made by the attorney general yesterday afternoon when he was asked concerning reports that he and Circuit Solicitor Grady Wilson, of Jasper, would prosecute Lancaster and the other eight defendants whose trials have been set to begin Sept. 3, at Hamilton in Marion County.

"I have not yet conferred with the solicitor concerning the cases," Attorney General McCall said, "but I expect to have a conference with him tomorrow and will recommend that all of the cases be nolle prossed.

"These cases came up in a previous administration. Several of the witnesses for the prosecution and the defense are dead. Others are scattered about in various states. There is no way by which their attendance can be compelled.

"With the evidence at the disposal of the state, I seriously doubt that it would be sufficient to convict the defendants. I see no need of subjecting the state in the immense expense that would necessarily be occasioned by gathering together the bits of evidence and possibly having to pay the considerable expense of witnesses.

"Of course, this is my own judgment about the matter after a careful investigation of all the circumstances surrounding the whole affair."

The miner, William Baird, was taken from the Walker County jail at Jasper, carried some distance into the country and shot to death. His body was found by the roadside the following morning. At the time of the lynching Baird was being held on a charge of murdering a national guardsman. Baird's father-in-law had previously been slain by a member of the guard.

All of the nine defendants live in or near Tuscaloosa, having been released many months ago on bond. Lancaster is the only one of the accused who has ever been tried. Three times he has faced a jury. Twice mistrials resulted in the Marion Circuit Court at Hamilton, where the trials were held following granting of the petition of the defendants for a change of venue from Walker County.

The third time Lancaster was tried he was convicted of murder in the second degree and sentenced to 18 years in prison. He appealed and the judgment of conviction was reversed. Pending another trial he was admitted to bond.

Other defendants, in addition to Lancaster, are Roy Patton, Jr., Clarence Richardson, Joe Key, James Franklin Glenn Stephens, Emmett W. Speed Manley Sexton and William E. Hamby.

Lynchings-1928.

Georgia.

2736

Legal Punishment of Lynchers.

THREE INDICTED IN FLOGGING CASE

Baldwin County Grand Jury Returns True Bills Against Trio Charged With Lashing Farmer.

Milledgeville, Ga., July 10.—Levi L. Smith, J. W. Hubbard and Fountain Hardy, prominent Baldwin and Wilkinson county farmers, Tuesday were indicted of charges of assault with intent to murder in the case of James T. Angle, Baldwin county farmer, who was carried from his home and flogged during April of this year.

The grand jury commenced examination of witnesses soon after convening Monday and concluded their investigations late Tuesday afternoon. A few minor bills were returned and Capt. J. H. Ennis, foreman, stated that the body would probably be in session through Wednesday.

The flogging witnesses' testimony consumed a large part of the time of the grand jury during Monday and Tuesday. The three men indicted remained under the heavy bonds that were assessed at the time warrants against them were sworn out by Angle the day following his flogging, and it is expected that the trials will be begun Monday.

Colonel Joseph E. Pottle and the firm of Allen and Pottle have been employed by Hubbard and Smith, but Hardy has not employed an attorney so far as could be learned.

Judge James B. Park, presiding, in his charge to grand jury Monday, made a forceful and eloquent appeal to the grand jury to do its duty and urged the fullest investigation possible, virtually demanding that the investigation be so thorough as to secure indictments against whoever the guilty parties might be. Judge Park has promised a fair and immediate trial and much interest is manifested in the trials, which will commence Monday.

Joseph B. Duke, of Eatonton, is solicitor of the Ocmulgee circuit, and will prosecute those indicted. A large number of subpoenas have been served for witnesses for Monday. Angle alleges that the flogging party contained four persons, but only alleged identification of the three indicted.

Lynchings- 1928

Kentucky.

2733

Legal Punishment of Lynchers.

LYNCHERS IDENTIFIED

Six Members of Kentucky Mob Known, Says County Atty.

WHITESBURG, Ky., Jan. 18. — At least six members of a mob that took Leonard Woods, from the Letcher County jail November 23 and lynched him have been identified Harry L. Moore, county attorney said Monday as Judge R. Monroe Fields of circuit court prepared to convene a grand jury to investigate the case.

The county attorney contended that armed men from Virginia killed Woods. Woods was alleged to have slain Herschel Deaton, white coal mine foreman of Jenkins, because he refused to give him a "lift" in an automobile.

LYNCHING LAID TO "UNKNOWNS"

LOUISVILLE, KY., Feb. 8.—According to the report from the Letcher county grand jury, Leonard Wood, taken from Whitesbrug, Ky., to Pound Gap and hanged by a mob a few weeks ago, was murdered by parties unknown to the witnesses examined in the investigation.

Although the jury was said to have made a thorough probe of the lynching questioning a number of witnesses from the coal field town thru which the mob passed, it was unable to discover the identity of a single one of the occupants of the 200 or so cars which formed the lynching parade. As a result, there were no indictments.

According to the report of the affair, Wood was lynched two days after he had been jailed for killing a Caucasian, Herskey Deaton, during an altercation over a colored woman. It was said that Deaton kicked and beat Wood, whereupon Wood shot him to death.

SIX MOB MEMBERS HELD FOR MURDER OF KENTUCKIAN

Shepherdsville, Ky., May 14.—(AP)—Six alleged members of a mob that ten days ago shot Mrs. Kate Browning to death, wounded five members of her family, and burned the Browning home, were held without bond on charges of murder today to await the action of the Bullitt county grand jury, called for a special session to consider the cases.

Mrs. Browning was killed 10 days ago. Members of the family declared the doors and windows of the home were barred, the house fired, and the family fired on from ambush as they made their escape from the burning building.

COLOR OF VICTIM MAKES DIFFERENCE IN KENTUCKY

Shepherdsville, Ky., May 23.—(By the Associated Negro Press.) That members of mobs do not have such easy sailing when the victim is white, was proved here Monday when six alleged members of a mob that ten days ago shot a white woman to death, wounded five members of her family and burned her home, were held without bond on charges of murder, to await the action of the Bullitt County grand jury, which was called for a special session to consider the cases.

Lynchings- 1928

Legal Punishment of Lynchers.

Mississippi.

CITIZENS CONDEMN LYNCHING OF NEGROES

Meeting at Brookhaven Deplores Recent Mobbing.

BROOKHAVEN, Miss., July 7.—At a general meeting of the Brookhaven Chamber of Commerce held today at the city hall and attended by ministers, prominent citizens, professional and business men who also took part in the meeting, that body took action by unqualifiedly condemning the lynching of two negroes last week. A resolutions committee was appointed to draw up resolutions expressing the sentiment of the well attended gathering.

A specific motion also prevailed to embrace in the resolutions an appeal and request to all Brookhaven attorneys to join with the district attorney and other officers in apprehending and prosecuting all parties who took part in the mobbing of the negroes.

The Business and Professional Women's Club of Brookhaven also took action by adopting the following resolution:

"Be it resolved that it is the sense of this meeting that the Business and Professional Women's Club deeply deplores the conditions in our state, resulting from the law's delay and the pardoning power that lead to lynching and mob rule.

"Be it further resolved that we hereby pledge ourselves to uphold our officers in the prosecution of their duties and to stand shoulder to shoulder with them and each other as all seek to prevent a reoccurrence of such extreme action as that of the mob on June 29."

LYNCHING CONDEMNED BY MASS MEETING

HATTIESBURG, Miss., Dec. 28.—(AP)—Several hundred citizens of this section met in mass meeting here tonight and condemned the lynching of a negro, Emanuel McCallum, forty year old mechanic, whose body was found hanging from a pine tree yesterday morning.

Resolutions adopted by a solid rising vote called upon Judge Robert S. Hall of circuit court to call the county grand jury into immediate session for a thorough investigation of the mob action with a view of returning indictments against persons responsible for the hanging.

CONDEMN LYNCHING

Brookhaven Leaders Demand Thorough Probe of Mob Slaying

BROOKHAVEN, Miss., July 11—At a general meeting of the Brookhaven Chamber of Commerce held at the city and attended by ministers, prominent citizens, professional and business men who also took part in the meeting, that body took action by unqualifiedly condemning the lynching of James and Stanley Beardon brothers here. A resolutions committee was appointed to draw up resolutions expressing the sentiment of the well attended gathering.

A specific motion also prevailed to embrace in the resolutions an appeal and request to all Brookhaven attorneys to join with the district attorney and other officers in apprehending and prosecuting all parties who took part in the mobbing of the Colored Americans.

The Business and Professional Women's Club of Brookhaven also took action by adopting the following resolutions:

"Be it resolved that it is the sense of this meeting that the Business and Professional Women's Club deeply deplores the conditions in our state, resulting from the law's delay and the pardoning power that lead to lynching and mob rule.

"Be it further resolved that we hereby pledge ourselves to uphold our officers in the prosecution of their duties and to stand shoulder to shoulder with them and each other as all seek to prevent a reoccurrence of such extreme action as that of the mob on June 29."

IRATE MISSISSIPPIANS DENOUNCE LYNCHERS

Rewards Pile Up for Mob Members Who Slew Negro.

Hattiesburg, Miss., December 29.—(AP)—Law abiding citizens in Mississippi put a foot down on mob law in this state today as rewards were piling up for the arrest and conviction of the lynchers of Emanuel McCallum, 40-year-old automobile mechanic who was a negro victim of mob violence. McCallum, half clad, was taken forcibly from his bed last Wednesday by midnight by a band of men reported to number at least twelve, as his wife fled from the cabin. His body was found hanging by a rope from a young pine tree near a gravel pit five miles south of Hattiesburg the next morning.

A coroner's jury returned a verdict that the negro met death at the hands of "unknown parties." Officers were continuing their investigation when more than five hundred citizens held an indignation meeting last night and urged that the persons responsible for McCallum's death be brought to speedy justice.

The citizens mass meeting held under the auspices of the Hattiesburg Chamber of Commerce, packed the auditorium and plain talk was heard from leading members of the community, including several ministers.

Resolutions brought in by a committee appointed by R. B. Le Leod, president of the chamber of commerce who presided and adopted by a rising vote of the entire audience, included:

A request that Judge Robert S. Hall, presiding over circuit court, call the Forrest county grand jury into special session to investigate the lynching with a view to seeking evidence for indictments.

Another request that County Sheriff Joe B. Gray make arrests on the basis of "information already in his possession."

An urge that Governor T. G. Bilbo, together with the law enforcement arm of the state, weigh their influence and resources on behalf of the state in the move to bring the guilty to justice.

Authorization for the chamber of commerce to underwrite any sum of money needed to reward persons who bring about arrest and conviction of the mob members.

A reward of $1,000 to $2,000 was announced personally by H. S. Haggerty, leading lumberman of the section.

No Arrests Are Made After Lynching Negro

HATTIESBURG, MISS., Dec. 27—(AP)—Though the lynching last night of Emanuel McCallum, negro automobile mechanic was still the live topic of conversation officers who investigated the case had made no arrests tonight.

The negro's body a clad only in underwear, was found hanging from a young pine tree this morning near a gravel pit five miles south of here. Two men hauling gravel along a roadway made the discovery and reported it to Sheriff Joe B. Gray.

The negro came to his death by hands unknown, read the verdict of a coroner's jury empaneled today by W. T. Chapman, county coroner. McCallum died from stangulation, it was indicated a drop of a few feet failing to break his neck.

While officers admitted that no information had been obtained on which to base an arrest in the mysterious hanging, there was a report that the victim some weeks ago had been in a roadside fight with a white motorist.

2737

2737

Lynchings - 1928

Legal Punishment of Lynchers.

North Carolina.

2738

'FARM JURY' PICKED AT FLOGGING TRIAL

Raleigh, N. C., February 23.—(AP) Twelve Chatham county farmers tonight were selected as jurors from a venire of 150 men to hear charges of assault against a dozen Wake county men in connection with the flogging 14 months ago of B. A. Jones, one-armed merchant, and his negro helper.

Constitution

Selection of the jury got under way in superior court this afternoon with the first man called accepted by both state and defense but it was not until nearly five hours had elapsed until the twelfth juror was chosen. Seventy men were questioned about their attitudes towards the Ku Klux Klan before a jury was selected.

Yesterday the court, Judge W. C. Harris, of Raleigh, presiding, held the first venire of 100 men summoned from Chatham county had been improperly drawn, making it necessary for officers to secure another.

Trial of the defendants will get under way tomorrow.

Lynchings-1928

Texas.

2734

Legal Punishment of Lynchers.

gentleman beside him (Oldham) came there the afternoon before the trouble and talked to the nurse. They looked at Powell and walked away."

Asked if they were also in the party, that came the next morning, McCarty replied:

"Mr. Slim came in first and looked around and asked, 'Which one is he?'

"He walked to the negro's head with a rope in his hand."

"Come On, George."

Oldham went to the foot of the bed, McCarty said, and a third man stood in the doorway.

"One of the men at the bed said to the man at the door, 'Come on, George, ain't you going to carry your part of this man?' The rest of the party were in the hall," the negro testified.

Asked if he could identify any of the men besides Kent and Oldham, the negro pointed out Minton.

On cross examination, Mr. Adams asked as his first question if there wasn't a policeman in the crowd.

"Yes, sir."

"Where is he now?"

After looking over the crowd, the negro said he did not see him. He said he had seen him at the jail with some other white gentleman.

McCarty admitted that he is now charged with burglary and theft and held in jail.

McCarty denied he had identified a man named J. J. Collins at the city jail as one of the party. Collins, called to the stand by the defense, testified he was picked out of a lineup by the negro.

Statements Admitted.

Y. Q. Brizendine, guard over Powell at the hospital, was the first witness for the state. He told of being forced at the point of guns to stand with his face to the wall. He was unable to identify any of the men.

Written statements made by Kent, Oldham, Wheeler and Minton were testified to by Detective Captain Tom Shelly. Soule testified to taking a statement from Shuck. Reese made no statement to the officers. The statements were admitted in evidence and were read by Judge Whit Boyd before he announced his decision.

Leo H. Weadock, proprietor of the Houston Undertaking company, told of examining the negro's body after it was found. He said the neck was stretched and that there were bruises on his head, in addition to the wound in the abdomen.

Dr. L. M. Shipp, head of the Jefferson Davis hospital, testified that the negro would have lived. He said Powell would have been released from the hospital in 12 or 14 days.

Mothers Testify.

Dr. F. G. Parkhill testified as a defense witness that Shuck was suffering from lung trouble which would be agitated if he remained in jail.

Mrs. Anna M. Riley, mother of Shuck, also testified to his physical condition. Mrs. Effie Hill, mother of Reese, testified her son was unable to make a large bond. Other defense witnesses testified to the financial condition of the defendants and their relatives.

Other witnesses included Detectives Wilkins and Irwin who said they saw the negro McCarty identify Collins as one of the party. Collins had been in jail several days before the lynching, it was brought out.

Powell was under a murder charge for the shooting of Detective A. W. Davis at the time he was taken from the hospital.

DALLAS, TEX.

News

JUL 13 1928

Lynching Case Put Over Until August

HOUSTON, Texas, July 12 (AP).—Trial of six men indicted in the lynching of Robert Powell, negro, was delayed until the August term of Criminal District Court by Judge Whit Boyd.

Startling developments in the case seemed imminent in the announcement that the delay was ordered in order to give the grand jury additional time to investigate hitherto unknown angles of the lynching.

Six of the seven men indicted, Charlie Oldham, T. J. Reese, John Kent, T. T. Shuck, A. B. Wheeler and Howard Minton, are in jail, no bond having been allowed. Allen M. Kent, seventh man indicted in the case, still is at large.

TEXANS GIVE 'MOB LEADER' HIS FREEDOM

Houston Court to Try Five Other Men

Houston, Tex., Oct. 12.—(Special)—A jury in the criminal district court Sunday acquitted Charlie Oldham (white), one of the six men charged with murder in connection with the brutal lynching of Robert Powell here on the night of June 20, just before the Democratic national convention.

Powell, a young man, while lying seriously wounded in the Jefferson Davis hospital, was lynched by an unmasked mob. His body was removed to a deserted spot near the city and hung from a bridge. He had been charged with the murder of a city detective.

Admits Confession

The Oldham case which was opened last Thursday was the first of six to go to trial. The other five cases have been passed by this term of court. A seventh case was dismissed by the prosecution. The jury in the Oldham case deliberated less than 12 hours. The case was given to the jury by Judge Whit Boyd, who told them to report their verdict not earlier than 9 a. m. Sunday.

The case opened Thursday and all of Thursday and part of Friday was required to secure a jury from a venire of 418 men, the venire being almost exhausted when the 12th man was chosen.

A high point in the case Saturday was the repudiation of his confession admitting guilt in the crime which Oldham made before police officers after his arrest the latter part of June. Oldham said he made the confession to "help the officers out"—that he was told that nothing would come of the case and there was nothing to fear, but that the newspapers were "making such a holler that something ought to be done to clear things up."

Confessed to Aid Police

W. J. Barnes, assistant district attorney, had Oldham on the stand several hours cross examining him in an attempt to make the confession stand up. Barnes read the confession, sentence by sentence, and asked Oldham why he made each statement when he knew that each statement was contrary to his (Oldham's) knowledge of his whereabouts.

To each question Oldham answered practically the same, reiterating the statement that "it was done to clear things up and help the officers."

One of the other six charged, T. J. Reese, was released from the charge when the court opened at 9 a. m. Thursday. The state admitted that its case against Reese was weak and recommended dismissal of the charge. The others to be tried after Oldham are A. B. Wheeler, Howard Minton, Clyde Shuck, John E. Kent and Allen M. Kent. Allen Kent is still at large.

In Oldham's written confession to police he gave a detailed account of the lynching—naming the make of automobile he had ridden in.

Hospital Orderly Testifies

A high point in the case developed Friday night, when Jesse McCarter, hospital orderly, was brought back on the stand and faced a battery of questions aimed at breaking down his story told at a preliminary hearing a few minutes after the kidnaping.

McCarter had stated that he saw a police officer in the group of men who took Powell, that he later identified three of the defendants, none of whom are connected with the police department, and later said again he thought he recognized a police officer in the crowd.

Frank White (white), newspaper reporter, told on the stand that McCarter had told him, a few minutes after the kidnaping, that he could not identify any of the kidnapers.

Several detectives also testified that McCarter told them he would not be able to recognize any of the men in the lynching party.

Atlanta, Ga., Constitution

Tuesday, October 9, 192[illegible]

TEXAS MAN CLEARED OF LYNCHING CHARGE

State Proceeds With Cases of Five Others on Charge.

Houston, Texas, October 8.—(AP)—With one of the men alleged to have participated in the lynching of Robert Powell, negro, here June 20 cleared by a jury, the state has turned to gathering evidence against five other men indicted for murder in connection with the cause.

Charlie Oldham, first of the sextet to go to trial, was freed yesterday. The case went to the jury late Saturday night. After a short trial, featured by the testimony of Detective Captain Tom Shelley that he had advised Oldham to sign a statement in connection with the case, and had told Oldham that he didn't think anything much would come of the affair.

Oldham testified he was at home at the time the negro was lynched. He said his statement was based on information he gained when he heard another of the indicted men dictate a statement. He said that officers asked him to make the statement in order to help them "hush up" adverse publicity being given Houston.

Powell was kidnaped from Jefferson Davis hospital by a party of unmasked men, taken to a lonely road and hanged. He was suffering from a gunshot wound in the stomach and was under a charge of murder, filed in connection with the death of City Detective A. W. Davis, who was shot to death in a battle with the negro.

The lynching, coming just before the democratic national convention at Houston, attracted considerable attention.

DALLAS, TEX.

News

JUL 24 1928

Lynching Case Hearing Aug. 1

Special to The News.

HOUSTON, Texas, July 23.—Six men indicted on charges of murder in connection with the lynching here last month of Robert Powell, negro, will get a habeas corpus hearing on Aug. 1. Judge Whit Boyd said the hearing had been postponed from July 20 because Gen. J. F. Wolters, special prosecutor, could not be present on that date.

The six men are John Kent, Charlie Oldham, Howard Minton, T. J. Reese, T. T. Shuck and A. B. Wheeler. A seventh man, Allen M. Kent, has been indicted but still is at large. Powell, wounded, was being held in connection with the slaying of a Houston officer when a band of men took him from Jefferson Davis Hospital and hanged him from a bridge a few miles west of town.

HOUSTON, TEX.

Chronicle

SEP 30 1928

FIRST OF LYNCH CASES DUE FOR TRIAL ON MONDAY

The first of the cases growing out of the lynching of Robert Powell, negro youth, on June 20, is due to go to trial Monday morning in Judge Whit Boyd's Criminal District Court.

Six men face indictment on a murder charge in connection with the lynching. Attorneys for the state and the defense will decide Monday which of the defendants will be tried first.

The men indicted are A. B. Wheeler, Charlie Oldham, Howard Minton, John (Slim) Kent, Tack Reese and Clyde Shuck. "Bubber" Kent, who also was implicated, has never been located.

The defendants are expected to plead "mistaken identity."

Powell was taken from the Jefferson Davis Hospital after midnight, June 19, and hanged to a bridge on the outskirts of the city, near old Camp Logan. He had been charged with the fatal shooting of Police Officer A. W. Davis, several days previously. Powell had been shot, presumably in the gun fight with Davis.

TRIAL OF TEXAS LYNCHERS OPENS

HOUSTON, TEXAS, Aug. 22—Six men who had been held in jail without bond since June 22 for the lynching of Robert Powell were identified at a habeas corpus hearing before Judge Whit Boyd. Four of the men had been identified by the orderly at Jefferson Davis hospital as the four who took Powell from his bed at the hospital a short time before the lynching. The orderly said that eight men participated in the lynching and added that one one of them wore a policeman's uniform. Seven have been indicted for the lynching, but one has not been arrested.

The orderly could not identify two of the men as members of the lynching party. He said, however, that he had seen the man who wore the uniform several times since June 20, once down at the jail house.

The witness testified that two of the men came to the hospital the afternoon before the lynching and that Kent, one of the defendants, headed the lynching party.

Y. Q. Brizendine, who was Powell's guard, said that he did not see members of the party well enough to identify them.

POLICE LYNCHED HOUSTON NEGRO SAYS REPORT IN 'VARIETY'

NEW YORK, Aug. 25.—A hitherto unpublished report saying that the lynching of a Negro in Houston, Texas, just before the Democratic convention convened there, was engineered by local police is relayed by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People from "Variety" for Wednesday, Aug. 1. The report of the Houston lynching in "Variety" reads as follows:

LYNCHING AT HOUSTON

"An unprinted story of the lynching of a colored man in Houston by policemen of that city, just prior to the Democratic Convention, seems to have been known by all the newspaper men in attendance, notwithstanding. It was on account of the correspondents that the rope beeing was smothered over by the authorities. It would not sound nice, they decided for the world to know that Houstor policemen violated the very lynch law that the South has been trying to square for years.

"A night or so before the Convention opened a cop and a Negro fired shots at one another. Both were hit taken to a hospital where the officer died. Later the same night five of the dead cop's uniformed companions went to the hospital where the still unconscious Negro had been taken, removed and hung him from a bridge near the outskirts of the city. His body was cut down next morning.

"That the cops had done it spread over the inside of the city. Houston's Mayor, it is said, in the dilemma, thought to bespeak the advice of four other Texas Mayors on how to hush up or keep quiet about the cops as the lynchers. Only one reply contained a suggestion thought worthwhile. That is said to have come from the Mayor of Dallas. It suggested any other five men be pinched and held until after the Convention ended.

"Accordingly, from the story, the police of Houston, picked up five local vagrants on the lynching charge, told them to behave or they would get the limit afterward, otherwise later let loose, and even made one of them write a confession.

"As far as any of the newspaper men know, that was the end of the Houston beeing."

Lynchings—1928

Texas.

2735

Legal Punishment of Lynchers.

Four Men Arrested For Lynching Of Texas Negro

HOUSTON, TEX., June 21.—(AP)—Four men were arrested here late today in connection with the lynching of Robert Powell, negro, who was taken from his bed in the city hospital and hanged to a bridge here several miles from the city early yesterday.

Three other men are to be arrested soon, Chief of Police Goodson said, and added that one of the men had made a statement which will clear up the entire case. No charges had been filed late today.

FIVE MEN HELD IN TEXAS LYNCHING

Houston, Texas., June 22—(AP)—Five men were held without bond here today on charges of murder in connection with the lynching Wednesday last of Robert Powell, 24-year-old negro accused of killing a detective.

The charges were filed after A. B. Wheeler, a boilermaker, in a statement to police, admitted that he participated in a raid on Jefferson Davis hospital here early Wednesday morning when Powell was taken from his bed and hanged from a bridge about eight miles from Houston.

Powell was confined in the hospital under guard of a deputy sheriff to undergo treatment for a wound received in gun battle in which City Detective A. W. Davis was killed. Davis was attempting to disperse a group of negroes when the shooting started.

In his statement, Wheeler named six others as members of the raiding party, four of whom have been arrested. They are: John Kent, 27, ambulance driver; Charles Oldham, 24; F. T. Shuck, 32, and "Tack" Reese, 25, a taxi driver. The others, identified as "Bubber" Kent and Howard Minton are sought by sheriffs and Texas rangers assigned to the case by Governor Dan Moody.

Wheeler told how the officer guarding Powell was forced at the point of a pistol to leave the ward where the negro was confined and how the party carried the prisoners to the bridge. He said that only four of the seven were present when the negro was put to death, naming Reese, Kent, Minton and himself. He said the automobile following the car in which the negro was riding was forced to drop out when pursued by motorcycle officers.

Wheeler said the first attempt to hang the negro failed when he struck the ground. He said Powell was lifted back on the bridge after the rope was shortened, and pushed off a second time.

Charge Murder To 6 Lynchers

Houston Grand Jury Acts; Arrests Made

HOUSTON, TEX., June 22.—(AP)—Indictments charging murder were returned here today against six men accused of having lynched Robert Powell, 24-year-old negro, alleged slayer of City Detective A. W. Davis.

The indictments named John Kent, 27, ambulance driver; Charles Oldham, 24; F. T. Shuck, 32; Howard Minton, T. J. Reese and Allen M. Kent. With the exception of Kent, all are under arrest.

A. B. Wheeler, 26, boilermaker, who made a statement to the police admitting he participated in the lynching and naming the others, was not indicted.

The negro was taken from a hospital, where he was being treated for wounds received in a gun fight with the slain officer and hanged from a bridge outside the city early last Wednesday.

Davis was shot last Sunday when he attempted to disperse a group of negroes.

Wheeler, in his statement said the negro was not killed when he was first dropped from the bridge with a rope about his neck. Powell was put back on the bridge, the rope shortened and thrown off a second time, the fall dislocating his neck

HOUSTON LYNCHING BRINGS 6 INDICTMENTS

Self-Confessed Sharer in Slaying of Negro, Who Names Others, Is Not Accused.

HOUSTON, Texas, June 22 (AP).—Indictments charging murder were returned here today against six men accused of lynching the negro, Robert Powell, alleged slayer of A. W. Davis, a city detective.

The indictments named John Kent, an ambulance driver, Charles Oldham, F. T. Shuck, Howard Minton, T. J. Reese and Allen M. Kent. All except Kent were arrested.

A. B. Wheeler, boilermaker, who made a statement to the police admitting a part in the lynching and naming the others, was not indicted.

The negro was taken from a hospital, where he was being treated for wounds received in a pistol duel with the slain officer, and hanged from a bridge outside the city early last Wednesday.

Wheeler, in his statement, said the negro was not killed when he was first dropped from the bridge with a rope about his neck. Powell was put back on the bridge, the rope was shortened and he was thrown off a second time, the fall dislocating his neck, Wheeler stated.

CONFESSION IN TEXAS LYNCHING

First Attempt to Hang Powell Failed

HOUSTON, Tex., June 22.—A voluntary statement was made today to the authorities here by A. B. Wheeler of this city, confessing that he was one of the group which kidnapped Robert Powell, 24-year-old Negro from the Jefferson Davis Hospital and lynched him 8 miles from Houston Wednesday night.

The young Negro was dragged from a cot where he lay dying following an exchange of shots with A. W. Davis, a local detective.

Wheeler said that the first attempt to hang Powell failed when he struck the ground. He said the victim was lifted back on the bridge after the rope was shortened and pushed off a second time.

While Wheeler named six others as members of the lynching party, he "discreetly" refrained from revealing the identity of the one or more policemen, who, it is generally suspected here, took part in the hanging of the young Negro.

Feeling of irritation at the untimely lynching of Powell, due to the nearness of the democratic national convention, is still evident in several of the democratic newspapers. It is expected that indictments against Wheeler and the other participants will be sought by the district attorney in order to make convincing the pretended wrath of some of the Houston citizenry. 9

LYNCHING AT HOUSTON STIRS STATE HEADS

Houston, Tex., June 20.—Stirred by the first lynching here in 50 years, municipal, county and State officials joined today in an intensive search for the eight unmasked white men who early this morning took Robert Powell, 24-year-old Negro slayer, from a hospital cot and hanged him from a bridge outside Houston.

An appropriation of $10,000 was voted by the city council for an investigation by a committee of six, wo members of which are Negroes.

District Judge Langston King charged the grand jury to drop all other matters while it inquires into the lynching.

Gov. Dan Moody, at Austin, offered a reward of $250 for the arrest of each participant in the lynching and sent a detail of Texas rangers here to join others assigned to duty for the Democratic national convention.

Powell was charged with the killing of A. W. Davis, city detective, in a gun fight here Sunday morning Powell was shot in the stomach and was in a serious condition when the lynchers entered the hospital early this morning with drawn revolvers, placed a rope around his neck and carried him to an automobile, in which he was whisked away.

Policemen found the body swinging from the bridge several hours later.

In a statement the Houston commission on interracial cooperation, comprising both white and colored members, said it felt the law-enforcing officers of the State would leave no effort undone to bring to justice the perpetrators of this outrageous crime."

Eight white members and fourteen colored members signed the statement.

TIMES

Wichita Falls-Tex

JUL 8- 1928

SPECIAL ATTORNEY DROPS LYNCH CASE

Prosecutor Named in Trial Six Houston Men Not Able to Take Case

HOUSTON, July 7. (AP)—Henry J. Dannenbaum today revealed that he had telegraphed Governor Dan Moody announcing his resignation as a special prosecutor in the trial here July 18 of six men charged with the lynching of Robert Powell, negro, on June 20.

"The case is in the hands of Jacob F. Wolters, special prosecutor appointed by the governor, and District Attorney Horace Soule," Mr. Dannenbaum said. "I am sure they are perfectly capable of handling it.

"I am not a criminal lawyer and it was not through my volition that I got into the case. I could not very well refuse the appointment at the time it was made. Since my health is not excellent I can't go through a series of protracted trials during the summer months."

Democratic Delegates In Autos Visit Lynching Scene

PAGE 1 ... ...

HOUSTON, Texas (Special)—Delegates to the Democratic National Convention drove past the Jefferson Davis Hospital, six blocks from Convention Hall, and the bridge on Post Oak, cut off road, eight miles away, where Robert Powell, 24, was lynched June 20th.

Many of the cars bore markers indicating occupants to be visitors from the north.

Some of the early convention visitors and newspaper men got to the scene before the dangling body was cut down.

They found a rope had been tied, one end around his neck and another to the bridge post. The victim's hands and feet, and his night gown stripped from the upper part of his body. A blood stained sheet hung on a nearby bush.

A bruise on the head proved Powell had been struck probably with a black jack and two rings around his neck indicated that he had been hanged twice "for good measure."

The Crime

Powell was accused of killing A. W. Davis, detective, June 17th, when the latter, with two officers, ordered a group of men standing on a street corner, to go home. Davis was shot in the back of the head and no one really knows who fired the bullet.

In the fight, Powell was shot in the abdomen and placed half dead in Jeff Davis Hospital, under armored guard. From there an unmasked mob of seven dragged him to the lynching.

Six Arrested

Six men are under arrest: A. B. Wheeler, 26, Sinclair Oil and Refining Company boilermaker, who has confessed; F. T. (Clyde) Shuck, 32, who signed a statement about the lynching; John (Slimpy) Kent, 27, ambulance driver and former deputy constable at Harrisburg, Tex.; Chas. Oldham, 24, "Hack" Reese, 25, a taxi driver; Howard Menton, arrested at Crockett, near here. "Rubber" Kent is still at large.

There has been bad feeling between police and colored folk because of the light sentence of four years given Pete Chester, who recently killed P. P. Jones, a white officer.

Moguls Frightened

With all of the big democratic moguls in the city and the name of Houston on the front page of every newspaper in the world—something must be done to smooth over this ghastly crime, grueome enough to frighten the more esthetic and effete democrats from the far east and north almost to the point of leaving the city.

Informer Fearless

The Houston Informer, outspoken and fearless race weekly in bold type, declared "Mobocrats Greet Democrats." Heavenly Houston Turns Hellish and Hunnish as Mombists Stage Pastime .... Heathenish Houston .... Cowardly defenders of white supremacy.

Apology

"May the outside world not take this as symbolic of the Houston spirit," exclaims the Scripps-Howard paper, The Press. "It was not men like these who died in the Alamo. It was not craven creatures like these who fought at San Jacinto."

"Houston has been shamed before the nation," says the Chronicle, published by Jesse Jones, candidate for the presidential nomination. "The people of Houston," it says, "do not approve of this."

GALVESTON, TEX.
News
JUL 2 1928

GRAND JURY TO RESUME LYNCHING INVESTIGATION

Special to The News.

Houstotn, Tex., July 1.—The Harris County grand jury will resume its investigation of the lynching of Robert Powell, 24-year-old negro, two weeks ago, when it convenes tomorrow. Powell was charged with the slaying of A. W. Davis of the police force.

It probably will be known definitely when the grand jury concludes its investigation whether A. B. Wheeler, young refinery worker, will be recommended for clemency. Wheeler made the first signed statement which resulted in the indictment of six men, whose trials may be held the latter part of this month. Wheeler denies that he knew the party was to carry out a lynching when it was formed.

The six indicted were: Charlie Oldham, John Kent, T. J. Reese, E. T. Shuck, Allen M. Kent, brother of John, and Howard Minton. Allen Kent has not been apprehended, but the other five are in jail here.

GALVESTON, TEX
News
JUL 2 1928

GRAND JURY TO RESUME LYNCHING INVESTIGATION

Special to The News.

Houstotn, Tex., July 1.—The Harris County grand jury will resume its investigation of the lynching of Robert Powell, 24-year-old negro, two weeks ago, when it convenes tomorrow. Powell was charged with the slaying of A. W. Davis of the police force.

It probably will be known definitely when the grand jury concludes its investigation whether A. B. Wheeler, young refinery worker, will be recommended for clemency. Wheeler made the first signed statement which resulted in the indictment of six men, whose trials may be held the latter part of this month. Wheeler denies that he knew the party was to carry out a lynching when it was formed.

The six indicted were: Charlie Oldham, John Kent, T. J. Reese, E. T. Shuck, Allen M. Kent, brother of John, and Howard Minton. Allen Kent has not been apprehended, but the other five are in jail here.

INDICT SEVEN FOR LYNCHING

Special Venire of Three Hundred to Be Summoned

EACH CHARGED WITH MURDER ON 2 COUNTS

Indictments Against Men Held Were Returned Separately Each Charging 2 Counts of Murder.

HOUSTON, July 11—The seventh indictment in connection with the lynching of Robert Powell, the wounded colored prisoner, was returned Monday by the grand jury against A. B. Wheeler. The indictment, which charges two counts of murder, was returned soon after District Attorney Horace Soule announced that the six men would go on trial for their lives July 18th in the court of Criminal District Judge Whit Boyd.

A special venire of 300 will be summoned.

Announcement of the trial date was made following a conference Monday between Mr. Soule, Special Prosecutor Jacob F. Wolters, Judge Boyd, Assistant District Attorney W. J. Barnes, Defense Attorney Earl R .Adams, Jr., and Judge H. J. Dannenbaum head of the citizens committee appointed by Mayor Oscar Holcombe to investigate the lynching.

Seventh Still at Large

The five who will go to trial with Wheeler are Charley Oldham, T. J. (Tack) Reese, Howard (Tweet) Minton, F. T. (Clyde) Shuck, and John (Slim) Kent. The six are held in jail without bond.

A seventh man indicted in connection with the lynching, Allen M. (Bubber) Kent, has not been arrested

Wheeler signed a confession that he was present at the lynching and implicated the other six.

Powell, who was charged with the murder of City Detective A W. Davis was dragged from his bed in the Davis Hospital and hanged to a bridge on Post Oak Cut-Off Road on June 20. He was at the point of death from wounds alleged to have been received in the gun battle in which Detective Davis was wounded fatally.

Asks Consideration

The indictments against the men held were returned separately, each charging two counts of murder. The first count charged that they killed Powell by hanging and the second that they killed Powell "by striking and beating him with some blunt instrument, the exact nature of which is to the grand jurors unknown."

Three women dependent upon the 20-year old Howard Minton, one of the six men indicted following the lynching last week of Robert Powell, have issued an appeal to the public to give the same consideration for the men's defense as for their prosecution.

Mrs. Minton lives with Mrs. Howard Minton, a bride of five months and Miss Mildred Minton.

LYNCH CASE TRIO FREED UNDER BOND

Other Three Await Signing of $7500 Guarantee After Habeas Hearing.

WOLTERS FIGHTS MOVE

Soule Agrees to Bond for Two but Opposes Any for Other Four.

Three men charged in the lynching of Robert Powell, negro, were freed Wednesday afternoon under $7500 bond each after a habeas corpus hearing in Judge Whit Boyd's court.

Those released were Howard Minton, A. B. Wheeler and F. T. Shuck. Charlie Oldham, T. J. Reese and J. E. Kent, also charged, were expected to raise their bail by Thursday afternoon, Earle Adams Jr., their attorney, announced.

The three men walked from county jail smiling, after being confined since June 22.

Amount of the bond was agreed upon by state and defense counsel after Judge Whit Boyd held the case bailable.

Granting of bond for the men charged with murder in connection with lynching of the negro, whose body was found hanging from a bridge on Post Oak road June 20 after he had been dragged from his bed at Jefferson Davis hospital, was hard fought by Special Prosecutor Jacob F. Wolters.

District Attorney Horace Soule and his assistant, W. J. Barnes, indicated that they opposed bond for the four men alleged to have been in the car which carried the negro, but that they would agree to bond for Kent, Oldham and Shuck. The latter three, it is alleged, were at the hospital but did not get to the actual scene of the hanging.

"All of the men went to the hospital and aided in taking the negro from his bed," General Wolters declared in his argument. "They are all principals and a proper administration of the law would call for the infliction of capital punishment.

"This case does not properly come under the dignity of a lynching case. There was no proper justification for the act. These men calmly and deliberately took the negro from his bed several days after the commission of the offense which enraged the public. One is just as guilty as the other."

Defense Attorney Earle Adams Jr. obtained the bond for the men after a lengthy argument in which he presented numerous authorities in support of his contention that the case was bailable. He contended that no Harris county jury would inflict the death penalty in the case and therefore the men were entitled to bond.

Judge Whit Boyd told Mr. Adams before he started the argument that he did not agree with the state that three of the men were less guilty than the others. "If I hold one then I'll hold them all," the judge stated.

At the conclusion of the argument, Judge Boyd asked General Wolters if he agreed that the test was whether or not a jury will inflict the death penalty. Counsel replied that he did.

Identifies Four.

"Agree on the amount of bail," the court said.

Testimony of Jesse McCarty, negro attendant at the hospital at the time Powell was taken from his bed, was the feature of the session. The negro identified Kent, Oldham, Reese and Minton as members of the party and also declared that he saw a policeman in the group.

District Attorney Soule conducted the direct examination of the negro. He had him to describe the scene in the narrow ward.

"Have you seen any of them before?" asked Soule.

"Yes, sir, Mr. Slim Kent and the

continued on 2.

Lynchings - 1928
Legislation Relating to.

2739

Gov. Byrd for State Anti-Lynching Law

Governor Byrd's proposal for a State anti-lynching law as laid before the General Assembly at Richmond Monday: Norfolk Journal and Guide

I recommend (a) that the crime of lynching be declared by law a specific State offense, to be prosecuted by the attorney general or other prosecutors designated by the governor, in addition to the local authorities: (b) that a county or city where the lynching occurs be required to pay $2,500 to the lawful distributees of the person lynched: (c) that the governor be authorized to spend such sums as he deems necessary in apprehending the guilty members of the mob. It should be made clear that declaring lynching by law a specific State offense does not take away the constitutional rights of accused citizens for trial in the localities where the crime was committed. 1-21-28

Virginia is the last State in the Union where lynching should be tolerated. For Virginia contributed to America the leaders who taught that this was a government by laws.

A BETTER ANTI-LYNCHING LAW.

The governor of Virginia is advocating a law against lynching which might be well adopted in other states, north as well as south. His law would require the attorney general of the state or another special prosecutor appointed by the governor to assist the local authorities in dealing with the crime of lynching; a county or city in which a lynching took place would be required to pay $2,500 to the heirs of the victim; and the governor would be authorized to spend whatever seemed necessary to him to arrest men suspected of the crime of lynching. The purposes of these provisions are self-evident. 1-19-28

In addition, the new law would recognize lynching as a specific offense. At present, it must be prosecuted as manslaughter, conspiracy to obstruct justice, or something else. In many sections of the country lynching as an institution is regarded tolerantly partly because its criminal nature is not perceived as such and also because under present laws it is difficult to punish. Possibly the definition of lynching as a crime in itself will tend to discourage the practice and certainly the difficulties of prosecuting lynchers as something else than lynchers will be removed.

Federal laws against lynching have been proposed in recent congresses, but have been defeated. Reluctantly we have been obliged to disapprove these well intended measures because they gave the federal government a task which properly belonged to the states and which could be satisfactorily carried out only by the states. There is, of course, no such objection to the Virginia proposal. The energy which was misdirected in support of the federal bill should now be turned in all states in which lynching is of frequent occurrence to the enactment of laws along the lines proposed by Gov. Byrd.

TO MAKE IT HARD ON MOBS

Harry Flood Byrd, brilliant and distinguished Governor of Virginia, asks the Legislature of his State to make the law against lynching more drastic. He recommends that the crime of lynching be declared a "specific State offense" to be prosecuted by the Attorney General or other prosecutors designated by the Governor in addition to local authorities.

The Governor also recommends that the county or city where the lynching occurs be required to pay $25,000 to the lawful distributees of the person lynched. But the accused should be tried in the locality where the crime occurred.

Here is an improvement on the old method of treating the lynching problem and an improvement on Representative Dyer's bill to make lynching a Federal offense. Gov. Byrd would preserve and enforce the principle of local self-government but would use the proper power of the State to put the fear of the Lord in derelict local communities within the State. 1-17-28

A county or city is not sovereign as the State is, and so under the Byrd plan there would be no violation of the principle of local self-government. It must be remembered that the State already is responsible for the protection of life and property. The State has delegated much of its authority to counties and municipalities, even as it has delegated much of its power and authority to the Federal government. But at all times the State is sovereign. All authority exercised by all other governments, Federal, county or municipal is derived solely from the State.

Governor Byrd's proposal, then, is not radical or revolutionary. He merely suggests that the sovereign State serve notice once and for all that its counties and municipalities must perform their solemn duty to the citizen—and to the State!

Lynchings are disgraceful and no civilized State should tolerate them.

State Anti-Lynching Law Proposed

A State anti-lynching law as drastic as any ever proposed for enactment by the Federal Congress is recommended by Governor Byrd in the second installment of his biennial message to the Legislature. By special statute the governor would have the State of Virginia recognize the crime of lynching as more than an offense against the local jurisdiction in which it is committed by giving it the status of a specific act against the State, to be prosecuted by the attorney general or any officers designated by the governor, in addition to the local authorities; would require a county or city where the lynching occurs to pay the sum of $2,500 to the lawful "distributees of the victim", and would empower the governor to spend such sums as he deems necessary in apprehending the guilty members of the mob.

Governor Byrd's recommendation comes as a climax to the growing sentiment in Virginia demanding that lynching be recognized as the foul and infamous crime that it is, and that it be accorded a place of particular atrocity in the catalog of crimes such as will cause its perpetration to be felt as a monstrous outrage against the conscience of the State. The proposal follows very closely along the lines previously advanced by the Virginian-Pilot, in advocating drastic treatment of the lynching evil. It is a rather revolutionary proposal for a chief executive of a Southern commonwealth, but most of the proposals Governor Byrd has advanced during his administration have been in their nature revolutionary, yet recognized as absolutely sound and in conformity with enlightened ideas and principles. Moreover, there can scarcely be any proposed anti-lynching legislation too revolutionary, considering the abhorrence of the crime it means to deal with. 1-21-28

The law as proposed by the governor would give the State power, where it now is impotent to deal with lynching except upon invitation of the local authorities. Just a year or so ago we had the sorry spectacle of the great State of Virginia being powerless of itself to initiate a move to apprehend the perpetrators of the Wytheville lynching, being unable to act only upon invitation of the county authorities. As the Virginian-Pilot aptly observes the constabularly of the State is sworn to get the man or woman who pockets a flask of whiskey, yet, for all practical purposes, a State officer is without authority to hunt down a lyncher unless asked to do so by local authorities. In fact, in so far as the State police power can be exercised, it is far more to be feared by the bootlegger than by the lyncher. A State anti-lynching law as proposed by Governor Byrd would remove this absurd anomaly, and put the taking

of life by organized groups without due process of law in the category of high and horrible crimes where it belongs.

We believe much can be said favoring State anti-lynching laws over a Federal anti-lynching law. In the first place, no law can be effective without a sustaining public sentiment. The enactment of such a law by the State would evidence the fact that within that State there exists that sustaining public sentiment and the enforcement, machinery inspired into motion from the State capitols would not encounter the local frigidity that the enforcement machinery moving out from Washington would be most likely to encounter. Nor would State anti-lynching laws encounter the principle of subversion of State rights which, rightly or wrongly, many sincere abhorrents of lynching hold against the proposed Federal anti-lynching law to a degree that would certainly mitigate against its effectiveness.

The governor of Virginia has shown the courage to lay out a path for Southern states to follow if they sincerely hope to cope with the lynching horror. Now let the legislature of Virginia write the governor's proposal into law and become among the first states of the nation to place specific outlawry upon this crime.

Fish Urges Anti-Lynch Bill Passed

Would Erect Monument in France in Honor

WORLD WAR HEROES

Says Negro is the Equal of Any Fighting Man

New York, Jan. 6—Congressman Hamilton Fish, Jr., has sent to the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, copy of an address delivered before the Ministerial Alliance in Washington, January 2, in which he reviewed the progress of the Negro in America and urged that full justice be accorded colored citizens. In urging the enactment of the Dyer Anti-Lynching Bill and two other measures, Representative Fish said:

"There are three bills pending in Congress in which the colored people are primarily interested: one the well-known anti-lynching bill, and if I had my way I would place machine guns in all the jails in localities where lynchings have occurred and place the responsibility on the sheriff and his subordinates to use them against any lawless mob, black or white, trying to interfere with the course of justice.

"Then there is the bill seeking a grant of land for the erection of a memorial building here in Washington where the colored people could exhibit their progress in the arts and sciences, and erect monuments to their famous men such as Frederick Douglass, Booker T. Washington and to the benefactors of their race, such as Lincoln, Garrison, Sumner and I hope Robert Gould Shaw, Colonel of the 54th Massachusetts Colored Infantry who gave up his young life in a gallant attempt to storm Fort Wagner.

"The other bill introduced by me seeks to provide for a monument in France to commemorate the bravery and heroism of the colored soldiers of the 93rd Division, who paid the supreme sacrifice. Having served with colored troops during the World War I can say without fear of contradiction that the colored soldiers, if properly trained, equipped and led are the equal of any soldiers of any army for military qualities and bravery on the field of battle. The history of all our wars proves the fighting qualities of the Negro soldier, and the patriotism and loyalty of the colored people."

ANTI-LYNCH LAWS SOUGHT BY BYRD

Richmond, Va., January 16.—(AP)—Drastic laws against lynching were recommended to the general assembly of Virginia in a program of legislation submitted today by Governor Harry Flood Byrd.

"I recommend that the crime of lynching be declared by law a specific state offense to be prosecuted by the attorney general or other prosecutors designated by the governor in addition to local authorities," the chief executive declared.

"Also that a county or city where the lynching occurs be required to pay $2,500 to the lawful distributees of the person lynched, and that the governor be authorized to spend such sums as he deems necessary in apprehending the guilty members of the mob. It should be made clear that declaring lynching a specific state offense does not take away the constitutional rights of accused citizens for trial in the localities where the crime was committed."

Governor Byrd pointed out to the legislators that there had been few lynchings in Virginia in recent years but said that "Virginia is the last state in the union where lynching should be tolerated, for Virginia contributed to America the leaders who taught that this was a government by laws."

The governor also declared his opposition to the proposal to withdraw state support to Virginia Military institute. He spoke of great service the institute had rendered the state, but said "brutal hazing must be stopped and no repetition of the student strike will be tolerated."

GREENSBORO
N. C.

ISSUE OF

JAN 19 1928

TO MEET THE PROBLEM OF LYNCHING.

These words were addressed by Governor Byrd to the Virginia legislature:

There is no excuse for lynching in a state where the enforcement of the law in cases likely to provoke mob violence has been prompt and rigorous. Attempted rape in Virginia may be punished by death, and juries are quick to punish crimes that once incited men to take the law in their own hands.

Mob law is anarchy, and it is the duty of the governor to see that the laws are enforced. I intend to discharge this duty to the extent of the resources of the state, and to seek out the identity of those who take the law in their own hands and cause them to be prosecuted. But the law is now insufficient: it must be made more drastic in order that it may be dreaded by those who permit their inflamed passions to drive them into crimes of mob violence.

Hence the governor of Virginia has asked for changes in the laws to enable the state better to meet the problem of lynchings. Says Governor Byrd further:

I recommend:

(a) That the crime of lynching be declared by law a specific state offense, to be prosecuted by the attorney-general or other prosecutors designated by the governor, in addition to the local authorities.

(b) That a county or city where the lynching occurs be required to pay $2,500 to the lawful distributees of the person lynched.

(c) That the governor be authorized to spend such sums as he deems necessary in apprehending the guilty members of the mob.

By way of meeting an objection that might be expected to arise immediately Governor Byrd points out that "it should be made clear the declaring lynchings by law as a specific state offense does not take away the constitutional rights of accused citizens for trial in the localities where the crime was committed." He will meet, too, the charge that the recommendations tend to deprive local authorities of their rights and thus unduly to centralize power in state hands, although we doubt whether such a charge would stand serious examination. The recommendations appear more Dyer-bill-ish than they really are.

On a guess—necessarily only a guess, because of unfamiliarity with Virginia law—the most important ideas here are those giving the governor the power to spend such sums as he thinks necessary and to prosecute through state officers. The fine to the city or county is of doubtful value. South Carolina has it now, in a higher sum, unless memory fails; aand it is improbable that it has ever prevented or even tended to prevent lynchings there. It may have value in such slight recompense as it offers to the family of one murdered by a mob, but it would appear to be based on the idea that it will help break down the mob spirit or move local officials to act more vigorously. We doubt it.

The other recommendations are apparently based on the experience of Governor Byrd. He has had to face the problem and has seen a vicious lynching pass without detection or punishment of lynchers. But the experience of other states has shown that no extraordinary grant of authority is necessary where the spirit is strong. Virginia's own governor lays the state open to the charge that it is more indifferent than other states which have to contend with the threat. If that is so—and we have never thought it—perhaps such vigorous measures will be helpful. But they will not be helpful unless there is behind them the determination to meet the lynching problem in the full light of what it is. That is far more important than legal devices, helpful though they may prove.

BROOKLYN TIMES

JAN 16 1928

ANTI-LYNCHING LAW ASKED IN VIRGINIA

"Mob Law Is Anarchy," Says Governor in Message.

By United Press.

Richmond, Va., Jan. 16.—Gov. Harry F. Byrd asked the State Legislature for drastic anti-lynching legislation today in a message covering proposals for State progress.

The State budget enclosed a proposed $1,250,000 increase in public school appropriations and $1,000,000 for establishment of the Shenandoah National Park.

Gov. Byrd also suggested State aid in establishing airports.

"Mob law is anarchy," the Governor said in discussing lynchings. He recommended a law requiring that the city or county in which a lynching occurred pay $2,500 to the lawful heirs of the victim.

Lynchings-1928.
Legislation Relating to.

2740

VIRGINIA SENATE PASSES ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

The Governor of Virginia recommended the passage of an anti-lynching measure in that state; the Senate passed it without a dissenting vote. The bill would make lynching a specific state offense to be prosecuted by the attorney general and it provides for the payment by the county or city in which a lynching occurs of $2,500 to the heirs of a victim.

This release of February 17 gives in no uncertain way the attitude of the State of Virginia and the direction in which she leads on this very important question.

Governor Harry F. Byrd makes an earnest stroke at the greatest menace to the foundation of the American government. If he is successful to blaze the way for other Southern States to follow, his service in many respects will be quite distinct and unique as that of the greatest of Virginians. This is no little thing that he has done and the end of it may be as great in conserving the ideals of the American government as was that of other great Virginians in establishing it. It requires no ordinary courage to face a mob nor does it require anything less to face a sentiment crystallized in favor of it when a matter of putting an end to the practice is in question. Perhaps no better indication of social progress in the South can be cited than this evidence of its duty being made manifest in its sober moments. With the time for certain development of Southern resources at hand and the way open for new fields of trade in Latin America, the protection of life and the guaranteeing of liberty and justice to the citizens of those states that will profit by this trade must result in something more than an earnest gesture.

PHILADELPHIA, PA.
Bulletin
FEB 21 1928

VIRGINIA BANS JUDGE LYNCH

Although Virginia as a State has been comparatively free from the stigma of lynching, it has taken a step forward in a law by which lynching is specifically defined as murder and made punishable as such. The Governor is made responsible for an investigation of each outrage and the Attorney General or his agents can prosecute the case. Power is vested in the Governor to expend such sums as he deems necessary in finding and placing the guilt.

The DYER bill would put the trial of lynchers in Federal courts. The Virginia law is far more satisfactory in principle because it recognizes the responsibility of statehood and puts the enforcement of the law where it properly belongs, in the hands of the State's Executive.

Virginia was not charged with a lynching last year, but one negro was burned alive just over the State line in Kentucky by a party said to be Virginians. The negro had murdered a Virginian. That was last December, but there have been only two lynchings in Virginia in the past three years, one at Wytheville and another at Waverly.

PASS EMASCULATED VA. ANTI LYNCH BILL

RICHMOND, Va.—By a vote of 32 to 0, the Anti-Lynch bill, making mob violence a specific state offense and giving the governor authority to spend such sums as he may deem necessary to bring lynchers to justice, was passed by the Senate here Monday.

The bill was shorn of its provision placing a penalty of $2,500 upon any locality where a lynching occurs.

VIRGINIAN-PILOT
NORFOLK, VA.
FEB 21 1928

The Amended Anti-Lynching Bill

The amended anti-lynching bill as it has been unanimously passed by the Virginia Senate differs from the bill as introduced by Senators Barron and Connor in only one material respect—it does not contain the original bill's provision making the city or county jurisdiction wherein a lynching has taken place, liable in the sum of $2,500 to the heirs of the person lynched. Under the revised bill, the heirs are given the right of action for damages against individuals, singly or collectively, implicated in the lynching, but they can not recover from the local governments. It can not be said that the bill loses much by the change. The Governor's original proposal was that counties or cities in which a lynching occurred should be laid under the unconditioned obligation of paying a $2,500 indemnity to the distributees of the person lynched. Whatever might have been said against such a requirement on the ground of appropriateness or equity, it was enforceable. The bill that undertook to translate the Governor's recommendation into law weakened it by making the indemnity recoverable by an action at law, and only in cases where the person lynched was taken from the custody of jails or law officers. As amended, the indemnity clause had small practical value and its elimination from the bill represents no particular loss.

The strength of the bill lies in its identification of the crime of lynching as murder, in its definition of lynching "mobs," in its singling out of the crime of mob violence as a special and continuing concern of the State, and in its provisions for the unlimited employment of the State's resources in the hunting down and punishment of individuals who take part in these crimes. In these respects the amended bill has remained intact. The Senate has passed it by a unanimous vote and there is reason to believe that it will receive the prompt concurrence of the House.

The Virginian-Pilot welcomes the Barron-Connor bill as an important addition to the State's criminal code. Had this law been in effect at the time of the Wytheville lynching in August, 1926, the State would have been spared the hemming and hawing that took place over the question of whether it was proper for the State to take notice of a mob murder that the local authorities were disposed to accept with considerable indifference. Had it been in effect when a Princess Anne County band wearing robes and hoods and armed with pistols, kidnaped a Catholic priest, this little adventure in banditry might have escaped the swift oblivion that overtook it. For the new law takes cognizance not only of lynchers and lynching mobs, but also of all criminal acts performed by groups conspiring for this purpose. The unanimous vote cast by the Senate suggests that the kidnaping, flogging and lynching business is in for some long-delayed State regulation. With the help of the localities and an alert, supporting public opinion, it is easily within the State's power to stamp this business out

MAKES LAX OFFICERS FELONS

Congressman Berger Introduces Bill To Curb Mobs

STRICT ON OFFICERS

Special to Journal and Guide

Washington, D. C., April 17—An anti-lynching bill was introduced in the House last Thursday by Representative Victor L. Berger, Socialist, of Wisconsin.

It aims to punish state and municipal officers who fail to take proper precautions to protect individuals from mob attacks as well as to punish those who participate in mob violence.

Felony Provisions

The bill would make it a felony for any three or more persons to act in concert, without authority of law, for the purpose of depriving any person of his life or doing him physical injury, and to consummate their purpose by death or injury to such person. Upon conviction they would be subject to imprisonment for a term of not less than one year nor more than five years, or by a fine not exceeding $5,000, or by both fine and imprisonment.

Any state or municipal officer, charged with the duty or possessing the authority or power to pretect the life of any individual who may be injured or killed by a mob, fails or neglects to take proper precautions to protect an individual from the attacks of a mob, and death or injury results, would be punished upon conviction by imprisonment for a term of not less than two years nor more than ten years, or by a fine not exceeding $10,000, or both.

Any state or municipal officer who has a prisoner in his charge and failed to take proper precautions to protect him from mob violence would be guilty of a felony and subject to a like punishment.

Officers who conspire with other persons to injure or kill a prisoner, and that prisoner is injured or killed, would be guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not less than two years nor more than ten years, or by a fine not exceeding $10,000, or by both fine and imprisonment.

Jurisdiction In U. S. Courts

The bill provides that whenever it appears to a United States district court of the judicial district in which mob violence occurs that public sentiment in the district over which the state court has jurisdiction makes it improbable that a fair trial will be had of persons accused of felonies under this bill because of the refusal or neglect of local citizens to punish mob violence, the United States district court shall have jurisdiction to try and punish the members of a mob who commit any violence and state or municipal officers who fail or neglect to take proper precautions to protect individuals from mob violence.

The Attorney General of the United States would be directed by the bill to institute in the district in which mob violence occurs proceedings in the United States district court to

compel the forfeiture of the sum of $10,000 from the county in which the violence was committed. This money would be for the use of the person injured, or of his family if he was killed, or of the United States if the person killed has no family.

The United States district court would be empowered to levy execution upon any property of the county or to take any other steps necessary and proper to collect the amount forfeited by the county in order to enforce the payment of the judgment.

In case a person is seized in one county and injured or put to death in another county, both counties would be jointly and severally liable to pay the forfeiture.

This bill was referred to the House Judiciary committee.

TIMES DISPATCH
RICHMOND, VA.
MAR 9 1928

Our Anti-Lynching Law

IN the adoption of the anti-lynching bill sponsored by GOVERNOR BYRD, Virginia has shown the way to those States of the South whose escutcheons are marred now and then by mob violence. While the law, without the provision which would have required the county in which the lynching was done to pay $2,500 to the family of the person killed, is not as strong as it might have been, it is, nevertheless, a step in the right direction and is a plain indication of the adverse attitude of the community toward this particular crime. The passage of the measure is a distinct mark of progress.

The law defines lynching as murder, and under its provisions the Attorney-General of Virginia is permitted to appear as prosecutor. Thus the State itself steps in to assist in handling situations arising from mob violence. The entire machinery of the government at Richmond is placed at the disposal of the county which has been outraged by a case of lynching. The moral influence of the fact that this is done will in itself, no doubt, give pause to those persons inclined to take the law into their own hands.

Virginia in the recent past has not been much afflicted with the crime of lynching. The best people of the State always have been violently opposed to it under any circumstances. When a mob forms justice is flaunted. Such action is contrary to all our ideas of good order. Occasionally, the rougher element of the community has brought reproach through its own disrespect for right upon the entire State. Virginia now has the means to curb this spirit of violence, and it should not hesitate, if the occasion should arise, to employ it to the utmost extent.

VIRGINIA'S ANTI-LYNCHING LAW

SHAMED ALL TOO OFTEN in the past by the crime of lynching, Virginia has served notice that it must stop, says the Richmond *Times-Dispatch*, commenting upon the new anti-lynching law of that State. Virginia has had fewer crimes of this kind in the last generation than almost any other southern State, but, as Governor Byrd remarked when he recommended the present measure, it is intolerable that there should be any. His wholehearted support of the bill, and the State Senate's unanimous approval of it, the Richmond paper thinks, "reveal a growing revulsion against the stain of mob violence." This strong public sentiment, it adds, is what makes the law significant.

The Barron-Connor Act, as it is called, makes lynching a specific State offense, to be prosecuted by the Attorney-General or other prosecutors appointed by the Governor, instead of a matter to be handled only by local authorities. The original bill also required the county or city where the lynching occurred to pay $2,500 to the heirs of the person lynched, thus passing the punishment on to all the taxpayers; but that clause met with strong opposition and was eliminated before the bill became a law. Like the Raleigh *Times*, and many other Southern papers, the Lynchburg *News* "is not inclined to weep copiously" over the loss of this indemnity device, but it continues:

"What is left is not a law that will put a sudden and permanent end to lynching in Virginia. But it does give notice to all and sundry that when a man is lynched in Virginia a crime is committed in law against the whole State. All and sundry are given notice that when a lynching occurs, the Attorney-General of Virginia will order an investigation by the State, that they can not depend for safety upon the sympathy of their neighbors or upon the intimidation of their neighbors. The money of the State, the public opinion of the State, the whole power of the State will be directed against them."

That Virginia has forestalled the movement for a Federal anti-lynching law is regarded as cause for congratulation by the Baltimore *Evening Sun*, and in the same tone the Charleston *Gazette* says:

"As long as the States fail in a matter where duty is so clear, there will be demands upon Congress to act even tho the power of Congress be absent. Virginia is to be commended for her consistency. She has insisted that this is a State matter with which Congress has nothing to do, and now she has recognized the truth that the States must exercise this power. Virginia's example regarding lynching should be followed by all the States that have not strict anti-lynching laws."

Giving the Governor power and funds to send State prosecutors into communities where the local prosecutors are suffering from weak knees, the Asheville *News* admits, is probably a good thing, but it fears that "on the other hand, such action may sometimes be resented, and make jury action all the more difficult." No such doubt troubles the Norfolk *Virginian-Pilot*, however; its editor is glad the law is so worded as to apply to all acts of mob violence, from kidnapings and floggings to shootings and burning at the stake. And it adds:

"It is well to make the statute broad enough to bring under specific State condemnation all crimes committed by mobs, whatever their motivation. The rule must be established and enforced that the meting out of justice is exclusively the prerogative of the State, and those who usurp that prerogative on any pretext whatever are themselves criminals.

"The strength of the law lies in its identification of the crime of lynching as murder, in its definition of lynching 'mobs,' in its singling out of the crime of mob violence as a special and continuing concern of the State, and in its provisions for the unlimited employment of the State's resources in the hunting down and punishment of individuals who take part in these crimes. The unanimous vote cast by the Senate suggests that the kidnaping, flogging and lynching business is in for some long-delayed State regulation. With the help of the localities and an alert, supporting public opinion, it is easily within the State's power to stamp this business out."

Capital Punishment And Lynching

BEFORE the argument that abolishment of capital punishment would result in an increase of lynchings is accepted as convincing it needs to be subjected to an analysis in the light of our experience with lynching and its relation to capital offenses and of capital punishment in relation to crime. It is an argument that has recently been advanced in opposition to legislative proposals to outlaw the death penalty. It was heard in opposition to Delegate Sarah Lee Fain's two bills introduced in the Virginia Legislature for the abolishment of capital punishment and recently was expressed by a Couth Carolina citizen in a letter to the Columbia (S. C.) State. In fact there are quite a few Southerners who hold to the view that the abolishment of lynching and the abolishment of capital punishment simultaneously are impossible.

The basis of this argument is the assumption that in cases involving outrages against white womanhood, were not the legal death penalty sure and swift enraged citizens would be certain to form themselves into mobs and deal vengeance upon the accused. The implication is that mobs form less frequently because of the certainty that the law will deal death in all cases of rape or attempted rape, this implication being made plain by those Virginians who announce that they would favor Mrs. Fain's bills provided they did not eliminate capital punishment in case of rape or attempted rape.

There is no positive refutation for this argument for the plain reason that no Southern state is without its capital punishment, therefore neither contrary nor corroborative experience has been provided. But it is an argument which also implies that lynchings in their largest percentage grow out of accusations involving rape, and that capital punishment acts as a deterrent to capital crimes. The first implication is positively disproved by the figures on lynching, and the latter, far from being a proved fact, is seriously doubted by most of the eminent criminologists, psychologists and even the general public. As we have pointed out before, the lynching records for the four-year period 1922-26 inclusive, as compiled by the department of research and records of Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, the most authentic records on lynching in existence, show that 134 Negroes were lynched, of which only 31 per cent were accused of rape. Ninety Negroes or 69 per cent. of those lynched were put to death for other offenses than rape or attempted rape, and more than 20 per cent. of the total number lynched were not even charged with capital offenses, while another large percentage were charged with capital offenses committed under circumstances which would never have brought a death penalty from an impartial jury.

Just how the lynching record would be affected in the absence of legal capital punishment cannot be stated with certainty, but the record proves that the relation between capital crimes and lynching is not an impressive one, while the relation between lynching and the capital crime of rape is insignificant.

NEWS
NEWPORT, R. I.
APR 13 1928

bread to part of a loaf.

A new anti-lynching bill has been introduced in Congress by Representative Berger, socialist member from Wisconsin. It not only would make it a felony to take part in a mob attack, and for a state officer to permit a prisoner to be taken from him, but also would penalize the country in which the mob attack occurred. The bill has little chance of being enacted into law.

Lynchings-1928

Legislation Relating to.

2741

GLOBE-DEMOCRAT
ST. LOUIS, MO.

JAN 18 1928

ANTILYNCHING LAW WITH TEETH.

Gov. Byrd of Virginia recommends for that state an antilynching law that might serve as a model for all states in which mob violence is a problem. He urges the passage of a special statute differentiating homicides by mobs from other homicides and providing that defendants accused under the new statute might be prosecuted by the Attorney General or counsel named by the Governor as well as by county prosecutors. In addition he would compel the county or the incorporated city in which a lynching took place to pay $2500 to the dependents or other heirs of the person lynched.

The money forfeit would tend to a taxpayer attitude unsympathetic, rather than sympathetic, toward mob law and would offer a measure of justice to the families of men who, not infrequently innocent, are put to death with no determination of their guilt. And if local juries ever were inclined to look on lynching as something more than a conventional offense, it would be after such a presentation of the law and facts as might be made by disinterested counsel uninfluenced by local bias. Lynchings are declining, chiefly because of a bettered sentiment on the subject, but improved laws and more resolute officials have helped.

Missouri is near enough to the lynching belt to make such a statute useful.

KANSAS CITY, MO.

Post

Jan 20 1928

Antilynching Law With Teeth.

[St. Louis Globe-Democrat.]

Governor Byrd of Virginia recommends for that state an antilynching law that might serve as a model for all states in which mob violence is a problem. He urges the passage of a special statute differentiating homicides by mobs from other homicides and providing that defendants accused under the new statute might be prosecuted by the attorney general or counsel named by the governor as well as by county prosecutors. In addition he would compel the county or the incorporated city in which a lynching took place to pay $2,500 to the dependents or other heirs of the person lynched.

The money forfeit would tend to a taxpayer attitude unsympathetic, rather than sympathetic, toward mob law and would offer a measure of justice to the families of men who, not infrequently innocent, are put to death with no determination of their guilt. And if local juries ever were inclined to look on lynching as something more than a conventional offense, it would be after such a presentation of the law and facts as might be made by disinterested counsel uninfluenced by local bias. Lynchings are declining, chiefly because of a bettered sentiment on the subject, but improved laws and more resolute officials have helped.

Missouri is near enough to the lynching belt to make such a statute useful.

NEWS
RICHMOND, VA.

JAN 19 1928

The only item in the governor's anti-lynching program concerning which there may be a reasonable difference of opinion is that requiring the city or county in which a lynching has occurred to pay $2,500 to the heirs of the person lynched. The purpose of this provision is to stimulate the growth of anti-lynching sentiment and to lay on the local authorities a more direct obligation to prevent the consummation of mob murders. The weakness of the plan is that it penalizes the general body of taxpayers for a crime committed usually by a small minority of the population, and that it departs from the principle that only those should be punished for crime who are guilty of committing the crime or of assisting or compounding it. Conceding that the indemnity device is not perfect, the *Virginian-Pilot* is nevertheless in favor of writing it into the law. The device has its defects, but lynching is something so foul and infamous that even a dull and imperfect instrument is to be made use of if it promises to contribute toward its eradication. The entire BYRD anti-lynching proposal deserves enactment into law. Only those can be discomfited by it who elect to associate themselves with acts of mob murder. Only those localities can be unpleasantly affected by it that choose to treat lynchings with indifference.—*Norfolk Virginian-Pilot.*

Columbus, Ga. Enquirer-Sun

JAN 25 1928

Proposal to Make Counties Pay Bill for Lynching.

Governor Byrd, of Virginia, has recommended to the Virginia legislature passage of certain legislation which would make lynching not only a crime against the jurisdiction in which it occurs but a crime against the whole state. He recommends—

1. That the crime of lynching be declared by law a specific State offense, to be prosecuted by the Attorney-General or other prosecutors designated by the Governor, in addition to the local authorities;

2. That a county or city where a lynching occurs be required to pay $2,500 to the lawful distributees of the person lynched;

3. That the Governor be authorized to spend such sums as he deems necessary in apprehending the guilty members of the mob.

The purpose of the legislation, comments the Norfolk *Virginian-Pilot*, a newspaper which has long advocated such measures, is "to sweep away the barriers which now prevent the State from taking an active part in the hunting down and punishing of lynchers except on the invitation of the local authorities." The *Virginian-Pilot* continues:

> It is made clear by the Governor that no usurpation of local authority and no invasion of the right of accused persons to be tried in their own localities, is intended. On the local authorities will still rest the primary duty of enforcing the law against lynchers. All that the Governor's proposal would do would be to recognize the peculiar atrocity of mob murder by constituting it an offense in which the State as a whole has a concurrent interest with the locality, and to the prosecution of which the State proposes to bend all its energy—not to the exclusion of the local disciplinary efforts but in co-operation with them.

Concerning provision two of the governor's programs, as the Norfolk paper recognizes, there may be a reasonable difference of opinion. It is unfair, strictly speaking, to make all the taxpayers of a community pay for a crime committed usually by the lawless few. And at first sight the principle is the same as that advocated by Representative Tinkham, of Massachusetts, who would have the federal government lay a heavy fine upon the taxpayers of a state in which a lynching had occurred. In reality, however, the two proposals are quite different. Representative Tinkham advocates a new invasion by the federal authority of the rights of the sovereign states. Governor Byrd advocates exercise by the state of its right to punish crime committed against its citizens and, as a means to an end, favors a measure not strictly fair but certainly well calculated to arouse sentiment against lynching. For those who may have to pay the bill for the lynching will try to inculcate a spirit of respect for law, thus preventing murders and saving money. Whether the measure should be adopted or rejected is a nice question for debate. The *Virginian-Pilot* expresses as follows its reasons for favoring adoption:

> The purpose of this provision is to stimulate the growth of anti-lynching sentiment and to lay on the local authorities a more direct obligation to prevent the consummation of mob murders. . . . The device has its defects but lynching is something so foul and infamous that even a dull and imperfect instrument is to be made use of if it promises to contribute toward its eradication.

We would add a fourth item to Governor Byrd's program, and then we should recommend that the program, with perhaps the fine feature eliminated, be adapted to Georgia. We would add a provision that the crime of flogging be also declared by law a specific state offense, "to be prosecuted by the Attorney-General or other prosecutors designated by the Governor, in addition to the local authorities."

Constituted government has not been trampled upon in Virginia by flogging bands as it has been in Georgia or in Georgia's neighbor state, Alabama; and for that reason, flogging, to the Virginia governor, may seem a minor problem safely to be left to the jurisdictions in which such indecencies occur. But such is not the case in Georgia. In too many communities of this state there is still a disposition to condone the acts of hoodlums who take the law into their own hands. Flogging parties are one degree removed from lynching parties. Those who now flog in Georgia—and the same is true of Alabama—are the spiritual brethren of those who in former days lynched. Both crimes are against the dignity and the guarantees of the state and both ought by the state to be punished.

BANNER
NASHVILLE, TENN.

JAN 25 1928

PROPOSE LAW TO STOP LYNCHING

Payment to Family of Victim of $5,000 Damages Suggested.

ASK FOR BUS SERVICE

State Interracial Committee Holds Annual Meeting at Y. M. C. A. Educational Campaign.

TO CREATE SENTIMENT

Further legislation against lynching and better bus service for Negroes were advocated at the annual meeting of the State Interracial Committee of Tennessee held at the Y. M. C. A. this

morning, presided over by Dr. W. D. Weatherford, president.

Dr. Will W. Alexander of Atlanta, director of the commission on interracial co-operation, suggested a law which, in the case of a lynching, caused to be paid to the family of the victim damages of $5,000. "Agitation to get such a law passed in Tennessee would be healthful," Dr. Alexander said. "And although the sum in question would not right the wrong done, it would act as a deterrent to such violence."

Robert E. Clay, Rosenwald school agent of Bristol, spoke of a complicated system by which in many cases a colored person may ride a bus in West Tennessee, but if that bus is traveling east, when it reaches Middle Tennessee the Negro must get off the bus and catch a train. Also in the eastern part of the state they are not allowed to ride the busses which are common carriers, Mr. Clay said.

James D. Burton, interstate secretary for Tennessee, Alabama and Missouri, of Oakdale, Tenn., gave the report for Tennessee, showing the activities and work done since the previous meeting. Mr. Burton said that when the colored tenants of the flood district were suffering, white men had made unjust charges for transportation, food and shelter.

He reported that consideration had been given to the question of crime prevention.

SEEK TO BUILD SENTIMENT.

"The building up of sentiment by an educational campaign against these crimes would be the greatest work this group could do. It is the duty of churches and religious workers to give full co-operation in this public service, for it is truly a religious work itself.

"This should be taught to the child, for opinions are formed early in life and the child that grows to manhood with an idea in mind will hold to that idea strongly. The erection of playgrounds helps in this work and keeps children out of trouble and mischief. More Negro playgrounds are needed, especially in Nashville, for there is only one here for all the colored children in the city."

Mrs. Neill Spahr of Knoxville, state chairman of the woman's division, reported that the woman's division had received excellent co-operation in the recent organization of a colored state Parent-Teacher Association, and also expressed appreciation for the help given by the Red Cross, the Y. W. C. A. and the Southern Presbyterian womens' organization.

A findings committee composed of Mrs. Neill Spahr, the Rev. J. M. Culbreth and W. L. Porter, editor of the East Tennessee News at Knoxville was appointed. Mr. Porter and Bishop I. B. Scott made short talks.

BRONX HOME NEWS

FEB 4 1928

Lynching Indemnity Bill Reaches Virginia Senate

Richmond, Va.—A bill to provide for the payment of damages in cases of lynchings in Virginia has been introduced in the Senate.

Gov. Byrd recommended in his message to the Legislature that at least $2,500 be paid to the family or heirs of any persons who meets death by mob violence in this State.

TIMES
RALEIGH, N. C.

FEB 21 1928

VIRGINIA'S LYNCHING BILL FREED OF CHIEF OBJECTION

Some days ago we had some comment on what might be called the Little Anti-Lynch Bill, introduced in the Virginia General Assembly with endorsement of Governor Byrd. What seemed to us the chief objection to an otherwise sound measure was the clause which would have mulcted the county in which a lynching took place in $2,500 damages for relatives of the deceased. The merits of the measure, and they are very great, consist in the raising of the crime of lynching to its true legal status of murder and in the grant to the Governor of authority to use the power of the State and its resources to investigating and securing a fair trial free from local sentiment and prejudice. It appears that the Virginia Senate has passed the latter provisions of the bill and eliminated the clause providing for the collection of damages. On that point the Greensboro News says:

The bill itself is a gesture which means something only if it has public opinion behind it. Technically there may be some advantage to having plenty of authority lodged in executive hands to proceed against lynchers from Richmond rather than, say, Wytheville, although the proposal does not restrict local authority from acting on its own account, as now provided. But the $2,500 fine does not have half the virtue some of its advocates claim for it. What hoodlum mob ever stopped to count the cost in dollars and cents before stringing up some negro? What county authority which has been estopped from real effort to rip the cover off the faces of mob-murderers by delicate regard for local feelings will find new zeal in the thought that the county will have to put up $2,500 for each victim?

Public opinion, acting on and through public officials, can strike just as hard at lynching with the law available now, if it wants to; and not a whit harder with all the law and fines in the world available, if it does not want to.

Apart from its invasion of State Rights, the proposed Federal Anti-Lynch law is objectionable on the same ground, that it assumes that financial consideration will stop a murder. As we pointed out before, lynchers are not such tax-payers as to be greatly disturbed by any such prospect. Nor are those who are lynched the kind of people for whose death damages could be anything except ridiculous. In the case of a lynching, nine times out of ten the community is the better off for the absence of the honor guest of the necktie party. The gravamen of the crime is not so much its wrong against the victim as a breaking down of the morale of government by assault upon the State and its orderly judicial processes.

PROVIDENCE, R. I.
Journal

JAN 23 1928

many others.

AN ANTI-LYNCHING LAW

(From the St. Louis Globe-Democrat)

Governor Byrd of Virginia recommends for that State an anti-lynching law that might serve as a model for all States in which mob violence is a problem. He urges the passage of a special statute differentiating homicides by mobs and other homicides and providing that defendants accused under the new statute might be prosecuted by the Attorney General or counsel named by the Governor as well as by county prosecutors. In addition he would compel the county or the incorporated city in which a lynching took place to pay $2500 to the dependents or other heirs of the person lynched.

The money forfeit would tend to a taxpayer attitude unsympathetic, rather than sympathetic, toward mob law and would offer a measure of justice to the families of men who, not infrequently innocent, are put to death with no determination of their guilt. And if local juries ever were inclined to look on lynching as something more than a conventional offence, it would be after such a presentation of the law and facts as might be made by disinterested counsel uninfluenced by local bias. Lynchings are declining, chiefly because of a bettered sentiment on the subject, but improved laws and more resolute officials have helped.

Missouri is near enough to the lynching belt to make such a statute useful.

NEW YORK EVE. WORLD

ISSUE OF

ANTI-LYNCHING BILL PASSED BY VIRGINIA

Vote of 32 to 9 in Senate for Governor's Measure

RICHMOND, Va., Feb. 18 (A. P.)—The Virginia Senate yesterday passed, 32 to 9, the Anti-Lynching Bill recommended by Gov. Byrd.

Under the bill lynching is made a State offense to be prosecuted by the Attorney General and others designated by the Governor in addition to local authorities.

The bill also provides that the county or city where the lynching occurs be required to pay $2,500 to the lawful distributees of the person lynched, and that the Governor be authorized to spend such sums as are deemed necessary in apprehending those guilty of lynching.

N. Y. WORLD

FEB 18 1928

PASS ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

Vote of Virginia Senate Is Thirty-Two to Nine

RICHMOND, Va., Feb. 17 (A. P.)—The Virginia Senate to-day passed, 32 to 9, the Anti-Lynching Bill recommended by Gov. Byrd.

Under the bill lynching is made a State offense to be prosecuted by the Attorney General and others designated by the Governor in addition to local authorities.

The bill also provides that the county or city where the lynching occurs be required to pay $2,500 to the lawful distributees of the person lynched, and that the Governor be authorized to spend such sums as are deemed necessary in apprehending those guilty of lynching.

N. Y. AMERICAN

FEB 18 1928

ANTI-LYNCHING BILL VOTED IN VIRGINIA

RICHMOND, Va., Feb. 17 (AP).—The Virginia Senate today passed 32 to 9, the Anti-Lynching bill recommended by Governor Byrd. Under the bill, lynching is made a State offense, to be prosecuted by the Attorney-General and others designated by the Governor, in addition to local authorities.

OFFICERS LOSING MEN IN LYNCHINGS MAY BE JAILED

Washington, April 12.—(AP)—A new anti-lynching bill which would make it a felony for any part in a mob attack or for a state officer to permit a prisoner to be taken from him, was introduced today by Representative Berger, socialist, Wisconsin. The measure also would penalize the county in which the mob attack occurred.

Participation in a mob attack would be punishable by imprisonment for from one to five years or a fine of $5,000, or both. An officer who failed to protect a prisoner could be punished by imprisonment of from two to ten years or a fine of not more than $10,000, or both.

A county in which a homicide or injury was committed as the result of such an attack would be penalized $10,000, with the sum to be used by the person injured or by his family should he be killed in the attack.

Lynchings-1928

Legislation Relating to.

2742

LEDGER-DISPATCH
NORFOLK, VA.

MAR 2 1928

ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

While the anti-lynching bill as it now stands is referred to as having had its teeth drawn, enough of its positive character is left to make it an admirable piece of legislation—in all the circumstances. The extraction spoken of is of that part of the original proposal which would have subjected any locality in which a lynching took place to the payment of $2,500 to the heirs of the victim. In all probability, that extraction will increase rather than diminish the vigor of the act.

For if a locality, or if residents of a locality, were made answerable in pecuniary damages for the commission of an act of mob violence, it is quite likely that the effort to apprehend and punish the guilty would be fraught with even more difficulty than now attends the activities—if that is the word—of law officers charged with the duty of engaging in such activities. It is difficult enough as it is to hale into court, after identification, members of a community mob: it would be even more difficult if the entire community were forced to realize that the more or less vague entity known as the state of Virginia was pursuing members of the mob with the intention, eventually, of inflicting upon the whole community pecuniary punishment.

In one of his messages of January 16, Governor Byrd spoke sternly of the state's duty to check and, if possible, to prevent lynching; and he recommended:

"(a) that the crime of lynching be declared by law a specific state offense, to be prosecuted by the attorney-general or other prosecutors designated by the governor, in addition to the local authorities; (b) that a county or city where the lynching occurs be required to pay $2,500 to the lawful distributees of the person lynched; (c) that the governor be authorized to spend such sums as he deems necessary in apprehending the guilty members of the mob."

In effect, the general assembly has endorsed all the governor's recommendations except that providing for the imposition of what would be equivalent to a local fine. It is true that Governor Byrd has, without the specific authority delegated in this bill, dispatched representatives of the attorney-general's office to the locale of a lynching. If necessary, no doubt he would continue to follow that course without this specific authority. But it is good that the general assembly should recognize the horror of lynching to the extent of vesting the governor, as chief officer of the state, with clear power to invoke all the legal force of the state to bring to punishment those who may be guilty of mob murder or of mob assault—without waiting for a confession of weakness, expressed or implied, from local authorities. From the moment a crime of this character is committed, it will become the duty of the governor to bend his best energies to the task of punishing the criminals.

And that is the real value of the bill: all crimes are crimes against the commonwealth; this particular crime is so gross, so brutal and so demoralizing and injurious in its effect on the whole state that it must become the duty of the whole state, of the state government itself, to bring its perpetrators to justice. Such teeth as have been extracted from the bill would have been of no value to the law

STANDARD

Cortland N.Y.

MAR 1928

for the arrangement.

Anti-Lynching Law With Teeth

Gov. Byrd of Virginia recommends for that state an antilynching law that might serve as a model for all states in which mob violence is a problem. He urges the passage of a special statute differentiating homicides by mobs from other homicides and providing that defendants accused under the new statute might be prosecuted by the Attorney General or counsel named by the Governor as well as by county prosecutors. In addition he would compel the county or the incorporated city in which a lynching took place to pay $2,500 to the dependents or other heirs of the person lynched.

The money forfeit would tend to a taxpayer attitude unsympathetic, rather than sympathetic, toward mob law and would offer a measure of justice to the families of men who, not infrequently innocent, are put to death with no determination of their guilt. and if local juries ever were inclined to look on lynching as something more than a conventional offense, it would be after such a presentation of the law and facts as might be made by disinterested counsel uninfluenced by local bias. Lynchings are declining, chiefly because of a bettered sentiment on the subject, but improved laws and more resolute officials have helped.

SUN
WILLIAMSPORT, PA.

FEB 18 1928

A BLOW AT LYNCHINGS.

The new anti-lynching bill which has been passed by the Virginia legislature at the recommendation of Governor Byrd indicates that its framers correctly interpret the chief reason why it has been so difficult to bring about prosecution and conviction of persons involved in lynchings.

One of the provisions of the Virginia bill is that in all lynching cases the state itself shall take a direct part in the prosecution, instead of leaving the matter in the hands of local authorities. Such action will tend to remove the obstructions placed in the path of justice by reluctance on the part of local officials to prosecute their friends and neighbors, a reluctance which may be due to complete sympathy with the lynchers or to too much regard for public feeling. The South would not have its long record of unpunished lynchings if the authorities were inclined to more strenuous efforts to obtain convictions.

BERGER PUTS MORE TEETH IN LYNCH LAW

Members of Mob to Face Prison

Washington, D. C., April 20.—An anti-lynching bill was introduced in the house last Thursday by Representative Victor L. Berger, Socialist, of Wisconsin. It aims to punish state and municipal officers who fail to take proper precautions to protect individuals from mob violence as well as to punish those who participate in mob violence.

Chicago Herald Examiner 4/21/28

The bill would make it a felony for any three or more persons to act in concert, without authority of law, for the purpose of depriving any person of his life or doing him physical injury, and to consummate their purpose by death or injury to such person. Upon conviction they would be subject to imprisonment for a term of not less than one year nor more than five years, or by a fine not exceeding $5,000, or by both fine and imprisonment.

To Punish State Officers

Any state or municipal officer, charged with the duty or possessing the authority or power to protect the life of any individual who may be injured or killed by a mob, fails or neglects to take proper precautions to protect an individual from the attacks of a mob, and death or injury results, would be punished upon conviction by imprisonment of not less than two years nor more than 10 years, or by a fine of not exceeding $10,000, or both.

Any state or municipal officer who has a prisoner in his charge and fails to take proper precautions to protect him from mob violence would be guilty of a felony and subject to a like punishment.

Officers who conspire with other persons to injure or kill a prisoner, and that prisoner is injured or killed, would be guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not less than two years nor more than 10 years, or by a fine of not exceeding $10,000, or by both fine and imprisonment.

Family to Get Pay

The bill provides that whenever it appears to a United States district court of the judicial district in which mob violence occurs that public sentiment in the district over which the state court has jurisdiction makes it improbable that fair trial will be had of persons accused of felonies under this bill because of the refusal or neglect of local citizens to punish mob violence, the United States district court shall have jurisdiction to try and punish the members of a mob who commit any violence and state or municipal officers who fail or neglect to take proper precautions to protect individuals from mob violence.

The attorney general of the United States would be directed by the bill

Incomplete.

Anti-Lynching Bills Again Urged By Victor L. Berge

—o—

Wisconsin Representative Calls Republican Action Betrayal Of Voters

WASHINGTON, D. C. — Declaring that Democrats think lynching is a state right, Representative Victor L. Berger, Socialist, of Wisconsin, in a speech in the House last Saturday, explaining certain bills he had introduced, urged Republicans to enact a Federal anti-lynching bill.

Mr. Berger said:

"Four years have passed since the Republican party pledged itself, in its national platform, to enactment at the earliest possible date of a Federal anti-lynching law so that the full influence of the Federal Government may be wielded to exterminate this crime'.

"During those four years 69 persons were killed by lawless mobs while the Republican party, which had made this platform pledge, and which had a majority in both Houses of Congress to carry out its other policies beneficial to special interest groups, failed to keep its promise to outlaw lynchings.

Betrayal Of Voters

"This betrayal of those whose votes the Republican leaders obtained by making this platform pledge is an encouragement to lawless communities to continue the barbarous practice.

"In 1927, 16 people, entitled to the protection of our laws, were lynched, seven of them in the State of Mississippi alone, which State holds the record for the year.

"The first duty of a government is to maintain the authority of its laws over the territory it governs. That duty our government has failed to perform.

Makes Appeal

"I hope that the Seventieth Congress wil not conclude its work until the majority part — the Republicans — enact a Federal anti-lynching law. I make this appeal to the Republicans, because the Democrats here seem to insist that the right to lynch a person is a State privilege, and that any Federal legislation seeking to abolish that valuable privilege is an encroachment on State rights.

"The Democrats do not think it is an encroachment on the rights of States to have a Federal prohibition agent come snooping around your home to find out whether you take a drink. So far the Federal Government may go, according to the claims of my Democratic friends. But to have Federal agents come into a State to punish lawlessness which deprives people of their life and limb without a trial or a hearing — that, say the Democrats, is an invasion of State rights.

"It is not only the duty of Congress but also clearly within the power of Congress to enact this legislation.

In the fifth section of the fourteenth amendment Congress is given the power to enforce constitutional guaranties, and that power is broad enough to authorize the enactment of the bill I propose.

Bill Stronger

"My bill is stronger than any other anti-lynching bill that has been proposed. There are teeth in it. It is not any stronger, however, than the exigencies of the situation require — or the menace with which it is intended to deal would justify."

Mr. Berger introduced his anti-lynching bill in the House on April 12. Under its provisions the Federal Government would prosecute civilians and officials who have any part in lynchings.

A citizen who joins a lynching party would be liable to five years imprisonment and a $5,000 fine. Police officials whose duty it is to protect individuals in accordance with the laws and who fail to take the necessary precautions to protect them against mob attacks, would be liable to twice that penalty.

Communities in which lynchings occur would forfeit $10,000 for each lynching taking place in those communities.

Congress adjourned without this bill having been reported from the House judiciary committee to which it was referred.

VIRGINIA'S NEW ANTI-LYNCHING LAW DEFENDED

"State Authority Necessary When Communities Refuse to Act," Says Important Weekly.

Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 26.—In a conspicuous editorial entitled "Prevention of Lynchings," the Nashville Christian Advocate, official general organ of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, highly commends the recently-enacted Virginia anti-lynching law, which empowers the state to search for, arrest and punish lynchers.

"County authority may object to such a show of state authority," the Advocate says, "but the law is good. Something must be done in the name of the whole country when communities are found where juries refuse to convict lynchers, where grand juries will not bring indictments, where protests through the pulpit and the press are the only deterents, notoriously ineffective. There is no defense of lynching and no excuse for communities where lynchers are allowed to go unsought and are immune from testimony and from conviction when testimony proves them guilty."

The editor expresses the opinion that "if all the people in a community were as much opposed to mobs as are the better class, there would be no more lynching. But so long as there are lawless men who release their fury upon a victim there must be restraint upon them fixed by the strong arm of the government."

Committee on Interracial Cooperation.

CRISP ON DYER BILL

In a remarkably stormy and forceful address that is being delivered in various sections of Georgia by Representative Charles R. Crisp, of the third district, especial reference is made to the republican platform's demand for the passage of the Dyer anti-lynching bill.

Little attention has been given to this plank of the republican platform by any of the democratic speakers, and yet to southerners it is of the most impelling importance.

It was intended as a direct blow at the south, although lynchings are not confined to the south, and no law-abiding, self-respecting citizen of any section, or of any race, will condone lynchings under any circumstances.

However, at every session of congress for several years delegations of negroes from northern and central western states have appeared in Washington lobbying for the passage of this bill.

Its passage has been prevented by southern members only with the help of the Tammany representatives from New York city.

The bill is vicious in the extreme, and is even more objectionable than the Tinkham bill, coming out of Boston, each session, for a reduction of southern representation in the house on the basis of the vote in the general elections.

In a recent address at Oglethorpe Representative Crisp said:

"As an evidence that the republican party still harbors prejudice against the south, in the platform adopted at Kansas City, which Mr. Hoover unqualifiedly indorses and of which he said he favored every plank, is a provision demanding the passage of the Dyer anti-lynching bill which is intended as a direct slap at the south. I am unalterably opposed to lynching and, as a citizen, would take any personal risk myself to prevent it, for I believe in the courts and in law and order; but, if some brute commits an unspeakable crime and red-blooded Americans in the white heat of indignation—call them lawless if you will—should lynch him, I do not believe it just to require the Christian, law-abiding citizens and property-owners of the community who may be at home asleep when the crime is committed, to be taxed to raise a fund of ten thousand dollars to be paid to the family of the deceased brute, to be recovered by a suit in the United States court."

Mr. Hoover's anti-segregation order, by which the commerce department employes of both races were thrown side by side in their offices, rest rooms and cafeterias, is well known. It is expected, therefore, that if he should be elected president he would be particularly active in having the Dyer bill enacted.

The Constitution has been at all times vigorous in its opposition to lynching, and to all mob violences, or other methods of "regulating," contrary to the constitutional rights of trial by jury. But with equal vigor it has opposed the Dyer bill which was proposed for no other purpose than to penalize innocent people of the south who may live in the zone of the activities of hoodlums who take law in their own hands, and who are thereby as guilty of violations as the original offenders.

This is only one of the many features of Representative Crisp's strong presentation of why the south cannot desert the democratic party, and especially in view of the evident intention, in the Kansas City platform, to single out the south for federal punishment. He discusses with profound knowledge of national affairs all of the issues, and makes an unanswerable plea for the election of the national democratic nominees.

It is worthy of note that every member of congress from Georgia is outspokenly supporting the Houston nominees, not indifferently but vigorously. The only contest in which the issue was drawn brought about a crushing defeat to the "Hoover democrat"—a ridiculous misnomer—candidate.

Lynchings - 1928.
Legislation, Relating to.

2743

PRESIDENT RENEWS ANTI-LYNCHING BILL RECOMMENDATION

Says Negro's Progress in America Affords One of the Most Remarkable Incidents in This Period of World History

By LOUIS R. LAUTIER

WASHINGTON, D. C., Dec. 4.--In his last message to the Congress on the state of the Union, President Coolidge directed attention to the progress of the Negro in education and the professions, in wealth and in the arts of civilization, and renewed his recommendation for anti-lynching legislation. His message was read to both Houses of Congress Tuesday at the beginning of the second session of the Seventieth Congress.

That portion of his message regarding the Negro was as follows:

"For sixty-five years now our Negro population has been under the peculiar care and solicitude of the National Government. The progress which they have made in education and the professions, in wealth and in the arts of civilization, affords one of the most remarkable incidents in this period of world history.

"They have demonstrated their ability to partake of the advantages of our institutions and to benefit by a free and more and more independent existence. Whatever doubt there may have been of their capacity to assume the status granted to them by the Constitution of this Union is being rapidly dissipated. Their co-operation in the life of the Nation is constantly enlarging.

"Exploiting the Negro problem for political ends is being abandoned and their protection is being increased by those States in which their percentage of population is largest. Every encouragement should be extended for the development of the race. The colored people have been the victims of the crime of lynching, which has in late years somewhat decreased. Some parts of the South already have wholesome laws for its restraint and punishment. Their example might well be followed by other States, and by such immediate remedial legislation as the Federal Government can extend under the Constitution."

With respect to the work of the Bureau of Education of the Department of Interior, President Coolidge reminded the Congress that while this province belongs peculiarly to the States, "yet the promotion of education and efficiency in educational methods is a general responsibility of the Federal Government."

A survey of Negro colleges and universities in the United States, he reported, has just been completed by the Bureau of Education through funds provided by the institutions themselves and through private sources. "The present status of Negro higher education was determined," he stated, "and recommendations were made for its advance."

At the beginning of his message President Coolidge painted a pleasing picture of the present state of the Union. "In the domestic field," he said, "there is tranquillity and contentment, harmonious relations between management and wage earner, freedom from industrial strife, and the highest record of years of prosperity.

"In foreign field there is peace, the good-will which comes from mutual understanding, and the knowledge that the problems which a short time ago appeared so ominous are yielding to the touch of manifest friendship."

The Government should continue to foster its system of compensation, rehabilitation, hospitalization and insurance for the disabled of the World War and their dependents. Any proposals for additional legislation dealing with veterans' relief should receive most searching scrutiny from the Congress. The President recommended that a survey be made by congressional committees to determine whether legislation to secure the consolidation of various public agencies now dealing with matters of veterans' relief is desirable.

The present status of agriculture, President Coolidge reported, "although greatly improved over that of a few years ago, bespeaks the need of further improvement, which calls for determined effort of farmers themselves, encouraged and assisted by wise public policy."

"The country has duly adopted the Eighteenth amendment," President Coolidge stated. "Those who object to it have the right to advocate its modification or repeal. Meantime, it is binding upon the Nation and State Governments and all our inhabitants."

Other subjects discussed by the President in his message included co-operation of the Government with American business, the development of commercial aeronautics, railroad consolidation with a view of increasing the efficiency of transportation and lessening its cost to the public, the extension of the air mail service particularly to the West Indies, river and harbor improvements, the leasing of Muscle Shoals, restrictive immigration, conservation of natural resources, and the public building program.

CONGRESS ASKED BY COOLIDGE TO HALT MOBS

Federal Anti-Lynch Legislation Suggested By President In Message Tuesday

RACE HAS MADE GOOD IN UNITED STATES

No Doubt Of Its Capacity To Become Full Fledged Citizens

WASHINGTON, D. C.—In his last message to the Congress on the state of the Union, President Coolidge directed attention to the progress of the Negro in education and the professions, in wealth and in the arts of civilization, and renewed his recommendation for anti-lynching legislation.

His message was read to both Houses of Congress Tuesday at the beginning of the second session of the seventieth Congress.

That portion of his message regarding the Negro was as follows:

"For 65 years now our Negro population has been under the peculiar care and solicitude of the National Government. The progress which they have made in education and the professions, in wealth and in the arts of civilization, affords one of the most remarkable incidents in this period of world history.

Exploitation of Negro

"They have demonstrated their ability to partake of the advantages of our institutions and to benefit by a free and more and more independent existence. Whatever doubt there may have been of their capacity to assume the status granted to them by the Constitution of this Union is being rapidly dissipated. Their cooperation in the life of the Nation is constantly enlarging.

"Exploiting the Negro problem for political ends is being abandoned and their protection is being increased by those States in which their percentage of population is largest. Every encouragemennt should be extended for the development of the race.

Lynching

The colored people have been the victims of the crime of lynching, which has in late years somewhat decreased. Some parts of the South already have wholesome laws for its restraint and punishment. Their example might well be followed by other states, and by such immediate remedial legislation as the Federal Government can extend under the Constitution."

Education

With respect to the work of the Bureau of Education of the Department of Interior, President Coolidge reminded the Congress that while to the States, "yet the promotion of education and effiency in educational methods is a general responsibility of the Federal Government."

A survey of Negro colleges and universities in the United States, he reported, has just been completed by the Bureau of Education through funds provided by the institutions themselves and through private sources. "The present status of Negro higher edgation was determined," he stated, "and recommendations were made for its advance."

Peace At Home

At the beginning of his message President Coolidge painted a pleasing picture of the present state of the Union. "In the domestic field," he said, "there is tranquility and contentment, harmonious relations between management and wage earner, freedom from industrial strife, and the highest record of years of prosperity. In the foreign field there is peace, the good will which comes from mutual understanding, and the knowledge that the problems which a short time ago appeared so ominous are yielding to the touch of manifest frienship."

The main source of the unexampled blessings which this country is enjoying, he declares "lies in the integrity and character of the American people."

Debt Paid

One-third of the national debt has been paid, he reported, "while much of the other two-thirds has been refunded at lower rates, and these savings of interest and constant economies have enabled us to repeat the satisfying process of more tax reductions." As a result the national income has increased nearly 50 per cent until it is estimated to be over $90.000,000,000.

There is peace and progress in foreign relations, President Coolidge reported. In Nicaragua a free and fair election has been held. The country is occupied by American marines. "Nicaragua is regaining its prosperity, " he declared, "and has taken a long step in the direction of peaceful self-government."

The Army and the Navy should be maintained for defensive purposes.

War Veterans

The Government should continue to foster its system of compensation, rehabilitation, hospitalization and in-

surance for he disabled of the World War and their dependents. Any proposals for additional legislation dealing with the veterans' relief should receive most searching scrutiny from the Congress. The President recommended that a survey be made by congressional committees to determine whether legislation to secure consolidation of various public agencies now dealing with matters of veterans' relief is desirable.

Agriculture

The present satus of agriculture, President Coolidge reported, "altho greatly improved over that of a few years ago, bespeaks the need of further improvement, which calls for determined effort of farmers themselves, encouraged and assisted by wise public policy."

The crop surplus problem demands attention, the President declared. The Government should provide reliable information as a guide to private effort. "Putting the Government directly into business, subsidies, and price fixing, and the alluring promises of political action as a substitute for private initiative should be avoided," the President said.

The government should aid in promoting orderly marketing and in handling surplusses due to weather and seasonal conditions. There should be created a Federal farm board. A revolving fund should be provided.

18th Amendment

"The country has duly adopted the eighteenth amendment," President Coolidge stated. "Those who object to it have the right to advocate its modification or repeal. Meantime, it is binding upon the Nation and State Governments and all our inhabitants."

Other Subjects

Other subjects discussed by the President in his message included cooperation of the Government with American business, the development of commercial aeronautics, railroad consolidation with a vew of increasing the efficiency of transportation and lessening its cost to the public, extension of the air mail service particularly to the West Indies, river and harbor improvements, the leasing of Muscle Shoals, restrictive immigration, conservation of natural resources, and the public building program.

Prosperity

"The country is in the midst of an era of prosperity more extensive and of peace more permanent than it has ever before experienced," the President said in his conclusion. "But, having reached this position we should not fail to comprehend that it can easily be lost. It needs more effort for its support than the less exalted places of the world. We shall not be permitted to take our ease, but shall continue to be required to spend our days in unremitting toil. The actions of the Govment must command the confidence of the country. Without this, our prosperity would be lost. We must extend to other countries the largest measure of generosity, moderation, and patience. In addition to dealing justly, we can well afford to walk humbly.

Lynchings. Legislation Relating to.

that the colored people of Portsmouth have a total assessed value of real and personal property of nearly three and a half millions of dollars on which they pay taxes exclusive of capitation, to the amount $95,522.46. This is certainly not a bad showing for the Negroes of Portsmouth for it is proof that they are learning the lesson of thrift and industry and are widening the gap between community asset and a community liability.

VIRGINIA COMMENDED

Elsewhere in this issue is found a commendation of Virginia's Anti-Lynch Law from the Nashville Christian Advocate, chief organ of the M. E. Church, South. The Missioner is very gratified to note the favorable reaction of the South's secular and religious press to the law. In the main, comment has been unanimous in praise of the law as an effective deterrent, if carried out in the spirit and intent of the law. The Missioner has no reason to doubt that this will be done, as there is a healthy public sentiment in Virginia that is behind the law. The judiciary of this state is eminently fair and impartial, as a whole, despite occasional lapses, even handed justice is meted out. Virginia, under the leadership of Governor Byrd, took a long step forward in the enactment of this law. She set her sister southern states a commendable example, which the Missioner hopes to see followed more generally. Such a law was logical, if Virginia was to live up to her glorious traditions, as expressed in her famous Bill of Rights. Every case of lynching is destructive to and subversive of the orderly processes of law. Respect for law and order is the distinguishing characteristic of civilization. Neither life nor liberty nor the pursuit of happiness is safe where respect for law does not obtain. The Missioner is glad to note that Virginia, pioneer in so many things that have made this nation, is now also pioneer in legislation that is extended to make Lynch Law in this state a thing of the past. The pastime of holding lynching bees has been made so unsafe and so expensive in Virginia that would-be lynchers will hesitate before engaging in such a risky business. This is good! Lynching must be outlawed.

VIRGINIA'S ANTI-LYNCH LAW COMMENDED

Nashville, Tenn.—In a conspicuous editorial entitled "Prevention of Lynchings," the Nashville Christian Advocate, official general organ of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, highly commends the recently-enacted Virginia anti-lynching law which empowers the State to search for, arrest and punish lynchers.

"County officials may object to such a show of State authority," the Advocate says, "but the law is good. Something must be done in the name of the whole country when communities are found where juries refuse to convict lynchers, where grand juries will not bring indictments, where protests through the pulpit and the press are the only deterents, notoriously ineffective. There is no defense of lynching and no excuse for communities where lynchers are allowed to go unsought and are immune from testimony and from conviction when testimony proves them guilty."

The editor expresses the opinion that "if all the people in a community were as much opposed to mobs as are the better class, there would be no more lynching. But so long as there are lawless men who release their fury upon a victim there must be restraint upon them fixed by the strong arm of the government."

DIED

Wilson, Rev. Matthew, M. A., Archdeacon of Sierra Leone, Sub-Dean and Precentor of St. George's Cathedral and Bishop's Commissary entered into rest at his home Sierra Leone, July 23rd, after a short illness. He was stricken with paralysis Monday, 16th, while attending a meeting of the Dorcas Society in the Chapter House of the cathedral. He was given medical treatment at once and the next day regained consciousness. High hopes were entertained for his complete recovery but a fever set in and dissipated those hopes. Sunday, the 22nd, Holy Communion was administered to him and Monday at 1:30 P. M. the end came. The remains lay in state in the Cathedral until the funeral services, which took place in the Cathedral. The processional was headed by all the choirs in the city, followed by the clergy. The officiating clergymen

Lynching Legislation

March 19, 1928

The Secretary to the Governor
Executive Office
Richmond, Virginia

Honorable Sir:

I write to ask that you kindly send me a copy of the Anti-Lynching Law recently enacted by the legislature of your state.

I thank you in advance for your courtesy in this matter.

Very truly yours,

Monroe N. Work, Editor
Negro Year Book

MNW:B

SENATE BILL No. 191

A BILL

To define a "mob," and a "lynching"; to provide for the punishment of persons composing a "mob," the actions of which result in the injury or death of another person; to prescribe penalties therefor; to provide for the recovery of damages therefor, from a county and from any person or persons composing the mob; to prescribe the jurisdiction of courts in actions and prosecutions under the provisions of this act.

Patrons—Messrs. Barron and Connor.

Referred to Committee for Courts of Justice

---

1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of Virginia, That a collection of people, assembled for the purpose and with the intention of committing an assault and/or battery upon any person and without authority of law, shall be deemed a "mob" for the purpose of this act; and any act of violence by a "mob" upon the body of any person, which shall result in the death of such person, shall constitute a "lynching" within the meaning of this act.

2. The "lynching" of any person within this State by a

"mob," shall be deemed murder, and any and every person composing a "mob" and any and every accessory thereto, by which any person is lynched, shall be guilty of murder, and upon conviction, shall be punished as provided in chapter one hundred and seventy-eight of the Code of Virginia.

3. Any and every person composing a "mob," which shall commit an assault and/or battery upon any person without authority of law, shall be guilty of a felony, and upon conviction, shall be confined in the penitentiary for not less than one year nor more than ten years; provided, however, that if such injury shall result in the death of such person, each and every principal and accessory of such "mob," and accessory thereto, shall be guilty of murder, and, upon conviction, shall be punished as provided in paragraph two of this act.

4. It shall be the duty of the attorney for the Commonwealth, of any county or city in which a "lynching" may occur, to promptly and diligently endeavor to ascertain the identity of the persons who in any way participated therein, or who composed the "mob" which perpetrated the same, and have them apprehended, and to promptly proceed with the prosecution of any and all persons so found; and to the end that such offenders may not escape proper punishment, such attorney for the Commonwealth may be assisted in all such endeavors

and prosecutions, by the Attorney-General, or other prosecutors designated by the Governor for the purpose; and the Governor shall have full authority to spend such sums as he may deem necessary for the purpose of seeking out the identity, and apprehending the members of such guilty "mob."

5. When any person charged with a criminal offense, who shall be in custody, either in the hands of some county or State officer, or in the jail of any county, shall be taken by any mob, either from the custody of such officer or from the jail in which he may be confined, and by such mob, lynched, the county from whose jail, or from the officers, in which such person was so taken and lynched, shall be responsible in damages not exceeding twenty-five hundred dollars, to be recovered by the personal representatives of the person so lynched, by action begun and prosecuted as provided for in paragraph nine of this act.

6. Any county or city may recover the amount of any payment made by it under the provisions of section five of this act, in any appropriate action, either collectively or individually, from any of the persons composing such mob, and any person present at such lynching, with a hostile intent, shall be equally liable and may be included as a party defendant in any such action.

7. Nothing herein contained shall be construed to relieve any member of any such mob from civil liability to the personal representative of the victim of such lynching, beyond, and in addition to the amount of damages paid by any county or city, as provided for in this act.

8. Any person suffering death from a mob attempting to lynch another person, shall come within the provisions of this act, and his personal representatives shall be entitled to relief in the same manner and to the same extent as if he were the originally intended victim of such mob.

9. Jurisdiction of all actions and prosecutions under any of the provisions of this act, shall be in the circuit court of the county, or corporation court of the city wherein a lynching may occur, or of the county or city from which the person lynched may have been taken, as aforesaid.

Lynchings-1928
N.A.A.C.P. Reports on.

NEW YORK NEWS

MAY 6 1928

THE MOBSTERS LAY OFF

Since 1889 the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People has kept statistics on lynchings in the United States.

James Weldon Johnson

For the first time since that year, the association is able to report that no colored person has been lynched anywhere in the United States during the four months beginning Jan. 1.

Secretary James Weldon Johnson of the group calls the fact "most encouraging for the forces marshaled against mob law."

It is. And the tendency to leave more and more appalling criminal cases to the courts is one to be heartily encouraged.

In this matter of lynchings, we do progress. In 1885, for example, 106 whites and seventy-eight colored people were murdered by American mobs. High water mark was reached in 1892, when 255 of these damnable incidents took place. By 1924 the annual total had dropped to sixteen, though it rose in '26 to thirty.

The mobsters concentrate their attention on the colored citizens almost exclusively nowadays. That indicates that race hatred, and not any weakness in the criminal courts, prompts most lynchings.

NEW YORK WORLD MAY 4 1928

FOUR MONTHS: NO LYNCHINGS

It is worth noting that in the first four months of the year, according to the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, which keeps careful track of such things, there have been no lynchings. In this respect, despite all the Ku Kluckery of the last few years, we do make steady progress. To realize how much progress we have made it is only necessary to compare the totals for 1887-1897 with 1917-1927, thirty years later, as follows:

1887	122	1917	38
1888	142	1918	64
1889	176	1919	83
1890	127	1920	61
1891	192	1921	64
1892	255	1922	57
1893	200	1923	33
1894	190	1924	16
1895	171	1925	17
1896	80	1926	30
1897	122	1927	16

The time will come, obviously, and come very soon, when there will be no lynchings in the United States, and this barbarous practice will take its place with the persecution of witches as a historical curiosity.

TIMES
RALEIGH, N. C.
MAY 4 - 1928

FOUR MONTHS AND NO LYNCHING AND WHAT WORKED THE REFORM

The National Association for the Advancement of the Colored People announces that for the four months of the present year there has been no single case of lynching in any of the United States.

This is indeed a notable advance and a precedent that probably could not be duplicated in any year since the American Government came into existence. It means in what is in many respects our most lawless era a new appreciation of the fundamental authority of law itself and the courts in which it is administered. If we can reach the point where public sentiment will bring about the restraint to permit the courts their legal monopoly in imposing punishment for crime, it will be a comparatively easy task to take the further step looking to the certainty thereof and consequent decrease in the number of offenses.

It might as well be remembered, however, that if lynching is on the point of being wiped out as an incident of American life, that result is in no sort to be attributed to the association which now makes the announcement as something with which its activities are to be credited. On the contrary, its ravings on the subject have been so complicated with racial hatred and misrepresentation of the South as to tend to incite rather than to discourage the practice of outrage by mobs. One of the things that the better Southern elements have had constantly to contend with has been the inflammatory and insulting policy followed by this and similar organizations of Northern negroes who either do not understand the race problem in its Southern setting or have wilfully aggravated its difficulties.

What has been accomplished in the suppression of lynching is due, rather, to the fearless determination of Governor Morrison (whose precedent Governor McLean has followed with equal vigor) to protect the prisoner and assure him due process of law, at any necessary cost of money, power or authority of force, along with inexorable prosecution of all suspected of being guilty of an attempt to override the judicial authority.

That example, proved in this State by repeated trial, conviction and sentence of mob members, has been adopted elsewhere. Generally speaking, it has sunk into the mind of the potential lyncher that there is a tremendous risk connected with his enterprise. For a coward fear has always been the potent argument. Fearless Governors, prosecuting officers and courageous sheriffs have been preaching it to the mob with illustrations it understands.

PHILADELPHIA, PA.
Bulletin
MAY 4 - 1928

DECREASE IN LYNCHING

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People views as most encouraging the fact that not a single case of lynching has been reported anywhere in the United States for the first four months of 1928. In none of the thirty-nine years in which the association has been keeping statistics on the subject can an equal period unstained by this crime be found.

The reasons for this gratifying showing are obscure. If the record of the months to come bring the total of outrages anywhere near old averages, the natural conclusion would be that the first four months just happened to have such a good record. But there is hope for those anxious for America's good name in the fact that the annual total tends to decline, although the record from year to year shows remarkable fluctuations.

There are various reasons for this. Fear of provoking Federal legislation on the lines of the DYER bill may be a factor. But the chief cause probably is the growth of public sentiment in the section against the evil both as disgracing the South and injuring the good name of the United States in the eyes of the world.

N. Y. EVE. WORLD

MAY 3 1928

U. S. GOES 4 MONTHS WITH NO LYNCHING

First Such Period in Thirty-nine Years

No lynching has been reported anywhere in the United States in the first four months of 1928, and all records have been broken thereby, the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People announced yesterday. James Weldon Johnson, Secretary, said that in every one of the thirty-nine previous years in which the association has been keeping records there has always been one and often several lynchings during a similar period.

"This is most encouraging for the forces marshaled against mob law," asserted Johnson at the society's office, No. 69 Fifth Avenue. "If it can be kept up during an entire year, it will seem to presage the passing of the chief barbarism which in the past has disgraced Americans before the civilized world."

NEW YORK JOURNAL 2754
MAY 3 1928 2754

Negroes Hail New Era as Lynchings Wane in U. S.

No lynching has been reported anywhere in the United States in the first four months of 1928, and all records have been broken thereby, the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People announced today. James Weldon Johnson, secretary, said that in every one of the thirty-nine years previous in which the association has been keeping records, there has always been one and often several lynchings during a similar period.

"This is most encouraging for the forces marshalled against mob law," asserted Johnson at the society's office, No. 69 Fifth avenue. "If it can be kept up during an entire year, it will seem to presage the passing of the chief barbarism which in the past has disgraced Americans before the civilized world."

NEW YORK TIMES
MAY 3 1928

Report No 1928 Lynchings, A 4-Month Record in Nation

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 69 Fifth Avenue, announced yesterday that no lynching anywhere in the United States had been reported during the first four months of 1928, breaking a thirty-nine year record for the United States.

"This is most encouraging for the forces marshaled against mob law," commented James Weldon Johnson, Secretary of the association. "We have been keeping a careful record of lynchings from 1889, and this is the first year no report of a mob murder has reached us during the first four months."

NEW YORK EVE. TELEGRAM
MAY 3 1928

NO LYNCHINGS IN 4 MONTHS.

There hasn't been a lynching in the United States in the past four months. This is a record, says a report of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

NEW YORK
JOURNAL

MAY 3 1928

No-Lynching Record in U. S. This Year Sets Precedent

So far this year no lynching has has been reported anywhere in the United States, thereby breaking all records, it is announced by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, No. 69 Fifth avenue.

James Wildon Johnson, secretary, said that in every one of the thirty-nine years previous in which the association has been keeping records, there has always been one and often several lynchings during a similar period.

BRONX HOME NEWS

MAY 3 1928

No Lynchings for U. S. in 4 Months Is Record

All records were broken in the United States, it was announced yesterday by the National Assn. for the Advancement of Colored People, since no lynching has been reported anywhere in tihs country in the first four months of 1928.

In every one of the 39 previous years in which the association has been keeping records, said James Weldon Johnson, secretary, there has always been one, and often several lynchings during a similar period.

If it can be kept up during an entire year it will presage the passing of the chief barbarism which in the past has disgraced Americans before the civilized world, said Johnson.

BROOKLYN EAGLE

DEC 28 1928

Only 9 Lynchings During 1928; Sets a Record

A low record for the 40-year period over which lynching statistics have been kept in the United States, has been set in 1928, in which there have been only nine lynchings to date, according to annonucement made today by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 69 5th ave., Manhattan.

GAZETTE
Charleston W Va

MAY 1928

No Lynchings

According to the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People there were no lynchings in this country in the first four months of the present year. The Association keeps very accurate tab on this matter, so it may fairly be assumed that its report is correct. We have come a long way in the matter of correcting the lynching evil in this country as the following tabulation shows:—

1887	122
1888	142
1889	176
1890	127
1891	192
1892	255
1893	200
1894	190
1895	171
1896	80
1897	122
1917	38
1918	64
1919	83
1920	61
1921	64
1922	57
1923	33
1924	16
1925	17
1926	30
1927	16

This, of course, is splendid progress. But it is not enough. We can lay back upon our oars and rest only when lynching has become as dead as witch-burning.

WHEELING, W. VA.
Register

MAY 15 1928

Lynchings Lessening

For the first time in the history of the country, so far as records go, asserts the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, four months of the year have passed without a lynching, the entire Nation over. Such being the case it is to be hoped that 1928 may end with a clean score and thus place the American people on record as having, at least for twelve months, restrained mob spirit sufficiently to refrain from indulging in the hideous crime of lynching. Of course, lynchings always have a cause and there are circumstances under which the motivating crime is committed that cause the blood to run cold when the most brutal form of revenge seems the only measure of compensation that will suffice. But we are supposedly an orderly people with laws to punish all manner of offenders. We should ever abide by the statutes established to govern us. And so, it is extremely pleasing that 1928 should be so far along without the animal passions of the Nation having been stirred sufficiently to seek the breaking down of the country's laws of order. The following list of lynchings over years now past, will show at a glance the general progress and moral improvement of the race:

1887	122
1888	142
1889	176
1890	127
1891	192
1892	255
1893	200
1894	190
1895	171
1896	80
1897	122
1917	38
1918	64
1919	83
1920	61
1921	64
1922	57
1923	33
1924	16
1925	17
1926	30
1927	16

WHO REMEMBERS—

When most cigarette smokers "rolled their own."

JOURNAL
EAST ST. LOUIS, ILL

MAY 7 - 1928

NO LYNCHINGS.

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People announced the other day that no lynching has been reported anywhere in the United States in the first four months of 1928. This is unprecedented in the 39 years that the association has been keeping records. There has always been at least one lynching in any four-month period.

If this means that public opinion and official action are at last making themselves felt on the side of law and order, it is a most encouraging development. Lynchings in this country have long been a horrible disgrace to a people that considers itself civilized and has always looked with indignation at Turkish massacres or Russian pogroms.

It would be a fine achievement if the record could be kept clean through the whole year. The substitution of prompt justice for mob action is possible and should be effected.

NEW YORK TIMES

DEC 29 1928

Only Nine Lynchings in 1928, Fewest in Nation in 40 Years

Nine lynchings, a low record for the forty-year period since 1889, when statistics on the subject were first compiled, were reported in the United States during 1928, according to an announcement yesterday by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 69 Fifth Avenue. Last year there were twenty-one lynchings and in 1926 there were thirty-four, the announcement says.

Georgia which was for many years the nation's worst offender did not have a lynching in 1928. Mississippi, with three, leads this year's list, followed by Louisiana and Texas with two each, and Missouri and New Mexico with one each. With the exception of a Mexican all the victims were negroes. Two were lynched because they were brothers of the murderer of a white man, three were accused of murder, two of assault and two of attacking white women.

Lynchings, of which there were 175 in 1889, have decreased steadily since 1923, the year after the Dyer anti-lynching bill was passed. In 1922 there were sixty-one and the following year twenty-eight.

Lynchings-1928.
N.A.A.C.P. Reports on.

LYNCHINGS ON DECLINE SAYS RECENT SURVEY

But Eight Negroes Numbered Among Victims Of 1928 Mobs

MISSISSIPPI LEADS STATES WITH THREE

Georgia, Former Leader, Ends Year With Clean Slate

MISSISSIPPI ADDS ANOTHER LYNCHING TO 1928 RECARD

Hattiesburg, Miss.—This state added one more to the list of lynchings for 1928 when Emanuel McCallum, automobile mechanic, was taken from his bed by 12 masked men Wednesday at midnight and hanged to a tree about five miles from the city.

This brings the total lynchings Mississippi has the honor of having for the year up to 10, and gives four such murders to its credit.

There was no motive for the lynching, according to officers.

New York.—A low record for the 40-year period over which lynching statistics have been kept in the United States, has been set in 1928 in which there have been only 9 lynchings to date, according to announcement made by the N. A. A. C. P.

The lynching records for the past ten years, which show a sharp drop in 1923 after the passage of the Dyer Anti-Lynching Bill in 1922 by the House of Representatives are as follows:

1918—67	1923—28
1919—83	1924—16
1920—65	1925—18
1921—64	1926—34
1922—61	1927—21

Mississippi leads this year's list of lynching states, with three mob murders, Louisiana and Texas follow with two each, and Missouri and New Mexico each one. It is a striking fact that georgia, often in years past one of the states with largest number of lynchings, this year comes through with a clean record.

Mexico On List

One of the victims of the lynchers was a Mexican, the others wtre all Negroes. Two of the victims were lynched because they were brothers of tht murderer of a white man, three were accused of murder, two of assault, one for alleged attack on a white woman, an one, the Mexican, of an attack on a white woman.

J. W. Johnson Comments

Jamts Weldon Johnson, made the following comment on these figures:

"When it is recalled that in 1889, the year from which dates the Ashociation's record, there wert 175 lynchings, the low record of 9 this year is enormously encouraging. It shows that throughout the country, particularly in the South, with the exception of Mississippi, distinct progress is being made. I think it fair to say that the Commission on Interracial Cooperation has had a prominent part in seeing to it that the state of Georgia comes through the year with a clean record.

"Of course, no result will be satisfactory until ynching has been entirely stamped out in this country, and law, in every state in the union, is paramount over the murderous anarchy of lynching mobs. This year brings us closer than ever to the desired condition. It should spur anew the efforts of those who are seeking to give the United States of America an absolutely clean record with which to go before the civilized world."

2755

2755

Nine Lynchings In 1928 Set Low Mark; Alabama Had None

NEW YORK, Dec. 28.—(AP)—The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People announced today a low record had been set this year for the 40-years period for which lynching statistics have been kept in the United States. The total to date was nine, as compared with 175 in 1889.

James Weldon Johnson, secretary, said: "Of course no result will be satisfactory until lynching has been entirely stamped out in this country and law, in every state in the Union, is paramount over the murderous anarchy of lynching mobs.

"Throughout the country, particularly in the South, with the exception of Mississippi, distinct progress is being made."

Mississippi leads with three. Louisiana and Texas follow with two each and Missouri and New Mexico have one each. One of the victims was a Mexican.

1928 SETS LOW LYNCH RECORD

Louisiana and Tex. Have 2 Each; All But One Negroes

SHARP DROP FOLLOWED PASSAGE OF DYER BILL

1928 Record of 10 Mob Murders Shows a Great Contrast to That of 1889, When 175 Lynchings Were Reported.

NEW YORK, Jan. 2—A low record for the 40-year period over which lynching statistics have been kept in the United States, has been set in 1928 in which there were only 9 lynchings, according to announcement made Friday by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

The lynching records for the past ten years, which shows a sharp drop in 1923 after the passing of the Dyer Anti-Lynching bill in 1922 by the House of Representatives are as follows:

1918—67	1923—28
1919—83	1924—16
1920—65	1925—18
1921—64	1926—34
1922—61	1927—21

Mississippi leads this year's list of lynching states, with three mob murders Louisiana and Texas follow with two each, and Missouri and New Mexico each have one. It is a striking fact that Georgia, often in the years past one of the states with the largest number of lynchings, this year comes through with a clean record.

All Negroes But One

One of the victims of the lynchers was a Mexican; the others were all Negroes. Two of the victims were lynched because they were brothers of the mrderer of a white man, three were accused of murder, two of asault, one for alleged attack on a white woman, and one, the Mexican, of an attack on a white woman.

James Weldon Johnson, Secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, made the following comment on these figures:

"When it is recalled in 1889, the year from which date the Association's record, there were 175 lynchings, the low record of nine this year is enormously encouraging. It shows that throughout the country, particularly in the South, with the exception of Mississippi, distinct progress is being made. I think it fair to say that the Commission on Interracial Cooperation has had a prominent part in seeing to it that the state of Georgia comes through the year with a clean record.

"Of course, no result will be satisfactory until lynching has been entirey stamped out in this country, and law, in every state in the union, is paramount over the murderous anarchy of lynching nobs. This year brings us closer than ever to the desired condition. It should spur anew the efforts of those who are seeking to give the United States of America an absolutely clean record with which to go before the civilized world."

9 LYNCHINGS SET LOW RECORD FOR 40 YEARS

N. A. A. C. P. Figures Gives Georgia Clean Bill For 1928

MISSISSIPPI LEADS WITH 3 MOB MURDERS

All Victims Colored Except Mexican Accused Of Assault

NEW YORK.—A low record for the 40-year period over which lynching statistics have been kept in the United States, has been set in 1928 in which there have been only 9 lynchings to date, according to announcement made by the N. A. A. C. P.

The lynching records for the past ten years, which show a sharp drop in 1923 after the passage of the Dyer Anti-Lynching Bill in 1922 by the House of Representatives are as follows:

1918—67	1923—28
1919—83	1924—16
1920—65	1925—18
1921—64	1926—34
1922—61	1927—21

Mississippi Leads

Mississippi leads this year's list of lynching states, with three mob murders, Louisiana and Texas follow with two each, and Missouri and New Mexico each have one. It is a striking fact that Georgia, often in years past one of the states with largest number of lynchings, this year comes through with a clean record.

One of the victims of the lynchers was a Mexican, the others were all Negroes. Two of the victims were lynched because they were brothers of the murderer of a white man, three were accused of murder, two of assault, one for alleged attack on a white woman, and one, the Mexican, of an attack on a white woman.

James Weldon Johnson, Secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, made the following comment on these figures:

Inter-Racial Work

"When it is recalled that in 1889, the year from which dates the Association's record, there were 175 lynchings, the low record of 9 this year is enormously encouraging. It shows that throughout the country, particularly in the South, with the exception of Mississippi, distinct progress in being made. I think it fair to say that the Commission on Interracial Cooperation has had a prominent part in seeing to it that the state of Georgia comes thru the year with a clean record.

GEORGIA STAGED NO 1928 LYNCHINGS, NEGRO BODY TOLD

New York, December 28.—(AP)—The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People today announced a low record had been set this year for the 40-year period for which lynching statistics have been kept in the United States. The total to date was nine, as compared with 175 in 1889.

James Weldon Johnson, secretary of the association, in commenting on the difference, said:

"Of course, no comment will be satisfactory until lynching has been entirely stamped out in this country and law, in every state in the union, is paramount over the murderous anarchy of lynching mobs."

The figures show, said Johnson, "that throughout the country, particularly in the south, with the exception of Mississippi, distinct progress is being made."

Georgia has had no lynchings this year, while Mississippi leads the country with three mob killings. Louisiana and Texas follow with two each, and Missouri and New Mexico have one each. One of the victims was a Mexican and the others were all negroes.

NO LYNCHINGS IN GEORGIA.

Lynchings are being rapidly stamped out in the south. The year's record sets a new low mark, according to statistics sent by the National Association for the Advancement of the Colored People. Of the nine, one was in Missouri and one in New Mexico.

Georgia has not had a lynching in 1928. For this record there is cause for rejoicing. It illustrates that the arousing of public conscience against mob violence is having good results. There has not merely been no lynchings in Georgia this year, but less night riding and hoodlumism than in any of the recent years.

The new year will open upon a record that is heartening in the hope that lynchings may be entirely eliminated in 1929. They have no place in a civilized country, nor has any "regulating" in defiance of the orderly processes of the judiciary system.

Lynchings N.A.A.C.P. Record

NATIONAL OFFICERS

PRESIDENT
MOORFIELD STOREY

VICE-PRESIDENTS
ARCHIBALD H. GRIMKÉ
REV. JOHN HAYNES HOLMES
BISHOP JOHN HURST
ARTHUR B. SPINGARN
OSWALD GARRISON VILLARD

NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF COLORED PEOPLE
69 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK
(AT FOURTEENTH STREET)

TELEPHONE ALGONQUIN 6548

JAMES WELDON JOHNSON,
SECRETARY
WALTER WHITE,
ASSISTANT SECRETARY

EXECUTIVE OFFICERS

MARY WHITE OVINGTON
CHAIRMAN OF THE BOARD
J. E. SPINGARN, TREASURER
DR. W. E. B. DU BOIS,
EDITOR OF THE CRISIS
ROBERT W. BAGNALL,
DIRECTOR OF BRANCHES
WILLIAM PICKENS,
FIELD SECRETARY

December 12, 1928

Mr. Monroe N. Work
Tuskegee Institute
Tuskegee, Alabama

My dear Mr. Work:

I am enclosing herewith our lynching statistics for the year 1928, to date.

Will you kindly let me know whether our record corresponds with yours.

With kind regards,

Sincerely yours,

James Weldon Johnson
Secretary

R

P. S. - The Chicago Defender of December 8 reports that "the body of A. L. Taylor, driver of a machine which crashed into a car driven by a white man.....was discovered in the woods" at Gulfport, Miss. The coroner's verdict was "death from gunshot wounds in the hands of unknown parties."

Has this come to your attention and have you recorded it as a lynching?

J.W.J.

ENDORSED BY THE NATIONAL INFORMATION BUREAU, 215 FOURTH AVENUE, NEW YORK

December 22, 1928.

Mr. James Weldon Johnson,
Secretary,
National Association for the
Advancement of Colored People,
69 Fifth Avenue,
New York City.

My dear Mr. Johnson:

I have examined carefully your lynching list as submitted in letter of December 12 and find that it agrees with my list as to lynchings and to number of persons lynched.

With respect to the lynching reported in the Chicago Defender of December 8, I have not included this in my report.

Sincerely yours,

Monroe N. Work, Editork
Negro Year Book.

MNW:r

LYNCHING - 1928

Chronological List

May 21: CENTER (SHELBY CO.) -"Buddy" Evins was taken from two officers and lynched by a mob. He was hanged from the same limb of an oak tree in the Court House yard where another Negro was lynched about 5 years ago. He was charged with murder in a fatal attack on John Wheeler at Canton, Texas, on May 12.
(New York Evening Post - May 21, 1928)

May 30: SLATER,MO: (New York Times, May 31): Twelve hours after he had slain Romeo Logan, a Negro railroad shop worker, Ocie Wilson (Williams) was taken from officers and hanged by twelve men whom the officers believe to have been friends of Logan (Negroes).

June 2 : BOYCE,LA: (New York Times, June 3): Lee and Dave Blackman, brothers of William Blackman who killed a deputy sheriff and in turn himself was slain by a squad of officers, were taken from officers and their bodies riddled with bullets.

" 20: HOUSTON,TEXAS: (N.Y.Evening World, June 20): Robert Powell was abducted from the Jefferson Davis Hospital and hanged from a bridge eight miles from Houston. Powell was charged with slaying a city detective.

" 29: BROOKHAVEN,MISS.: Two Negroes, James and Stanley Bearden, were lynched by an infuriated mob of several hundred persons who forced their way into the Lincoln County Jail and seized the prisoners, charged with assaulting local citizens. One of the men was tied about the neck with a rope attached to an automobile and dragged through the city streets before being carried out of town and hanged. The other was hurried off in a car in an opposite direction and hanged to a bridge.

July 2: SUMMIT,MISS: "Shug" McEllee, accused of attempting to attack a young white girl was taken from county officers and hanged to a tree.

Nov. 16: FARMINGTON, NEW MEXICO: Rafael Benavides, a Mexican sheepherder, was kidnaped from a local hospital by three masked men and his body was found a few hours later swinging from a tree. Benavides had been shot down by a sheriff's posse when he resisted arrest for an alleged attack upon a white woman.

LYNCHING

America's National Disgrace

BY

JAMES WELDON JOHNSON

Reprinted by permission from
CURRENT HISTORY for January, 1924
(Published by THE NEW YORK TIMES)

By the
NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE
ADVANCEMENT OF COLORED PEOPLE
69 Fifth Avenue, New York City

LYNCHING—AMERICA'S NATIONAL DISGRACE

By James Weldon Johnson

Secretary National Association for the Advancement of Colored People; author of "Fifty Years and Other Poems," "The Book of American Negro Poetry" and other works

History of American lynching, its causes and its remedy—An instrument used to terrorize and enslave theNegro population—The truth about raping—Mob atrocities a menace to civilization—Public opinion and the Dyer Anti-Lynching bill

THE standard book on lynching, J. E. Cutler's "Lynch-Law," speaks of it as "a criminal practice which is peculiar to the United States." This definition was true when Cutler's book was published, not quite twenty years ago, and it still is true. The origin of the term is doubtful. To various Colonels and civilians named Lynch is ascribed the doubtful honor of establishing this form of crime in our country, in Revolutionary times, when the absence of courts of justice in country districts and the turmoil of American political upheaval caused men to band together for the maintenance of order, or for purposes of vengeance. Something not far from lynching occurred during the early wars with the Indians on the American Continent, and it may be said that this form of mob action is truly characteristic of uncivilized communities. Where society is still in the frontier stage, the settlement of disputes is left to individuals or groups of individuals. Thus in early days the bands of "regulators" notified undesirable characters to leave the community, prosecuted horse thieves and, in Revolutionary days especially, flogged Tories and tarred and feathered "informers," viz., persons accused of reporting American smuggling to the British authorities.

The term lynching, as used in those days, did not apply, as it does now, exclusively to the infliction of the death penalty. The usual penalty inflicted by the self-constituted courts was a severe flogging and a warning to leave the community, followed by severer punishment in case the warnings were not heeded. With the agitation for the abolition of slavery, lynching began to be an element in what has since crystallized into the race problem. Slave insurrections, notably the Nat Turner rebellion, were punished with the utmost severity and those suspected of having a share in them were often executed, shot, hanged, or even burned, without any form of trial. The abolitionists themselves met with mob action, as is well known, and in 1836, for denouncing the burning alive of a colored man who had been taken by a mob from jail in St. Louis, the Rev. E. P. Lovejoy had his printing office destroyed by a mob and met death at the hands of a mob in 1837. Cutler quotes Abraham Lincoln on "The Perpetuation of Our Political Institutions," an address containing a passage which well applies to our day. Speaking of the spread of mob atrocities throughout the country, Lincoln said:

> It would be tedious as well as useless to recount the horrors of all of them. Those happening in the State of Mississippi and at St. Louis are perhaps the most dangerous in example and revolting to humanity. In the Mississippi case they first commenced by hanging the regular gamblers—a set of men certainly not following for a livelihood a very useful or very honest occupation, but one which, so far from being forbidden by the laws, was actually licensed by an act of the Legislature passed but a single year before. Next, Negroes suspected of conspiring to raise an

insurrection were caught up and hanged in all parts of the State; then, white men supposed to be leagued with the Negroes; and finally, strangers from neighboring States, going thither on business, were in many cases subjected to the same fate. Thus went on this process of hanging, from gamblers to Negroes, from Negroes to white citizens, and from these to strangers, till dead men were literally dangling from the boughs of trees on every roadside, and in numbers almost sufficient to rival the native Spanish moss of the country as a drapery of the forest.

Lynching accompanied the border troubles that preceded the Civil War, especially on the dark and bloody soil of Kansas, but the recrudescence of lynching, in its present form, dates from the period of Reconstruction, following the Civil War. Much of the violence and terrorism of those days was due to the then first organized Ku Klux Klan. This body was dissolved in March, 1869, by proclamation of its Grand Wizard, and actually exterminated by the Federal Force bill of 1871, which placed under the jurisdiction of Federal Courts the Ku Klux outrages against freedmen and Northerners and Southerners accused of favoring Reconstruction.

THE NEGRO TERRORIZED

Lynching was an instrument in driving the Negro out of politics in the South, after the Reconstruction period. More lynchings took place in the five-year period falling between 1889-1893 than in any subsequent period covering the same amount of time. Lynching was not only—as it still continues to be—an instrument for terrorizing Negroes, keeping them from voting and in the position of "inferior"; it has become as well an instrument of economic exploitation, reinforcing peonage in the cotton-raising sections of the country, making it almost hopeless in many sections for colored men even to ask for simple justice, as many prominent white Southerners have publicly admitted. Governor Hugh M. Dorsey of Georgia on April 22, 1921, made a statement to a conference of citizens of that State dealing with the following phases of the problem: (a) The Negro lynched; (b) the Negro held in peonage; (c) the Negro driven out by organized lawlessness; (d) the Negro subject to individual acts of cruelty. The Governor's statement, which cited 135 cases of mistreatment of Negroes in Georgia in the two preceding years, contained the following striking paragraphs:

> In some counties the Negro is being driven out as though he were a wild beast. In others he is being held as a slave. In others, no Negroes remain. In only two of the 135 cases cited is the "usual crime" against white women involved.
>
> As Governor of Georgia, I have asked you, as citizens having the best interests of the State at heart, to meet here today to confer with me as to the best course to be taken. To me it seems that we stand indicted as a people before the world. If the conditions indicated by these charges should continue, both God and man would justly condemn Georgia more severely than man and God have condemned Belgium and Leopold for the Congo atrocities. But worst than that condemnation would be the destruction of our civilization by the continued toleration of such cruelties in Georgia.

The first issue to be met in any discussion of contemporary American lynching is the question of "the usual crime," for the justification of lynching in the last thirty years has been based upon the contention that only by the summary and brutal method of mob murder could white women be protected from attacks of colored men. "To punish rape" has been the justification in face of persistent investigation and publication of the facts.

TRUTH ABOUT "THE USUAL CRIME"

Those facts, collected in "Thirty Years of Lynching," a statistical study based upon The Chicago Tribune's figures and other sources, and published by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored people, are as follows: During the thirty-year period, 1889-1918, less than one-fifth of the colored men done to death by lynching mobs were even accused of "the usual crime," and in that period fifty colored and eleven white women were lynched. It should be borne in mind that a mob's accusation is not by any means equivalent to conviction, or even to an indictment for crime by a regularly constituted jury. In fact, in a number of cases in which investigators were sent to the scene of lynchings by the National Association for the Advancement of Col-

ored People, their reports showed that the victim's guilt had not only not been proved, but that he was actually innocent of the crime charged. To take a recent five-year period, that of 1914-18, the number of Negroes lynched in the United States, exclusive of those killed at East St. Louis in the riot, was 261. In only twenty-eight cases, or slightly more than one-tenth of the lynchings, was rape assigned as the cause.

If we compare these figures with the record for New York County, which is only a part of New York City, we find that in this one county, in the single year 1917, there were 230 persons indicted for rape, of whom thirty-seven were indicted for rape in the first degree. That is, in just a part of New York City, nine more persons were indicted for rape in the first degree than there were Negroes lynched on the charge of rape throughout the entire United States in a five-year period. Not one of the thirty-seven persons indicted in New York County was a Negro.

To draw the comparison still closer it must be remembered that the evidence required by the Grand Jury of New York County to indict a person on the charge of rape must be more conclusive than the evidence required by or submitted to a lynching mob. The New York Grand Jury requires corroboration, direct or circumstantial; the unsupported word of a woman is not sufficient. The mob does not even require, in most cases, that the woman be certain as to the identity of the accused man.

I might add further that in 1911, when the Congressional Commission on Immigration made its study of crime in the United States, and investigated 2,262 cases in the New York Court of General Sessions, it found that the percentage of rape was lower for the Negro than for either the foreign or native born whites. The actual figures were, for foreign-born whites, 1.8; for native-born whites, .8; and for Negroes, .5. If to the figures for New York City were added the figures of other large cities in the country, the rape record of the American Negro would dwindle into insignificance.

So much, then, for the lie that the Negro is by nature a rapist, or that he is more disposed to commit this crime than any other race, and that lynching is punishment for that crime. Fifteen years of investigation, made often at the risk of the investigator's life, and publication of the facts by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People have done much to clear away this myth.

MENACE TO CIVILIZATION

Meanwhile the task has been to acquaint the American public with the facts, emphasizing not only the barbarities that have accompanied the doing to death of people often innocent, but also the menace that lynching and mob violence hold for all organized government and civilized society. It is perhaps no longer necessary to dwell on the horrible brutalities in which lynching mobs indulge, the mutilation of victims, tortures applied such as shame the devices of savage and uncivilized peoples, the public burning at the stake, before audiences of men, women, and even children, of human beings. Eight colored men were publicly burned in the United States in the year 1922, and of the fifty-three other victims of American lynching mobs in that year the bodies of three were publicly burned after the victims had been done to death. So late as 1921 the country was treated to the horrible spectacle of newspapers announcing that a man was to be burned in public, giving the time and place where the event was to take place, and, after the burning, regaling their readers with every horrible detail of the affair. I refer to the burning alive of Henry Lowry, which took place at Nodena, Ark., on the night of Jan. 26, 1921, and was fully reported, before and after, in The Memphis Press and The News Scimitar.

Of the menace of this sort of thing to the souls of the people who take part in it and witness it, no warning can be too strong. The psychiatrist, Dr. A. A. Brill, lecturer at New York University, has declared that no one can take part in a lynching or witness it and remain thereafter a psychically normal human being. Of the effect upon the children witnessing such brutal scenes it is hardly necessary to speak. Two Presidents in recent years have spoken of the danger of lynching to

society and the nation. President Wilson, in a pronouncement on lynching and mob violence, published July 26, 1918, spoke of the situation as one which "vitally affects the honor of the nation and the very character and integrity of our institutions." In the course of that pronouncement President Wilson said: "There have been lynchings, and every one of them has been a blow at the heart of ordered law and humane justice. No man who loves America, no man who really cares for her fame and honor and character, or who is truly loyal to her institutions, can justify mob action while the courts of justice are open and the Governments of the States and the nation are ready and able to do their duty."

More recently, in a message to Congress, the late President Harding said: "Congress ought to wipe the stain of barbaric lynching from the banners of a free and orderly representative democracy."

Reinforcing the appeals of both these Presidents and their denunciation of the horror of lynching and its danger not only to the people of African descent but to our Government itself and to the people of all races, we had the spectacle a few years ago of Leo Frank, a white man, lynched in the State of Georgia after a trial dominated by a mob, with the Governor of the State threatened with physical violence. Only recently newspapers have reported a documentary confession by another man establishing Frank's innocence of the crime for which he was murdered by a mob. Instances of this sort could be multiplied indefinitely.

EDUCATING PUBLIC OPINION

Great as has been the change in public opinion regarding this menace, a vast amount of work remains to be done. As was stated above, sixty-one persons were lynched in the United States during the year 1922; eight of these victims were burned alive. We have at least made this much progress that whereas lynching was condoned so little as fifteen years ago by newspaper editors, and even by clergymen in the pulpit, no reputable man in public life would now dare to utter such sentiments. The organized and persistent campaign against lynching first undertaken in this country by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People has not been without avail so far as public sentiment is concerned, but the machinery for stopping lynching has been lamentably defective. Although again and again victims of lynching mobs have been proved innocent, it is only in the rarest instances that any effective action is taken for punishing the lynchers. I think that it is perfectly safe to say that for the more than 4,000 lynchings that have taken place in the United States during the past thirty-six years, not fifty people have been convicted for any offense whatever, and not twenty-five have been indicted for murder in the first degree. In the case of the respectable and peaceable colored janitor who was lynched last year (1923) at Columbia, Mo., and upon whose guilt the greatest doubt was subsequently cast, only one man was brought to trial, and when he was acquitted the case against the other men was dismissed.

State and local authorities throughout the United States have failed to deal with this issue of lynching. Now and again a determined Sheriff or a determined Governor, like the late Governor Bickett of North Carolina, cows and disperses a cowardly mob, but these cases of personal bravery on the part of officers of the law are so rare as to be almost negligible. We have, therefore, been confronted with a situation where from sixty to one hundred lynchings go unpunished every year in the United States and where the State and local machinery fail to function in stamping out this evil which disgraces the United States before the civilized world. We are, indeed, confronted with a complete breakdown and paralysis of the State before the mob. The States as a whole, have shown their absolute inability to cope with mob violence.

THE DYER ANTI-LYNCHING LAW

The conclusion to which the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People has finally been forced, after years of appeal to the State authorities and after its successful campaign to arouse public sentiment, is this: that the only effective machinery for stamping out lynching in the United States must be

provided by fearless and strict enforcement of an adequate anti-lynching law. Such a bill, introduced in the last Congress by Representative Leonidas C. Dyer of Missouri and bearing his name—the Dyer Anti-Lynching bill—was passed by a vote of 230 to 119 in the House of Representatives and met a decisive check when a group of Southern Senators, under the leadership of Senator Underwood of Alabama, announced that they would filibuster and hold up the country's business, especially the budget, which was to come before the Senate at that time, threatening to deprive departments of the Government of funds necessary for their work. As the rules of the Senate permit unlimited debate, this group of Southern Senators was able to prevent even discussion of the Dyer bill in the Senate, although the facts concerning lynching had been made public at great length and in the most circumstantial detail during the debates in the House of Representatives and in the pages of the Congressional Record.

The main objection to the Dyer Anti-Lynching bill is that it infringes on State rights. It provides for a fine of $10,000 upon a county in which a lynching takes place, recoverable by the family or dependents of the victim; it also provides for the prosecution in Federal courts of lynchers and delinquent and negligent officers of the law. The objection is on constitutional grounds, the objectors maintaining that although the Constitution provides for equal protection of the laws, it contains no mandatory provision requiring Congress to accord that protection by legislation.

The bill is constitutional in the opinion of Moorfield Storey, former President of the American Bar Association, Attorney General Daugherty, Judge Guy D. Goff of the Department of Justice, and a number of lawyers who filed briefs during the Congressional fight. The supporters of the bill maintain that lynching is not simple murder, but a conspiracy by the mob which effectually substitutes the anarchy of mob action and mob justice for court trial and due process of law. It is a temporary overthrow of the State. The States are able to deal more or less adequately with simple murder, but are powerless against mob murder. The proponents also cite the failure of the States during thirty-five years to take any effective action whatever to stop lynching, and they point to the provision of the Dyer bill by which, with the enlargement of jurisdiction afforded by a federal court, lynchers and Sheriffs will not be tried by their own neighbors and constituents.

In the last Congress, however, it was not constitutional questions that determined the fate of the Dyer Anti-Lynching bill. It was the unwillingness of Southern Senators even to allow this legislation to be discussed. Most of the lynchings in the United States take place in the Southern States. Of 3,224 lynchings recorded for the thirty-year period, 1889-1918, 2,834 took place in the South.

One Cause of Negro Migration

There is another phase of lynching, and that is its effect upon the relations of the races in this country. It has been estimated that 500,000 colored persons have come North in the period of one year. The migration has various causes. Not least among them is lynching. Lynching and mob violence are the reasons given as second, when not first, by nearly all migrants among whom systematic inquiry has been made. Such an inquiry was undertaken by the United States Department of Labor in 1917 and set forth in a report on Negro migration at that time.

Some years ago I was talking with the Mayor of a Southern city who told me of driving through the country surrounding Gainsville, Fla., and seeing numbers of small farms deserted by colored farmers and tenants. There were even chickens running about the deserted farmsteads and apparently the places had been left as they were by the colored migrants. He could not account for the exodus until I reminded him that a short while before six colored people, one of them a woman, had been lynched in that vicinity because one colored man had shot a deputy sheriff who had come to arrest him without a warrant. Such a condition is true of many communities throughout the South. Every lynching, almost without exception, is fol-

lowed by a departure of numbers of colored people.

The economic and social effects of lynching are clear. It is having a political effect also. The colored population of the United States are aroused over the question of lynching and the enactment of Federal and anti-lynching legislation as it has not been over any other situation or measure of recent times. They have been stimulated to organize political action, and in the last Congressional election colored votes retired Dr. Caleb R. Layton, Delaware's only representative in Congress solely on the ground that Dr. Layton voted against the Dyer Anti-Lynching bill. Similar results took place in New Jersey, in Michigan and in Wisconsin. The fate of the bill in Congress is being eagerly watched by the colored population of the United States, as well as by the thousands of white people to whom the stamping out of lynching has become a question involving not racial lines merely but the maintenance of order, good government and civilized society in their country.

Here Are a Few of the High Lights of the N. A. A. C. P.'s Fourteen-Year Fight against Lynching

It began the first systematic, intensive and organized fight against lynching in the United States. During this campaign, in 1916, an anti-lynching fund of $10,000 was raised. Between 1916 and 1924, the N. A. A. C. P. spent upwards of $45,000 in the fight against lynching.

Investigators for the N. A. A. C. P., often at risk of their lives, have visited the scenes of lynching, obtained the facts, sometimes establishing the innocence of the victim, and have published the facts to the world.

The First National Conference on Lynching was promoted by the N. A. A. C. P. and held in New York in May of 1919.

The anti-lynching campaign of the Association culminated in the passage by the House of Representatives on January 26, 1922, of the DYER ANTI-LYNCHING BILL by a vote of 230 to 119.

In the fight for the Dyer Bill the N. A. A. C. P. organized and presented a MEMORIAL TO THE SENATE, signed by 24 State Governors, 39 Mayors of Cities, 88 bishops and prominent churchmen, College Presidents, 2 former U. S. Attorneys-General, 19 State Supreme Court Justices and others.

During the year 1923 a total of 561,158 pieces of literature, including "The Crisis," were sent out by the N. A. A. C. P.

The N. A. A. C. P. compiled and published "Thirty Years of Lynching," the standard statistical work on this subject.

More than 3,000 big meetings and numerous smaller ones have been held by the N. A. A. C. P. at which the facts about lynching were given. Six hundred and thirty-six public meetings, or almost two a day, were addressed by officers of the N. A. A. C. P. in 1923.

The press publicity of the N. A. A. C. P. reaches the chief news distributing agencies and the most important white newspapers of the United States, and the N. A. A. C. P. news releases have been published in every part of the world, including the European countries and Japan. A regular weekly press service on matters affecting race relations goes to 250 colored newspapers of the United States. During 1923 there were sent by the N. A. A. C. P. 339 press stories, an average of more than one for each week day. Some of these appeared in all parts of the world.

"The Shame of America" Advertisement in full- and half-page display was placed in Northern, Southern and Western newspapers of widest circulation. It reached upwards of 5,000,000 people unfamiliar with the important facts and figures about lynching, not only in the United States but abroad. It constituted the greatest single stroke of publicity propaganda ever made in behalf of justice for the American Negro.

The lynching of a colored woman and two men in Aiken, S. C., October, 1926, was investigated by the N. A. A. C. P. Assistant Secretary who forwarded names and addresses of the lynchers to the South Carolina Governor, the evidence submitted being backed by affidavits. This investigation furnished the New York *World* the basis for its series of 30 front-page stories exposing the lynching community in Aiken. This investigation and the resulting country-wide publicity, constituted one of the most damaging blows struck against the lynching evil in the history of the N. A. A. C. P.

In addition to the persistent campaign against lynching, the N. A. A. C. P. has fought the Negro's battle before public opinion and in the Courts of the land: baring the peonage conditions in Arkansas and saving the colored farmers from death sentence and life-imprisonment; winning the Louisville, Louisiana and other segregation cases, and the Texas White Primary case; conducting a relentless campaign against the Ku Klux Klan; obtaining commutation of the prison terms of the 24th Infantrymen, etc., etc.

NATIONAL OFFICERS

President
MOORFIELD STOREY

Vice-Presidents
ARCHIBALD H. GRIMKE
REV. JOHN HAYNES HOLMES
BISHOP JOHN HURST
ARTHUR B. SPINGARN
OSWALD GARRISON VILLARD

JAMES WELDON JOHNSON,
Secretary

WALTER WHITE,
Assistant Secretary

WILLIAM PICKENS,
Field Secretary

EXECUTIVE OFFICERS

MARY WHITE OVINGTON,
Chairman of the Board

J. E. SPINGARN, *Treasurer*

DR. W. E. B. DUBOIS,
Editor of *The Crisis*

ROBERT W. BAGNALL,
Director of Branches

HERBERT J. SELIGMANN
Director of Publicity

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Chairman, MARY WHITE OVINGTON, *New York*

Baltimore	BISHOP JOHN HURST		LOUIS MARSHALL
Boston	JOSEPH PRINCE LOUD		JOHN E. NAIL
	MOORFIELD STOREY		ARTHUR B. SPINGARN
Catskill	ELLA RUSH MURRAY		J. E. SPINGARN
Chicago	JANE ADDAMS		HERBERT K. STOCKTON
	DR. C. E. BENTLEY		CHARLES H. STUDIN
Cleveland	HARRY E. DAVIS		WILLIAM ENGLISH WALLING
Detroit	HON. IRA W. JAYNE	*Philadelphia*	ISADORE MARTIN
Indianapolis	F. B. RANSOM	*Richmond*	MAGGIE L. WALKER
Memphis	R. R. CHURCH	*Springfield*	REV. G. R. WALLER
New Haven	GEORGE W. CRAWFORD	*Topeka*	HON. ARTHUR CAPPER
New York	LILLIAN A. ALEXANDER	*Washington*	NANNIE H. BURROUGHS
	REV. HUTCHENS C. BISHOP		HON. JAMES A. COBB
	DR. W. E. B. DUBOIS		PROF. GEORGE WILLIAM COOK
	REV. JOHN HAYNES HOLMES		CHARLES EDWARD RUSSELL
	FLORENCE KELLEY		NEVAL H. THOMAS
	PAUL KENNADAY		

THE NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF COLORED PEOPLE

69 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK

Classes of Membership

Blue Certificate Membership	$5.00
Gold Certificate Membership	10.00
Contributing Members	25.00
Donors	100.00 and upwards

DATE .....

J. E. SPINGARN, *Treasurer*, N. A. A. C. P.,
69 Fifth Avenue,
New York City.

The enclosed remittance of $ ..... is for:

Membership ..... $ .....

Contribution to the General Fund ..... $ .....

NAME .....

STREET AND NUMBER .....

CITY .....

Lynchings-1928.

Alabama

2687

Prevented

Footpad Slays Crenshaw Man

Teddy Wood Victim Of Attack; Negro Held

Fearing a demonstration by citizens of Luverne against the suspected slayer of Teddy Wood, 30, employe of the Horn Mercantile Company of Luverne, who was killed on a dark road just outside of the business district of that city Saturday night, Duby Anderson, negro, was spirited out of that city Saturday night and brought to the Montgomery County jail where he is held for safe keeping in connection with the murder.

Mr. Wood was walking home about 9:30 o'clock Saturday night on the Mount Ida Road and was near Mineral Springs, 250 yards from the business district of Luverne, when he was attacked and stabbed three times in the back and in the left temple. He died shortly before 11 o'clock, living just about an hour after the attack.

"I cannot tell whether or not my assailant was a white man or negro, but he had a bald spot on his head and had short hair," Wood told Sheriff Tatum and Deputy Moody after they had been summoned by neighbors who heard the cries of the dying man.

Wood died, leaving the officers with but a vague clube as to the identity of the slayer.

Blade of Knife in Head

The blade of a pocket knife, broken from the handle, was found in the temple.

Calling W. K. McAdory, chief of the State Law Enforcement Department, Sheriff Tatum requested the use of bloodhounds of the state. State Officer Bray in company with Officers Tranum and Smith took the dogs to the scene.

Picking up a trail at the scene of the crime, the dogs halted before the residence of Lubie Anderson, negro, brother of the suspected slayer and Duby Anderson was arrested and questioned there. Anderson's residence is at Petrey, several miles from Luverne.

"I don't know what this is all about," the trembling negro told officers and still held to his story in the county jail last night. Sheriff Tatum took the negro's shoes with him back to Luverne as evidence.

Told Conflicting Tales

The negro told several conflicting tales of his presence in his brother's house, officers said. He at first said that he left Luverne at 9:30 o'clock to attend a party at his brother's house and later stated that he had to awaken his brother in order to enter the house and that there was no party in progress.

Mr. Wood was walking along a dark section of the road and was just outside of the business district when he was attacked. He called several times for help and neighbors hearing his calls rushed to his aid.

Mr. Wood is a married man and is the father of two children. His body was returned to Luverne where it was prepared for burial. Funeral arrangements have not been announced.

Negro Youth Admits Killing Crenshaw Man

Isaiah Brooks Confesses To Slaying Teddy Wood February 4

Had Old Grudge

Duby Anderson Held In Jail As Suspect

A confession to the slaying of Teddy Wood, employe of the Horn Mercantile Company at Luverne, who was killed on a dark road just outside the business section of that community on Feb. 4, was obtained yesterday from Isaiah Brooks, negro, in the Montgomery County Jail.

Solicitor Calvin Poole, of Crenshaw County, following a talk with the negro at the jail yesterday afternoon, announced that Brooks, who was a sawmill hand at Luverne, and who claims to be 18 years of age, admitted the slaying of Wood, and stated that no one else was connected with the case.

The confession was made in the presence of Calvin Poole, Sheriff W. L. Tatum, of Crenshaw County, Chief W. K. McAdory of the State Law Enforcement Department, and State Deputies E. Potter Smith and S. E. Tranum. Solicitor Poole declined to make known the details of Brooks' confession, stating that he had not completed his investigation of the case.

To Hold Anderson

The investigation resulting in the arrest of Brooks, and of Duby Anderson, also a negro who was apprehended the night of the murder, was made by Sheriff Tatum, John Ellis, chief of police at Luverne, and State Officers Smith, Tranum and Bray. Anderson will be retained at the jail as a suspect in the case, Solicitor Poole announced.

Brooks was arrested Sunday night by J. L. Bray and Chief Ellis, of Luverne, and sent to the local jail for safe-keeping.

Mr. Wood was walking home about 9:30 p.m. on Feb. 4, on the Mount Ida road and was near Mineral Springs, 250 yards from the business district of Luverne, when he was attacked and stabbed three times in the back and in the left temple. He died about an hour later, unable to say if his assailant was a white man or a negro. The blade of the knife used by the assailant was found in Mr. Wood's temple.

Through the use of blood hounds, officers followed a trail to the home of Duby Anderson, negro, who was arrested. Anderson has steadfastly denied knowledge of the affair.

It was learned that the motive for the slaying was an "old grudge," but whether the grudge grew out of mistreatment or was the result of a debt, could not be ascertained.

Troops Called Out To Protect Seven Negroes

Confessed Slayers Of Mobile Business Man Held In County Jail

Reward Is Offered

Sheriff's Force Making Search For Body

MOBILE, ALA., Nov. 22.—(Special)—National Guard units in Mobile are at the armory here tonight in command of Maj. James Alvarez and awaiting orders as a precautionary measure against any attempt to secure the negroes in the Mobile County jail across the street from the armory, charged with the murder of Christopher C. Coffee.

Carson Lewis and seven other negro loggers from Clarke County confessed to the killing of Coffee, a member of a hunting camp, on Nov. 12. The men were brought to Mobile. Late today the National Guard was ordered out by Gov. Graves to protect the Mobile situation.

Solicitor Bart Chamberlain, who obtained the confession of the negroes at a late hour last night said that there had been threats of strong talk and Mobile officials were taking no chances.

Sheriff Byrne spent today with a force of deputies dragging Hal's Lake for the body of Mr. Coffee, but had not yet returned from Clarke County.

THREE COMPANIES OUT

MOBILE, ALA., Nov. 22.—(AP)—Three companies of the Alabama National Guard, stationed here, were on duty at the Mobile County jail tonight as a precaution against any attempts upon seven negroes held in prison after they confessed the murder of C. C. Coffee, well known Mobilian. Three of the negroes confessed the crime last night. Coffee was killed while hunting in swamps near the Mobile-Washington County line. He asked the negroes who were log workers, where to locate turkeys and according to their confessions, they followed him into the swamp and clubbed him to death.

The troops were called out by Gov. Graves on request of Chief Deputy Moslander, of Mobile, in charge during the absence of Sheriff Byrne. The sheriff is absent from the city today, making an effort to locate Coffee's body in a lake where the negroes declared they placed it after killing him.

GRAVES GIVES AUTHORITY

Authority to call National Guardsmen in Mobile into active service to cooperate with city and county authorities in putting down any disturbance that might arise in connection with the arrest and commitment to jail there of seven negroes charged with clubbing to death C. C. Coffee, prominent Mobilian—was granted by Gov. Bibb Braves yesterday afternoon. The governor's action was in response to an appeal transmitted to him from the sheriff's office in Mobile, over long distance telephone.

By direction of the governor, Gen. F. E. Butler, adjutant general, immediately got into communication with Capt. Lloyd Patrick, Mobile National Guard officer and asked him to transmit the authority granted to Maj. James Alvarez, ranking guard officer in the city. The original request made was for the services of 40 National Guardsmen.

Later, Gen. Butler called Maj. Alvarez over the telephone and told him to go ahead and call one company of the guard into service if the Mobile sheriff felt that such action was necessary, adding that if more troops should be needed it would be satisfactory to proceed to call all those available to meet such need.

GUARD WITHDRAWN FROM MOBILE JAIL

Militia No Longer Considered Necessary To Protect Confessed Slayers

MOBILE, ALA., Nov. 23.—(AP)—The state militia ordered on duty by the governor last night at the Mobile County Jail to protect eight prisoners arrested in connection with the killing of C. C. Coffee, 70, prominent Mobilian, were withdrawn tonight. No reports or threats of trouble were received by the sheriff.

Although state law enforcement officers scout the confessed story that three negroes slew and threw the body in Hal's Lake, Clarke County, Sheriff Pat Byrne, of Mobile County, clings to his belief the negroes told the truth. The sheriff declared he could not conceive the negroes' manufacturing a story of killing Coffee and throwing his weighted body into the lake, although other officers searching for the body think it was buried somewhere in the dense woods about Hal's Lake.

Will Lewis, aged negro, held as a material witness in the killing of C. C. Coffee, threw more light on the crime by making sworn statements that he witnessed the killing. Lewis admitted to Solicitor Bart B. Chamberlain, Solicitor Joe Pelham and Sheriff Pat Byrne that he was in the woods of Hal's Lake getting out timber the afternoon that Carson Lewis, Percy Lang, Bill Lang and Jerry York killed Mr. Coffee. He said that they told him to "go ahead with his work," but he saw them strike down Mr. Coffee with clubs and heard his groans. Lewis stated that some one in the crowd of negroes said "he (Coffee) is not dead, hit him again." Lewis continued that he heard the negroes mentioned carry the body over a hill and that later he heard them plotting to come back that night and sink it in the lake.

Campbell's Trial To Begin Oct. 9

DOTHAN, Oct. 3.—(Special)—Charlie Campbell, charged with the murder of Hortie Mae Woodham, 18-year-old Webb girl, was arraigned in the Geneva County Court at Geneva Wednesday morning. A special jury was drawn to hear his case. He will be tried Tuesday, Oct. 9.

Campbell was first arrested at Webb when he was returned from Columbus, Ga., brought to the Dothan jail, then transfered to Montgomery when mob violence here was feared.

A few days prior to the date set for his trial in Dothan he was brought back, arraigned in court here, but the morning his trial was to begin he was spirited back to Montgomery and a change of venue allowed by Judge Pearce. Little more than ordinary interest appears to be manifested in the coming trial at Geneva. Sheriff Hughes says compared with tense feeling against the prisoner a few months ago.

2687

TROOPS PROTECT CONFESSED NEGRO SLAYERS IN PRISON

Mobile, Ala., November 22.—(AP)—Three companies of the Alabama National Guard, stationed here, were on duty at the Mobile County jail tonight as a precaution against any attempts upon seven negroes held in prison after they confessed the murder of C. C. Coffee, well-known Mobilian. Three of the negroes confessed the crime last night. Coffee was killed while hunting in swamps near the Mobile-Washington county line. He had employed the negroes, who were log workers, where to locate turkeys, and according to their confessions, they followed him into the swamp and clubbed him to death.

The troops were called out by Governor Graves on request of Chief Deputy Moslander, of Mobile, in charge during the absence of Sheriff Byrne. The sheriff is absent from the city today, making an effort to locate Coffee's body in a lake, where the negroes declared they placed it after killing him.

VIOLENCE FEARED, DEPUTIES CALLED TO GUARD SLAYER

Montgomery, Ala., December 28.—(AP)—Walter K. McAdory, chief supervisor of state law enforcement department, today dispatched Potter Smith and S. E. Tramum, deputies, to Marengo and Sumter counties and directed all law enforcement officers to be ready to respond to an immediate call as a result of reports that conditions are serious in those counties since a negro killed Deputy Sheriff Hood in Sumter county and another negro seriously wounded Sheriff Moody Drinkard, of Marengo county, while a third was charged with assaulting a white woman.

Lynchings-1925

Florida.

2701

Prevented

FATHER ACCUSED BY OWN DAUGHTER MENACED BY MOB

Jacksonville, Fla., February 10.—(AP)—George Mathis, 35, of Baldwin, was brought to the Duval county jail here for safe keeping late today when a mob formed at Baldwin and threatened to take him from the jail there, where he was placed on statutory charges involving his 11-year-old daughter.

The prisoner was spirited away through the rear of the Baldwin jail when the mob threatened to storm the place. A deputy who brought Mathis here said the young girl had made statements which would be used against her father when he is brought to trial.

ASSAILANT OF GIRL BELIEVED CAPTURED

Gainesville, Fla., July 7.—(AP)—Following a pair of bloodhounds, and believed to have been led by himself, Deputy Sheriff J. W. Eddy captured a negro fitting the description of and believed to be the one who was sought by a posse of over 500 for an alleged attack upon a young white woman near here today. The capture was made tonight and the negro was spirited to jail in an undetermined place. It was rumored that he had been taken directly to the state prison farm at Raiford, in an attempt to prevent violence. Details of the capture were lacking.

Lynchings - 1928

Georgia.

2688

Prevented

Two Negroes Rushed To Macon in Fear Of Mob Violence

Macon, Ga., December 23.—(AP)—Sheriff C. Vinson, of Dooley county, arrived here Sunday night with two negro prisoners whose lives, he said, were in jeopardy if held in the Vienna jail longer. He said that feeling was getting tense in Dooley county and that threats had been made to storm the jail.

One of the negroes brought here was booked as Luther Williams, wanted on a charge of criminal assault, the crime having been committed last Monday and the victim being a white woman. The other was booked as Edmond Hightower, the charge being assault with intent to murder.

Both prisoners are being held in the Bibb county jail for safekeeping.

Received 12-24-28

Lynching - 1928

Prevented.

ALLEGED SLAYERS LODGED IN TOWER

Three Suspects in Dacula Ax Murders Brought to Atlanta for Safe Keeping.

Lawrenceville, Ga., January 31.—(Special.) — Following commitment hearing held here today at which Sam Gower, held as slayer of James Benafield and his young son in their home near Dacula last December, was held to the March term grand jury, Gower and the other two suspects in the case were carried to Atlanta for safekeeping.

LaGrand Sikes and Joe Price, the other two men accused as participating in the double murders, waived commitment hearing, both having turned state's evidence and confessed their parts in the double crime several days ago. The hearing for Gower was held today before Justices John C. Houston, L. M. Whitlock and F. M. Moore. A crowd of 500 people jammed the courtroom all day listening with closest attention to the lengthy proceedings.

Sikes and Price repeated substantially the same story on the witness stand today as told in their confessions last Saturday. They said that on the night of Friday, December 16, the three went to the Benafield home, parking their car about three-quarters of a mile from the house. Gower and Benafield, they said, quarreled over a still and, when Benafield stooped to throw a paper in the fire, Gower hit him on the head with a hammer. He struck several other blows and then, when Benafield's nine-year-old son ran into the room screaming, Gower is accused of having hit him.

Sikes says that Price then cut the child's throat.

The three accused men will be held in the Fulton county jail at Atlanta until the grand jury convenes for the March term of superior court.

The three defendants in the Dacula ax murder case Tuesday night were committed to Fulton tower, after being brought here by Sheriff McGee, who stated that they probably would be held in the tower until the March term of the grand jury.

The three men, Joe Price, 45; Sam Gower, 42, and LaGrande Sykes, 24, are being held in connection with the murder of Jim and John Benafield.

Sykes and Price waived commitment hearing in Dacula and were brought with Gower to Fulton tower after the latter was committed at a hearing held for him.

Carolina Sheriff Is Given Medal For Foiling Mob

BY THE ASSOCIATED PRESS.

The commission on interracial cooperation here has awarded to Sheriff John C. Greer, of Union county, South Carolina, a bronze medal for frustrating a mob that attempted to lynch a prisoner at Union on July 30, 1927.

The citation stated that the sheriff stood off a mob of 700 persons, gathered about the Union county jail in an attempt to obtain and lynch Albert Simpson, a negro, accused of shooting a white man. Greer called in his deputies and members of the local and rural police, holding off the mob until Governor Richards could send troops.

The award was passed upon by a committee composed of former Governor Hugh M. Dorsey, of Atlanta; Marshall Ballard, editor of the New Orleans Item; George B. Dealey, editor of the Dallas News, and Mrs. J. H. McCoy, president of Athens college, Alabama. The medal was presented by Lewis M. Rice, editor of the Union Times, who pointed out that Greer's "courage and resourcefulness in this emergency were fully in keeping with a distinguished family record, both in Confederate and Revolutionary times."

When interviewed relative to the award, Sheriff Greer said: "My folks deserve more credit than I do; they brought me up to do my duty."

Sheriff Receives Medal For Bravery

Atlanta, Ga., August 9.—The Commission on Interracial Cooperation, with headquarters here, has awarded to Sheriff John C. Greer, of Union County, South Carolina, a handsome bronze medal in recognition of his successful stand against a mob bent on lynching one of his prisoners. The award was passed upon by a committee composed of ex-Governor Hugh M. Dorsey, of Atlanta; Marshall Ballard, editor of the New Orleans Item; George B. Dealey, editor of the Dallas News, and Mrs. J. H. McCoy, president of Athens College, Ala. The medal was presented to Sheriff Greer by Lewis M. Rice, editor of the Union Times.

The incident on which the award was based took place on July 30, 1927, when a mob numbering 700 gathered around the Union County jail with the purpose of lynching Albert Simpson, colored, accused of the shooting of a white man. Sheriff Greer, calling in his deputies and members of the local and rural police, stood off the mob until he could communicate with Governor Richards with a request for troops, who were immediately dispatched and arrived within less than an hour.

In nominating Sheriff Greer for the Commission's medal, Editor Rice pointed out that his courage and resourcefulness in this emergency were fully in keeping with a distinguished family record, both in Confederate and Revolutionary times. When interviewed relative to the award, Sheriff Greer said: "My folks deserve more credit than I do; they brought me up to do my duty."

Sheriff Awarded Medal for Bravery

Atlanta, Ga., Augut 13.—The Commission on Inter-racial Cooperation, with headquarters here, has awarded to Sheriff John C. Greer, of Union County, South Carolina, a handsome bronze medal in recognition of his successful stand against a mob bent on lynching one of his prisoners. The award was passed upon by a committee composed of ex-Governor Hugh M. Dorsey, of Atlanta, Marshall Ballard, editor of the New Orleans Item, George B. Dealey, editor of the Dallas News, and Mrs. J. H. McCoy, president of Athens College, Ala. The medal was presented to Sheriff Greer by Lewis M. Rice, editor of the Union Times.

The incident on which the award was based took place on July 30, 1927, when a mob numbering 700 gathered around the Union County jail with the purpose of lynching Albert Simpson, colored, accused of the shooting of a white man. Sheriff Greer, calling in his deputies and members of the local and rural police, stood off the mob until he could communicate with Governor Richards with a request for troops, who were immediately dispatched and arrived within less than an hour.

In nominating Sheriff Greer for the Commission's medal, Editor Rice pointed out that his courage and resourcefulness in this emergency were fully in keeping with a distinguished family record, both in Confederate and Revolutionary times. When interviewed relative to the award, Sheriff Greer said: "My folks deserve more credit than I do; they brought me up to do my duty."

GEORGIA SHERIFF AWARDED MEDAL

ATLANTA, Ga., Aug. 16.—The Commission on Inter-racial Cooperation, with headquarters here, has awarded to Sheriff John C. Greer, of Union County, South Carolina, a handsome bronze medal in recognition of his successful stand against a mob bent on lynching one of his prisoners. The award was passed upon by a committee composed of ex-Governor Hugh M. Dorsey of Atlanta, Marshall Ballard, editor of New Orleans Item, George B. Dealey, editor of the Dallas News, and Mrs. J. H. McCoy, president of Athens College, Ala. The medal was presented to Sheriff Greer by Lewis M. Rice, editor of the Union Times.

The incident on which the award was based took place on July 30, 1927, when a mob numbering 700 gathered around the Union County jail with the purpose of lynching Albert Simpson, colored, accused of the shooting of a white man. Sheriff Greer, calling in his deputies and members of the local and rural police, stood off the mob until he could communicate with Governor Richards with a request for troops, who were immediately dispatched and arrived within less than an hour.

In nominating Sheriff Greer for the Commission's medal, Editor Rice pointed out that his courage and resourcefulness in this emergency were fully in keeping with a distinguished family record, both in Confederate and Revolutionary times. When interviewed relative to the award, Sheriff Greer said: "My folks deserve more credit than I do; they brought me up to do my duty."

2689

2689

SHERIFF IS GIVEN HONOR MEDAL FOR BRAVE STAND

South Carolina Officer Showed Devotion To Duty In Protecting Prisoner

Special To Journal And Guide

Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 15—The Commission on Interracial Co-operation, with headquarters here, has awarded to Sheriff John C. Greer of Union County, South Carolina, a handsome bronze medal in recognition of his successful stand against a mob bent on lynching one of his prisoners. The award was passed upon by a committee composed of ex-Governor Hugh M. Dorsey, of Atlanta, Marshall Ballard, editor of the New Orleans Item, George E. Dealey, editor of the Dallas News, and Mrs. J. H. McCoy, president of Athens College, Ala. The medal was presented to Sheriff Greer by Lewis M. Rice, editor of the Union Times.

5-18-28

Incident Took Place Last Year

The incident on which the award was based took place on July 30, 1927, when a mob numbering 700 gathered around the Union County jail with the purpose of lynching Albert Simpson, colored, accused of the shooting of a white man. Sheriff Greer, calling in his deputies and members of the local and rural police, stood off the mob until he could communicate with Governor Richards with a request for troops, who were immediately dispatched and arrived within less than an hour.

In nominating Sheriff Greer for the Commission's medal, Editor Rice pointed out that his courage and resourcefulness in this emergency were fully in keeping with a distinguished family record, both in Confederate and Revolutionary times. When interviewed relative to the award, Sheriff Greer said: "My folks deserve more credit than I do; they brought me up to do my duty."

NEW TRIAL MOVE FOR M'RAE NEGRO SLAYER REFUSED

McRae, Ga., July 13.—Another chapter in one of the most interesting criminal cases ever tried in this section of the state was written yesterday when the motion for a new trial made by Willie Thomas, colored, was denied.

The negro was convicted last October in the Dodge superior court, for the murder of Willis H. Hall, prominent planter of Dodge county, and was sentenced to death. The motion for a new trial was denied by Judge Eschol Graham, of the Eastern circuit. Thomas is now confined in the Bibb county jail, where he was carried after his crime, for safe keeping.

Two Suspects in Slaying of Deputy Sheriff W. A. Vaughan Near Cartersville, Are Brought Here for Safe Keeping

Brought to Atlanta for safe-keeping, Hartsel Grant and Marless Grant, brothers, shown at the left and right, respectively, of Sheriff W. Gaddis, of Bartow county, were lodged in Fulton tower Saturday afternoon. The lower pictures shows "Soddie" Collum, storekeeper who held two alleged counterfeiters at bay until the arrival of Deputy Sheriff Vaughan, together with members of his family on their arrival here Saturday. Those in the lower picture are, from left to right, Leonard Morgan, Mrs. Morgan and baby, E. O. Collum, Alfred Collum and Mrs. Collum.

Two men arrested at Dalton Friday on suspicion of being slayers of Deputy Sheriff W. A. Vaughan, of Bartow county, in front of a store on the Dixie highway nine miles south of Cartersville, were brought to Fulton tower Saturday afternoon for safe keeping.

In the custody of Sheriff W. Gaddis, Detective W. E. Orr, of the N., C. & St. L. railway police, and County Officer C. T. White, of Cobb county, the prisoners were "mugged" by the Bertillon experts at the police station here and then lodged in the tower.

Although advices from Dalton were that the two men gave the names of Jesse Wilson, 22, and R. W. Wilson, 30, of Parkersburg, W. Va., Saturday they told newspapermen here that their names are Hartsel and Harless Grant, brothers, and that they are from Huntington, W. Va. They said that they were on their way to Florida to look for work and both denied shooting Vaughan.

E. O. "Sodie" Collum, who held two men at bay with a pistol until Gaddis and Vaughan arrived at the store Thursday night, reached Atlanta Saturday with his family on the heels of the officers and prisoners. Collum has identified the two men as the pair who offered him a $5 bill which had been raised to $20 denomination, and who shot Vaughan. Mrs. Collum at first said that the pair "looked like the men," she later made her identification positive, it was said.

Collum said that he put his gun back in the holster when the officers arrived, believing that the trouble was at an end, but that the two men jumped him, got the gun, and began shooting, although he grabbed and was holding the man with the gun from behind.

Sheriff Gaddis bore the marks of powder burns on his cheeks. He was struck in the face by burning powder during the gun battle in which Vaughan was killed.

Both of the men held here were clad in work clothes and wore no socks.

CAROLINA SHERIFF AWARDED MEDAL

Atlanta, Ga.—(ANP)—The Commission on Interracial Cooperation, with headquarters here, has awarded to Sheriff John C. Greer of Union County, South Carolina, a handsome bronze medal in recognition of his successful stand against a mob bent on lynching one of his prisoners. The award was presented upon by a committee composed of ex-Governor Hugh M. Dorsey of Atlanta, Marshall Ballard, editor of the New Orleans Item, George B. Dealey, editor of the Dallas News, and Mrs. J. H. McCoy, president of Athens College, Alabama. The medal was presented to Sheriff Greer by Lewis M. Rice, editor of the Union Times.

The incident on which the award was based took place on July 30, 1927, when a mob numbering 700 gathered around the Union County jail with the purpose of lynching Albert Simpson, colored, accused of the shooting of a white man. Sheriff Greer, calling in his deputies and members of the local and rural police, stood off the mob until he could communicate with Governor Richards with a request for troops, who were immediately dispatched and arrived within less than an hour.

Last year 30,200 domestic customers were added to electric lines in Texas, making a total of 401,000.

Two Suspects in Slaying of Deputy Sheriff W. A. Vaughan Near Cartersville, Are Brought Here for Safe Keeping

Brought to Atlanta for safe-keeping, Hartsel Grant and Marless Grant, brothers, shown at the left and right, respectively, of Sheriff W. Gaddis, of Bartow county, were lodged in Fulton tower Saturday afternoon. The lower pictures shows "Soddie" Collum, storekeeper who held two alleged counterfeiters at bay until the arrival of Deputy Sheriff Vaughan, together with members of his family on their arrival here Saturday. Those in the lower picture are, from left to right, Leonard Morgan, Mrs. Morgan and baby, E. O. Collum, Alfred Collum and Mrs. Collum.

Two men arrested at Dalton Friday on suspicion of being slayers of Deputy Sheriff W. A. Vaughan, of Bartow county, in front of a store on the Dixie highway nine miles south of Cartersville, were brought to Fulton tower Saturday afternoon for safe keeping.

In the custody of Sheriff W. Gaddis, Detective W. E. Orr, of the N., C. & St. L. railway police, and County Officer C. T. White, of Cobb county, the prisoners were "mugged" by the Bertillon experts at the police station here and then lodged in the tower.

Although advices from Dalton were that the two men gave the names of Jesse Wilson, 22, and R. W. Wilson, 30, of Parkersburg, W. Va., Saturday they told newspapermen here that their names are Hartsel and Harless Grant, brothers, and that they are from Huntington, W. Va. They said that they were on their way to Florida to look for work and both denied shooting Vaughan.

E. O. "Sodie" Collum, who held two men at bay with a pistol until Gaddis and Vaughan arrived at the store Thursday night, reached Atlanta Saturday with his family on the heels of the officers and prisoners. Collum has identified the two men as the pair who offered him a $5 bill which had been raised to $20 denomination, and who shot Vaughan. Mrs. Collum at first said that the pair "looked like the men," she later made her identification positive, it was said.

Collum said that he put his gun back in the holster when the officers arrived, believing that the trouble was at an end, but that the two men jumped him, got the gun, and began shooting, although he grabbed and was holding the man with the gun from behind.

Sheriff Gaddis bore the marks of powder burns on his cheeks. He was struck in the face by burning powder during the gun battle in which Vaughan was killed.

Both of the men held here were clad in work clothes and wore no socks.

CAROLINA SHERIFF AWARDED MEDAL

Atlanta, Ga.—(ANP)—The Commission on Interracial Cooperation, with headquarters here, has awarded to Sheriff John C. Greer of Union County, South Carolina, a handsome bronze medal in recognition of his successful stand against a mob bent on lynching one of his prisoners. The award was presented upon by a committee composed of ex-Governor Hugh M. Dorsey of Atlanta, Marshall Ballard, editor of the New Orleans Item, George B. Dealey, editor of the Dallas News, and Mrs. J. H. McCoy, president of Athens College, Alabama. The medal was presented to Sheriff Greer by Lewis M. Rice, editor of the Union Times.

The incident on which the award was based took place on July 30, 1927, when a mob numbering 700 gathered around the Union County jail with the purpose of lynching Albert Simpson, colored, accused of the shooting of a white man. Sheriff Greer, calling in his deputies and members of the local and rural police, stood off the mob until he could communicate with Governor Richards with a request for troops, who were immediately dispatched and arrived within less than an hour.

Last year 30,200 domestic customers were added to electric lines in Texas, making a total of 401,600.

Lynchings-1928

Prevented

2702

Illinois

Attempt to Lynch Church Deacon

MONMOUTH, Ill., July 26.—Feeling became so high here Wednesday afternoon and night that officers had to remove the prisoner from his home city after vociferous threats of lynching were heard against Fred Laso, a rural mail carrier and active church deacon, held in Warren county jail, charged with attacking little Louise McClure, aged 11, of Vincennes, Ind. All were white.

WHITES ATTEMPT LYNCH WHITE CHURCH DEACON

Monmouth, Ill., July 26 (NS)—Feeling became so high here Wednesday afternoon and night that officers had to remove the prisoner from his home city after vociferous threats of lynching were heard against Fred Laso, a rural mail carrier and active church deacon, held in Warren county jail, charged with attacking little Louise McClure, aged 11, of Vincennes, Ind. All were white.

Lynching Scare Arouses Illinois

PARIS, Ill., Dec. 28—Fears of a lynching following the expected confession by Hoyt McMurray, 30 years old, arrested for the murder at Carmi, Ill., of Anna Preher, white school teacher, resulted in the removal of McMurray by automobile to Fairfield, Ill.

McMurray was under guard by Deputy Sheriff Oscar Phillips of White County, Chief of Police Clarence Ritsch of Carmi and Paris authorities.

The 45-year-old teacher was found nearly decapitated in her home. An attempt also had been made to burn the body.

NEGRO HELD FOR SLAYING TEACHER

Hotel Porter Spirited Away To Keep Down Mob Violence; Alibi Claimed

CARMI, ILL., Dec. 23.—(AP)—Hoyt McMurray, negro hotel porter suspected of slaying Anna Preher, school teacher, was held secretly in an out-of-town jail today by White County officials openly in fear of mob violence.

The body of Miss Preher, a 45-year-old spinster, was found in her cottage Friday, after an attempt had been made to burn the house and destroy her body. Her throat had been cut.

A fund of $84 which she had collected as secretary and treasurer of the White County Teachers' Institute, was missing.

McMurray was arrested at Paris, Ill., yesterday and was found with $37 on his person, $22 in one dollar bills. He denied knowledge of the crime and said he fled from Carmi when he learned he was under suspicion.

Chief of Police Clarence Ritpsch said today that the negro has not changed his story. A bloody coat was found in his home and McMurray said he had used it some time ago in butchering two hogs. He insisted that he was in Monee, Ill., at the time of the slaying. Carmi police said the bloody coat would be subjected to a chemical analysis.

Grenville McMurray, father of the negro prisoner, said his son was at home for a few hours Friday night. He told the police that he and his wife called their son into their bedroom and told him he was suspected of the murder. The son denied any guilt, he declared and left the house at 6 o'clock yesterday morning.

Lynchings- 1928
6
Prevented.

Kentucky.

2700

WOMAN IS NAMED AS SLAYER OF GIRL

Winchester, Ky., January 9.—(AP)—J. J. Hammond, an assistant jailer, today made public a statement he attributed to R. H. Pitts in which the latter charged his housekeeper Mrs. Marie Frazier, with having slain his 3-year-old daughter, Mary Magdalene Pitts, at Greenup, Ky., recently.

Pitts and Mrs. Frazier, both charged with murder, were brought here to avoid possible mob violence. Childish habits of his daughter which gave Mrs. Frazier extra work were given by Pitts as the cause for the killing. Pitts charged that Mrs. Frazier whipped the girl and then rubbed salt and turpentine into the wounds on her back. He added that he would have discharged Mrs. Frazier had not the woman threatened to kill the child

MOB VIOLENCE FEARED.

Examining Trial of Accused Negro Slayers to Be at Paducah.

PADUUCAH, Ky., Nov. 1.—As a precaution against possible mob violence the examining trial of the four Fulton County negroes charged with slaying Lee Plant, near Hickman, will be had in Paducah Friday afternoon instead of at Hickman, the alleged slayers are prisoners in the McCracken County jail, brought here Tuesday night for safe keeping.

Considerable feeling has arisen against the four in Fulton County, it is understood, following their alleged confession of the crime, and officers thought it advistable to hold the examining trial at Paducah under a change of venue.

The negroes charged with the slaying are Charles Hampton, Cleveland Allen, Thomas Jackson and Charles Perkins. Judge Henry McMullen, county judge of Fulton County, will come to Paducas to hold the examining trial.

Plant was found murdered Monday.

Lynchings - 1928

Louisiana

2699

Prevented

MAD MOB RAIDS LA. PROPERTY

Frustrated in Attempt to Lynch Negroes, Burn and Destroy Their Possessions on Farm

ALEXANDRIA, La., May 16.— A lynching was barely averted Monday night at Long Leaf near here. Seven houses belonging to intended victims of a mob and their relatives were fired and other of the property destroyed by the raiders, who failed to get their intended victims.

The mob violence occurred after William Blackman had shot and fatally wounded a deputy sheriff Blackman was shot by one of the sheriff's party and died a short time afterwards. Before dying he said he mistook the sheriff's party for raiders and shot when they kept coming towards his home.

News the shooting spread rapidly and the mob soon assembled and set out for Blackman home. Officers however removed the kin of the slain Blackman before their arrival. The mob finding no one at home when they arrived proceeded to burn, wreck and destroy everything they could get their hands upon. There were about 175 whites in the mob.

Lynchings—1928
Prevented.

Michigan.

2698

Kidnaper And Killer Admits Part In Crime

Deacon-Carpenter Confesses To Mutilating Body Of Girl

FLINT, MICH., Jan. 16.—(AP) — A mob estimated at ten thousand persons that stormed the county jail here tonight in an effort to lynch adolph Hotelling, confessed slayer of Dorothy Schneider, was dispersed by National Guardsmen.

LANSING, MICH., Jan. 16.—(AP). —Adolph Hotelling, confessed slayer of Dorothy Schneider of Flint, was spirited into the Lansing City Jail about 10:30 o'clock tonight by Capt John Cleghorn, in charge of the uniform division of the Michigan State police. Sheriff Green of Genesee County, a Genesee deputy and a state trooper, officials here announced.

FLINT, MICH., Jan. 16.—(AP)—Adolph Hotelling, deacon of an Owosso, Mich., church, arrested in Owosso today, confessed to the brutal slaying of five-year-old Dorothy Schneider, kidnaped and killed at Mount Morris, near here, last Thursday.

Hotelling confessed to sheriff's officials after he had been positively identified by Archie Bacon, farmer who unwittingly had assisted him to escape after the killing by removing Hotelling's machine from a mud hole. The knife with which the man told officers he had dissected the child's body, was found in his clothing and an old Dodge sedan car in which he drove to the Mount Morris woods with the little victim prior to carrying out the deed, was found in a garage where attempts had been made to change its appearance by repainting.

Goes Into Hysterics

The man was rushed to the local jail by officials and according to police, immediately went into hysterics, raving about his cell and tearing his hair.

The arrest, made in Owosso followed information given by carpenters employed in construction of a Flushing, Mich., school house who declared the man bragged that when the rewards offered for the capture of the girl's slayer was large enough, he would supply the necessary information to lead to the arrest.

Deputy Sheriffs Mark Thorpe, Henry Munger and Thomas Kelly, of Genesee County sheriff's office, made the arrest. On the trip by automobile from Owosso, deputy sheriffs said Hotelling attempted to cut his throat with the pocket knife he had concealed.

Every precaution was taken by city and state police to prevent possible violence from Flint citizens who have demonstrated during the last few days extreme agitation. Squads of police armed with tear bombs were posted at strategic points as Capt. Oscar Olander, commissioner of state police, Chief of Police C. J. Scavarda and Sheriff Frank Green secured the man's confession.

Dorothy was kidnaped when on her way home from kindergarten. An alarm spread by her mother and school officials started a search which resulted in discovery of the mutilated body partially submerged in the waters of a creek in a seldom frequented section near here. The alarm broadcast started the most intensive man hunt in the history of this state with every available member of the state police, Flint city police force and county officers working night and day to apprehend the slayer.

Under orders from Gov. Fred W. Green, Olander, commissioner of state police, took charge and under the central command, the state was scoured. The assistance of the army first pursuit squadron was secured and three airplanes from Selfridge Field flew low over the terrain searching for the automobile driven by the slayer.

Scores of reports were received from many sections of the United States, adding to the burden of officers checking the "tips."

Buried Yesterday

The confession today followed the funeral and burial of the child on the slope of a hill not far from the spot where she was killed.

Hotelling, formerly a deacon of a local church, was installed as an elder Sunday night. He had presided at a communion in the morning.

Hotelling came to Owosso from Salt Ste. Marie, Mich., nine years ago. Recently he had been out of work and, according to his wife, had driven his automobile here last Thursday afternoon to look for work. He is the father of five children, including two married daughters.

Mrs. Hotelling insisted that if her husband confessed the murder, he must have been tortured into doing so. "He never did anything wrong in his life before," Mrs. Hotelling cried.

Hotelling returned from his trip to Flint, his wife declared, about 4:30 o'clock Thursday afternoon. There were no spots on any of his clothing, she said, and he had expressed horror at the deed.

The confessed slayer was arrested at his home and according to witnesses, expressed fright when taken into custody.

A large crowd began to gather around the jail early this evening when word spread of the capture. Fearing violence Commissioner Olander ordered the man removed from the city. Two automobiles bearing Hotelling and officers left the city presumably for Lansing, the headquarters of the Michigan state police.

In his confession according to police, Hotelling declared he was in Flint last Thursday looking for work.

"I don't know what came over me," he was quoted by police as stating. "I was driving along and saw Dorothy. I got her in the car, thinking I would take her home. She cried. I drove to the Snyder road (the muddy road in which his car became mired) and carried her part way across the field. She still cried and wanted to go home."

The slayer, according to police, said when they reached the creek bank, with Dorothy walking the last part of her death march across the field, she continued to cry and said she would tell her father, so he pulled out his two bladed clasp knife and stabbed her twice. The wounds were mortal. Then he proceeded with the task of mutilating the body.

"I don't know what came over me," he kept repeating.

A short time after the alleged slayer had been spirited out of the city, an infuriated mob of more than 1,000 persons stormed the jail. Guards armed with tear gas projectiles held the crowd at bay for a few moments while officials attempted to address them.

Officials finally prevailed upon the crowd to appoint a committee to inspect the jail in order to satisfy them that the slayer was not there. After the inspection, the committee told the assemblage that they had not found the man but that they were not satisfied he was not being concealed in the place.

The crowd became menacing.

As the crowds surged toward the jail entrance officials began hurling tear gas bombs. Many of the bombs were caught and tossed back at the guards before they were exploded and the police were driven indoors by the gas.

MOB IS MENACING

FLINT, MICH., Jan. 16.—(AP)—A company of national guard troops were ordered out tonight to stem a menacing mob gathered about the county jail here clamoring to lynch Adolph Hotelling, alleged slayer of five-year-old Dorothy Schneider.

Although officials declared Hotelling had been spirited out of the city, the mob was unconvinced, even after a committee appointed by them had inspected the jail without finding trace of the alleged slayer.

The order calling out the militia followed unsuccessful attempts by police and sheriff's officers to quell the mob with tear gas. Hand to hand fighting between the officers and members of the crowd resulted in the arrest of three men. As the doors of the jail were opened to receive the prisoners, some one threw a tear bomb through and filled the jail with tear gas.

A shot fired by some one in the crowd whistled harmlessly over the heads of the officers.

The crowd started stoning the jail. Missiles of various sorts rattled against the thick walls as the police and deputies awaited the arrival of the guardsmen.

Four cars, driven by civilians, attempted to worm their way through an alley. Members of the crowd, believing they contained officers pushed them back and nearly wrecked the machines.

A local newspaper resorted to the expediency of circulating a special issue with flare heads, setting out that the man had been spirited out of town, in an effort to pacify the mob. By 9:30 p. m. the mob had swelled to several thousand persons, and the newspaper information apparently had failed to placate them.

TROOPS ROUT MOB STORMING JAIL FOR KILLER

Church Deacon Confesses He Kidnaped and Killed Five-Year-Old Michigan Child.

10,000 THREATEN TO LYNCH SLAYER

National Guard Disperses Angry Throng After Prisoner Is Spirited Out of Flint.

Ionia, Mich., January 17.—(AP) Adolph Hotelling, confessed slayer of 5-year-old Dorothy Schneider, was brought to the state reformatory here early today from Lansing for safekeeping.

Flint, Mich., January 16.—(AP)—A mob, estimated at 10,000 persons, that stormed the county jail here tonight in an effort to lynch Adolph Hotelling, 47, confessed slayer of Dorothy Schneider, 5-year-old Mount Morris schoolgirl, was dispersed by national guardsmen.

The guardsmen were called out after jail officials had battled the crowd for several hours with tear gas bombs. A score of disturbers were arrested during the clash. The troops, mobilized at a local armory, charged through the crowd and threw a cordon about the jail, and then pushed the gathering again. The crowd gave way after several persons were treated for cracked heads and gradually dispersed.

Crowd Disbelieves Sheriff.

The gathering refused to believe that Hotelling had been spirited out of the city early tonight, even after a committee from their ranks had been permitted to inspect the jail.

Special newspaper editions containing this information were scorned, and the mobsmen apparently thinking they were being duped, set upon newsboys and drove them from the streets.

A large crowd began to gather around the jail early this evening when word spread of the capture today at Hotelling's home in Owosso, Mich. Fearing violence Commissioner Olander ordered the man removed from the city.

Two automobiles bearing Hotelling and officers left the city for Lansing, the headquarters of the Michigan state police.

Visited Flint Thursday.

In his confession, according to police, Hotelling declared he was in Flint last Thursday looking for work.

"I don't know what came over me," he was quoted by police as stating "I was driving along and saw Dorothy. I got her in the car, thinking I would take her home. She cried. I drove to Snyder road (the muddy road in which his car became mired) and carried her part way across the field. She still cried and wanted to go home."

The slayer, according to police, said when they reached the creek bank, with Dorothy walking the last part of her death march across the field, she continued to cry and said she would tell her father, so he pulled out his two bladed clasp knife and stabbed her twice. The wounds were mortal. Then he proceeded with the task of mutilating the body.

"I don't know what came over me," he kept repeating.

Huge Mob Storms Jail.

A short time after the alleged slayer had been spirited out of the city, the mob stormed the jail. Guards armed with tear gas projectiles held the crowd at bay for a few moments while officials attempted to address them.

The order calling out the militia followed unsuccessful attempts by police and sheriff's officers to quell the mob with tear gas. Hand-to-hand fighting between the officers and members of the crowd resulted in the arrest of three men. As the doors of the jail were opened to receive the prisoners, someone threw a tear bomb through and filled the jail with gas.

A shot fired by someone in the crowd whistled harmlessly over the heads of the officers.

Citizens Inspect Jail.

Officials finally prevailed upon the crowd to appoint a committee to inspect the jail in order to satisfy them that the slayer was not there. After the inspection, the committee told the assemblage that they had not found the man, but that they were not satisfied he was not being concealed in the place.

The crowd became menacing. As the crowd surged toward the jail entrance officials began hurling more tear gas bombs. Many of the bombs were caught and tossed back at the guards before they were exploded, and the police were driven indoors by the gas.

The crowd started stoning the jail. Missiles of various sorts rattled against the thick walls as the police and deputies awaited the arrival of the guardsmen.

Autos Nearly Wrecked.

Four cars, driven by civilians, attempted to worm their way through an alley. Members of the crowd, be-

leaving they contained officers, pushed them back and nearly wrecked the machines.

Members of the national guard, awaited orders at the armory to move on the crowd, but their officers hesitated to take action pending confirmation of the order from Governor Green at Lansing.

Officials at the jail were holding off the mob, but the gathering was swelling fast and motorists reported that practically the entire citizenry of Mt. Morris, home of the child, was en route to Flint.

Elected Deacon of Church.

Hotelling, an Owosso church deacon, confessed after his arrest that he was the killer of Dorothy. He said he kidnaped her last Thursday while she was en route home from kindergarten.

His arrest and confession stunned residents of Owosso, where he had taken a leading part in church activities. He was taken to Flint by automobile but spirited away from there almost immediately to avoid threatening mobs. Late tonight he was lodged in the Lansing jail.

Hotelling, father of a family of five children himself, had remarked in Owosso that he "knew something of the case." He was arrested after being positively identified by a farmer who unwittingly assisted him to escape following the crime by removing his car from a muck hole where it had become mired.

Read of Hickman Case.

The only motive set out in the confession was contained in a statement that the Hickman case in California had been working on his mind.

Police at Owosso, however, declared he had also confessed to crimes against children there over a period of two years.

Although the complete text of his confession was not available because the officers who took it rushed out of town with him, the stenographer's notes show that he declared the "terrible Hickman case kept him awake night after night."

"I thought of the crime all the time. I thought of giving myself up last Saturday," he said.

Hotelling said he painted his car last Friday. When the hue and cry about a blue, four-door sedan went up he purchased a can of black paint and hurriedly daubed it on, he said.

After the crime he drove down to Flint and then to his home in Owosso, he stated, according to police.

ATTEMPTS SUICIDE FOLLOWING ARREST.

Flint, Mich., January 16.—(United News.)—Adolph Hotelling, 47, was arrested in Owosso, Mich., 25 miles from here, today and confessed to the murder of 5-year-old Dorothy Schneider.

He was placed in a cell in the police station and made an attempt to commit suicide by slashing his throat with a nail. He was not seriously injured, however, when guards discovered the attempt.

Although there had been rumors that the killer of Dorothy, murdered Thursday when she was kidnaped on her way home from school, had been arrested, Commissioner Oscar Olander, of the state police, did not announce Hotelling's arrest until tonight, for fear of mob violence.

Three deputy sheriffs went to Owosso this morning on a "tip" from Sheldon Robinson, a Mount Morris carpenter, that "the man you want is working as a carpenter at Flushing."

Flushing is an industrial town a few miles from Flint. Deputies were given Hotelling's name and went there. They found he had been working there, but had left for his home in Owosso.

The deputies went to Owosso and arrested Hotelling without resistance. He confessed to the crime while they were driving back to Flint with him in an automobile.

Police found a list of names of women in Hotelling's pocket and among them was that of Mrs. Mabel Schneider, mother of Dorothy.

Lynchings- 1928

Mississippi

2686

Prevented.

SLAYER OF MARSHAL IS SAVED FROM MOB

Feeling Grows Intense After Death of Officer.

TAKEN TO JACKSON JAIL

Green Kirk, Negro, Arrested After All-Night Chase for Fatally Shooting Magee Officer and Wounding Deputy, Is Protected

Special to The Commercial Appeal.

JACKSON, Miss., Jan. 30.—After eluding a mob of angry citizens, Deputy Sheriff Gates of Simpson County late this afternoon placed Green Kirk, 30-year-old negro, in the Hinds County jail here for safe keeping.

Kirk, who fatally shot R. W. Hemby, 50, night marshal of Magee, and later seriously wounded Deputy Sheriff Earl Nunnery, was threatened by the mob when it was lodged in the Hinds County jail at Jackson. A mob of angry citizens that had formed earlier in the day and said to have followed the officers taking the negro to jackson had dispersed.

The negro was arrested at 6 o'clock this morning after an all-night chase by a posse of approximately 300 citizens. He was caught after the posse had surrounded him in an old barn, about 100 yards from the home of Estes Jane, negro, where he had shot Deputy Sheriff Nunnery last night. The negro was armed with a revolver but offered no resistance. He had been trailed in a circle of about four miles through the Okatona swamps, near Weathersby, six miles north of here.

Taken to Mendenhall.

Kirk was taken to the county jail at Mendenhall, where his three companions who had been arrested by Marshal Hemby previous to his attempt to arrest Kirk were being held.

Marshal Hemby died of his wounds in the D'Lo Hospital at 9 o'clock this morning and citizens formed a mob and surrounded the Mendenhall jail. Special deputies were appointed by Sheriff J. D. Smith, to guard the jail and violence was prevented.

Marshal Hemby was shot by the negro when he attempted to arrest him last night on a charge of drunkeness. The negro with his three companions, was recklessly driving an automobile through the streets of the town. They had stopped the car near where Hemby and Jesse Mangum, day marshal, were standing. As they got out of the car one of them dropped a pistol and the officers arrested three of them. The oth ernegro, who proved to be Kirk, ran behind a store and barricaded himself behind an old iron safe. Mangum started to the jail with the three negroes and told Hemby to arrest the one who ran. As the marshal came upon him hidden behind the safe, the negro began shooting, three shots taking effect, one lodging in the officer's spine, which caused his death. Hemby is survived by his wife and four children.

After shooting Hemby the negro fled and a posse was formed. He was trailed into the Okatona swamps near the G. & S. I. gravel pit at Weathersby. Deputy Sheriff Nunnery and I. C. Short, ran upon Kirk in the yard of Estes Jane's home and when Nunnery commanded the negro to halt, Kirk opened fire on the officers, one of his bullets striking Nunnery in the abdomen. Nunnery is in the D'Lo Hospital not expected to live. After the negro shot Nunnery, Short emptied his shotgun at him but the negro escaped in the woods.

Bloodhounds from the Rankin County farm at Raymond were used in trailing him and in perfecting his capture this morning.

learned that the marshal died of his wounds in the D'Lo Hospital this morning. He was being held in jail at Mendenhall after his arrest early this morning that followed an all-night man hunt.

Admits Being Drunk.

According to Kirk, the shooting took place in Magee last night when Marshal Hemby attempted to arrest him. Kirk said that he had been drinking and when the officer shouted to him to halt, he fled and fired. He said that he did not know whether he hit the marshal. He knew that his shots took effect when he fired at Deputy Nunnery.

Kirk was suffering tonight from two wounds, one in the thigh and one in the shoulder. He received these wounds, he said, in the flight. He was shot by I. C. Short, who had been deputized as a member of the posse, when the officer emptied his shotgun at him after he had shot Deputy Nunnery.

He said that he had been working on a farm near Mize and that his home formerly was at Laurel.

MAGEE, Miss., Jan. 30.—Intense feeling that was running high in Magee and throughout Simpson County began to subside tonight, when it was learned that Green Kirk, negro, who shot and killed Night Marshal R. W. Hemby, 50, later seriously wounded Earl Nunnery, 45, deputy sheriff, had been

ALLEGED SLAYERS OF MARSHAL ARRESTED

JACKSON, MISS., Jan. 30.—(AP)—Green Kirkland, negro, alleged to have slain Night Marshal R. W. Hemby and said to have seriously wounded Deputy Sheriff Earl Nunnery near Magee last night, was lodged in the county jail here today by the sheriff of Simpson County who said he escaped a mob while en route with his prisoner.

The negro was taken from the jail at Mendelhall and started for Jackson as soon as word was received of the death of Hemby. The mob formed as word spread of the negro's removal and trailed the sheriff for several miles, the latter reported.

Hemby was slain and Nunnery wounded in a pistol battle with the negro. No details of the shooting could be obtained.

COMMERCIAL APPEAL
MEMPHIS, TENN.
FEB 3 1928

A MOB ELUDED.

Mississippi peace officers a few days ago demonstrated their possession of courage and right-mindedness by eluding a mob that was howling for the life of a Negro prisoner charged with a brutal murder. It is the second time within a few weeks that such a thing has taken place in Mississippi and may be taken as an indication that the law-abiding element in that state is asserting itself and securing obedience to its demands that the law shall be allowed to take its due course without interference from private citizens inflamed by passion. The man involved in this particular case is alleged to have shot two officers while he was under the influence of mean liquor of some sort. He was arrested and as soon as it was learned that one of his victims was dead he was rushed away to the security of a city jail. The case was a flagrant one without a doubt, but the courts can and will handle it far more satisfactorily than any other existing agency. Mississippi last year led the nation in the number of lynchings perpetrated and it seems determined to do what is humanly possible to erase that blot this year. There is never any valid excuse for mob violence, and the crime is peculiarly atrocious where the machinery of the law is functioning with efficiency, speed and certainty.

OFFFICERS OUT-WIT MOB

MAGEE, Miss., Feb. 8 (ANP)—The mob of whites bent upon lynching Green Kirk, charged with killing a deputy-marshall, here Monday, were thwarted in their attempt by officers of the law who were equally determined that there would be no lynching in this case.

Kirk was arrested earlier in the day, and when it was reported that R. W. Homby, the night marshall, had died, the feeling became intense and the mob moved on the jail. Sheriff Gates had prepared for this emergency and had placed special guards around the jail. These held the mob in check while the sheriff and his deputies removed the prisoner from the jail to Jackson for safe-keeping.

The shooting of the marshall occurred when Hemby and Deputy Nunnery attempted to arrest Kirk, who had been drinking. Hemby fell, fatally wonded, and Nunnery was also struck. Kirk himself was wounded twice by the officers.

Saved From Mob By Crowded Jail

Hazlehurst, Miss., April 18.—(By the Associated Negro Press.)—Green Kirk, convicted slayer of a night marshal and a deputy sheriff three months ago, was saved from death when a mob which sought him at the county jail, found that he had been taken elsewhere, due to the crowded condition of the local prison. An appeal granted Kirk is thought to have inspired the mob.

Crowded Jail Saves Man From Mob of 500

Hazlehurst, Miss., April 13.—Trailed by a mob of 500 whites, Green Kirk, accused slayer of a deputy sheriff and a night marshal, who was spirited here from Mendenhall, Simpson county, for safekeeping, was saved Friday night when he was refused lodging in the county jail because of a full house. The mob arrived shortly afterwards, asked for Kirk and found that he had been taken elsewhere. Kirk is under sentence of death for the murder of the two men about three months ago. He was granted an appeal in the supreme court Friday and it is thought this action intigated the mob.

NEGRO SPIRITED AWAY TO PREVENT VIOLENCE

Plantation Worker Alleged to Have Cut Farmer.

MACON, Miss., May 15.—Feeling is high in Kemper County over the cutting late Sunday of C. E. Reed, wealthy young farmer, by a negro who is alleged to have been in an intoxicated condition, charged with having slashed Mr. Reed about the throat with a knife.

Tom Watson, negro plantation worker, has been conveyed secretly to a jail in another city to prevent violence. He was brought to Macon late last night, concealed in the rumble seat of his employer's automobile and turned over to Sheriff Walker.

Mr. Reed, although seriously wounded, is expected to recover.

NAB FOUR MOB LEADERS AFTER JAIL ASSAULT

Natchez, Miss., Aug. 31.—Four leaders of la lareg mob who were repulsed Thursday from breaking into the Adams county jail here by an alert sheriff, are under arrest charged with conspiracy and exciting riot acts. Affidavits were made against C. C. Collins, ohn Hall, Forrest hall and John Liberto, who led the jail attack in an attempt to get John Burke, held for an alleged attack on a woman.

The prisoner was not in the jail when the mob entered. Members of the mob, armed with shotguns and pistols, entered the jail as Sheriff Walter P. Abbott quickly assembled officers to repel the attack. Collins was arrested at the jail and the other three later in the day when order had been restored. Guards were maintained about the jail following the attack to prevent possible further trouble. The location of the hiding place of Burke remains a secret. A special session of the circuit court has been called for Sept. 12 for the trial of Burke.

RIGHT KIND OF SHERIFF.

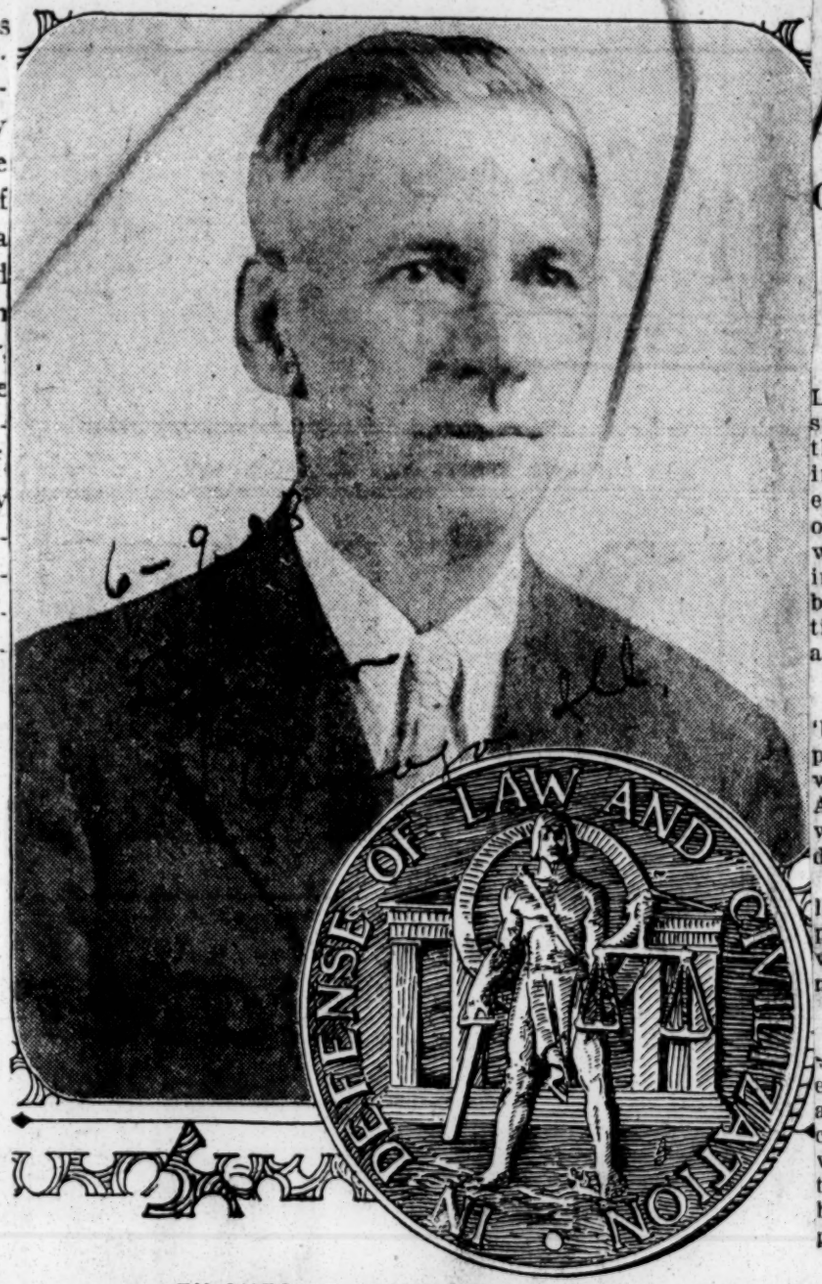
The history of lynching and mob excesses has brought into the limelight of newspaper notoriety a great variety of types in the men elected to the post of sheriff. This is a county officer chosen directly by the people, though in some states removable by the Governor for dereliction of duty. A sheriff is therefore in most instances responsive to the prevailing sentiment of the community that elects him to office. Hence we find sheriffs in a lynching community, who upon the first demand of a mob will turn over their jail keys or surrender a prisoner to a hideous death by hanging or burning, before any court has had a chance to try him for an alleged offence. Others have gone further and taken an active part in the lynching of their prisoners.

There is also another type of sheriff, who believes in the sanctity of the law and regard his oath of office as a serious obligation. A sheriff of this kind possesses both physical and moral courage; the first enables him to repel the mob, by force if necessary, and the second fortifies him to withstand the pressure of public sentiment, which too often sustains and encourages the mob. This is why a sheriff of the right kind is seldom retained in office, after he has prevented a lynching.

The presentation of a bronze medal of honor to Sheriff Joseph V. Bontemps, at Bay St. Louis, Mississippi, marks an effort to give a worthy peace officer his proper place in public esteem. A little over a year ago Sheriff Bontemps, with thirtynine citizens whom he called as deputies, stood off a mob of twelve hundred men, bent on lynching two Negroes accused of murdering a white man. For his determined stand in asserting the supremacy of the law, a committee of distinguished Southerners awarded him a medal, depicting a heroic figure guarding the Temple of Justice. The committee included the Governor of Florida, a former Governor of Georgia, a representative woman from Alabama and two editors, one from New Orleans and the other from Dallas, Texas.

This recognition of Sheriff Bontemp's fidelity to duty has a wide significance. It shows proper appreciation of the courage of the sheriff, as well as his ability to arouse his fellow citizens to a sense of public duty in aiding him, instead of joining the mob. It also shows how a small body of men under a determined leader, bent on upholding the law, can withstand a lawless majority. Finally, it indicates the intention of leading white Southerners to popularize the performance of duty by the right kind of sheriff. How successful their effort will be may appear in the next local election for sheriff. At all events the effort is commendable and will undoubtedly have its effect in building up anti-lynching sentiment where it is most needed.

REWARDED FOR BRAVERY



EX-SHERIFF JOSEPH V. BONTEMPS

In recognition of his successful stand against a mob bent on lynching two of his prisoners, former Sheriff Joseph V. Bontemps of Bay St. Louis, Miss., was honored by his fellow citizens here by the presentation of a handsome bronze medal awarded by a committee of distinguished southerners. The incident commemorated took place on April 17 of last year when two men accused of killing a white man were threatened by a mob numbering 1,200. Sheriff Bontemps sent in a hurried call for troops and meantime with 39 citizens, whom he had deputized, stood off the mob with shotguns and pistols. The medal, a handsome bronze, depicting a heroic figure standing guard before the temple of justice, was supplied by the Southern Commission on Interracial Co-operation, and was awarded by a committee composed of Gov. John W. Martin of Florida, Hon. Hugh M. Dorsey of Georgia, Mrs. J. H. McCoy of Alabama, Marshall Ballard, editor of the New Orleans Item, and George B. Dealey, editor of the Dallas News.

Miss. Officers "Turn Tables" On Armed Mob

Outwit Would-be Lynchers and Arrest Leader. Will Bring Charges in Storming of Jail

NATCHEZ, Miss., Aug. 29. — Law enforcement agents Thursday struck back at lynching, a crime that has kept the state continually in its grip. The "tables were turned," when the ring leader of a mob of forty or fifty armed white men, who stormed the Adams County jail in search of John Burke, who is being held on suspicion in connection with an attack, was seized and arrested.

Mob Met By Real Officers

Ths mob also was defeated in its 'blood-thirsty' motive. Advance report of the assembling of the would-be-lynchers led the alert Adams County officers to whisk away their prisoner to an unknown destination.

The lawless band gathered quickly, and armed with shotguns and pistols, descended upon the jail with savage crys of —"we want the nig—", and "there will be no trial".

To Swear Out Warrants

Sherrif Clarence Roberts, in whose charge Burke was, designated the alleged leader of the mob and placed him under arrest. The courageous officer announced that warrants not only were expected to be sworn out against Collins, but also others believed to have part in the attack on the jail.

Lynchings - 1928
Prevented.

North Carolina.

2690

NORDICS STAGE HUNT FOR NEGRO; OFFICERS SLAIN

Informer, Houston, Texas.
2-18-28

Thomasville, N. C.—(ANP)—A lynching is in the air here and all "big yellow Negroes" are keeping close as a result of the killing of Policemen Lev. Reddick and J. D. Morgan here Monday. The officers are reported to have been attempting to search the car in which the Negro assailant was riding.

Eye-witnesses testified that the shooting was done by "a big yellow Negro" and that he escaped on foot. When the report was circulated that two white men had been killed by a colered man, feeling grew tense and a thousand men joined in the manhunt. All Negroes who answered the description given by the witnesses were in danger as they knew the mob wanted to kill somebody in revenge for the killing of the whites.

The ill-feeling extended over the entire section and only the fact that the chief of police of Durham, W. F. Doby, intervened, prevented Bossie Young from being carried from the Durham jail back to Thomasville and probable death

Young had been positively identified by a white man as the slayer of the officers and was being led away by officers from Thomasville when the chief of police stepped in He ordered the prisoner placed back in jail telling the Thomasville officers that Young had been arrested by officers in Durham, Monday, and could not have been in Thomasville at the time fo the killing.

Men and bloohounds are scouring the woods in search of the criminal, whom many believe is white.

TROOPS TO GUARD COURT DURING TRIAL

Durham, N. C., June 11.—Two detachments of machine gunners of Company D, 120th Infantry, consisting of 29 enlisted men and two commissioned officers, left the city yesterday, one group commanded by Lieut. J. B. Cole, going to Raleigh to escort Larry Newsome, alleged murderer of Wayne County to face trial at Pittsboro today. The second detachment, under the command of Capt. Luther H. Barbour, went to Pittsboro to form one of the squadrons which are to guard the court during his trial in the Chatham County seat.

The local unit, which departed for Raleigh, carried with it one machine gun in addition to side arms. Two machine guns were taken to Pittsboro and will be set up near the Chatham County courthouse should circumstances warrant it.

Lynchings-1928

Oklahoma.

2691

Prevented

OKLA. SHERIFF REPULSES MOB

DUNCAN, Okla., Aug. 15—(PNS)—A large crowd of maudlin white citizens claimed to have been incensed and angered by the story of a white woman who said that she had been attacked by a Negro named James Forest, attempted to storm the jail seeking Forest to have another lynching party.

It is said that the officers had arrested Forest and placed him in jail for safe keeping fearing that some sort of an uprising would ensue. Forest is said to have been wounded by the hoodlums in their pursuit of him prior to having been rescued by the officers.

Sheriff Repulses Sooner Mobocrats

Duncan, Okla.—(PNS)—A large crowd of maudlin white citizens who claimed to have been incensed and angered by the story of a white woman, who said that she had been attacked by a Negro named James Forest, attempted to storm the jail seeking Forest to have a lynching party.

It is said that the officers had arrested Forest and placed him in jail for safekeeping, fearing that an uprising would ensue. Forest is said to have been wounded by the hoodlums in their pursuit of him prior to having been arrested by the officers.

SHERIFF STOPS MOB

IN OKLAHOMA LYNCHING IS PREVENTED — MOB TRIED TO MURDER ON MERE RUMOR

Duncan, Okla., Aug. 9, 1928.—A large crowd of white citizens claimed to have been incensed and angered by the story of a white woman who said that she had been attacked by James Forest, attempted to storm the jail

ing party.

It is said that the officers had arrested Forest and placed him in jail for safe keeping fearing that some sort of an uprising would ensue. Forest is said to have been wounded by the hoodlums in their pursuit of him prior to having been rescued by the officers.

Lynchings-1928
Prevented. 6

Pennsylvania.

2692

SUN
WILLIAMSPORT, PA.
NOV 30 1928

STEPS TAKEN TO BLOCK LYNCHING

By Associated Press.

Scranton, Nov. 30.—Fearing that an angry crowd of more than 200 persons gathered around the Peckville borough jail last night would make good their threats to lynch John Recipko, 24, a prisoner, the authorities there, aided by the state police, took Recipko to the barracks at Wyoming. Recipko was arrested in Peckville last night on the charge that he attacked a girl there by knocking her unconscious with a bottle.

Mob Threatens To Lynch White Man

PITTSBURGH, Pa.—Luther Matthews, age 50, of Bruceton, Pa., was saved from lynching last Sunday afternoon, when a mob of 200 persons tried to take him from policemen at the mines of the Pittsburgh Coal Company.

Justice of the Peace O'Rouke, of Broughton, Pa., arrested the man following an alleged attack upon little Hazel Coleman, age 3, of Bruceton. The child had been sent to a store by her parents when she was accosted by Matthews, who attacked her and slashed her with a knife. Her screams attracted the police. The mob was held back with force by the policemen, when they took Matthews to the Brentwood police station. The girl was taken to the Presbyterian hospital.

Lynchings 1928

Tennessee.

2693

Prevented

UNION CITY SLAYER BROUGHT TO MEMPHIS

Johnnie Vaughn Safe Behind Shelby Bars.

LED DARING DELIVERY

Union City Officials Bring Slayer to Memphis for Safekeeping to Await Decision of the Supreme Court.

Johnnie Vaughn, 20, Union City, Tenn., [illegible] that he had rather got to the [illegible] chair than contend with the mosquitoes in the [illegible] of his home town, is once more behind the bars of the Shelby County jail.

Vaughn, who led the sensational jail delivery at Union City ten days ago, arrived in Memphis at noon yesterday in the custody of Sheriff J. R. McCain and a squad of deputies. It was by sawing through iron bars that he escaped from the Obion County jail, surrendering to the sheriff at his father's home several days later. He will be held until the supreme court renders a decision on his appeal from a death sentence.

The county jail is not new scenery to Vaughn. Shortly after he had shot and killed his rival, Roland Bell, while he was buggy riding with the girl loved by both, it was feared that irate citizens would take Vaughn and lynch him. Vaughn was hurried to Memphis and held until the date of trial. Following his recent sensational escape the Obion County officer decided to return Vaughn to Memphis for safekeeping.

Lynchings-1929

Tennessee

2694

Prevented.

Officers Outwit Tenn. Mob

HUNTINGTON, Tenn. — By rushing Officers under Verne Long, accused of seriously cutting a white boy, out of town, officers prevented a mob of 100 farmers from lynching them here, Saturday.

Officers Out-Wit Mob In Tennessee

(By The Associated Negro Press)

Huntington, Tenn., May 14.—Officers have had a merry time trying to keep a group of about one hundred angry farmers from lynching Ed and Leverne Long who are accused of seriously cutting Boody Russell, an 18 year old white boy at the Fairview school, just across the Kentucky border line.

Ed and Leverne, who are 15 and 17 years old, respectively, were arrested near the scene of the cutting and rushed to Paris for safe keeping. The mob formed and rushed to Paris. Officers in that city heard that the mobbists were en route, bent upon lynching the colored youths, and rushed the prisoners here for safe-keeping.

The prisoners arrived here Wednesday morning and a few hours later the word was received by Sheriff Kennon that the mob was enroute here. He immediately summoned a squad of deputies and rushed the boys away to another jail and thwarted the efforts of the angered white men.

There is no charge against Leverne, but he was arrested to prevent whites from injuring him in the event Ed could not be reached. According to the story of the white men, Russell was watching a group of children play marbles and seeing a pine cone in the way picked it and up threw it out in the highway. Ed Long was passing in a car and the cone struck him. He got out of the car and in the fight which followed Russell was seriously cut.

OFFICERS OUT WIT LYNCHING MOB IN TENNESSEE

Colored Youths Rushed Through Several Cities to Prevent Mob from Lynching Them.

Huntington, Tenn., May 9.—(By the Associated Negro Press.) Officers have had a merry time trying to keep a group of about one hundred angry farmers from lynching Ed and Leverne Long, who are accused of seriously cutting Boody Russell, an 18-year-old white boy, at the Fairview School, just across the Kentucky border line.

Ed and Leverne, who are 15 and 17 years old, respectively, were arrested near the scene of the cutting and rushed to Paris for safe keeping. The mob formed and rushed to Paris. Officers in that city heard that the mobbists were en route, bent upon lynching the colored youths, and rushed the prisoners here for safe keeping.

The prisoners arrived here Wednesday morning and a few hours later the word was received by Sheriff Kennon that the mob was en route here. He immediately summoned a squad of deputies and rushed the boys away to another jail and thwarted the efforts of the angered white men.

There is no charge against Leverne, but he was arrested to prevent whites from injuring him in the event Ed could not be reached. According to the story of the white men, Russell was watching a group of children play marbles and seeing a pine cone in the way picked it up and threw it out in the highway. Ed Long was passing in a car and the cone struck him. He got out of the car and in the fight which followed Russell was seriously cut.

NEGRO CONFESSES TO SHOOTING AND ATTACK OF YOUTHFUL COUPLE

Detectives Find Bandit Near Whitehaven.

SAYS HE WAS DRUNK

Placed in County Jail for Safe Keeping.

RINGS, MONEY ON PERSON

Black Admits Holding Up Miss Rosebud Sykes and E. Pierce Caldwell On Lonely Road—Reluctantly Confesses to Attempt Assault On Young Woman Will Be Identified By Victims Tomorrow — Mayor Praises Smith, Wilbanks and Coffee.

BY JJOHN MONTGOMERY.

A young, slim nero late yesterday reluctantly confessed to the attempted assault, robbery and shooting of Miss Rosebud Sykes, 26, and the robbery of her escort, E. Pierce Caldwell, on Buntyn Avenue early yesterday morning.

The negro, almost inarticulate from fright, finally mumbled assent to the accusation that he was guilty of the robbery, attempted assault and possible fatal shooting, after Inspector Griffin, chief of detectives, broke down his first story that he was too drunk to remember what had happened.

Bennie Allen, the negro, is of slight build and resembles half a thousand Memphis house boys. Yesterday fright had paled his chocolate complexion and had caused him to lose control over his limbs. At the close of the questioning his legs gave away from under him and he was practically dragged from Inspector Griffin's office.

Protected From Violence.

His arrest was the result of an intensive and intelligent search in which most of the police department participated. He was taken in custody by Detective Sergts. Tom Smith and R. L. Wilbanks and Patrolman W. A. Coffee, who had spent the day tracing him from the scene of the shooting to his home, a mile east of Whitehaven.

Fearing a possible mobbing of the negro, Inspector Griffin ordered him taken to the county jail. Caldwell will be asked today to identify him and if Miss Sykes survives her injuries the negro will be taken to Methodist Hospital so she may confirm the identification.

The first lucrative information came from L. L. Warren, towerman of the I. C. Railroad at the Aulon viaduct, who informed headquarters yesterday morning that he had seen a negro running past with a pistol. The negro, he said, hailed a passing car driven by another negro and rode away.

Fortunately, Mr. Warren knew the negro driving the car and the three police officers went to his home. He said he did not know the negro passenger, but showed him where he had left him. This spot was about a mile from Whitehaven.

Earnest questioning of the negro residents in this locality revealed the negro's name and residence. The man was found sitting in the yard of the house where he has been living for the past few days.

At first the negro maintained innocence. He was searched and in his pockets were found the six dollars taken from Caldwell and a ring removed from Miss Sykes' finger. In a drawer in the house was found a .38-calibre pistol which the negro confessed was his own.

First Stories Conflicting.

Without further questioning Allen was brought to headquartters. Before Mayor Overton, Inspector Griffin and several detectives he slowly admitted the charges.

He readily confessed to firing the pistol that wounded Miss Sykes, but denied thatt he had robbed the couple or attempted familiarities with the young woman. Little by little, under repeated accusations, he broke down. He finally admitted that he had robbed Caldwell, ordered him from the car, removed the ring from Miss Sykes' finger, and attempted to kiss the girl.

Statements of Miss Sykes and Coldwell assert that Caldwell ran down the road when ordered out by the negro, leaving the young woman alone in the car, and when the negro forced his attentions upon her, she asked him to shoot her. These statements were repeated to the negro and he admitted them to be true.

After the shooting the negro broke away and ran. Miss Sykes, although desperately wounded, drove the car alone to the Aulon viaduct, where Warren was on duty. He summoned police and she was hurried to the hospital.

Miss Sykes was operated upon early yesterday but the bullet, which wounded her above her left breast, could not be located. Last night she was reported as holding her own, although still in a critical condition.

Miss Sykes lives at 1336 Eastmoreland Avenue, and is employed as a stenographer in the Standard Oil Company office. She recently came here from Duck Hill, Miss., where her parents live. Her father was at one time in the Mississippi State Senate.

Caldwell is employed as a bookkeeper by the American Snuff Company.

At the close of the questioning Mayor Overton joined with Chief Will D. Lee and Inspector Griffin in commending the work of those instrumental in arresting the negro, particularly Sergts. Smith and Wilbanks and Patrolman Coffee.

Lynchings-1928
Prevented.

Tennessee

2695

Accused Youths Moved Following Mob Threats

UNION CITY, TENN., March 11.—(AP)—Johnnie Vaught and Edward Daniel, local youths held in connection with the slaying of Roland Bell, 21, were removed to an unnamed jail for safekeeping late tonight when word reached Union City authorities that a mob was forming to storm the jail for the two accused men.

A few moments after the pair was removed a mob of 300 persons appeared at the jail and demanded the prisoners. Leaders of the mob were allowed to search the jail, and after finding that Vaught and Daniel had been removed, dispersed without disorder.

Young Bell was slain late Sunday night while escorting Miss Agnie Stone to her home near here. The shooting is said to have resulted from jealousy.

MOB OF 100 SEARCH JAIL FOR 2 NEGROES

Huntingdon, Tenn., May 2.—(AP)—A mob of about a hundred men, said to have come from Henry county, visited the Huntingdon jail Tuesday night seeking Leverne and Ed Long, negro boys, charged with cutting a white boy named Russell at Mineral Wells Monday.

Sheriff Sam C. Kennon, informed in time, spirited away the prisoners before the mob reached the jail.

The mob, said to be armed, made a search of the jail. The mob is said to have visited the jail at Paris before coming here. They traveled in automobiles and worked very quietly.

The Russell boy is expected to die.

SHERIFFS SAVE NEGRO BOYS FROM LYNCHING

Mob Storms Paris and Huntingdon Jails for Youths.

HUNTINGDON, Tenn., May 2.—A mob of approximately 100 men who came to Huntingdon in cars from Henry County last night at about 2 o'clock, were thwarted in their search for Leverne and Ed Long, aged 16 and 17, respectively, negro brothers, by the action of Sheriff Sam C. Kennon and officers in spiriting away the prisoners before the arrival of the mob.

The men were armed. They demanded the keys and made a thorough search of the jail.

The mob had visited the jail at Paris earlier in the night, and being foiled there took up the trail for Huntingdon.

Sheriff Kennon, who was notified that the mob was passing through Henry en route to Huntingdon, summoned a number of officers and took the youths to another jail for safe keeping.

The negroes are accused of having slasred a youth named Russell, 18, near Mineral Wells, Henry County, some time Monday. Russell was not expected to live from his wounds. He is still fighting for life, according to Henry County sheriff.

The mob came in autos and worked quietly, very few knew of the visit until this morning.

Lynchings - 1928

Prevented

Virginia.

2696

Rush Man To Alexandria For Safe keeping

(By The Associated Negro Press)

Alexandra, Va., June 12.—Fearing mob violence, officers of Middleburg, Va., rushed James Washington here for safekeeping, late Saturday evening, after he had been arrested charged with attacking a 14-year old white girl on a highway near Boyr, Va.

Washington was captured by officers after he had escaped a posse which fired several shots at him and was first carried to Purcellville. The report of his capture aroused the ire of citizens and it was thought best to move him to Middleburg, but the feeling there was so intense officers passed by the Middleburg jail and brought the prisoner here. The girl testified that she had been attacked by a colored man while she was driving her pony about three miles from home. The man had asked for a lift and when she ignored him he attacked her. Washington was not positively identified as the attacker.

Rush Prisoner To Alexandria For Safe Keeping

By The Associated Negro Press)

Alexandria, Va., June 13—Fearing mob violence, officers of Middleburg, Va., rushed James Washington here for safekeeping, late Saturday evening, after he had been arrested and charged with attacking a 14 year old white girl on a highway near Boyr, Va.

Washington was captured by officers after he had escaped a posse which fired several shots at him and was first carried to Purcellville. The report of his capture aroused the ire of citizens and it was thought best to move him to Middleburg, but the feeling there was so intense officers passed by the Middleburg jail and brought the prisoner here. The girl testified that she had been attacked by a colored man while she was driving her pony about three miles from home. The man had asked for a lift and when she ignored him he attacked her. Washington was not positively identified as the attacker.

Lynchings - 1928

Prevented.

West Virginia.

2697

TROOPS PREVENT LYNCHING IN SO.

CHARLESTON, W. VA., May 2—The timely arrival of national guardsmen, responding to an emergency call, is believed to have been all that prevented the lynching of Henry Grogan, 18. The troops were called after a mob of more than 300 people had gathered about the Raleigh county jail at Berkley, where Grogan was being held in connection with an attack upon a girl.

The crowd milled about the jail throughout the night and was preparing to rush the building when the troops arrived. Grogan was immediately removed from the jail here. Although the youth strongly denied the accusation made against him, his life was in great danger.

Lynchings-1928

Florida.

2756

Rape; Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

NEGRO CHARGED WITH ATTACKING WOMAN IS HELD

Constitution

Tampa, April 17.—(AP)—Alma Griffin, negro, charged with criminally attacking a white woman at Orlando last week, was arrested here today in a vacant house by a negro deputy sheriff. Sheriff Kare of Orange county left here with the prisoner for Orlando this afternoon.

Lynchings - 1928

Georgia.

2757

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

Confesses.

Brunswick, Ga., April 3.—(AP)—County officers said today that Tom Williams, negro, in jail charged with assaulting a young white woman here last Tuesday, has confessed his guilt. The negro is charged with having entered the woman's home, struck her over the head with a revolver and then attacking her.

ACCOSTING WOMEN

Two colored men have been recently arrested for accosting white women on the streets. As characteristic of Savannah, they were arrested without the usual mob adjunct, given a fair trial and dealt with by the recorder in accordance with the offense. Similar offenses in the rural districts would have meant the gathering of a mob and much sensation.

The offenders should be very thankful that they were in Savannah. This lawful treatment of these offenders should not be an incentive to others thus inclined. No one has the right to accost any woman on the streets, or any other place. Our men especially should be very circumspect and act promptly against any who will do otherwise. 3-1-28

It has been reported that on two occasions a colored man attempted to mistreat white women on the east side of town. Each time the offender made his escape. He should have been apprehended and given just deserts in accordance with the law. We protest the action of these men because it has a tendency to mar the very pleasant racial relation that exists here. We cannot afford to allow any thoughtless ones among us to be the cause of impairing this cordial relationship.

ALLEGED ATTACKER OF WOMAN HELD AT CUTHBERT, GA.

Cuthbert, Ga., May 25.—(AP)—Sambo Perry, negro, was in jail here today charged with attempting to attack the [illegible] in the Carnegie section in the southwestern part of Randolph county. Reports that the negro had been taken from officers and lynched were current, but these were denied by county police. A special session of superior court was called for next Wednesday by Judge H. J. Yeomans to try the negro.

Lynchings-1928
Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

Illinois.

2758

MALACHI CROWE

Malachi Crowe has been apprehended, tried, convicted and sentenced. He is now doing hard labor in the Joliet Penitentiary and will continue to do so under his sixty-year sentence. He was a bad actor, a menace to society and a threat against law and order. Crowe raped a white girl in the suburbs of Chicago some months ago, the girl advertised for work, thru the want ad columns of the Chicago Tribune, Crowe answered the advertisement, luring the girl to the home of his employer, where he committed his crime. We hold no brief for him, we did not even feel disposed to recommend mercy for him. His crime was atrocious and revolting and Crowe should be isolated from civilization, but yet there are some features and angles connected with this deplorable affair that should be considered.

The Chicago Tribune has "played this story up" and emphasized and perhaps magnified importance of the crime. This powerful and influential publication has singled out the crime of Crowe as a matter for personal interest. The Tribune informs its readers that it has spent thousands of dollars to find Crowe, and that for over six months, one of their reporters has spent his entire time following up clues, and checking up on information leading to the whereabouts of the rapist. It seems to us that the Tribune has put itself to this trouble and expense, not because Crowe was a rapist, but because he used the columns of that paper as a means whereby he could consummate his crime. In other words the Tribune attitude can be explained in this fashion: "Rape is a bad thing, and a matter for us to publish and there we stop, but if the columns of the paper are used, it is our duty to run the miscreant to earth and vindicate our advertising integrity.

3-3-28

The Tribune boasts of its high ideals, of its lofty ambitions, and its plans for better government and more virtuous citizenship. It molds and controls public opinion and injects its magnetic influence into every phase and ramification of public life. Yet it, in this Crowe matter, reflects a decidedly selfish interest in protecting the "good will" of its advertising columns, over and above everything else. Sight is lost of the other great crimes and their effects on the community. The good name of Chicago now suffers because of gangs, outlawry, banditry and corruption, but the Tribune, admittedly a public servant, will exhaust every effort and tax every nerve to bring one criminal to justice and will handle all other cases of crime as "incidents in the regular course of business."

Chicago Tel

A moralist, such as Aesop, in his fables, would conclude, from the Tribune's attitude, that "Rape is terrible thing, but worse when you use the Tribune in committing it." When such a cold-blooded attitude is taken on the public affairs and when the private gain of one institution is placed higher than the interests of those whom its purports to serve, we are able to get a splendid cross section of the attitude of the public press to general, community welfare.

In this matter of Malachi Crowe every black man in this city is affected because it is too well established to refute that the entire race suffers and is judged by the iniquity of those whose crimes are found out and advertised. Crowe's matter was well aired and quite a bit of antipathy has been stirred up against individuals who are employed in similar capacity. The columns of the Tribune have been exonerated, Crowe has been convicted, and sent on his way and the stigma is fastened on a race of innocent people.

A man named Gold raped a little black girl a few months ago and he, too, was brought before the bars of Chicago justice, he, too, was tried, convicted, and sentenced. Gold was white and had not used the Tribune's columns. He used force, brute force, and tactics of the frontier. Gold did not get a sentence of sixty years. He got only two years and the great Chicago Tribune did not feel that its great public had been imposed upon. The Tribune had no concern. Here we see the hypocricy, the selfishness, and the system of intolerance that abides in a great institution. Malachi Crowe brings these matters to mind.

Lynchings-1928.

Illinois.

2759

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

RAPIST CAUGHT AFTER SEARCH OF FIVE MONTHS

Daily Tribune
Chicago Ill.
Feb. 23, 1928.

Negro Is Captured in Kansas City, Kas.

One of the most remarkable man hunts ever conducted by a newspaper ended in Kansas City, Kan., early yesterday when Malachi Crowe, a Negro ex-convict, wanted in Winnetka for a brutal attack on Ruth Simpson, 4530 North Racine avenue, last September, was arrested in the residence of Jay V. Holmes, a prominent attorney, where Crowe was employed as a servant.

Sergt. William Roe of the Chicago detective bureau led the squad of eleven men which surrounded the Holmes resdence while all were asleep in the house, wakening Crowe and taking him before he could reach a weapon. Roe and Sergt. Walter Storms of the Chicago bureau, who got the tip that led to the capture, will receive the $1,600 reward offered for this arrest, $1,000 by THE TRIBUNE and $600 by the village of Winnetka.

Hunt Lasts Five Months.

This ends a hunt begun by THE TRIBUNE five months ago and carried on in the United States and Canada at a cost of thousands of dollars. THE TRIBUNE undertook this because it was through a TRIBUNE want ad that the Simpson girl was lured to the house of M. B. Austin, 350 Elder lane, where Crowe was employed as a chauffeur.

She thought she was looking for a job as a nurse. Crowe took her to a third floor room, tied her to a bed and attacked her. When he went away she released herself and jumped from the window, fracturing her skull. She has since recovered.

Crowe at once admitted the crime and waived all extradition rights. He was put on a night train for Chicago and will arrive today.

Story of Lamson's Search.

The story of the capture, telegraphed from Kansas City last night, was signed by Moses Lamson, TRIBUNE reporter, giving full credit to the Chicago and Kansas City police, but without mentioning a word of himself.

Lamson was assigned five months ago to get this man. It was decided that an example should be made and a precedent established in the fraudulent use of THE TRIBUNE'S columns.

Lamson's hunt is the story of day and night work extending from the black belt of Chicago, where he fraternized with criminals and the lowest of men and women, seeking information, to the snowy wilds of Canada, where he traveled with dog team in tracing down a clew that this Negro was working as a cook in a lumber camp.

Combs Country by Mail.

He wrote 700 long hand letters in an effort to get track of the man, and sent out 3,800 circulars, giving his prison record, picture and information, to every police chief and institution for criminals in this country. He spent days in Peoria on a fruitless tip, two days in Milwaukee, went to Mount Vernon, covered the homes of every person employing Negro servants within a radius of 40 miles of Chicago. He wore out two automobiles, using one 2,800 miles in trips around the black belt alone. All this time he never wrote a line for his newspaper.

He had police help whenever he needed it. Two policemen were detailed by Commissionr Hughs to work with him. He ha dthe police grapevine working in all parts of the country, so that if his man should be picked up on a minor charge he would be notified. He faced what seemed utter defeat, time and time again. Every clew failed. He spent more than $5,000. And then, at last ,the thing ended. He had his man.

He Gets His aMn at Last.

As to just how this came about Lamson wirede:

"The information as to Crowe's probable whereabouts came from an alleged friend of Crowe who had been given a reward circular by Sergt. Wellington Britton of the Chicago detective bureau. This supposed friend then informed Sergts. Walter Storms and William Roe. Storms and Roe immediately started working on the case and after several weeks informed THE TRIBUNE that they believed they had the man.

The next and last scene was staged at 5:30 o'clock yesterday morning at the Mansion of Jay Holmes, near the Missouri-Kansas line. Eleven men with pistols drawn surrounded the house.

Lamson describes it as follows:

"Sergt. B. H. Thurman and two others approached the front of the house, as the others kept a close guard. The door was opened by a colored woman, the cook. The detectives made inquiries as to the other servants. She said that a Mr. Robert Brown [one of Crowe's aliasas] was employed there as chauffeur. The police then told her to accompany them to Brown's room. Mr. Holmes, his wife, and 9 year old daughter were fast asleep on the second floor and were unaware of the raid.

"The detectives informed the cook to rap on the door of Brown's room and call him. She rapped softly and called that Mr. Holmes would like to speak to him.

Seized As He Opens Door.

"Brown, or Crowe, opened the door. Sergt. Thurman covered him with his revolver. Crowe took a step back as if to reach for some kind of a weapon and Policeman H. T. Jury knocked him into a rocking chair with his fist.

"The maid sceamed and a few moments later Mr. Holmes and his family came into the basement and demanded an explanation. He was shown the police circulars and told the story.

"'Why it makes me sick to think of it,' he said. 'We trusted him with our daughter.'

"Crowe, for it proved to be no other, had first been employed as chauffeur and then promoted to houseman. He was taken to central station where he admitted his identity and said he would willingly accompany the police back to Chicago. He wept and said he was sorry he had done the thing and sorry he had wronged THE TRIBUNE by putting that want-ad in the paper. He said he had several jobs and had quit several when he felt it coming over him to go wrong again."

The police circular describes Crowe as a chauffeur, waiter, and gambler, very fond of women and dressed like a sheik. His record is given as follows:

Feb. 20, 1915, Joliet penitentiary, No. 4205, charge burglary. Charge stricken off; escaped from honor farm Sept. 6, 1916. Returned from escape July 29, 1919. Paroled May 11, 1923. Discharged March 17, 1924. Wanted for rape and assault at Winnetka, Ill."

Circular Descriebs Captive.

He is further described in the circular:

"Crowe is a brown skinned Negro. Uses a chemical at times which makes him much lighter in color. Then again he uses another skin lotion which makes him appear much darker. He is overly polite. He has been Pullman porter, Pullman second cook, chauffeur, butler, waiter, and actor. He is very fond of women, and is a classy dresser."

Merritt B. Austin, in whose home the attack occurred, said last night that he was very glad to hear of the capture and he hoped that Crowe would get the limit.

NEWSPAPERMAN HUNT ENDS; NEGRO CAUGHT

Commercial Appeal
Tribune Felt Responsibility
Memphis Tenn.
Because of Ad.
Feb. 23, 1928.

GIRL ATTACKED BY BLACK

Reporter Assigned ot the Case Worked for Five Months and Spent Thousands of Dollars. Arrest Made in Kansas City.

The Commercial Appeal-Chicago Tribune Leased Wire.

CHICAGO, Feb. 22.—One of the most remarkable man hunts ever conducted by a newspaper, ended in Kansas City, Kans., early this morning, when Malichi Crow, a negro ex-convict, wanted in Winnetka, for a brutal attack on Ruth Simpson, last September, was arrested in the residence of Jay Holmes, a prominent attorney, where Crow was employed as a servant.

Sergeant William Roe, of the Chicago detective bureau, led the squal of 11 men who surrounded the Holmes residence, hile all were asleep in the house, akening Crow and taking him before he could reach a weapon. Roe and Sergeant Walter Storms, of the Chicago bureau, who got the tip that led to the capture, will receive the $1,600 reward offered for this arrest, $1,000 by the Tribune and $600 by the village of Winnetka.

This ends a hunt begun by the Tribune five months ago, carried on in the United States and Canada at a cost of thousands of dollars. The Tribune undertook this, because it was through a Tribune want ad, inserted by Crow, that the Simpson girl wa slured to the house of M. B. Austin, in Winnetka, where Crow was employed as a chauffeur. She thought she was looking for a job as a nurse. Crow took her to a third floor room, tied her to a bed and attacked her. When he went away she released herself and jumped from the window, fracturing her skull. She has since recovered.

Crow Admits Crime.

Crow at once admitted the crime and waved all extradition rights. He was put on a night train for Chicago and will arrive tomorrow.

The story of the capture, telegraphed from Kansas City tonight, was signed by Mose Lamson, Tribune reporter. Lamson was assigned five months ago to get this man. His hunt is the story of day and night work, extending from the black belt of Chicago, where he fraternized with criminals and the lowest of men and women, seeking information, to the snowy wilds of Canada, where he traveled with dog team in tracing down a clue that this negro was working as a cook in a lumber camp.

He wrote 700 longhand letters, in an effort to get track of the man, and sent out 3,700 circulars, giving his prison record, picture and information, to every police chief and institutions for criminals in this country. He wore out two altomobiles, using one in 2,800 miles in trips around the Black Belt alone. All this time he never wrote a line. He had police help him, whenever he needed it. Officers were detailed by Commissioner Hughes to work with him. He had the police grapevine working in all parts of the country, so that if his man should be picked up on a minor charge he would be notified He faced what seemer utter defeat, time and time again. Every clue failed. He spent more than $5,000. And then, at last, the thing ended. He had his man.

Rapist Pleads Guilty; Faces Life in Prison

"I did everything, just as she said, judge," confessed Malachi Crowe, colored rapist, yesterday. Chief Justice William V. Brothers had just heard the story of Miss Ruth Sampson, a nurse, and a brief bit of testimony from Moses W. Lamson, CHICAGO TRIBUNE reporter, who spent five months in a determined man hunt until he led a squad of police to a beautiful home in Mission Hills, Kas., early Wednesday and got his man.

The man was Crowe, a former convict who was wanted in Winnetka for the attack on Miss Sampson. The crime occurred on last Aug. 25 in the home of M. B. Austin, 350 Elder lane,

where Crowe was employed as a chauffeur. THE TRIBUNE undertook the search because it was through THE TRIBUNE want ad that Crowe hired Miss Sampson to the residence.

Pleads Guilty to Charges.

Crowe pleaded guilty to rape and to assault to rape yesterday after Judge Brothers had warned him the sentence might be any term of imprisonment from one year to life. At the insistance of Attorney John M. Brannion, appointed to defend Crowe, the judge delayed imposing sentence until Monday morning, in order to give time for any possible evidence "in mitigation."

Prosecutor Praises Reporter.

Assistant State's Attorney Charles S. Dougherty was prepared to ask the court to impose a sentence of life imprisonment. There could be no possible mitigating circumstances, he declared, and he praised Lamson, the reporter who brought about Crowe's arrest. He also commended THE TRIBUNE for its aid to justice by expending more than $5,000 in the search for Crowe.

Crowe was brought back to Chicago yesterday morning by Lamson and Sergt. William Rowe of the detective bureau. An indictment had been voted soon after the attack on Miss Sampson. The prisoner was immediately arraigned before Justice Brothers and entered a plea of guilty.

Finds Nurse; Hearing Starts.

A hearing of the evidence was arranged for the afternoon, but this was delayed because Miss Sampson had not been notified of the capture. Sergt. William Mahoney of the state's attorney's staff and Chief W. M. Peterson of the Winnetka police, with Sergts. Alfred C. Facchini and Glen Boyd of Winnetka, finally found her employed as a nurse, and the trial was started at 5 o'clock in the evening.

Attorney Brannion sought a delay. Justice Brothers said he could see no good purpose in postponing the taking of evidence and he ordered the witnesses sworn.

Miss Sampson said she was a nurse and that she had advertised in THE TRIBUNE of Aug. 25, 1927, for a position. A telephone call came, advising her to go to the Austin home. The caller said he was Mr. Austin and that his wife required the services of a nurse.

Nurse Tells of Attack.

"When I rang the door bell a colored man came to the door and let me in," Miss Sampson testified. "He told me to go upstairs to Mrs. Austin's room and I went to the second floor and he came up the back stairway. I was hesitating about which room to go into when he came to me and handed me a piece of paper and asked me to write my name and address for him to take in to Mrs. Austin.

"As I bent over to write he struck me a staggering blow on the head."

"Who did?" Prosecutor Dougherty asked.

"That colored man," she replied, pointing to Crowe.

"Were you rendered unconscious?" she was asked. She said she was not sure but that for a time she was in a daze, and then for a much greater time in a state of the greatest terror. She told of the attack and of jumping from the window. Asked if she remembered anything after that, she said she did not.

Miss Sampson could not testify about the weeks she hovered between life and death, due to a skull fracture, internal injuries and shock.

The defense lawyers asked her just one question:

"Was he intoxicated?"

She said he was not.

Later the defense counsel attempted to lay the basis for "mitigation," through testimony by Crowe that he was suffering from stomach trouble and was all alone in the house when he saw an advertisement by a nurse. After telephoning for the nurse he "drank two glasses of moonshine."

Prisoner Opposes Delay.

The prisoner was not in accord with the lawyer's efforts to obtain a delay but he said he did feel ill and wished he wouldn't have to testify until tomorrow.

"But I don't want to change my plea," he said. "I did everything just as he said. I hit her and I tied her to the bed. I attacked her and she jumped from the window to get away from me."

"Did you take her pocketbook and ring," Prosecutor Doughterty asked, preparing the way for a robbery indictment if one is needed.

"Yes, I did," Crowe replied, "and I pawned the ring."

Attorney Brannion interjected a question or two relative to treatment of Crowe at the time of his arrest. The prisoner said he had not been harmed in any way, threatened or promised, but that he had been frightened.

Reporter Takes Up Chase.

Lamson took up the chase after the trail was coid. Winnetka police and the Chicago detective bureau had spent two months in fruitless search.

Lamson went first to Winnetka and reviewed every bit of the evidence. Every scrap of paper left behind by Crowe came under his scrutiny. Pictures of Crowe, who had served three sentences for crimes, were available and some telephone numbers were in his abandoned clothing.

Lamson went to Commissioner of Police Michael Hughes and Deputy Commissioner William O'Connor. They promised him coöperation and instructed Sergt. Wellington Britton to give him as much time as possible. Another colored detective, Sergt. Oscar Ridley, was placed at his disposal.

The reporter gave up his home, his associates and his pleasures. He rented a room at 103 East 35th street, and later rented others until he had a suite.

He went over all the ground previously traveled by the police. Every person he met who had ever known Mal Crowe, or Mal Brown or any of the aliases the fugitive used was closely questioned. Lamson got from them the names of every one else they knew who knew Crowe.

In a short time he had a huge calling list, but he had them all watched and visited them frequently. At night he haunted the cabarets of the black belt. How many raids on colored resorts he took part in he is now unable to state. Those were at night.

Combs Chicago Suburbs.

In the daytime Lamson was busy in the suburbs of Chicago. His man was known as a good cook, an excellent butler, a houseman with many recommendations. Lamson scoured the territory within a radius of forty miles of Chicago, questioning Negro servants.

Form letters were not for Lamson. He knew most of them get scant attention. All his letters were in longhand. TRIBUNE printers got out circulars for him, and thousands of these circulars were broadcast.

Crowe had worked for the Pullman company and might seek another position there. At Lamson's request every applicant for a job was measured against THE TRIBUNE circular. No luck!

The reporter had specimens of Crowe's handwriting and he went to the postal authorities with a long list of names and addresses. Every one of those were covered by a "stop," which caused an examination of mail sent to them.

The immigration authorities were asked to help. Lamson thought it possible Crowe had been employed by some family going out of the country.

Hunt Draws Near End.

What had happened, he learned with the arrest of Crowe, was this:

Crowe escaped from pursuers in Winnetka and reached the home of Dr. Anna Butler, colored, at 3263 Ellis avenue. Police traced him there, but he went out the back door as they came in the front an dthat night he slept in the Butler barn. Next day he took a room at 47th and State streets with money borrowed from Dr. Butler.

Then the fugitive obtained a job on Michigan avenue as a porter and he worked two weeks, changing rooming houses every few nights. He knew he had to get out of Chicago so he appealed to one of his friends, who will be named here as Ernest Brown, a Pullman cook.

Flees to Kansas City.

Brown made it possible for Crowe to ride free to Kansas City, and Brown had a home there where he sheltered Crowe for a week or so. Then the fugitive obtained a job as chauffeur and drove to Kentucky. Later he returned to Kansas City and advertised for a job. He was hired as a chauffeur by Attorney Jay V. Holmes, 5501 High drive, Misison City.

But one person in Chicago knew Crowe's whereabouts and that was Brown. Lamson eventually located Brown and met—as before—a stone wall. Brown denied knowing anything about Crowe and Lamson had no inkling he was being deceived.

Then, one day last week, Lamson's work was rewarded. Brown began to suspect Crowe of an affair with his wife. He feared, however, to confess to the police that he had known where the fugitive was. So Brown told a man named Arthur, and Arthur told one of the stool pigeons hired by Lamson. It was reported to Sergt. Walter Storms of the detective bureau that "Crowe can be reached at Highland 0120 in Kansas City."

As soon as Lamson heard this he and Sergt. Rowe took a train for Kansas City. With several Kansas City policemen they surrounded the Holmes residence early Wednesday morning, awakened Crowe, and arrested him.

Lynchings - 1928

Kentucky.

2760

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes

WHITE MAN SHOOTS BLACK MAN CLAIMS RAPE OF DAUGHTER

News
Louisville, Ky.
12-1-28

WITNESSES SAY LIQUOR-HE'S HELD WITHOUT BOND

IN THE CITY COURT was called the case of the Commonwealth against Crawford. The first witness was Crawford's daughter—the victim of the alleged rape. She testified as follows:

"I and the Kimball girl left home on Saturday afternoon and went to Myer's Drug Store at 40th and Cecil Avenue, where we had a few soft drinks. On our way home she left me at the entrance of the Fair Grounds and took a short cut for home."

Under examination she could not tell where her close personal friend lived; she did not know the number of her house, only that she lived somewhere on Grand Avenue, and they were chums. She stated that coming thru the Fair Grounds where there are no lights, she heard someone running behind her—she turned and saw the Negro running behind her and that she ran, and that the Negro caught her and threw a rag over her head. He did nothing else. This intruder is about four feet tall. Sergeant Camera asked her why did she have her shoes off? She said she was tired and asked the Negro to take her shoes off as her feet were hurting her, which he gallantly did to oblige the lady. That during the struggle she got the sack off her head and ran home. She went home and told her father she had been assaulted by a Negro. He called the police —who never came. The Doctor testifed that he examined the girl and that which she had been violated smelt like creosote on her belly.

The father testified that when the girl came home he called the police and notified the doctor—that on Sunday, looking out the door, he saw a Negro passing thru the Fair Grounds that answered the description of the assailant—and he and another man had marched the Negro at the point of a gun back to the house, and that his daughter readily identified him as he assailant—that when he told his partner to call the police, the Negro ran and as he was running, fired back over his shoulder and that he, Crawford, shot the Negro in self-defense.

The poor, fleeing Negro is shot in the back—and Crawford's partner in crime, admits that when they marched the Negro to house, he had no pistol, and that as far as he knew he never saw the Negro shoot any pistol. During the examination of this witness in the police station, a most unusual and unprecedented thing occurred—the commonwealth's attorney, whose duty it is to find evidence and press the plea of the commonwealth, came over to police headquarters and stopped the investigation. Crawford has the reputation of a bad man and is generally known as the king of bootleggers in Parkland. Anyone seen loitering around his "warehouse" is liable to suspicion and death. Mr. Goodwin, the city prosecutor, in summing up the case, stated that Crawford was a dangerous character and should be held over without bond, and if turned loose would go around hell-dozing witnesses and cause a race riot. The Negro was shot in the right hand and still there was no blood on the pistol planted by his side. Tom Rankin, of Parkland, identifed the pistol planted by the side of the dead man as one he had pawned to Crawford for whiskey. The police also identifed the pistol as one found under Crawford's pillow when they raided his place a year ago.

The presiding judge, Mr. Funk, in disposing of the case as an examining judge, said, "Crawford goes out and assumes the character of judge, jury and executioner and if the girl's story is true, he is a man that defies the law. If he had the red blood of Kentuckian he would have killed the man on the spot, but he lets him get away and cowardly shoots him in the back. H. I. Rosenburg, his attorney, is my friend, and I would grant him any favor in my power, but my plain duty is to hold this man without bond.

Lynchings-1928

Louisiana.

2761

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

"No Lynching! But Why Bring That Up"

2/4/28

NEW ORLEANS, LA., Feb. 2. —(A. N. P.)—Harry Dempser, a 15-year-old white boy, has been sentenced to serve a life sentence in the penitentiary for an attack on a 6-year-old white girl a few months ago. He entered a plea of guilty to save himself from the death penalty.

ITEM
NEW ORLEANS, LA.

JUL 6 - 1928

More Speed

MONROE offers a timely example of how to make lynchings less likely even in cases of the sort to arousing the strongest racial passions. A negro assailed on Monday a young white woman confined to her bed after an operation. Her screams brought help in time. The man was caught, safely jailed, and wisely pleaded guilty. Within 24 hours he was safe in the penitentiary, beginning a straight 20-year sentence. His chance of a pardon is nil.

If every case was handled in that way our state would be shamed less often by lynchings. Prompt work by officers to catch such criminals, prompt and determined steps to protect them, swift trials and the heaviest possible sentences:—That is the formula.

Lynchings - 1928

Massachusetts.

2762

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

WOMEN'S STORY SAVES ACCUSED CIRCUS RAPIST

Two White Women Had Raised Rape Alarm To Save Escorts

WITNESS SAW WHAT ACTUALLY HAPPENED

Report To Police And Accused Man Is Acquitted For Crime

NEW BEDFORD, MASS. —The courage which prompted two white women to take the stand and tell the truth saved Ellis Kernal, charged with criminal assault, from a long term in prison here, last week.

Kernal, who had been held in prison since last June was given his liberty and a ticket home after a jury had heard Mrs. John A. Perry and Mrs. George A. Wilson, white, refute the testimony of two young white women and two white men who accused Kernel of attempting to assault one of the young women in the rear of a circus tent.

They Tell Story

According to Mrs. Perry and Mrs. Smith, they were watering family plots in a cemetery near the circus when they saw the two couples acting disgracefully. Kernel was an employee in the show and when the two couples saw that they had been discovered, they gave the alarm and accused him of having attempted the assault.

Although found to be in a helplessly drunken condition he was arrested, and held for trial. At first the two women hesitated to appear as witnesses and relate such a odd details, but finally resolved to testify in the interest of justice.

Given Testimonial

In appreciation of their action in seeing that this friendless race man was given a square deal in the court, 30 men and women of the community tendered Mrs. Perry and Mrs Wilson a public testimonial where they were presented silver vases At the same time Sergeant William H. McCarty, white, who got the women to testify, was presented a traveling bag and cigars.

The testimonial was promoted by Mrs. Charles H. Williams, wife of Patrolman Williams and the affair took place at their home.

Lynchings-1928

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

Mississippi.

2763

ONE NEGRO JAILED AS SOUTH GEORGIA ATTACKER SUSPECT

Cordele, Ga., December 18.—(AP)—A negro, Luther Williams, tentatively identified as the attacker of a Dooley county woman, was in jail here tonight, while a posse continued its search in Crisp and Dooley counties, fearful that the man held is not the one wanted.

Four other negroes taken in custody as suspects have been released.

Officers expressed the opinion that Williams may be the negro wanted at Jacksonville, Fla., for slaying the son of a constable there Saturday night during a liquor raid.

Despite the fact that the attack, which occurred early last night, created excitement, there has been no indication of violence toward the negroes taken in custody by officers for questioning and identification.

POLICE AND POSSE SEEK ASSAILANT OF WHITE WOMAN

Brutally attacked Saturday night by a negro on Argonne avenue near Ponce de Leon [illegible] married woman late Saturday night was in a serious condition under the care of physicians while police and citizens vigorously scoured the neighborhood surrounding the scene of the crime for the attacker, whose name has not been learned.

The young woman told doctors that as she got off the street car and started toward her home, the negro approached, threw a coat around her shoulders and forced her down into a small ravine beside the street.

Pressing a knife to her heart, the negro threatened death if she should scream, she told doctors. In one attempt to divert the knife, her left hand was split open and her face and body lacerated in her desperate fight against the negro. Call Officers C. C. Harper and W. M. Holland investigated.

MOB ATTEMPTS TO SEIZE NEGRO HELD IN ATTACK

Natchez, Miss., August, 21.—(AP)—A mob tonight attempted to enter the Natchez jail and gain possession of a negro alleged to have attacked a white woman, but was repulsed by the chief of police at the point of a gun.

No further trouble was feared. About 50 to 75 men were in the mob.

The negro, [illegible] Burke, was captured here today. He is alleged to have attacked a woman in the Pine Ridge neighborhood, about 10 miles from here. The woman identified him, police announced.

Lynchings-1928.

Missouri.

2764

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

MAN'S INHUMANITY TO MAN

—o—

Columbia, where Missouri university is located, is still lawless and murderous. Unchastened by its lynching of a man, afterward admitted innocent, four years ago, this week it again persuaded itself that the very charge of rape justifies doing away with trial and the processes of the law. Only the removal of the prisoner kept the mob, among whom university students were conspicuous, from again committing murder.

Evidently education in Missouri is not a guide to better living. Columbia, especially that part of it which goes to the state university, has been taught the superiority of investigation over snap judgment. It has its extended courses of study in history, with the whole story of man's rise unfolded, proving beyond doubt that the law is crystalized wisdom. But Columbia lusts to kill. Unchastened by finding out after its other lynching that the Negro was not guilty of attempted rape as charged, it rushes to kill this one. The truth is excuse to maltreat a poor black man, not indignation at the crime with which he is charged, underlies this Missouri spirit.

The proof is right at hand. Last week here in Kansas City, a most revolting series of rapes was followed by the arrest of their perpetrators. White men raped white children, not one but several; not once but many times; not simple lust, but abnormal, degenerate, diseased misuses. But there were no "feature" stories in the papers, no demand for extraordinary handling of the prisoners either within or without the law, no judge proclaiming on the bench that an "emergency existed," not even the death penalty after conviction, such as happened when Cleo Williams, a Negro boy was under arrest. The whole system, both public conduct and the law, is different according to the color of the accused.

We can understand how the average moron, grasping at the claim of God-given race superiority as his one basis of pride, gets satisfaction out of planting his conquering foot on a poor Negro's neck. But we cannot comprehend Columbia, the seat of Missouri university, with its thousands who know from history and science the hollowness of that claim, who are supposed to be trained in the better way of conducting society, and who are supposed to be so cultured that they would revolt at blood-letting. The plague spots in the United States where lynching still goes on, are getting fewer and fewer. Only seven states were so disgraced last year. Missouri was one, and Missouri will always be one, so long as eagerness to injure Negroes makes Missouri people blind to what they know, as well as indifferent to what they might find out if they took time to think.

COLLEGE BOYS IN COLUMBIA LYNCHING MOB

—o—

Suspected "Peeping Tom" Is Taken Away to Avoid a Possible Killing

—o—

NOT GUILTY SAY POLICE

—o—

COLUMBIA, Mo.—College boys from the University of Missouri were among the mob of 300 persons which attempted to storm the jail here Monday April 30 searching for Elmer Donnell, arrested on suspicion of having peeped into a white woman's bedroom.

Donnell was arrested after a young widow called police and complained that a man had broken into her room, but had been frightened away by her screams. She said she had grappled with him, but that she could not tell whether he was a white man or a Negro.

Donnell, when arrested and questioned by police a few hours later, gave no evidence of having been the man.

George D. Starrett, Boone county prosecutor and the Columbia police questioned Donnell closely, but said they did not believe he was guilty.

State troops were ordered to be on guard in case of riot. Five years ago John Scott was lynched in Columbia by a mob which also numbered university students. He was suspected of an attack on a young white girl, but after he was dead, it was proved he was not guilty.

Lynchings- 1928

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

2772

LEADER

Kinston N. C.

JAN 3/ 1928

SOMETIMES LYNCHING SEEMS LOGICAL.

Just before dawn Sunday morning an unidentified negro entered the home of a Kinston woman, attempted to rob her, and failing, assaulted her bodily, striking her over the head with a sharp weapon. Though her injuries were said to be superficial, and though she will recover, the shock of the experience will no doubt remain with her for a long time after the scars have vanished. The affair was one of the most unfortnuate in the history of the city.

This has not been the first time a black marauder has terrorized a white woman within the limits of Kinston. Early on New Year's day a negro entered the dwelling of white persons, terrorized the mistress, and though he inflicted no wounds, left a trail horror in his wake.

Occurences like these convince us that something must be done to offset the crime wave which seems to come from the black belt of the city. Doubtless hundreds of respected negroes are horrified by the atrocities committed by their colored contemporaries, and are powerless to act.

The deeds are done with such a sudenness that police are apparently unable to trace them. There is no accurate way of determining the guilty parties. Black lightning strikes silently and without much thunder.

The Newsome case of Goldsboro indicated the sentiment of the people toward such manifestations of brutality. And if the present situation in Kinston persists we may have a simtainly to be hoped that our hands will not be tied when the emergency arises.

Mob rule is an abhorrent thing. Lynching is unjustifiable in the eyes of the law, and reprehensible in the eyes of responsible citizenry. But if there ever might come a temptation to lynch it would come with the capture of just such negroes as those who, within the past month, have caused terror in white homes. A negro house breaker is a potential murderer.

We cannot help but feel that the next negro outbreak will bring increased vigilance. And should the pincipal in the dastardly affair be caught, we hope the judge who tries him will bring an automatic along to keep the courtroom crowds at bay.

Lynchings-1928
Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

2765 South Carolina.

2765

Fearing Death, White Woman's Confession Gives Man Freedom

Admits Lie After Innocent Victim Serves 13 Years Of 30-Year Stretch

COLUMBIA, S. C. — His face creased by the strain of serving 13 years of a 30-year sentence, and his freedom gained by the confession of a white woman who feared facing death with a lie in her heart, Ben Bess walked from the state prison here, Saturday.

In 1915 the gates of the penal institution yawned to receive him while a Florence county mob was mad for his blood. A white woman who claimed that he attacked her allowed her husband to swear a warrant out for Bess. Last week, believing that she did not have long to live, she wrote the confession.

Given Parole

Upon receipt last week of a signed confession of willful lying from the woman, Governor Richards ordered the man released.

He did not send the affidavit to the pardon board so "evident is that a grave injustice has been done in the conviction of this Negro," he declared.

defenseless man, in Florence County, a white woman a few days ago uttered under oath the word which on Saturday last brought the release from the State penitentiary of Ben Bess, innocent Negro, after serving 13 years of a 30-year sentence imposed for assault. In 1915 this woman charged Bess with assault and rape upon herself, and prosecuted him with testimony which put the man behind the bars to serve a sentence of 30 years, the jury making a recommendation for mercy.

The woman now in an affidavit to Governor John G. Richards expresses the belief that she growing older and has not much longer to live, declares that Bess never had assaulted her, that her testimony was false and that she now desires as nearly as possible to undo the "great wrong I have done this Negro."

Her affidavit to Governor Richards reads:

"I.....of the county and State aforesaid and the prosecution in the case of the State vs Ben Bess, charging him with assaulting and ravishing me, on which charge he was convicted in June 1915, at Florence, S. C., and sentenced to serve 30 years, realizing that I have not much longer to live, hereby desire as nearly as possible to undo the great wrong I have done this Negro, the said Ben Bess, and I hereby declare that my testimony upon the trial of this case was untrue, and that Ben Bess should not be serving any sentence therefor.

"I further declare that I am making this statement freely and voluntarily."

Upon this affidavit Governor Richards has acted and freed Bess. Only, however, upon the recommendation for mercy attached to the verdict of the jury that convicted this man was he spared to benefit by the retraction of his persecutor. Without this recommendation his case would have followed the usual course of such cases in South Carolina and he would have been dead for 13 years.

ACCUSED BY WHITE WOMAN

She Now Declares Her Testimony Was False

RAPE STORY UNTRUE

Special to Journal and Guide

Columbia, S. C., May 9—Growing old and facing the end of her days with a conscience burdened with guilt of having perpetrated an enormous outrage against a

Woman Admits Lie; Negro To Be Freed After 13-Year Term

COLUMBIA, S. C., May 28.—(AP)—A negro man, physically broken and financially destitute from having served 13 years of a 30-year penitentiary term imposed on him after a white woman had falsely testified that he attacked her, was to be beneficiary of a fast growing fund being raised for him tonight by The Columbia State.

Ben Bess was released from the state penitentiary May 1, when the woman he was accused of attacking in 1915 forwarded to Gov. Richards an affidavit in which she said that "Since I have not much longer to live," she wanted to exonerate Bess and to declare as untrue the testimony she gave against him at the trial.

Gov. Richards has announced his intention to ask the next Legislature to take steps to "right the grave injustice done this negro." In the meantime the governor sought to have financial aid given Bess from the state contingent fund, but he was advised that this could not legally be done, he asked that private subscriptions be solicited.

The woman gave no reason for having falsely testified against Bess.

Carolina Aids Negro Jailed Wrongfully

Full Pardon, Public Subscription and State Assistance To Be Given.

Columbia, S. C., May 28.—(AP)—The Columbia State announced today that voluntary contributions had swelled to $364 the $600 fund the paper is sponsoring for Ben Bess, Florence county negro who, protesting his innocence, served 13 years in the state prison on a charge of attacking a white woman before an affidavit of the woman herself that she had sworn falsely against him set him free.

Governor Richards immediately granted the negro a parole upon receiving the woman's afidavit supported by a petition of a district solicitor and others. Later he granted Bess a full pardon and declared he hoped the South Carolina legislature at its next session would take steps to right "the grave injustice done this negro."

The governor sought to have financial aid given Bess from the state contingent fund and upon being advised that no legal means for doing so existed, expressed the wish that private subscriptions be solicited. The negro, who had lost his property while he was in the penitentiary, was in destitute circumstances, the governor declared, adding he wished action taken to relieve the negro until the legislature had time to act.

STATE
COLUMBIA, S. C.
MAY 7 1928

Thirteen Years Shackled Slavery in Penitentiary of an Innocent Man.

Does the state of South Carolina owe nothing to the Negro, Ben Bess, who, an innocent man, has been working for the state as a convict for 13 long years?

As Governor Richards says, "A grave injustice has been done this man." It seems to us there is moral obligation on the part of the state to do something for him. The state of South Carolina has been the beneficiary of his labor, through the gross miscarriage of justice, for more than 4,000 working days. And during that period the convict has written pathetically appealing letters to a succession of governors—"I humbly beg you to help me, as I have no other help but you and the Lord Jesus Christ, for all power lies in your hands."

The man was convicted of criminal assault upon the testimony of a white woman who now, feeling the approach of death, makes affidavit that her testimony was false and Bess should not have been punished. The warrant for the man's arrest was sworn out by the woman's husband. What other part did he have in the case? Although at the time the warrant was issued a lynching was narrowly averted, what were the circumstances connected with the case at the first trial that caused the jury to fail to agree? And the prosecuting solicitor to consent to the release of Bess—under indictment for a capital crime—on $1,000 bond? These facts indicate indisputably that in the minds of jury, solicitor and judge there existed grave doubt of guilt. But a few months after the man was convicted. A recommendation to mercy saved his life, and a sentence of 30 years' imprisonment was imposed.

Was there a conspiracy to deprive this Negro of life or liberty? If so, who had part in it? If the woman acted upon her own responsibility, what was the end in view? Surely some persons of standing must have known of the doubt of guilt existing at the time of the first trial. How was that doubt removed? Here is a case for deep and determined probing, however distateful probing may be. It is also a case that the next legislature could give attention with credit to itself and the state of South Carolina. It cannot take from the man the suffering enduring during 13 years of shackled slavery and labor when he knew himself innocent, but it can do something to bring some physical ease to the remainder of this man's life.

Negro Serves Thirteen Years for Crime He Did Not Commit.

Governor Richards, of South Carolina, is not often impressive in his attitudes and decisions, but his action in the case of Ben Bess, Negro, will be endorsed by all thoughtful and fair-minded men.

Thirteen years ago the Negro was accused by a Florence county white woman of having attacked her. The first attempt to convict him resulted in a mistrial. At the second trial, he was found guilty and sentenced to serve thirty years in the South Carolina State penitentiary. He served thirteen.

Some weeks ago, ill and expecting to die, the woman confessed that she had accused the Negro falsely, that he was innocent of the crime in expiation of which the state had already taken thirteen years of his freedom. Bess was quickly released and then pardoned. This quotation from Governor Richards's letter to the solicitor brings the story down to date:

> "On file in my office is an affidavit made by ———— in which she declared that she perjured herself and thereby secured the conviction of Bess. You are doubtless quite familiar with the entire matter. The negro served 13 years for a crime he did not commit. That the ends of justice may be met I am calling upon you to make a thorough investigation of this case, with the thought that this woman should be presented to the grand jury."

Governor Richards has acted wisely, and the duty of the solicitor is clear. Prosecution of the sick woman will not undo the wrong done to Ben Bess It will, however, tend to prevent the commission of similar wrongs in the future, and it ought to serve as a warning to those whose tendency is to lynch every Negro accused of assault or murder.

HERALD

Rock Hill SC

MAY 16 1928

WILL ANYTHING BE DONE?

The state of South Carolina shackled, confined and forced Ben Bess, a negro, to work for it for 13 years, he being tried and convicted of a crime of which he was as innocent as a babe. That fact has been conclusively proven by the sworn affidavit of the chief prosecuting witness who attests that her evidence was false when she swore more than 13 years ago that Ben Bess criminally assaulted her. Bess is just an average negro, without pull, influence, or means. He is the victim of a frightful miscarriage of justice. Will South Carolina, through its powers that be at this time, make any attempt to right, to some degree, the cruel, irreparable wrong done Bess? The Columbia State deserves the commendation of all honest people for throwing its influence and interest to the end that Bess receive some consideration at the hands of the commonwealth that, through its courts, has so cruelly wronged him. A legislator, a court official or a chief executive might not muster a political following by exerting himself to the end that something be done for Ben Bess, but that has no bearing whatever with the case as it stands. The sole question is, as the Columbia paper points out, what in South Carolina going to do about it?—Spartanburg Journal.

THE CASE OF BEN BESS.

The Governor of South Carolina has granted a pardon to Ben Bess who had spent thirteen years in the penitentiary, convicted of assault upon a white woman. The woman in the case recently recanted her testimony upon which Bess was convicted, by signing an affidavit which read, "Since I have not much longer to live, I hereby desire as much as possible to undo the great wrong I have done this Negro, Ben Bess, and I hereby declare my testimony upon the trial of this case to be untrue."

All through the years of his confinement, Bess maintained his innocence and pleaded for clemency. When arrested he was a property owner, but when he left prison he had only twelve cents and a severe cough, contracted during his confinement. The editor of the Columbia State sent a check for sixty dollars, to aid a relief fund being collected by the Florence News Review. A special correspondent of the New York World cites the case as "a strange example of the workings of race prejudice." It undoubtedly illustrates the prejudice encountered in Southern courts, but is not so strange as the correspondent would have it appear. We quote his account:

> Bess was a substantial farmer and landowner of Florence County. Mrs. Collins and her husband, Frank, the latter now dead, were tenants on the Negro's farm, planting a part of the land. The white people were of very low character, ignorant, illiterate and without principle. They associated freely with the Negro and his family.
>
> Although there was evidence that Bess and the woman had conducted an affair for some time, there was no objection by Frank Collins until Bess decided not to rent his farm to the white people again. After that Collins brought the charge and Mrs. Collins clinched it with her testimony against Bess.
>
> Jurors and others say, in official records in the Governor's office, that had there not been grave doubt "whether the unlawful intercourse complained of was committed by force or with the consent of the prosecutrix" the Negro would have been summarily found guilty at the first trial and electrocuted.
>
> The defending attorney, now dead, W. F. Clayton, said in a note to Gov. Manning, August 4, 1915, that not a lawyer in the court believed the Negro guilty and that a juror said he believed the relationship had been voluntary but "the black scoundrel should serve time for having relations with a white woman."

Cases of women perjuring themselves in order to convict men on a false charge of assault are not unknown, even in New York City. Newspaper readers whose memories go back a decade or more can recall the case of Barbara Aub, upon whose testimony a jury convicted a white man of assault. Before the accused was sent to the penitentiary his accuser confessed that her story was false and he was finally acquitted. A similar charge was preferred against a Wall street broker, the woman alleging that the assault was committed in his private office within hearing of his staff of clerks and bookkeepers, Although the accuser was white and the defendant colored, the case was regarded as an attempt at blackmail and he was acquitted.

The lesson of Bess' case is that the life and property of any black man in the South may be jeopardized by a false charge of this nature. Even if, as in the case of Bess, he escapes lynching by a mob, he is liable to conviction by a jury regardless of his guilt or innocence, but solely because of color prejudice. The State can make no reparation that will compensate for the time that Bess has spent in prison, and it may be that his confinement has incapacitated him from earning a living. To make the woman's perjury the subject of a grand jury inquiry, would hardly help matters, unless it emphasized the need for caution in acting upon such unsupported testimony.

SOUTH CAROLINA'S OPPORTUNITY

THIRTEEN years ago a white woman in South Carolina accused one Ben Bess, a Negro, of criminal assault. Strangely enough, considering the environment, Bess was not lynched but sent to prison for 30 years. Now the woman has confessed, "feeling the approach of death," that her testimony at the time of the trial was false. So the Governor of dear old South Carolina has pardoned the Negro and the prison authorities have given him his liberty. Further, Governor Richards inquires of the attorney general:

> **"As to whether or not the contingent fund committee has the authority of law for making some appropriation to provide for him until the matter can be submitted to the general assembly for its consideration."**

We have not learned of the reply of the attorney general, but certainly South Carolina ought to pay Ben Bess for the time that he has spent in hard toil for a crime he did not commit. Already private citizens of the state have started a fund to help pay off Mr. Bess for the free labor he was forced to give to the Old South State. Other citizens say that the state, and the state alone, should make restitution. We agree with the Greensboro Daily News that the state of South Carolina should not only take full responsibility and pay the Negro who was wronged, but should also bring to trial the white woman whose lies sent him to prison, even if she is "feeling the approach of death." And finally, if Mr. Ben Bess does get a substantial sum of money for the time he spent in prison, we advise him to catch the first train to some point north of the Potomac or Ohio Rivers, where "mistakes" such as this do not happen so frequently.

Lynchings—1928

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

South Carolina.

2766

"THE LIGHT THAT FAILED?"

Negro Freed By Carolina Again Jailed

Woman Whose Affidavit Released Prisoner Says Man Was Guilty.

Columbia, S. C., June 21.—(AP)—Released from the state penitentiary recently when the prosecutrix swore he was not guilty of the assault charged against him, Ben Bess, Florence county negro who was given a 30-year sentence, found himself back behind the bars today, the 13th anniversary of his original commitment.

A Florence county grand jury found "nothing in the evidence or otherwise that would lend color to the truth of the statement," made in a petition for clemency that Bess had been wrongfully imprisoned. During the grand jury's investigation Bess was placed in the state prison here for safekeeping.

In a new affidavit the prosecutrix, who cannot read, stated that she never intended to swear that Bess was not guilty. She merely intended to forgive him and thought the previous affidavit she signed so stated, she swore in the second statement.

Judge S. W. G. Shipp, to whom the grand jury report was made, said a "grave injustice" had been done the county by Bess' release and urged that the matter be investigated thoroughly. A detective from the governor's staff aided the grand jury investigation. Bess' case attracted the attention of The Columbia State and with the assistance of Florence county papers The State engineered a public subscription to reimbuse the negro for property lost when he was imprisoned. A total of $650 was raised. He received his pardon two months ago and had been at liberty since.

Evening SUN
BALTIMORE, MD.

JUN 15 1928

South Carolina And A Negro Falsely Imprisoned

From the New York Evening World

THE case of Ben Bess, the South Carolina Negro who has just been pardoned after serving thirteen years in the penitentiary for a crime he did not commit, is by no means unique. Time and time again the thing has happened in all parts of the country. More than one innocent person has gone to the gallows through legal processes.

The case of Bess is unusual because of the effect upon the people of South Carolina. There is an absurd notion in the North that the Southerners are naturally brutal toward the Negroes. As a matter of fact there is more kindliness toward them than in the North, because of a better understanding and a greater appreciation. The Negro in the North is loved for his vote. The reaction in South Carolina to the unjust imprisonment of Bess throws light on the truth.

The charge against Bess was that of attacking a white woman, and he was arrested on a warrant sworn out by the woman's husband. There was no lynching. The trial was orderly. In truth there were two trials because of a disagreement of the jury in the first. In the second he was found guilty, but on recommendation of the jury for mercy he was not given the death sentence. He was sentenced for thirty years.

The woman attacked has now declared his innocence and he has been pardoned. The State is aroused. Citizens are flocking to the fore with money to make restitution in behalf of society. The Governor takes the position that the State itself must make restitution through an appropriation, but he has sanctioned the acceptance of $600 to take care of Bess until the Legislature can act. This amount was instantly subscribed.

Note this: Ben Bess is "only a Negro" in South Carolina, but he is being accorded better treatment than is usually given similar victims of false imprisonment anywhere.

2766

Macon, Ga., Telegraph
Saturday, June 28, 1925

Ben Bess Again

Thirteen years ago, Ben Bess, a South Carolina Negro, was convicted of criminal assault on a white woman and sentenced to spend the rest of his natural life in the penitentiary.

A few weeks ago he was paroled and then pardoned, as a result of a petition which had as its basis an affidavit from the woman in question, that her accusation was false.

Immediately a storm of censure descended upon South Carolina. The Aframerican press led the attack and the liberal newspapers and reviews were quick to follow with their condemnation. Even the most conservative journals of the country took up the affair with a concerted demand that the Negro be indemnified for his thirteen years in prison. This, from The Outlook, is typical of the more moderate comment:

> So Bess is set free—penniless and helpless.
>
> A startling story! But what reporters call the follow-up story is more startling still. By this it appears that the white woman and her husband were tenants on the Negro's farm, and are described as "ignorant, illiterate, and without principle," associating freely with Bess and his family, while the woman, it is alleged, had "had an affair" with Bess. It is further alleged that the accusations against Bess grew out of the Negro's refusal to renew his white tenants' lease.
>
> "Guilt always doubted" is one of the headlines of the newspaper account. But no one seems to have tried very hard to establish the facts, although a plea to the governor asserted that "not a lawyer in the court believed the Negro guilty and that a juror said he believed the relationship had been voluntary, but that 'the black scoundrel should serve time for having relations with a white woman'."

And now there is still another "follow-up story."

A Florence county jury, investigating the case, has reported that the woman repudiates her affidavit. Unable to read, she now says that she signed her statement under the impression that she was merely forgiving the Negro. He was guilty of the assault, she says, and she had no intention of saying that her original accusation was false. It develops that, several years ago, a kinsman of the prisoner attempted to bribe her to clear him but the go-betweens were unable to agree on a price. The grand jury's report says it has "found nothing in the evidence or otherwise that would lend color to the truth of the statement" that Bess had been wrongfully imprisoned.

Consequently, Bess has been locked up again "for safe keeping."

The case is an interesting example of the power of propaganda. There is nothing quite so effective, in this democracy of ours, as the organized sentimentality, once it gets well under way. Like the mills of the gods, it grinds slowly, but it grinds exceedingly small. Such abstractions as justice, truth and good reputation have a scanty chance of survival when caught between the upper and the nether stones of this machine. Assuming (though assumptions seem particularly dangerous in this case) that the grand jury has gone to the bottom of the matter, the question now arises—what shall be done to repair the damage done to the good name of the state of South Carolina by the devastating flood of unjust condemnation of its judicial procedure?

Lynchings 1928

South Carolina.

2767

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

BEN BESS

The Associated Press announces that Governor Richards of South Carolina has revoked a pardon issued by him to Ben Bess whom he pardoned two months ago upon a sworn affidavit of the prosecutrix that Bess was not guilty of assault upon her as she swore at the trial.

It appears that the woman has been influenced to change her testimony and the Governor charges that his revocation of the pardon is on the ground that it was fraudently obtained.

The Bess case is one that demands speedy and thorough investigation and should be, if necessary, taken to the court of last resort.

In revoking Bess' pardon it is admitted it is without precedent in South Carolina and we believe it is without warrant of law.

It has now become a case in which all believers in justice are interested. It is case that is well worth the serious and prompt attention of the N. A. A. C. P.

It should not be forgotten that this is campaign year and Governor Richard is Democratic National Committeeman for South Carolona. As in the Aiken lynching case the Governor wishes to take no step that would leave him open to the charge on thestump of being fair to Negroes.

South Carolina Governor Persuades Ben Bess To Remain In State Prison Although Pardon Has Ended Sentence

Advises Victim It Is Safer In Prison Than In Florence, And Talks Him Out of Insisting On Freedom and Going To New York City

The Charleston (S. C.) Evening Post of July 9 carried the following news despatch from Columbia, telling of the present status of the case of Ben Bess, the Florence Negro, who served thirteen years in the State Penitentiary on a criminal assault sentence before being pardoned by Gov. Richards when the white woman who was his accuser signed an affidavit declaring that Bess was not guilty.

Later, the woman is said to have made a second affidavit, denying that she had meant to say Bess was innocent, and on the strength of this second affidavit Bess was rearrested and returned to prison, notwithstanding that the governor's pardon had legally freed him and cleared him of the original charge.

Old Charge Resurrected.

In the meantime, however, the authorities have made out a charge of assault and battery upon a fellow prisoner, alleged to have been committed by Bess several years ago, and intend holding the colored man on this warrant if no other way is found.

The Charleston Evening Post story is as follows:

Negro Agrees To Stay in Prison.

Columbia, July 9—Ben Bess, the Florence county Negro who served thirteen years of a thirty-year term for criminal assault upon a Florence county woman, to get a pardon lately when the woman signed a statement clearing Bess of guilt, this to be followed by a second affidavit from her saying that the firs was a fraud and that she did not intend to clear Bess of guilt, has agreed to remain in the state penitentiary in Columbia for some time yet, pending an investigation of his case by the Attorney General. Bess was lodged in the State Prison on order from Governor Richards, for "safe keeping," when it was feared that there might be violence at Florence, following the woman's repudiation of her statement clearing Bess.

"Talked" Into Staying.

Governor Richards had a talk with Bess a day or two ago, and told him it would likely prove for his own good for him to remain in the State Prison and not to go to Florence. Bess then said that he would go to New York. He wanted to get out, he asid. The governor, however, talked him into remaining in the "pen" a while longer.

Bess cannot be held for the crime that sent him to State's Prison. The governor has cleared that charge away with his pardon. But there is a warrant in the possession of one of the governor's detectives, and if Bess insists on getting his liberty, the governor can have this warrant served. It charges him with assault and battery with intent to kill, in connection with an attack on a fellow prisoner at the State Prison farm some years ago.

Attorney General Daniel is investigating all legal phases of the case. His probe was suggested by the Florence county Grand Jury and report will be made to that body on October 8, when the next term of Criminal Court starts at Florence.

WRIT OF HABEAS CORPUS SERVED IN FAMOUS BEN BESS CASE

N. J. Frederick, Colored Attorney, To Conduct Case Writ Served On Superitendent At Penitentiary And Attorney General Daniels

Governor Revokes Pardon

Columbia, S. C.—An order revoking the parole and pardon of Ben Bess, Florence county, serving a 30 year prison term on charges of attacking a white woman, were signed today by Governor Richards. The parole and pardon were revoked on the ground that they had been issued on the ground of evidence fraudently obtained.

Though the act of revoking a pardon was undracedented in South Carolina, it has been done in other states, the governor said he was informed and he believed that he has legal authority for such action.

Columbia, S. C.—A writ of habeas corpus in behalf of Ben Bess was served Saturday on Col. James N. Pearman, superindent of the South Carolina penitentiary, and on John M. Daniel, attorney general of South Carolina, the writ having been issued yesterday by Judge W. H. Townsend on petition of Mrs. Sallie Bess, wife of Ben Bess, through her attorney N. J. Frederick, colored attorney of the Lowman lynching case fame, required that Colonel Pearman and Mr. Daniel appear in chambers before Judge Townsend at 10 o'clock Thursday morning, July 19, to show cause "why Ben Bess is called into and under custody, committed and detained."

With Legal Cause

The petition of Sallie Bess alleges that Ben Bess is not committed or detained by virtue of any process issued by any court in the United States or any judge thereof, in any case where such courts or judges have exclusive jurisdiction by the commencement of suits in such courts, nor by virtue of the final judgement or decree of any competent tribunal of civil or criminal jurisdiction nor by virtue of any execution issued upon such judgement or decree.

The petition avers that Ben Bess is utterly ignorant of the cause of his confinement or restraint and believes it to be utterly without legal cause or warrant.

THE MISTAKE OF MR. BESS

NOT long ago the telegraph wires hummed with the story of Ben Bess, the South Carolina Negro who had been released from a 30-year sentence, after 13 years in prison on a statement from a white woman that he had not committed "the usual crime." Here, it was agreed, was an evidence of the justice and tolerance of the "New" South. Friendly white South Carolinians, with troubled consciences raised $600 for Mr. Bess, and the Governor of the state swore that the next legislature would do the right thing by the Negro financially. South Carolina was going to redeem herself and the world waited gladly and anxiously for the next move.

It was not long coming. Evidently scared because of rumors that she was to be charged with perjury, the white woman has repudiated her former confession, saying that she did not know what she was signing and that Bess is guilty of the crime. Southern justice has acted quickly and Bess has been put back in prison. Presumably he will stay there, unless his accuser repudiates her repudiation, for the next seventeen years, since white womanhood must always be protected. even when the white woman is quite obviously a liar and a perjurer.

While we sympathize with Mr. Bess, and trust that he will soon be released again, we cannot help but feel that he made a great mistake. For about $25 he could have gotten across the Potomac into Washington, D. C., and probably to Philadelphia, within a day at the most after his release, and certainly he ought to have been able to do so after a few days with the help of friends. Then, when the white woman repudiated the confession that freed him, he would have been far away in more sympathetic territory, from which it is doubtful whether the authorities would have extradited him. As it is, he stayed in South Carolina and is now back in his old cell. He may finally be released, even in a few months, but he has no assurance of that. Experience should have taught him better.

NEWS

Bateburg S.C

JUN 28 1928

OUT AGAIN; IN AGAIN

And now comes the Florence county white woman, who, a few weeks ago, made an affidavit that that some thirteen years ago she swore falsely in the trial of Ben Bess, a negro, charged with criminal assault upon the woman, stating that the negro was innocent of the charge, whereupon Governor Richards pardoned the man, after he had been imprisoned thirteen years for the crime, and states that she did not intent to swear that Bess was innocent, but that the intention of her affidavit that gave the negro his freedom was simply to state that she forgave him for the crime.

The woman claims that she can neither read nor write and did not know what she was signing when the affidavit clearing Bess of the charge was presented to her.

But whether she intended to sign such an affidavit or not, the instrument secured Bess' unconditional release from the penitentiary, where he was serving a thirty-year term. And now the state government is faced with the problem of just what is Bess' status under the law.

Prominent lawyers are of the opinion that Bess is a free man so far as the charge of criminal assault upon the Florence county woman fourteen years ago is concerned, although some of them state that there may be a means of incarcerating the negro again on the old charge, inasmuch as his pardon was secured by a false affidavit. But the general opoinion is that Bess, innocent or guilty, is a free man so far as the rape charge is concerned, he having received at the hands of the governor of the state an unconditional pardon, which cannot be revoked.

However, Bess is back in the penitentiary, carried there for his own safety, it is said. And there is talk of trying him for some offense committed in the penitentiary a number of years ago, if he cannot be returned there legally on the rape charge.

It semes that the woman in the case is the inferior of the negro in intelligence, and that she will make an affidavit to anything for a money consideration. This being so, she cannot be believed on her oath, and to continue to confine the negro on her evidence is depriving him of his liberty on the merest suspicion.

It is very likely that the woman signed the affidavit giving Bess his liberty with a full understanding as to what she was doing, but that after hearing of the talk of prosecuting her for perjury in the trial of the negro, she decided that it was necessary to swear again repudiating the first affaidavit in order to escape the charge of perjury.

It seems to us that the thing to do is to let Bess go his way in peace so long as he behaves himself, and to ignore any other statement the woman in the case might make.

Camden, S. C., Messenger
Tuesday, June 26, 1928

THE BEN BESS CASE

Ben Bess, the negro who was serving a thirty year sentence for a criminal assault and who about two months ago was paroled and later who was given a full pardon by Gov. Riihards, bobs up again with conflucting stories. The prosecutrix in the case is alleged to have signed an affidavit exonerating him, and stated "I have not much longer to live, hereby desire, as nearly as possible, to undo the great wrong I have done this negro, the said Ben Bess, and I hereby declare that my testimony upon the trial of this case was untrue, and that Ben Bess should not be serving any sentence therefor." Upon the the strength of this, together with a lenghty petition and other matters relating to this case, Gov. Richards paroled the negro and later granted him a full pardon as stated above. Before doing so, however, he very properly referred the matter to the solicitor, who wrote the Governor with regard to the case, saying: 'I have today received a petition for the pardon of one Ben Bess, and returned same with the following recommendation, to wit: That the letter of the prosecutrix stating that her testimony was false; for whatever reason same might have been made compels me to recommend immediate pardon, and, therefore, I do."

Following all this The State newspaper was asked by the Governor to undertake to raise funds for Bess until the legislature would meet when it was expected that assistanc would be given him. Something more than $600 was raised by popular subscription and $60 had been given him. Now it turns out that prosecutrix was paid $50 for making the affidavit, and she further declares that she only thought she was signing an affidavit forgiving Bess, and contends that he was guilty. ence to make an investigation with Gov. Richards sent a detective to Flora view it is presumed to bringing an indictment against any one who had perjured themselves, and this may be the reason for another affidavit saying that the first one was not understood, although the citizen who prepared the affidavit declares that he read it over word for word to the prosecutrix in the probate judge's office and the probate judge probated the affidavit. Bess was taken back to the penitentiary to be held there until a complete sifting of the case can be had. As he is pardoned perhaps this cannot be recalled now, but another charge may be brought against him. So there you are with the mess about Ben Bess. Somebody has perpetrated a fraud, and the case as presented to Gov. Richards would seem to justify him for the coursee he took in the matter.

Lynchings—1928

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

South Carolina.

2768

BEN BESS MUDDLE

Over two months ago Ben Bess was pardoned by the Governor, and let loose from the penitentiary where he had served as a prisoner for 13 years. He was pardoned because an affidavit made by the woman whose testimony had convicted him of assaulting her, solmnly assrted that the man was innocent and that she had testified falsely. After that this case was discussed in the leading papers of the State; a fund of over $700 was raised by the white people to help Bess. Wide publicity was given for over two months t othis matter in all of its aspects. Everything went well until the Governor referred the matter to the solicitor of the circuit in which the woman lives who swore htat her testimony in court 13 years ago was perjured. The case was turned over to the grand jury. Of course, if the affidavit upon which Bess was freed was true, then the woman was a self-confessed perjurer, and punishment stared her in the face. But some people don't mind sending others to jail but when it comes to them, why that's a horse of another color.

How to get out of the dilmema was the problem. There was just one way, deny the affidavit, or at least pretend that what was put in it was not understood. That procedure would knock into a cockade hat the charge of perjury. That was done notwithstanding the fact that fifty hard dollars were paid for the affidavit, which was drawn up by a reputable lawyer, read over to the woman and signed by the affiant in the presence of a county official who probated it. Any doubt about the honesty of that affidavit? If so, how come? But notwithstanding all that, now comes a second affidavit saying Bess is guilty and that the first affidavit was only intended as a personal forgiveness—think of it, and fifty dollars demanded for it. Evidently personal forgiveness to a fellow sentenced for life must be a very valuable thing, though of what earthly use it is, is not clear. Affidavits in law are serious and valuable things, but if they are to be played with in this manner then they are worthless. Meanwhile, a man's reputation, life and liberty are the play thing. Evidently missionaries can find much work to do in these parts.

BEN BESS IS REARRESTED; PUT BACK IN JAIL

Woman Makes Another Affidavit Declaring She Had Not Denied Man's Guilt

By the Associated Negro Press

Columbia, S. C., June 27—Ben Bess who was released from the State prison a few days ago, after serving thirteen years of a thirty year sentence, was returned to prison Thursday. A statement from a white women gave him his liberty and a subsequent statement from the same woman has again robbed him of his freedom.

Bess was sentenced to thirty years on a charge of raping a white woman. Recently the woman signed an affidavit that he was not guilty and he was set free. Wednesday a second statement was received from the woman to the effect that her affidavit was not true, that she did not know what she was signing, and that Bess was guilty of the charge. Hence, Bess was again made a prisoner.

The rearrest of Bess has caused quite a disturbance here and many believe that the woman's second statement was the result of fear that she would be arrested for perjury on account of her testimony at the trial thirteen years ago. Others, while not expressing an opinion as to the reason for the statement, have declared that they believe Bess innocent of the charges and feel that his rearrest is an injustice.

When Bess was released, white people of this section raised a fund of $600 to help him "get on his feet," and the governor was seeking some way to help him further when the second statement, which caused his arrest was received.

BEN BESS LOSES

In South Carolina a white woman a few weeks ago confessed that she had offered perjured testimony to have a man sentenced for rape. The man, Ben Bess, after 13 years of prison life, was released. Last week the woman, now known for a perjurer and the lowest type of white trash in South Carolina, repudiated her confession and immediately the people of South Carolina grabbed Bess again and returned him to prison.

That's justice for you. The woman signed her confession because she thought herself near death. Somehow she has been told that she will live a while longer, and so southern chivalry got busy. Instead of sending her to prison for perjury, which has been established, the man, an innocent victim of a plot between the white woman and her trifling husband, who has already served a full punishment for a crime he never committed, must continue in prison, a living refutation of the white man's boast that he is fair.

Let all those who went into ecstasies when Ben Bess was released review this case closely and draw conclusions. Let those who believe the white man of the South wants to "do the right thing" look into the facts of this case and then ask themselves the question as to whether there really is justice in the Southland. During the first flare after the woman's confession reporters went into Florence county and dug up some facts about Ben Bess and this woman that they cannot now refute. They found out that Bess had had relations with the woman, not only by her consent, but with the consent of her husband, now dead. They found also that Bess, a prosperous land owner, was "framed" by the woman and her husband when he refused to rent land to them after they had become deeply in debt to him. These facts have been published throughout America. What can those who have acted so hastily on this second affidavit of the woman have to say about this? Newspapers, at least, should want to know because they know the rest of the details.

SOUTH CAROLINA REPENTS.

The authorities of South Carolina appear to have repented of the release of Ben Bess, after he had served thirteen years in the penitentiary on a charge of assault, when the woman in the case swore he was innocent. Bess was again arrested and sent back to the penitentiary for "safe keeping," after a couple of weeks' liberty, while the grand jury made a further investigation of the case. It seems that the woman was induced to make a second affidavit, asserting that she signed the first paper without knowing its contents. It was also stated that she was given fifty dollars to sign the paper declaring Bess innocent.

In the second affidavit the woman said in part: "I have not at any time signed any paper to release Ben Bess from the penitentiary. I did sign a paper saying that I forgave him for the wrong he had done me, or that is what I thought I signed. I can't read at all, and that is how I understood the paper when it was read to me in the Probate Judge's office." The affidavit reiterated that Bess was "guilty of the charge."

The man charged with paying the fifty dollars for the first affidavit was not called before the grand jury, but he told the newspaper men that his only interest in the case was sympathy for Bess, who had traded at his store. He denied that the contents of the first affidavit had been misrepresented and said that the paper had been read to the woman in the presence of her son. The pardon issued to Bess, it is said, will hold good against the woman's charge, but a warrant has been issued against him on another charge that he attacked a fellow prisoner with a knife.

Evidently strong influences have been at work to keep Bess in the penitentiary, for his admitted offence of committing adultery with a white woman. The contradictory affidavits of the complaining witness would seem to make her testimony worthless. The further charge of felonious assault and battery looks as if it had been trumped up to fit the occasion. Perhaps the penitentiary is the only safe place for Ben Bess in the State of South Carolina.

NEGRO LAWYER OF DURHAM WINS CASE IN COURT HERE

GASTONIA, N. C.

Gazette

JUN 27 1928

First Time Negro Has Ever Appeared In Gaston Court Makes Good Impression On People—$2,500 Damage Suit Settled.

The first negro lawyer ever to face a jduge and address a jury in a Gaston county courtroom, R. McCants Andrews, of Durham, won his case in civil court here Tuesday afternoon when the jury returned a verdict in favor of the Masonic lodge and life insurance company he represented.

A dapper little negro, with a sharp-pointed goatee and sideburns, Andrews pleaded his case, gave substantial evidence, examined his witneses and faced the judge with fully as much composure as his white brethren. He thoroughly held his place, according to the critical jdugment of all the courtroom spectators, and commanded the attention of all who heard him.

Attorney George W. Wilson and Wade H. Sanders, who represented the plaintiff in the action, a negress, who sought to secure $175 insurance money alleged to be due her by the negro lodge, gave notice of appeal to the Supreme Court upon the verdict of the jury.

It was contended in the arguments of the case, that Thomas McClee, deceased husband of the widow, Emma McClee, had made the necessary payments due to the lodge, in order to keep his insurance in effect. The defendant company, represented by Andrews, made the contention, however, that McClee had had no medical examination and therefore the widow could not legally obtain the money.

In arguing the case before the jury, Andrews stood as far back from the 12 men as he could get, remained quietly in one place and said what he had to say in even and respectful tones. His demeanor before the judge and jury was even and quiet at all times.

Andrews is a practicing lawyer in Durham and it is said that he has appeared before the Supreme Court of the state several times in connection with cases.

One of the largest judgments rendered in civil court here in some time was the sum of $2,500 as damages to H. L. Sides, by the American Mills of Bessemer City, defendant in the action. The case concerned personal damages, alleged to have been caused by the negligence of the mill.

Ernest R. Warren and Carpenter & Carpenter represented Sides and Tillett and Kennedy, of Charlotte, the mill.

In the arguments over the case of J. S. Wilson against J. D. Summey, concerning $134 alleged damages, sharp bickering between Solicitor John G. Carpenter for the defendant and J. L. Hamme for the plaintiff, brought on a reprimand from Judge Townsend.

Court will continue through Saturday of this week.

HERALD

Dillon SC

JUN 28 1928

WHO FREED BEN BESS?

Ben Bess, Florence negro, had served 13 of a 30-year sentence in the penitentiary for ravishing a white woman. The woman signed an affidavit admitting that she had sworn falsely at the trial, that Ben Bess was innocent and she wanted him released. The governor paroled and then pardoned the negro. The Florence county grand jury began an investigation and now the woman comes forward and says she did not know what she was signing, that she cannot write her name, that she thought she was signing a paper of "forgiveness" and that Ben Bess is guilty of the crime for which he was serving time in the penitentiary. The aspects of the case present a plot that would be worthy of the pen of Sir Conon Doyle or Rafael Sabatini. Ben Bess, at his own suggestion, has been returned to the penitentiary for safe-keeping. He was a free man and the state had no right to re-arrest him. The action of the governor in pardoning Ben Bess is irrevokable. The negro has been tried, convicted, sentenced and pardoned, and the constitution provides that a person cannot be tried more than once for the same offense. But now the question is, who freed Ben Bess? The plot and the clever manner in which it was executed show unmistakable evidence of the work of a master mind. The scheme—perhaps one of the cleverest in the criminal annals of the nation—could not have originated in the mind of Ben Bess.

Negro Caught Twice in White Frame-Up Net

By WILLIAM PICKENS

NOBODY who knows the south is surprised to hear that the governor of South Carolina is endeavoring to revoke the pardon of Ben Bess and so "save the face" of that state. A white woman had Bess sent to the penitentiary 13 years ago, for a term of 30 years, on a charge of "rape," although she had been living in adultery with him, under the consent of her husband, for years. Recently this woman, thinking she was about to die, confessed the truth and had Bess pardoned.

Newspapers all over the world used her confession as a fair example, indicating how innocent Negroes can be convicted on the word of white people in the south.

"Looks Bad."

But immediately the south was aroused, South Carolina in particular. It would never do to let the world know that a white woman who had sent a Negro to jail on a charge of rape later confessed that she had simply been that Negro's paramour, with the consent of her husband, and that she and her husband had decided to frame the Negro in revenge for the Negro's decision not to support the two of them any longer. No, no; it would look too bad for the "superiority" pretensions for the whites to allow a thing like that to come out.

And so the state "detectives" got busy. They no doubt threatened to put this weak woman into the penitentiary. Finally she "confessed" again; that she only meant to "forgive" Ben Bess for what he had "done" to her, not to say he was not guilty.

Pardon Revoked.

Who in thunder ever heard of any person looking up a judge and witness, and making a voluntary affidavit to "forgive" somebody for something?

This poor woman—we pity her more than we pity Bess. Perhaps the governor and the civilization of South Carolina ought to be pitied even more.

So, the governor decides to revoke a pardon—an unheard of procedure. This awful case was so much commented on by the whole world that South Carolina's face must be saved, even if this poor weak woman's soul must be damned by another lie.

No Surprise.

Well, we are not a bit surprised. Rather have we been looking for this. We wonder how the truth ever slipped by them in the first place. We'll bet those state "detectives" never got wind of the fact that the woman was about to confess, or she'd never have got the chance.

A few years ago in Arkansas a Negro was about to be hung for "raping" a white woman. But a few days before the execution the woman (women are superior in conscience to men) repented and went to the governor and told him that the whole charge of "rape" grew out of the fact that some white men ran across her and this colored man in the act of kissing each other, and that she had acquiesced in the charge of rape to save her own reputation—and that she and the man had been living together for 15 years and would have been married if they had lived in a civilized state.

Righteousness.

The governor tried his best to bully her out of this confession, but the woman had been wise in that case; she had gone and confessed to other prominent white and colored people first and took a delegation along when she went to confess before the governor—otherwise she might have been simply confined as an insane person—until after the execution was over. Even then the governor refused to act, and the friends of civilization had to resort to a habeas corpus in a federal court to save this innocent man's life.

Lynchings-1928
Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

REVIEW

Florence SC

2769

MAY 12 1928

THE SHOCKING CASE OF BENN BESS—A JUROR AT FIRST TRIAL SPEAKS

(From The State)

The State asked last Monday: "Does the state of South Carolina owe nothing to Benn Bess?"

The day before that Negro had been released from the penitentiary after serving 13 years of a sentence of 30 years at hard labor. He was released because the woman who had testified Bess had committed a criminal assault upon her made affidavit that, believing she was approaching death, she wished to make amends so far as she could for this wrong; that she had sworn falsely and that Bess was innocent of the crime. The Negro, while in prison, had made declaration of his innocence to a succession of governors and begged for mercy.

The State pointed out that this man had not only been unjustly convicted and punished, but that the state of South Carolina had benefited by his enforced labor for more than 4,000 days. Numbers of persons in different parts of South Carolina have expressed their indorsement of our position that something should be done for this unfortunate man, and here is a letter from a juror, who, at the time of the first trial when the jury failed to agree held out for his acquittal:

To the Editor of The State:

When I read in The State about Benn Bess my sympathy was rekindled. Taken away from his family, his home and his freedom 13 years, I will say, just because he was a Negro. When Ben was tried in the court of Florence county the first time was one of the jurors that sat on his case, which resulted in a mistrial. I remember but one of the men who were on this case; that was S. R. Phillips, who a few years ago was supervisor of Florence county.

He and I were two of this jury that sat for an acquittal. There was not sufficient evidence produced in court to convict Ben.

The color of a person or the race should have nothing to do with a jury's verdict, neither what a lawyer has to say. Right here I believe is where Ben Bess went to prison. It should not make any difference who is being tried, whether white or black, stranger, friend or relative, our verdict should be based on law and evidence.

I hope that some day Ben Bess will receive something for his 13 years of service.

J. FURMAN HILL

Timmonsville.

What do the people of South Carolina think about it? Are they a just people. Are they Christain? This man Ben Bess has labored for 13 years in shackled slavery, and he is innocent of the crime for which that labor and degradation was imposed as punishment.

Rock Hill, S. C., Herald
Tuesday, May 15, 1928

South Carolina.

Other Editorials

THE SHOCKING CASE OF BEN BESS—A JUROR AT FIRST TRIAL SPEAKS

Te State asked ast Monday: "Does the state of South Carolina, owe nothing to Ben Bess?"

The day before that negro had been released from the penitentiary after serving 13 years of a sentence of 30 years at hard labor. He was released because the woman who had testified Bess had committed a criminal assault upon her made affidavit that, believing she was approaching death, she wished to make amends so far as she could for this wrong; that she had sworn falsely and that Bess was innocent of the crime. The negro, while in prison, had made declaration of his innocence to a succession of governors and begged for mercy.

The State pointed out that this man had not only been unjustly convicted and punished, but that the state of South Carolina had benefited by his enforced labor for more than 4,000 days. Numbers of persons in different parts of South Carolina have expressed their indorsement of our position that something should be done for this unfortunate man, and here is a letter from a juror, who, at the time of the first trial when the jury failed to agree held out for his acquittal:

To the Editor of The State:

When I read in The State about Ben Bess my sympathy was rekindled. Taken away from his family, his home and his freedom 13 years, I will say, just because he was a negro. When Ben was tried in the court of Florence county the first time I was one of the jurors that sat on his case, which resulted in a mistrial. I remember but one of the men who were on the case; that was S. R. Phillips, who a few years ago was supervisor of Florence county.

He and I were two of this jury that sat for an acquittal. There was not sufficient evidence produced in court to convict Ben.

The color of a person or the race should have nothing to do with a jury's verdict, neither what a lawyer has to say. Right here I believe is where Ben Bess went to prison. It should not make any difference who is being tried, whether white or black, stranger, friend or relative, our verdict should be based on law and evidence.

I hope that some day Ben Bess will receive something for his 13 years of service.

Timmonsville. J. FURMAN HILL.

What do the people of South Carolina think about it? Are they a just people? Are they Christian? This man Ben Bess has labored for 13 years in shackled slavery, and he is innocent of the crime for which that labor and degradation was imposed as punishment.—The State.

May Hillston SC

MAY 21 1928

THE BEST CASE.

The move on the part of The Columbia State to raise $600 for immediate aid for Ben Bess, the negro who served 13 years as an innocent man, is highly commendable. If there are any who would like to leave a contribution with the editor of this paper to be forwarded to The State it will be a pleasure to handle it, for everything possible should be done to right, as far as possible, the great wrong done this innocent man. Something more should be done to wipe out some of this injustice at the next term of the Legislature, but what of the prosecuting witness, a white woman of Florence county, upon whose testimony in his trial for criminal assault he was convicted. Is she to be allowed to go unpunished for causing South Carolina to so cruelly imprison this innocent man? The people and the legislature of South Carolina might pour out thousands of dollars, but Ben Bess will not have been fairly treated until this woman is tried for her perjury, not that this will help him so much as it might deter some other person who through spite might swear away the life or liberty of an innocent man.

Another lesson is also to be drawn from the Ben Bess case.

A great many who are lynched are put to death upon being identified in the excitement and fury that exists. If, as proven in the Ben F[illegible]e, untrue testimony is give[n] procedure of a Sou[th] how much more likely is false testimony to send an innocent man to the stake or noose in the excitement of a lynching.

2769

SAVANNAH, GA.
News
JUN 2 - 1928

JUSTICE FOR THIS NEGRO

Governor Richards of South Carolina has taken a hand in the case of a white woman whose story, now admitted by her to be false, sent a negro man to serve thirteen years in the penitentiary. While the man was a prisoner his life savings were swept away; he lost his farm, his home and everything he had. South Carolina realizes now that he is her creditor, that she took from him something that she cannot give back and something that she can give back. The legislature, when next it meets, is expected to appropriate money enough to cause him to be about as well off now as he would have expected to be if he had gone along a free man, working industriously for that lost thirteen years. Furthermore, Governor Richards wants the woman in the case prosecuted, and that is right and just. Northern newspapers should make much of these facts, because so many of them have taken the attitude that the South wills no justice to the negro and cares not at all whether he gets it. They should take note of the fact that a fund, upwards of $500, has been raised to keep the negro in funds until the legislature meets and that white people are providing this money. That negroes do at times suffer injustice nobody denies; but tendencies are what count and there is surely just as much tendency in the South toward justice for the negro as there is anywhere else in the United States.

BESS PARAMOUR OF WOMAN WHO TRICKED HIM

Officers Threatened To Jail Her Unless She Carried Out Their Wishes

SIMILAR CASE IN ARKANSAS RECALLED

By WILLIAM PICKENS

Nobody who knows the south is surprised to hear that the governor of South Carolina is endeavoring to revoke the pardon of Ben Bess and so "save the face" of that state.

A white woman had Bess sent to the penitentiary 13 years ago, for a term of 30 years, on a charge of "rape", although she had been living in adultery with him under the consent of her husband, for years. Recently this woman, thinking she was about to die, confessed the truth and had Bess pardoned.

Newspapers all over the world used her confession as a fair example ed her confession as an fair example, indicating how innocent Negroes can be convicted on the word of white people in the South.

South Aroused

But — immediately the south was aroused, South Carolina in particular. It would never do to let the world know that a white woman who had sent a Negro to jail on a charge of rape, later confessed that she had simply been that Negro's paramour, with the consent of her husband, — and thats he and her husband had decided to frame the Negro in revenge for the Negro's decision not to support the two of them any longer. No, no; it would look too bad for the "superiority" pretensions for the whites to allow a thing like that to come out.

And so the state "detectives" got busy. They no doubt threatened to put this weak woman into the penitentiary. Finally she "confessed" again; that she only meant to "forgive" Ben Bess for what he had "done" to her, not to say he was not guilty.

Affidavit

Who in thunder ever heard of any person locking up a judge and witness, and making a voluntary affidavit to "forgive" somebody for something? When one is going to forgive anybody, he does not need to look up anybody but God, — and one would certainly not go into a South Carolina court to find Him. No such formality or legal process of affidavit and oath is necessary in order to "forgive" a fellow creature.

This por woman, — we pity her more than we pity Bess. Perhaps the governor and the civilization of South Carolina ought to be pitied even more.

So, the governor decides to revoke a pardon — an unheard of procedure. The awful case was so much commented on by the whole world that South Carolina's face must be saved, even if this poor weak woman's soul must be damned by another lie.

Truth Slipped

Well, we are not a bit surprised. Rather have we been looking for this. We wondered how the truth ever slipped by them in the first place. We'll bet those state "detectives" never got wind of the fact that the woman was about to confess or she'd never have got the chance.

Arkansas Case

A few years ago in Arkansas a Negro was about to be hanged for "raping" a white woman. But a few days before the execution the woman (women are superior in conscience to men) repented and went to the governor and told him that the whole charge of "rape" grew out of the fact that some white men ran across her and this colored man in the act of kissing each other, and that she had acquiesced in the charge of rape to save her own reputation, — and that she and the man had been living together for 15 years and would have been married, if they had lived in a civilized state.

Bully Governor

The governor tried his best to bully her out of this confession, but the woman had been wise in that case; she had gone and confessed to other prominent white and colored people first and took a delegation along when she went to confess before the governor, — otherwise she might have been simply confined as an insane person, — until after the execution was over. Even then the governor refused to act, and the friends of civilization had to resort to a habeas corpus in a Federal court to save this innocent man's life.

FATE OF BESS TO BE DECIDED NEXT TUESDAY

Man Held In Prison For 13 Years To Be Given New Hearing By Governor

WAS IMPRISONED ON WHITE WOMAN'S STORY

Later Recanted And Was Threatened With Perjury By State Of S. C.

Columbia, S. C.—A hearing to decide the fate of Ben Bess, who spent thirteen years in jail on a charge of assault brought by a woman who later said the charge was false, will be held here next Tuesday. Governor Richards pardoned Bess, but since then the woman has repudiated the affidavit which freed him.

Rule Upheld

Bess, for a time the object of the State's sympathy, was arrested again and the Governor threatened to revoke the pardon. However, the general legal opinion is that a pardon granted unconditionally, as Bess's was, cannot be withdrawn. This rule has been upheld even in cases where it was established that the pardon was obtained through fraud.

Woman Paid $50

However, in Bess' defense John H. Timmons, of Florence, S. C., near which Bess and the woman lived, has made an affidavit declaring that he read aloud to the woman the affidavit she signed, that Probate Judge Lawrence heard him read it aloud, that she knew what she was signing, that she paid $50 afterward and that she recanted only when threatened with trial for perjury.

Refused To Rent

Bess, a substantial farmer near Florence, had the white woman, Maude Collins, and her husband working on his place as tenants. They were on friendly terms until he decided not to rent to them again. The charge of assault was then brought and Bess narrowly escaped lynching. He spent all his money defending himself, but was found guilty and was sentenced to thirty years' imprisonment.

STORY FREEING BESS IS TRUE, MAN DECLARES

Woman Knew What She Signed; Rearrested, Bess To Get New Hearing

Special to Journal and Guide

Columbia, S. C., July 31—The story that set Ben Bess free and which was subsequently repudiated by the woman who made it is absolutely true.

This is the testimony of John M. Timmons, white of Florence, S. C., near which Bess and the woman whose charge of assault sent Bess to the prison thirteen years ago to serve a thirty year term, live.

Heard It Read Aloud

Timmons has made an affidavit declaring that he read aloud to the woman the affidavit she signed absolving Bess of the charge, that Probate Judge Lawrence heard him read it aloud, that she knew what she was signing, that she was paid $50.00 afterwards, and that she only recanted when threatened with trial for perjury.

A hearing will be held Tuesday to decide the fate of Bess. Governor Richards pardoned Bess, but since then the woman has repudiated the affidavit which freed him.

Bess for a time the object of the State's sympathy, was arrested again and the Governor threatened to and did revoke the pardon. However, the general legal opinion is that a pardon granted unconditionally, as Bess' was, cannot be withdrawn. This rule has been upheld even in cases where it was established the pardon was obtained through fraud.

Woman Worked For Bess

Bess, a substantial farmer near Florence, had the white woman, Maude Collins, and her husband working on his place as tenants. They were on friendly terms until he decided not to rent to them again, and the charge of assault, which nearly got Bess lynched and sent him to prison, was then made. Bess spent all his money defending himself, but was found guilty and given thirty years in prison.

After his release and pardon on the basis of the white woman's affidavit clearing him, a fund was raised in South Carolina to support him, as he came out of prison with influenza. When threats of perjury were made against Mrs. Collins she made another affidavit delaring she only meant to forgive, and not deny the truth of her previous charge.

Wanted $75 For Story

In his affidavit repudiating this second statement of Mrs. Collins' Timmons, a Florence storekeeper, explains that Bess' wife had listed his aid, and that he had known Bess as an honest man for years.

One day Mrs. Collins' stepson came to him and said the woman wanted to correct the wrong she had done Bess, Timmons says.

She was sick the stepson explained, and wanted $75 for her story. Mrs. Bess had only $50, and she agreed to give that.

Timmons said he drew up the affidavit and D. Gordon Baker, a Florence attorney, put it into legal form. The storekeeper says both the stepson and Mrs. Collins understood she was to repudiate her testimony, but that to make sure he himself read the statement aloud to her—she cannot read—just before she signed it.

Lynchings - 1928

South Carolina.

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

2770

South Carolina Negro Contests Governor For Cancelling His Release

National Association For the Advancement of Colored People Lends Financial Assistance To Unfortunate Black—Court Battle To Test Governor's Power To Revoke Pardon—White Woman Repudiates Recent Affidavit.

New York City.—The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 69 Fifth Avenue, has sent its check for $50 to aid in the fight being made in behalf of Ben Bess, South Carolina Negro, pardoned after 13 years in jail upon a white woman's confession that she had falsely accused him. Attorneys for Ben Bess are fighting an attempt by the governor to revoke his pardon, the white woman having retracted her confession of perjury.

N. J. Frederick, colored attorney of Columbia, S. C., in charge of the case, informed the N. A. A. C. P. that court argument was to be held on Wednesday on the question whether the original affidavit from the white woman, on the basis of which Ben Bess was pardoned, was obtained by fraud.

Mr. Frederick writes: "I am sure that NO fraud will be found; don't see how it is possible . . . .Thanks very much for the action of the legal committee (of the N. A. A.C.P.) Bess and his wife are without funds and if we did not act out of a sense of seeing JUSTICE done, he would have been in a bad fix sure enough. The gentleman(Mr. King) that I have associated with me is a man of vigor and courage."

The present case arises in a legal contest to prevent the governor of South Carolina from revoking a pardon already issued for Ben Bess. When the white woman withdrew her confession of perjury in sending Ben Bess to prison 13 years ago, it was charged that her original confession had been obtained by "fraud." Upon her repudiation of her affidavit exonerating Ben Bess, Governor Richards of South Carolina revoked the pardon he had issued. The attorneys for the N. A. A. C. P. and for Ben Bess, contend that the governor has no legal right to revoke a pardon once issued and that no "fraud" in obtaining the white woman's original affidavit can be established.

BEN BESS MAY BE GIVEN HIS LIBERTY

Columbia, S. C., Aug. 15.—(By A. N. P.)—If a ruling made by J. C. Townsend, master in equity, made last Friday, is not overruled, Ben Bess, the much-cuffed around prisoner, will soon be free again.

Bess was accused of attacking a white woman and given a life sentence. After 13 years of the sentence had been served, the white woman repudiated her charges and Bess was given his freedom. Sympathy for him was state-wide and funds were raised to place him on his feet again. At the same time a move was made to indict the white woman for perjury. When she learned of this, she took back her statement holding Bess blameless and said that she had only meant to forgive Bess, not to say that he was without guilt. So Bess was placed back in jail while an effort has been made to prove him innocent. Much testimony has been placed before Master Townsend and in consequence he ruled:

"I find that no fraud whatsoever was perpetrated against the affiant in obtaining the affidavit and that said affidavit was read over to the affiant before the same was signed and that she, together with her son, had plenty of opportunity to acquaint themselves of the true facts set forth therein.

"I further find that the affiant knew and did intend that said affidavit was to be used for the purpose of getting Ben Bess a pardon, but I further find that on account of her limited education and intelligence she did not understand the full purport of the affidavit which she did sign.

"I further find that said affidavit was obtained and was signed of her own free will and accord, and without coercion on the part of any one connected with the obtaining of same; that the statement it was only to forgive the accused was made after it was brought to her attention that probably she would be prosecuted for perjury, and that there was greater cause for her repudiating the same from a personal standpoint and interest than there was in the first instance for signing the same."

COURT RULES AFFIDAVIT OF WOMAN TRUE

No Fraud Found in Getting Confession

Columbia, S. C., Aug. 17.—Ben Bess sympathizers did not fraudulently obtain the "confession" affidavit from Mrs. Maude Collins (white), which led to the prisoner's release from the state penitentiary after serving 13 years of a 30-year sentence for an alleged attack upon Mrs. Collins, M. C. Townsend, special master in equity for the Richland circuit court, ruled Friday after hearing and studying the evidence in the case.

The woman after signing the confession swore in another affidavit that she thought she was forgiving Bess and not declaring his innocence. The court Friday ruled that she signed the first statement after having heard the contents read aloud to her. She can neither read nor write.

Freedom Near

This ruling in effect paves the way to the prisoner's freedof. In 1915 he was sentenced and was pardoned three months ago, only to be returned to prison when the woman repudiated the affidavit.

The master in equity handed down the following decision in the case:

"I find that no fraud whatsoever was perpetrated against the affiant in obtaining the affidavit and that said affidavit was read over to the affiant before the same was signed and that she, together with her son, had plenty of opportunity to acquaint themselves of the true facts set forth therein.

"I further find that the affiant knew and did intend that said affidavit was to be used for the purpose of getting Ben Bess a pardon, but I further find that on account of her limited education and intelligence she did not understand the full purport of the affidavit when she did sign.

"I further find that said affidavit was obtained and was signed of her own free will and accord and without coercion on the part of anyone connected with the obtaining of same; that the statement it was only to forgive the accused was made after it was brought to her attention that probably she would be prosecuted for perjury, and that there was greater cause for her repudiating the same from a personal standpoint and interest than there was in the first instance for signing the same."

Governor Revokes Pardon

Bess was pardoned by Gov. Richards three months ago when an affidavit, signed by the victim of the alleged attack, was presented to him. The Columbia State started a fund to reimburse the wronged man for his imprisonment. Gov. Richards ordered an investigation of the case and soon afterward the woman, who is said to be illiterate, charged that she had been told that the paper merely "forgave" Bess and did not intend to repudiate her testimony.

The governor, after a brief investigation, issued a proclamation revoking Bess' pardon on the ground that fraud had been practiced.

Meanwhile Bess had been returned to prison and a writ of habeas corpus was secured by his wife. This and the revocation of the pardon were brought into circuit court and a master appointed.

A hearing was held a week ago at which it was testified that the woman had been told what the paper contained. She protested that she thought it merely a "forgiveness."

The case is expected to be taken to the state supreme court before it is finally decided. Atty. General John M. Daniel, after the finding of fact had been made public, said that the state was "ready and willing" to meet Bess and his friends if they sought to obtain his freedom.

Referee Rules Negro's Pardon Was Secured Without Fraud

Columbia, S. C., August 10.—(AP)—The certificate on which Ben Bess, Florence Negro, secured a pardon from the unserved part of a 30-year prison term for criminal assault, was obtained without fraud or misrepresentation, it was found today by L. C. Townsend, special referee in the habeas corpus hearing brought by Bess to recover his freedom.

The referee filed his report with the clerk of the court this noon for transmission to a circut judge after he had previously announced that he could not complete the report before tomorrow.

Bess is now in prison having been retrieved on orders of Governor John G. Richards, who issued a proclamation revoking the pardon on the ground of fraud.

S. C. MAN SIGNS NEW AFFIDAVIT IN BESS CASE

Gives Startling Testimony; Bitter Attack on Gov'nor

Document Alleges Woman Lied in Affidavit Absolving Bess.

NEW YORK, Aug. 8—Startling stimony has just come into possession of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, it was revealed today in the form of an affidavit signed by the white South Carolina storekeeper who took the first affidavit in the now famous Bess case, which alleges that the white woman involved lied when she later claimed that she only "forgave" Bess for raping her and did not declare him not guilty. John M. Timmons, Sr., the white merchant, alleges in his own sworn statement that he ... as read to the ... e office and ... awrence, Judge ... lorence and that both ... er son were present; that the ...ument "appeared to be entirely satisfactory to her and she affixed her signature thereto, and ...e paper was probated by Mr. Lawrence as Judge of Probate."

Mr. Timmons' statement further alleges that the woman's son asked him and another white man for $75 to pay for medicine for his mother and that Bess' wife raised all she could, $10.00, which was given to the Parker woman by Judge Lawrence who had his stenographer write a receipt which the woman signed before receiving the money. "The woman involved and the said Parker immediately left the office of the Judge of Probate," the affidavit recites, "and the voice of neither was ever raised in protest concerning the affidavit which both fully understood, until the report was circulated that she would be prosecuted at the next term of court for perjury."

ORIGINAL AFFIDAVIT UPHELD

Master In Equity Says Woman Knew What She Signed

EXPECTS HIS LIBERTY

By the Associated Negro Press

Columbia, S. C., Aug. 15—If a ruling made by J. C. Townsend, master in equity, made last Friday, is not overruled, Ben Bess, the much-cuffed-around prisoner will soon be free again.

Bess was accused of attacking a white woman and given a life sentence. After thirteen years of the sentence had been served, the white woman repudiated her charges and Bess was given his freedom. Sympathy for him was manifested and funds were raised to place him on his feet again. At the same time a move was made to indict the white woman for perjury. When she learned of this she took back her statement holding Bess blameless and said that she had only meant to forgive Bess, not to say that he was without guilt. So Bess was placed back in jail while an effort has been made to prove him innocent. Much testimony has been placed before Master Townsend and in consequence he ruled:

"I find that no fraud whatsoever was perpetrated against the affiant in obtaining the affidavit and that said affidavit was read over to the affiant before the same was signed and that she, together with her son, had plenty of opportunity to acquaint themselves of the true facts set forth therein.

"I further find that the affiant knew and did intend that said affidavit was to be used for the purpose of getting Ben Bess a pardon, but I further find that on account of her limited education and intelligence she did not understand the full purport of the affidavit which she did sign.

"I further find that said affidavit was obtained and was signed of her own free will and accord and without coercion on the part of any one connected with the obtaining of same; that the statement it was only to forgive the accused was made after it was brought to her attention that probably she would be prosecuted for perjury, and that there was greater cause for her repudiating the same from a personal standpoint and interest than there was in the first instance for signing the same."

N. A. A. C. P. HELPS FIGHT FOR BEN BESS

Pardoned After 13 Years in Jail

NEW YORK, August 16—The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 69 Fifth Avenue, has sent its check for $50 to aid in the fight being made in behalf of Ben Bess, South Carolina Negro, pardoned after 13 years in jail upon a white woman's confession that she had falsely accused him. Attorenys for Ben Bess are fighting an attempt by the governor to revoke his pardon, the white woman having retracted her confession of perjury.

N. J. Frederick, colored attorney of Columbia, S. C., in charge of the case, informed the N. A. A. C. P. that court argument was to be held on Wednesday on the question whether the original affidavit from the white woman, on the basis of which Ben Bess was pardoned, was obtained by fraud.

Mr. Frederick writes: "I am sure that no fraud will be found; don't see how it is possible . . . Thanks very much for the action of the Legal Committee (of the N. A. A. C. P.) Bess and his wife are without funds and if we did not act out of a sense of seeing justice done, he would have been in a bad fix sure enough. The gentleman, Mr. King, that I have associated with me is a man of vigor and courage."

The present case arises in a legal contest to prevent the Governor of South Carolina from revoking a pardon already issued for Ben Bess. When the white woman withdrew her confession of perjury sending Ben Bess to prison 13 years ago, it was charged that her original confession had been obtained by "fraud." Upon her repudiation of her affidavit exonerating Ben Bess, Governor Richards of South Carolina revoked the pardon he had issued. The attorneys for the N. A. A. C. P. and for Ben Bess, contend that the governor has no legal right to revoke a pardon once issued and that no "fraud" in obtaining the white woman's original affidavit can be established.

Affidavit Attacks Governor

The affidavit, which is quite lengthy and which sets forth all the circumstances in detail, contains a bitter attack upon Governor John G. Richards of South Carolina for accepting without investigation the woman's repudiation of her affidavit. That part of the statement reads: ". . . . . that for the first time, today, July 20, 1928, he (Timmons) has been asked by a representative of Governor John G. Richards' office for a statement concerning the procurement of affidavit from the woman involved in the Bess case; that except for the fact that this is a case in which the general public has an interest, he would promptly refuse to make an affidavit or statement, as he does not feel that he is due the least courtesy to the said John G. Richards, when said Richards has without an investigation into the facts, branded the procurement of the affidavit in this case as fraudulent; that to repeat, this affidavit is made solely that the general public may, for the first time, learn the truth."

At the request of Mr. N. J. Frederick of Columbia, who is acting for Ben Bess to obtain, if possible, ... a careful statement of law on the question of whether or not an unconditional pardon can be revoked. It is a well established principle of law that such revocation is impossible. The N. A. A. C. P. has announced that it will aid in every possible way to gain his freedom for Ben Bess and to continue the fight until he is freed.

COURT SAYS BEN BESS SHOULD BE GIVEN FREEDOM

Says Woman Knew Meaning Of Affidavit Signed; State Fights Ruling

COLUMBIA, S. C., Aug. 22—Ben Bess did not fraudulently obtain the signed affidavit which led Gov. John G. Richards to pardon him, an action which was later revoked. Such was the decision given Friday by J. C. Townsend, special master for the Richland Circuit court.

The master, in finding of fact said that "as a matter of fact, under the terms of the order referring said cause to the master, no fraud whatever was perpetrated against the affiant (the woman, Bess was convicted of attacking in 1915), in obtaining the affidavit which, among other things, repudiated the testimony given by her at the original trial upon which conviction was had. Said affidavit was read over to the affiant before the same was signed and she, together with her son, had plenty of opportunity to acquaint themselves with the true facts set forth therein."

Case Investigated

Bess was pardoned by Gov. Richards three months ago when an affidavit, signed by the victim of the alleged attack, was presented to him. The Columbia State started a fund to reimburse him for his imprisonment Gov. Richards ordered an investigation of the case and soon afterwards the woman, who is said had been told that the paper merely "forgive" Bess and did not intend to repudiate her testimony.

The governor, after a brief investigation, issued a proclamation revoking Bess' pardon on the ground that fraud had been praticed.

Meanwhile Bess had been returned to prison and a writ of habeas corpus was secured by his wife. This and the revocation of the pardon were brought into Circuit court and a master appointed.

Hold Former Hearing

A hearing was held a week ago at which it was testified that the woman had been told what the paper contained. She protested that she thought it merely a "forgiveness."

The master said that the affidavit "was signed by her of her own free will and accord. He also found that "afterward explanation and limitations of the affidavit that it was given only to forgive the accused, was made after intelligence had been brought to her attention that probably she would be prosecuted for perjury and that there was greater cause for her repudiating the statement from a personal standpoint and interest than there was in the first instance for signing the same."

The case is expected to be taken to the State Supreme Court before it is finally decided. Attorney General John M. Daniel, after the finding of fact had been made public, said that the State was "ready and willing" to meet Bess and his friends if they sought to obtain the man's freedom.

Lynchings—1928

South Carolina.

2771

Rape; Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

BESS GRANTED HABEAS CORPUS

Columbia, S. C., Sept. 12.—(By A. N. P.)—Judge T. P. Cothran of the Supreme Court of South Carolina issued an order last Thursday at Greenville for a writ of habeas corpus for Ben Bess, returnable before him in chambers at Greenville, at noon, September 28, or as soon thereafter as counsel can be heard to determine what shall be done and ordered, the writ having been granted upon application of A. L. King, and N. J. Frederick, attorneys for Bess.

The order commands that Bess' body "into and under custody, committed an and detained, as it is said, together with the day and cause of the capture and detention of Ben Bess" be brought before Judge Cothran.

After a pardon had been issued to Bess, who was serving a 30-year sentence for an alleged attack on a white woman, the governor revoked the pardon because the woman who had said Bess was not guilty, retracted her original statement with the explanation that she had only meant to forgive, not to absolve, Bess. The attorneys for Bess contend that the governor's pardon is irrevocable, but, because the white woman had exacted a $50 payment to sign the original affidavit which was used to secure the governor's pardon, Justice Townsend gave ear to the state's attorneys who claimed that the affidavit was procured with a bribe, was therefore fraudulent, and that a pardon obtained through fraudulent means was no pardon at all.

Attorneys Frederick and King, in taking the case to the Supreme Court, claim that Bess was tricked back to prison, unlawfully.

The petition says that Bess, after being returned to prison by officers of the law who claimed they were taking him to protect him from mob violence, was permitted to write his attorney but was not permitted to see or to confer with him and that the petitioner is informed and believes that the laws of South Carolina and the laws of the United States of America have been and are being violated by high officers of South Carolina in that a citizen who was and is fully entitled to his freedom was induced by "fraud and misquotation" to enter the portals of the penitentiary upon representations that his life or limb was in danger from mob violence and he was "allowed to go into the penitentiary simply and solely for the purpose of protection and safety where the real purpose was to hold him as an alleged prisoner for the purpose of having him serve the balance of a sentence of which he was fully and legally released by a pardon issued and delivered by the governor of the state."

S. C. Supreme Court Hears Ben Bess Appeal

Columbia, S. C.—The South Carolina Supreme Court recently heard arguments by Attorney N. J. Frederick in the appeal for the release of Ben Bess, the colored man who was pardoned by the Governor after serving 13 of a 30-year sentence, and who was recommitted to the penitentiary when the white woman recanted a confession setting forth the innocence of Bess.

Mr. Frederick has written the N. A. A. C. P., at its national headquarters in New York, that he is now awaiting the Supreme Court's decision, and that in any event Bess has had his day in court.

REVOKING OF BESS PARDON IS UPHELD BY CIRCUIT COURT

Columbia, S. C., August 23.—(AP)—The revoking by Governor Richards of a pardon granted Ben Bess, Florence negro, was sustained today in an opinion by Judge W. H. Townsend, of the circuit court. The ruling of Judge Townsend, given at the end of argument of the case before him, followed the submitting to him by J. C. Townsend, master in equity of Richland county, of "findings in fact" obtained a a recent hearing.

WHITE SUPREMACY WINS

In the case of Governor John G. Richards vs. Ben Bess Governor Richards, or, more accurately stated, White Supremacy, which he typifies, and symbolizes in his official capacity, wins.

Thirteen years ago White Supremacy through its Solemn Courts of Justice decreed Ben Bess guilty of a crime for which the penalty is death. It was known that Ben Bess was not guilty of the crime of rape as charged; the conscience of White Supremacy was therefore slightly stirred and its mandate was issued through its court of justice to lessen the Bess punishment and incarcerate him for thirty years, not for crime laid down in statutes but for violation of the unwritten law of White Supremacy. Ben Bess was sent to prison, served thirteen years of cruel punishment then the woman's conscience stirs and she swears that Bess was innocent of the crime charged.

Confronted with the woman's sworn declaration which had been published throughout the land the Governor pardoned Bess, but as Governor, the highest official representative of White Supremacy he felt that he would be a traitor to its cause if he permitted a Negro to violate its sarced mandates without suffering the full measure of punishment awarded, and above all permitted its sacred purity to be assailed and tainted with guilt or wrong.

That White Supremacy might suffer no disgrace the woman was made through fear to swear she did not swear that Bess had not committed rape upon her. Prior to this step which was in the forming Ben Bess was kidnapped or urged through false pretenses to surrender his freedom and go back to prison.

While back in prison the charge of fraud in securing the pardon was manufactured by way of the Governor's office and the Governor revoked the pardon because of fraud!

Here is an example for the enlightened people of the United States to gaze upon of the imbecile, the brutal, the inhuman working of White Supremacy.

The real issue before that Court of Chancery was White Supremacy operating through the Governor by kidnapping, false pretenses and deceit vs. Ben Bess, Negro. Judge Townsend was compelled to decide either that Ben Bess was guilty of fraud in securing his pardon or the Governor guilty of kidnapping, fraud and deceit in order to defend White Supremacy.

Funds Needed For Ben Bess Fight

THE case of Ben Bess has now reached the stage where it is encumbent upon those groups and organizations which purport to maintain a vigil for the preservation of civil and human liberties to assert themselves in his behalf. It is apparent that somewhere down the line in this remarkable case justice has slipped a cog, though the law and the courts may have maintained their semblance of normal direction Bess is penniless. His hope and spirit are broken. He faces seventeen years more in the penitentiary, the decision of the court having recently gone against him. His attorneys, one white and one colored, have announced that they intend to fight the case to the end, but money is their drawback. They have appealed to the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People for help. In reply, the association announces its intention to aid in the fight.

As in the Sweet case of Detroit, our people must evidence an unflagging determination to carry the Bess case to a finish. South Carolina is not Detroit, let that fact be borne in mind from the start. Whereas money was the prime need in the Sweet case, money with an abundance of tact will be required to help this unfortunate man in South Carolina. Expediency dictates that neither outside attorneys nor representatives of outside organizations be imported into the State to have any direct connection with the matter whatsoever. The outcome of this case will have to be entrusted solely to the enlightened conscience of South Carolina and South Carolinians, and we are confident that commonwealth possesses that virtue in sufficient abundance to render ultimate justice in this case.

Outside help should be ready and generous through contributions, however. The N. A. A. C. P. Defense Fund will stretch a hand to Ben Bess if we will get behind the fund. Here is a case that should appeal to the conscience of all colored and white alike. This man's counsel in South Carolina must be immediately assured that the money will be forthcoming for the continuation of the Ben Bess fight to the end.

HAVE YOU HELPED BEN BESS?

Most intelligent persons know about this man whom "Time," an important Chicago Weekly News Magazine, in its issue of September 10th calls "South Carolina's Most Conspicuous Contemporary Negro." Bess is confined in the State penitentiary facing 17 years more of servitude unless the Supreme Court sustains the appeal made by Attorneys King and Frederick. An appeal has been made for funds to help Bess. So far, the colored people have done nothing much than talk about the case. They do not seem to catch the significance of the fight being made for this victimized man—not even those who are passing as intelligent beings. South Carolina colored people seem in some important things to be the sleepiest people in America. Way up in Vermont, a man, reading of this case and the need for funds to help him, sent to Bess's attorney his conribution. Now, how many South Carolinians have done as much? Or do they care? It's Bess to-day, but who will it be tomorrow? A little thinking will not hurt.

Woman Lied in Repudiating Affidavit Absolving Ben Bess, Affidavit Alleges

N. A. A. C. P. Secures Testimony of White Man Revealing Method of Rejailing Innocent South Carolina Man

Startling testimony has just come into the possession of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People in the form of an affidavit signed by the white South Carolina storekeeper who took the first affidavit in the now famous Ben Bess case, which alleges that the white woman involved lied when she later claimed that she only "forgave" Bess for raping her and did not declare him not guilty.

John M. Timmons Sr., the white merchant, alleges in his own sworn statement that her original affidavit was read to the Parker woman in the office and presence of J. Rob Lawrence, Judge of Probate at Florence and that both she and her son were present; that the document "appeared to be entirely satisfactory to her and she affixed her signature thereto, and the paper was probated by Mr. Lawrence as Judge of Probate."

Mr. Timmons' statement further alleges that the woman's son asked him and another white man for $75 to pay for medicine for his mother and that Bess' wife raised all she could, fifty dollars, which was given to the Parker woman by Judge Lawrence, who had his stenographer write a receipt which the woman signed before receiving the money.

"The woman involved and the said Parker immediately left the office of the Judge of Probate," the affidavit recites, "and the voice of neither was ever raised in protest concerning the affidavit, which both fully understood, until the report was circulated that she would be prosecuted at the next term of court for perjury."

At the request of N. J. Frederick of Columbia, who is acting for Ben Bess to obtain, if possible, his freedom, William T. Andrews, special legal assistant of the N. A. A. C. P. has compiled and forwarded to Mr Frederick a careful statement of law on the question of whether or not an unconditional pardon can be revoked. It is a well established principle of law that such revocation is impossible

Lynchings-1928.

Tennessee.

2774

Rape; Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

NEGRO ATTACKS GIRL.

Drunken Black Attempts to Assault Farmer's Daughter.

BROWNSVILLE, Tenn., Jan. 17. —The little daughter of John Hendrix, farmer in the sixth district, was attacked by John Henry Gray, negro, while riding horseback. The negro, crazed with whisky, attempted to pull the girl from the saddle. People near by were aroused by her cries and the sheriff was summoned.

The negro was arrested and placed in the county jail here. Unable to make bond, he was bound over to circuit court.

2774

Lynchings-1928

Texas

2775

Rape: Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

THAT CONROE "NEGRO RAPE CASE!"

Several weeks ago the daily newspapers of Texas gave prominent space on their front pages to the reported criminal attack of the usual "black, burly brute" upon a white girl of tender years near Conroe; and posses were organized, bloodhounds procured and a countrywide search made to apprehend the guilty culprit.

Two or three Negroes were finally arrested, but all were released when the complaining witness failed to identify them, or the blacks were able to prove an alibi.

Now the report is current in this section that the case was dropped like a hot brick, due to the fact that the bloodhounds persisted in returning to the white mob or posse, which was scouring the section for the "black rapist," and jumping upon one of the Nordic members of the defenders of "white supremacy."

It is stated on good authority that these bloodhounds repeated this act every time they were led to the place where the crime is alleged to have been perpetrated; yet the daily newspapers chronicled the fact that the dogs "lost the trail of the white girl's assailant."

Of course, The Informer can not vouch for the verity or accuracy of this latest report and rumor, but this paper does know that no arrest has been made in connection with the alleged brutal and bestial crime, notwithstanding the fact that the peace and constabulary officers, as well as enraged citizens of Montgomery and adjacent counties, made a desperate effort to catch some Negro fitting the description given by the white schoolgirl of her attacker.

Furthermore, The Informer also notes that nothing is being said or done about the "attack," which permits one to reach his own conclusions concerning this purported "criminal outrage."

The recent release of a South Carolina Negro from the penitentiary, after serving thirteen years on a long sentence for an alleged criminal attack upon a white woman in the Palmetto State (the woman making a death-bed confession that Bess, the Negro serving time for the offense, was not guilty), is concrete evidence that many of these reported instances of a "Negro brute" attacking a white girl or woman, are base fabrications—the cry merely being raised to divert attention from the real culprit, or to cover up some indiscreet act on the part of some one not identified with the colored race.

Some years ago a similar charge was made in an East Texas town, and the hungry and howling hoodlums nabbed the first strange Negro they encountered, and carried him before the outraged and prostrate white girl.

According to the version given by this Negro, whom this editor knew personally, the white girl feigned swooning when he was carried before her, and hysterically admonished the officers and posse to remove the black from her eyesight.

When leading Negroes of this East Texas city were able to prove that this colored printer had no hand in the attack, he was released from prison; and it later developed that the girl and her Nordic sweetheart had almost been caught in an indiscreet act in an outhouse by the girl's father; and when the white youth had jumped over the back fence, the girl gave the alarm that a "big, black nigger" had outraged her.

Needless to state that this case was also dropped like the recent Conroe assault case.

Houstonians will recall the Luther Collins case, where an innocent colored youth, who was finally exonerated after colored citizens and organizations had raised and expended a young fortune for his legal defense, barely escaped the electric chair, and later a life sentence, on a trumped-up rape charge.

If these Southern daily newspapers want to be fair and "shoot squarely," why don't they publish these facts when it is proven that no Negro committed such an offffense, and that, in reality, no such attack was made upon some of these complaining witnesses?

Conroe is not alone in this respect, for several such hoaxes have been engineered right here in "Heavenly Houston," and in two or three instances even the race officers have placed absolutely no credence in the reports and charges.

If these Nordic mobs are so bent and intent upon protecting and safeguarding white womanhood by maintaining clubs in Judge Lynch's loop, why is it that these same mobbists never resort to their customary game and national pastime when the "burly brute" happens to possess a white skin? (Let us pray!)

2775

Lynchings-1928

Washington.

2776

Rape; Alleged Attacks by Negroes.

NEGRO CONFESSES ATTACK ON GIRL

Pullman Porter Admits Crime; Charges Withheld Awaiting Condition Of Victim

RITZVILLE, WASH., July 7.—(AP)—Richard B. Ott, prosecutor of Adams County, said today that he would file charges against Ellis Williams, pullman car portor, who confessed to attempting an attack on a white girl passenger on his train.

The specific charges, Ott said would depend on the nature of the injuries suffered by the 19-year-old victim of the attempt, who is in a Spokane hospital. Mr. Ott stated that he would go to Spokane this afternoon to interview the girl.

Williams was captured late last night by Sheriff Shafer and confined in the Ritzville jail. The prosecutor said he obtained a full confession from the negro.

The girl told officers here that the porter attacked her in the wash room of a Northern Pacific pullman car, throwing a blanket over her head and choking her, that she fought him off and that he leaped from the train at Lind, Washington.

In his confession, Ott said, Williams admitted the attack, stating that he approached the girl, that she repulsed him and that he choked her to prevent her spreading the alarm.

Williams gave his age as 24 and said he lived in Chicago.

A touch of excitement followed the capture of Williams when it was erroneously announced at Spokane that a mob of 500 men was storming the jail here to lynch him. Sheriff Shafer said there had been no trouble.

Sheriff Denies Mob Tried To Lynch Pullman Porter

By the Associated Negro Press

Spokane, Washington, July 11.—Sheriff [illegible] Adams County, [illegible] emphatically denied that a mob attempted to lynch Ellis Williams, Pullman porter, charged with having attempted to assault a white woman on a Northern Pacific Passenger train Thursday.

According to the sheriff, Williams was captured at Ritsville, Washington, and placed in jail, where he confessed his guilt. There was no disturbance in the town whatever, and just where the report emanated from the sheriff is at loss to understand that a mob had stormed the jail and attempted to take the prisoner.

The victim said that Williams had attempted to assault her and she struggled with him and screamed. Fearing that he would be captured, Williams leaped from the train and made for the woods where he was captured a few hours later.

Lynchings-1928.
Rape by Whites.

Alabama.

2777

Deathbed Statement Of Victim Accuses Her Alleged Attacker

DOTHAN, ALA., March 12.—Special to The Advertiser.—"I am going to die, Mr. Mullins; do all you can on my case and good-bye," pathetically murmured Hortie Mae Woodham, 18-year-old Webb girl, at the close of her death bed statement in which she charged Charlie Campbell, law enforcement officer, with perpetrating a criminal attack upon her two weeks ago. Miss Woodham died in a Dothan hospital Sunday night at 11:30. With the death of Miss Woodham, Campbell has been charged with rape and first degree murder, either of which is punishable by death in Alabama.

Although Solicitor J. Morton Mullins would not allow the death bed statement to be seen it has been learned from a reliable source that Miss Woodham clearly stated that Campbell did criminally assault her.

The solicitor is said to have left the room of the dying girl with tears in his eyes and said that it was the most lamentable case ever to come under his jurisdiction.

Interviews with Webb people Monday morning showed intense feeling of resentment against Campbell. Several level-headed citizens of that little town declared that it was well that the accused had been transferred to Montgomery or that trouble would have resulted.

Another Alleged Attack

Investigations have brought to light another alleged attack made by Campbell upon a Webb woman, who is also in a serious condition at her home there. She declares that he criminally assaulted her. Following the alleged attack on the second woman Campbell is said to have left for Columbus, Ga., with her, saying that he was going to marry her there. The woman states that en route to Columbus, Campbell asked, "I wonder how Hortie Mae is getting along?" laughing as he finished the question.

She then asked him if he had harmed her also, and Campbell is alleged to have answered, "no," laughing again.

Miss Woodham's father stated that his daughter had been slipping around talking to Campbell but to his certain knowledge had never been in the car with him before the fatal ride. Opportunity to go with him this one time was afforded by the help of the Woodham girl's friends, it is reported.

Clothes Blood Soaked

Clothes worn by Miss Woodham, now dead as a result of Campbell's alleged attack, were blood-soaked, declared her chum, who went home with her after her ride with Campbell. This statement was also substantiated by the girl's laundress.

The girl, who now lies dead from the alleged assault, was of slight build, very small for her age and weighed only 90 pounds. She is said to have been of a timid, retiring nature, and her virtue is vouched for by every person of Webb. Campbell, it is rumored, has a criminal record.

Funeral services for Miss Woodham will be held at the home of her father, W. E. Woodham, Tuesday morning at 8 o'clock. Interment will take place at Pilgrim's Rest Church Cemetery near Wicksburg.

The deceased is survived by her father and step-mother and two step-sisters, Willie Maude and Carrie Tom Kelly.

COMMISSION REVOKED

Given a commission about a month ago as a state law enforcement officer, C. A. Campbell, charged with criminally attacking an 18-year-old girl at Webb, Ala., was requested to surrender this commission last week, and did surrender it to the solicitor of Houston County, according to Chief Walter K. McAdory, of the State Law Enforcement Department.

Mr. McAdory said that C. A. Campbell was never a regular member of the law enforcement department, and received no pay from the state. The commission in question was issued to Campbell at the request of a number of prominent citizens who thought that with such a commission, he could widen the scope of his work in the vicinity of Cottonwood, Ala., where he was formerly employed as a police officer, Mr. McAdory stated. Mr. McAdory said it was reported to him a week or more ago that Campbell was not the character of man who should have a commission as a state law enforcement officer, and that he then ordered Campbell to surrender it.

Campbell is now a prisoner in the Montgomery County Jail.

Charges Attack To Local Man

Warrant Issued Against Till By Andalusia Girl

E. H. Till, St. Charles Avenue, was arrested yesterday on a warrant charging him with assaulting and attempting to rape a fourteen-year-old Covington County girl. The warrant was sworn out by the girl.

Under instructions of the sheriff of Covington County, Till was held last night without bond. Officers of Covington County were notified of his arrest and were expected in Montgomery last night or today to take him to that county.

No details of the alleged attack were known in Montgomery. The affidavit accompanying the warrant alleged that the attack had taken place in a wooded spot and that the girl had afterwards been left alone in the woods.

Till, who is a salesman of Ford accessories and electrical supplies, was arrested by Deputy Sheriffs Tucker and Butler.

Campbell In County Jail

Mob Violence Feared For Accused Officer

Fearing mob violence, Sheriff Rollins, of Houston County, early yesterday morning spirited C. A. Campbell, state law enforcement officer, from the county jail there to the Montgomery County Jail, where he is held without bond on a charge of criminally attacking an 18-year-old girl of Webb, Ala., on Feb. 28.

Meanwhile, the girl continues to hold her own, although her condition is very critical, in a Dothan hospital. She was said to be worse last night than yesterday morning.

Campbell was held in the Houston County Jail over Friday and Saturday night, but feeling in that county had arisen so that it was necessary to transfer him to the Montgomery County Jail, Sheriff Rollins said.

He retains his emphatic denial of the charges against him, in the county jail. It is believed that a special term of the Houston County Grand Jury would be called in the event of the girl's death.

Physicians at the Dothan hospital declared that the girl had but slight chances for recovery.

The C. A. Campbell arrested Friday night and held on charges of rape in the Houston County jail is not the C. R. Campbell, of Birmingham. Officials of the State Law Enforcement Department stated last night that confusion had come through the similarity of the men's initials and asked that attention be called to the fact.

The man under arrest, they stated, had been a police officer at Cottonwood, Ala. Acting on the request of parties in that vicinity, the State Law Enforcement Bureau commissioned him as an officer, in order to increase the range of his activities around Cottonwood. His apointment was nominal and carried no salary as a regular officer of the department.

The other Officer Campbell is from Birmingham. He is one of the regular officers and has a good record as such, it was stated.

Charge Of Rape Placed Against State Officer

C. A. Campbell Arrested Friday; Victim's Father Obtains Warrant

Girl Near Death

Accused Denies Charges Emphatically

DOTHAN ALA., March 10.—Special to The Advertiser.—Charged with criminally attacking an 18-year-old girl at Webb, Ala., C. A. Campbell, an officer of the State Law Enforcement Department, and a former policeman of Webb and Cottonwood, was confined in the Houston County Jail here Friday night. The victim of the alleged attack is in a Dothan hospital at the point of death. The young woman's chances for recovery are very slight, according to authorities.

Feeling is running high in this section, especially in the girl's home town, Webb. Sheriff Rollins has taken precautions to prevent mob violence should the occasion arise. The sheriff stated last night that he did not expect any attempt would be made to storm the jail but added that feeling was strong against Campbell. A mound of dirt in the form of a grave with improvised feet sticking out at one end and topped off with a placard bearing the words, "Here lies Campbell," was reported as being placed in a prominent part of the town of Webb.

Campbell, according to a statement made by the girl, is alleged to have committed the crime on Monday, Feb. 28. The story of the alleged brutal attack was not revealed until the seriousness of the young woman's condition became known on Monday of this week when she was brought to a Dothan hospital. The girl refused to reveal the cause of her illness before that time because she was afraid her father might kill Campbell.

The father of the young woman swore out the warrant for Campbell's arrest on a charge of rape on Thursday, Sheriff Rollins said. When officers went to Webb to arrest him they learned that he had left town and was said to have carried another young woman to Girard, Ala., but had left her on the Alabama side while he went across the river to Columbus, Ga.

A second warrant charging Campbell with another statutory offense had previously been sworn out before the justice of the peace at Webb and had been sent to Columbus officers for his arrest. The Columbus officers arrested Campbell and held him until Policeman Whitlock of Webb went there to bring him back to Houston County.

Campbell denied ever having been with the girl when arrested Friday, but later told officers that he had been with her a few times, they said. He denies the charges against him.

Before the girl was taken to the hospital she gave her full version of the crime, which was written down and signed by her in the presence of witnesses, who also signed the paper.

Many threats are said to have been made against Campbell since his arrest. When Officer Whitlock stopped with the prisoner at Webb, Friday afternoon, a crowd gathered and it is believed that a demonstration would have taken place had Campbell not been rushed to Dothan immediately.

NO ARRESTS YET IN ANNISTON ATTACK CASE

ANNISTON, ALA., March 31.—Special to The Advertiser.—No arrests had been made today in connection with the alleged criminal attack made upon Miss Ovelle Medders, 17, of Grand Carville, late Wednesday afternoon. Officers investigating the attack stated that as soon as Miss Medders was in a stronger condition she might be able to give Gotham information that would lead to the arrest of the unidentified man who attacked her.

POLICE SEARCH FOR GIRL'S ALLEGED ATTACKER

ANNISTON, ALA., March 30.—Special to The Advertiser.—Search for the man alleged to have forced Ovelle Medders, Jacksonville girl, into his car and carried her to a lonely spot near Jacksonville and attacked her was carried on today with renewed vigor as feeling continued to run high among the people of this county.

The man, according to the statement of the girl, who was still in a weak and nervous state when questioned by officers, was of medium height, weighed about 140 pounds and was driving a gray roadster.

Following the attack the man drove off toward Anniston the girl said. And working on this tip, the Anniston police force, led by Chief S. O. Smith, has been searching the town for a car similar to that described by the girl.

Lynchings- 1928
6
Rape by Whites.

Alabama.

2778

2778

GIRL NIPS WOULD-BE ATTACKER

16-Year-Old Race Girl Fatally Wounds White Farmer as He Intrudes in Her Bedroom

HAMILTON, Ala., Sept. 26. — Kenny Dill, a well-to-do young white farmer, was shot to death when he attempted to enter the bedroom of Miss Mavis Terrell, Race School girl. Miss Terrell told officers that she had repeatedly spurned the unwelcome attention of the youth and that when he attempted to enter her chamber Saturday night she shot him with a gun she had placed in her room for protection.

Miss Terrell, a pretty maid of 16 years is the daughter of Arch Terrell. She was placed in the Marion County jail in spite of her plea.

Dill was shot in the head as he attempted to climb through a window of Miss Terrells room where she was unattired. He is said to have died instantly.

Lynchings-1928
Rape by Whites.

Arkansas.

2779

YOUTHS DENY ATTACK.

Plead Not Guilty at Blytheville in Assault on Teacher.

BLYTHEVILLE, Ark., April 3.—Frank Bethel, 19, and Ira "Mike" Wallace, 21, both of Monette, Ark., pleaded not guilty to charges of criminally assaulting a young woman school teacher of Leachville, when arraigned in circuit court here this afternoon. The trial was set for next Tuesday.

These youths were indicted by the grand jury Monday. They were brought to this city and lodged in the county jail Sunday night, but officers fearing mob violence, kept their confinement here secret until last night. The alleged attack occurred Sunday between Manila and Leachville. The young woman is married, but her husband lives in another Arkansas city.

W. O. Clayton, 55, of Manila, at the morning session of circuit court was sentenced to one year in the penitentiary on a charge of selling liquor. He entered a guilty plea. He has been in jail here for three months, and this time will be deducted from his sentence.

YOUTHS ARE HELD IN ATTACK ON TEACHER

Offered Young Woman Ride to Town, She Says.

MANILA, Ark., April 2.—Frank Bethel, 19, and Ira (Mike) Wallace, 21, both of Monette, Ark., are under arrest as a result of an alleged criminal assault made late yesterday upon a pretty young Leechville school teacher.

The boys, who are said to have been drinking, offered the "ride" to the village to the teacher. After driving for a while they began using profane language, the teacher is said to have told the grand jury at Blytheville today.

She declared that they turned off the main road and after abusing her and tearing her clothes, assaulted her.

Feeling is intense here. The boys are being held in the jail at Blytheville.

The school teacher is married. Her husband is employed in another Arkansas city.

Lynchings-1928

Rape by Whites.

D.C.

2780

ASSAULTER OF COLORED GIRL GETS REDUCED BOND

A telling blow to our group was struck last week when the bond of George Perrone was reduced in executive chambers by Judge Mattingly from $5,000 to $2,500. Perrone is the white youth who it is alleged to have criminally assaulted a little colored girl whose name, The Eagle withholds because of her youth, when the child went to the Shoe Shop where he was working on the 1300 block of R Street, N. W.

So disgraceful is the crime that all of the local daily papers have refused to carry anything upon the same and the case, it was learned, was held in executive chambers behind closed doors. One thing is sure Perrone's parents are said to be so disgusted with his conduct that they have refused to even raise the $2,500 bond required to free him until trial.

Bitter resentment has been displayed by many members of our group who recall only too well the treatment of Phillip Jackson who it is not even yet felt was absolutely guilty of the offense charged against him but yet went to the electric chair as its first victim. The little girl lives in the 1300 block of Corcoran Street and is the daughter of a very prominent famliy of our group locally.

RAPED AT POINT OF PISTOL

Mother of Four Carried to Lonely Spot by Pair Who Ravish Her

POLICE NAB TWO

How she was kidnapped by two men who offered to carry her home, carried out into the country and forcefully raped at the point of a pistol by the pair, was related to Judge Gus A. Schult in police court by Mrs. Hazel Lee, 334 McLean street, southwest, mother of four children, Monday.

The men gave their names as Richard Gang and Ralph Richards, addresses unknown.

Mrs. Lee testified that she had encountered the two men at Sixteenth and Webster streets, northwest, as she was leaving her place of employment at 1624 Webster street, last Saturday night. She told the court that she accepted the offer of a lift as far as the Ninth street car line, but that when she got into the automobile driven by one of the men, it was turned in the direction of the nearby Maryland outskirts instead of into the city proper. In spite of her continued protests, she said, the man kept driving away from town.

Men Used Revolver

Just outside of the city limits and on the District side of the Maryland State Line, Mrs. Lee told the court, the car was stopped. There, while one of the men held a .32 calibre revolver against her body, his companion assaulted her. Then, she said, while the man who had at first held the gun, accomplished the same purpose, she was menaced by the revolver in the hands of the fellow-assailant.

Counsel for the men waived defense testimony. They were held in $3,000 bond each for grand jury action.

Lynchings-1928

Rape by Whites.

Florida.

2781

GIRL CLAIMS VICTIM TRIED TO FORCE WAY IN HER HOME

Victim Told Police He Had Been Shot in an Attempted Hold-up

Police Arrested Several Colored Men, and Held Them for Identification in Connection With the Hold-up and Shooting of Taylor.

JACKSONVILLE, Fla., July 18—(ANP)—Miss Lillian Bryant, a 26-year old resident of Baldwin, a thriving little village near this city, who shot and killed a white man by the name of Roy T. Taylor, 26 year old barber, at her home about three o'clock of the morning of July 4, when she alleged that he tried to force entrance into her home, was at liberty today after a coroner's jury sitting in the court of Magistrate M. B. Craig Friday afternoon, exonerated her, finding a verdict of "justifiable homicide."

Testimony was that Taylor went to Miss Bryant's home and sought admittance. He then used a ruse as though he were looking for a person other than Miss Bryant but she still refused to let him in, whereupon Taylor shot through the door. Miss Bryant secured her pistol, opened the door and fired one shot, striking and fatally wounding Taylor.

Taylor left the premises and also left his revolver in Miss Bryant's yard. He reported to the police that he had been shot by a Negro in an attempted holdup, wherein several other Negroes participated. He said that he was shot after he attempted to draw his own gun, but that the Negro beat him to it and robbed him.

Girl is Freed

Police got busy and arrested several Negroes. From newspaper accounts, "the right Negroes were caught and were being held for identification by Taylor as soon as his condition permitted.

In the meantime, Miss Bryant reported voluntarily of the shooting at her home and, produced Taylor's pistol as well as pointing out the spot where Taylor's shot penetrated her door. Persons in Miss Bryant's home verified her statement.

The white barber died before his statement could be altered to square with Miss Bryant's story. The coroner's jury, after an exhaustive investigation, accepted Miss Bryant's version of the affair and freed her.

Nothing has been heard of the disposition of the Negro men who were arrested and reported to be "the right Negroes" in the holdup and shooting of Taylor.

NEGRO WOMAN DEFENDS HOME; KILLS INVADER

Jacksonville, Fla.—(ANP)—Miss Lillian Bryant, 26 year old resident of Baldwin, a thriving little village near this city, who shot and killed a white man by the name of Roy T. Taylor, 26 year old barber, at her home about 3 o'clock of the morning of July 4, when she alleged he tried to force entrance into her home, was at liberty today, after a coroner's jury, sitting in the court of Magistrate M. B. Craig yesterday afternoon, exhonerated her, finding a verdict of "justifiable homicide."

Testitmony was that Taylor went to Miss Bryant's home and sought admittance. He then used a ruse as though he were looking for a person other than Miss Bryant but she still refused to let him in, whereupon Taylor shot hrough the door. Miss Bryant secured her pistol, opened the door and fired one shot, striking and fatally wounding Taylor.

Taylor left the premises and also left his revolver in Miss Bryant's yard. He reported to police that he had been shot by a Negro in an attempted holdup wherein several Negroes participated. He said that he was shot after he attempted to draw his own gun, but that the Negro beat him to it and robbed him.

Police got busy and arrested several Negroes. From newspaper accounts, "the right Negroes" were caught and were being held for identification by Taylor as soon as his condition permitted.

In the meantime, Miss Bryant reported voluntarily of the shooting at her home and produced Taylor's pistol as well as pointed out the spot where Taylor's shot penetrated her door. Persons in Miss Bryant's home at the time verified her statement.

The white barber died before his statement could be altered to square with Miss Bryant's story. The coroner's jury after an exhaustive investigation, accepted Miss Bryant's version of the affair and freed her.

Lynchings - 1928
Rape by Whites.

Georgia.

2782

POLICE ARE TOLD OF NEW ATTACK ON WHITE WOMAN

Another attack on a white woman in the vicinity of Woodward Avenue and Boulevard N.E., was reported to police Thursday night, the description of the assailant fitting that given of the man held responsible in a number of recent similar cases.

The victim reported to police that she had gone across the street to visit a neighbor and was returning home when a white man seized her, fleeing when her screams threatened to arouse the entire neighborhood. The assailant had been waiting on the front porch for his victim.

WHITE WOMAN VICTIM OF ALLEGED ATTACK

Police were told late Friday night of an alleged attack on a white woman, by a white man, near Cypress and Eighth streets. It is reported that the woman, who was entering her home, escaped from the man, who was described as being about 5 feet and 7 inches tall, wearing a dark suit.

Lynchings-1928
6
Rape by Whites.

Kentucky.

2783

ALL HONOR TO GOVERNOR SAMPSON

The Governor of Kentucky has offered a reward of $250 for seven white fellows who outraged two little Colored girls in Lexington, Kentucky. We hope the criminals may be apprehended and exposed to the scorn and contempt of the world. There is little hope that they will be given their just deserts, for there is an unwritten law in the South that to deflower a Colored girl is only a misdemeanor if the criminal is white. Several cases have come to trial in this city with the result that the culprits escaped with light fines. 7-14-28

Now we shall wait to see if there will be as much indignation manifested in Lexington as there was when Oliver Locke committed his crime against a white girl. It remains for the people of Lexington to show that their feeling ran riot against the crime and not against the person.

WARLEY AND COLE CALL ON PROSECUTING ATTORNEY

Mr. I. Willis Cole, president of the local N. A. A. C. P., and and William Warley, member of the Executive Committee, called on Mr. W. Clarke Otte, prosecuting attorney Wednesday. They called about the case of W. E. Smith, white is charged with criminal assault of a colored girl. Smith, it is alleged, appied to the National Home Finding Society for a girl to nurse his newborn baby. The young women sent him is under 18 years. She charges Smith with criminal relations with her. Smith is a Nordic—he is apparently one of the type that hates "Negroess—yet here he is in court charged by a black girl with "social equality." He was held to the grand jury by judge Starck last summer. No grand jury action has been taken. Messrs Cole and Warley called on Mr. Otte to find out the reason why.

Mr. Otte says he will submit the case to the December grand jury. Then we will see whether a white man can take advantage of a black girl—and get by with it or not.

Lynchings - 1928

Rape by Whites

Louisiana.

2784

Indicted For Assault

NEW ORLEANS, La., Sept. 13.—John C. Carey, a white watchman for the Southern Railway Company, has been indicted on a charge, alleging that he assaulted a 12-year-old colored girl, Gertrude Kelly, August 7, at Press and Law streets. The Kelly girl and another girl, 11 years old, are said by police to have been approached by Carey and taken into the weeds near the railroad tracks at the point of a pistol. The Kelly girl, it is charged, was assaulted by Carey.

RACE GIRLS' ASSAILANTS FACE PRISON

Pair of Whites in Fiendish Rape and Murder Cases Indicted. Citizens Bitterly Incensed

Associated Negro Press

NEW ORLEANS, La. Sept. 5.—John C. Carey, a white night watchman, who is alleged to have raped, on August 7, a young colored girl, age 12, was indicted for rape by the Orleans parish grand jury last Thursday.

The same grand jury returned an indictment of murder against Sam Zion, a young white man, who on July 17, is alleged to have shot and killed Miss Ada Ellen Jones, a young colored girl, age 17. when, it is claimed, [illegible] for the fun of the thing, Zion fired into a group returning from a party.

Crimes Were Brutal

The crime charged against Carey has been pronounced a most reprehensible one. From witnesses it is learned that the victim, accompanied by a friend, Dolores Bolds, age 11, went into a grocery to make a purchase. Carey and another white man, seeing the girls alone, left in advance of them and hid in some tall weeds nearby. When the girls passed on their way home, Carey it is alleged, at the point of a pistol threatened to shoot them if they made any outcry. The Bolds girl states that she was forced to witness the ravishing of her friend.

Thomas Epps, colored, from a distance witnessed the accosting of the girl and hastily gathered some 30 men, while police were being summoned. The timely arrival of the police prevented the crowd from wreaking vengeance on Carey, who fled and was captured in his shack, where he serves as watchman for the Southern railroad.

The murder of Miss Jones aroused the public to an intense degree. She was returning from a party and was walking peaceably along, when Zion approached in an automobile and deliberately shot into a crowd, killed the girl and sped away. Zion had been told by a crowd of young hoodlums that they had been "chasing a bunch of darkies," it is charged, and that he fired at the first colored people he saw.

Race Citizens Aid in Case

The local division of the Universal Negro Improvement Association, the local branch of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, the agency force of the Unity Insurance Company, and a number of other organizations raised a fund of $500 for reward and prosecution of the murderer. Zion was arrested two days after the killing and was identified. Two colored attorneys, A. P. Tureaud and C. J. Mundy, were retained to assist in the prosecution of the murderer and Attorney Tureau worked up the evidence against Zion resulting in the returning of the indictment for murder. After Zion's arrest he was released on bond but was immediately lodged in jail when the indictment was returned against him.

The police officials have been vigilant in both cases against Carey and Zion and the district attorney welcomed the aid of the colored lawyers.

Lynchings - 1928

Rape by Whites

New Jersey

2785

15 GIRLS ASSAULTED; 3 MARRIED MEN HELD

Republican Leader Jailed in Denver Outrages.

VIOLENCE IS THREATENED

Child Petters Arrested in Shocking Scandal That Stirs Parents of Jersey Town—Attacks on Children Bared.

The Commercial Appeal-Chicago Tribune Leased Wire.

DOVER, N. J., Nov. 12.—With irate parents threatening violence against three men already under arrest here accused of child-petting outrages, the situation attained even more alarming proportions today.

Memphis

Three additional young girls, ranging from eight to 14 years in age, admitted they had been lured to isolated places and [illegible] by men, and they implicated still other hitherto highly respected husbands and fathers of the community. As a result more arrests were expected shortly.

Feeling against the accused was running so high that especially sworn in emergency police patrolled the streets of Dover last night, today and tonight, dispersing corner gatherings of agitated parents and ordering them back to their homes. A heavy guard, meanwhile, was maintained at the Morris County jail in Morristown, where the men already in custody are held.

These prisoners are George A. Baldus, secretary of the Moose Lodge of Dover, and defeated Republican candidate for alderman; Charles N. Niper, wealthy confectioner, and John Glattley, movie operator. Both Baldus and Niper are married and fathers of playmates of some of the girls now accusing them.

15 Girls Attacked.

Fifteen public school girls thus far have come forward with tales of mistreatment, covering a period of several months. All explained they had not complained before, even to their parents, because they had been threatened by their assailants if they "told." One child the man who attacked her had drawn a knife edge across her throat and told her he would kill her if she ever told anybody about it.

County Prosecutor Orville V. Meslar announced tonight he would decide whether to recall the October grand jury as soon as he receives a report from Dr. Thomas B. Christine, state pathologist, who has been assigned to examine the girl accusers at Morristown Hospital. If the physician's findinks corroborate the children's stories the evidence will be laid before the jurors and indictments asked on serious charges.

Until the grand jury acts Meslar said, Baldus, Niper and Glattley will be held in jail.

"I don't think it would be well for them to be turned loose at present," he said. "There is no telling what might happen to them if they returned to Dover now. For their own protection I have made their bail so high, $30,000 each, that they can't get out."

Lynchings-1928
Rape by Whites.

New York.

2786

Oriental's Wife Charges Taxi Driver with Rape at Point of Gun

Clarence Smith, 45, 12 Bradhurst avenue, a taxi driver, was nearly lynched when it was reported that he had forced Mrs. Carrie Too, wife of a Chinaman, and colored, into his taxi, and driven to his apartment, at 12 Bradhurst avenue, where at the point of a weapon he and his room mate, Vergil Cassidy assaulted her, as a result of which she jumped out the window and was injured. Mrs. Too, who lives at 24 Lee avenue, Brooklyn, was standing at 127th street and Lenox avenue when Smith passed her in his car. She called him, and asked him to drive her to a friend's home on Bradhurst avenue.

When she observed that he was passing the number of her friend's house she rapped on the window of the car, and advised him of the same. He paid her no attention, but drove the car straight to No. 12 Bradhurst avenue, where he ordered her at the point of a pistol to alight. She followed his instructions, and he commanded her to go up stairs. On the second floor he rang the bell of an apartment, and told her to enter. After she had entered the apartment, he instructed her to enter one of the rooms. Despite her frantic fighting they maltreated her, she alleges, and took all her money and all property from her bang. Then he told her to get out. She then took the number of the cab and reported it to the police. Smith and his companion were then placed under arrest by the police, and in Washington Heights Court on Friday, the two men were placed under bail of $10,000 to await the action of the Grand Jury, on a charge of rape. Mrs. Too's husband, a Chinese was in Court with a number of other Chinese.

Interracial Pair Guilty of Rape

Four Other Whites Involved in Attack on Woman Unapprehended

Seemingly weary with the world and filled with disgust, Mrs. Anna White, 43, 419 Cherry street, Brooklyn, took the witness stand Monday morning in Part II of General Sessions and described to the court how Irving Trotman, 12 Lewis avenue, Brooklyn, led five white men to her room; how they muffled her cries; how they tore off her clothing; and finally, how they raped her, "each in turn," she stated.

To strengthen her accusation, she displayed a part of the torn underwear and a dress that she wore on the occasion of the alleged crime.

The atrocity, it was revealed, was committed on New Year's Day. Trotman and one of the white men, John Hussey, 382 Cherry street, Brooklyn, were apprehended a week later, but the other four men still remain at large.

After Mrs. White concluded her testimony, Judge Donnellan charged the jury. A verdict of guilty was rendered after they had been closeted ten minutes. Both men will be sentenced during the week of March 26.

Lynchings - 1928
6
Rape by Whites.

North Carolina.

2787

Whites Commit Rape, But There Are No Lynchings

Fifteen-Year Old Colored Girl Victim Of Orange County, N. C. White Man

Durham, N. C.—Charges of criminal assault against Henry N. McGee, 25-year-old white man of Orange county, who attacked little Miss Bolar Bell Hicks, 15, on Colo Mill Road, a few miles outside of the city here last week, have been changed to carnal knowledge of a girl under age.

McGee was driving down the road when he stopped and forced the girl into his car, leaving her two companions who let out screams for help. White residents of the section immediately notified police who arrested McGee, but only after he had committed the crime. The girl, however, was still in his car.

He charged, nevertheless, that the girl waved him down, asking for a ride, and that he had no illicit relations with her whatever.

He was unable, though, to explain why she left the two little children who accompanied her standing alone on the road.

Thirteen-Year Old Colored Girl Assaulted By White Man At Elizabeth City

Elizabeth City, N. C.—Charleston Boston, white, a patent medicine vender, charged with criminal assault on a 13-year-old colored girl, learned here last week that even crime makes strange bedfellows.

When Sheriff Charles Carmine attempted to put him into a cell with two other white men charged with daylight bank robbery, they said, "We may be damn common but we don't associate with cattle of this type."

Boston had gone to the home of a Calvert street family and persuaded the little girl to come to his home under the pretext of employing her to help his wife. Instead he carried her to a stable on Selma street, forcing her into a stall, and criminally assaulted her.

Police were notified and Boston was arrested. He is held for the September Superior Court. A physician's examination of the girl substantiated the charge brought against the white man.

Boston, who, it is believed, is going about under an assumed name, is about 35 years old.

Lynchings-1928
6
Rape by Whites.

Pennsylvania.

2788

EPIDEMIC OF ASSAULTS BY WHITE MEN

Race Women In Philly Victim As They Seek Employment.

TWO ACCUSE MAN

Another Declares She Was Assaulted By 12 Whites

PHILADELPHIA. — There seems to be an epidemic of vicious assaults upon women, seeking honest employment, by white morons who resort to the vilest methods of attack.

Mrs. Eva Harris was sent by Banks Employment Agency, Saturday, to what was believed to be the home of one Fred Tillyer, white, 245 South 13th street, but Mrs. Harris proved to be no easy prey and succeeded in eluding her would be captor.

The following Monday, Mrs. Elizabeth Wyatt, another applicant from the same employment agency, was sent to the address, and after being criminally assaulted, was turned into the street.

The cases were reported to the 12th and Pine Street Police Station and Tillyer, a Jew, was arrested and held under $1,000 bail.

Complaints

Attorney Nix informed the AFRO that there have been several similar complaints made against Tillyer and that those having made previous vcharges will also be permitted to testify at the next hearing.

12 Whties

But what was possibly the most heinous of these crimes was committed by twelve white fiends against a Mary Henderson, who was answering an advertisement for work, supposedly at 805 South Ninth street, located, also, in a Jewish neighborhood.

Miss Henderson's attorney explained that his client was walking along Ninth street glancing up occasionally at the numbers on the buildings — comparing them with her card — and just as she had passed the address, as she thought, a man standing in the door of one of the houses cried to her "this is the address you are huntin' for". When she entered she was ushered to a room on the third floor where eleven other men were scattered about the room. Here, she claimed that they forced her to follow out their instructions with oaths and threats to kill.

Police have accompanied Miss Henderson in a bandit-chaser in the evenings. Six of the men are now under arrest, and the authorities are making a vigorous effort to round up the remaining six.

Lynchings-1928

6

Rape by Whites

Tennessee.

2789

Memphis Judge Refuses New Trial To White Attackers

MEMPHIS, Tenn., June 1.—(By The Associated Negro Press)—That Judge Tom W. Harsh, of the second criminal court intends for Morris and Wyatt to serve the sentence of 11 months and 29 days, which he imposed upon them for beating Jas. Alden, [illegible] was indicated Friday, when the judge refused to grant the white youths a new trial. 6-2-28

The judge ruled that he could find no reason why the white hoodlums could not and should not begin to serve their sentences immediately.

EDITORIAL TREATMENT OF LYNCHINGS

By JESSIE DANIEL AMES

Environment rather than personal inclination of editors determines the editorial treatment of lynchings, according to the results of a survey, begun in 1930, of editorials on lynchings in every one of thirteen Southern states. Mrs. Ames, who organized the Texas League of Women Voters, serving as its President for four years, has been Vice-Chairman of the Texas Commission on Interracial Cooperation and General Field Secretary of the Southern Commission on Interracial Cooperation. She is also Executive Director of the Central Council of the Association of Southern Women for the Prevention of Lynching, with offices at Atlanta. The efforts of the Council are directed toward the development and promotion of educational programs against lynching and toward the repudiation of the claim that lynching is necessary to the protection of white women. During the last five years Mrs. Ames has personally visited the scenes of more than twenty lynchings, interviewing the people, including newspaper editors, and collecting editorials from local papers and from the dailies in the states in which the lynchings took place. Mrs. Ames has also found that in states where a relatively few large dailies have under no condition offered comfort to lynchers, the number of lynchings is steadily decreasing.

Editorial treatment of lynchings offers an interesting and revealing study of public attitudes toward this peculiarly American custom. Environment and not personal inclination of editors determines the tone of opinion in almost every instance. As individuals, they are unanimously opposed to mob violence but, as editors who are caught in the general atmosphere of a given trade territory, they do not reflect their own ideas but those of the people upon whose goodwill their papers depend for revenue. They find themselves in the difficult position of a rider who must sit two horses at the same time, one standing, facing backward, the other moving rapidly forward unencumbered by the harness of tradition. They must satisfy that part of the watchful public pressing in closest and upon whose approval they must rely for immediate revenue. But, also, they must offer assurances that the show is worth the investment of huge sums of money to that distant

public whose worldly possessions are highly essential to the progress and development of the South.

Editors, with few exceptions, condone lynchings by offering reasons for lynchers which are in effect sympathetic excuses defending the right of citizens under provocation to take the law into their own hands and constitute themselves judge, jury, and executioner all at the same time. The exceptions are so few, in fact, that they do not make up even a respectable minority.

Newspapers and Southern society accept lynching as justifiable homicide in defense of society. When defenders of society sometimes go too far in their enthusiasm, as in the Winona, Mississippi, torch lynchings of 1937, public opinion regrets their acts, deplores them, condemns, but recognizes that too much blame must not be attached to lynchers because their provocation is great and their ultimate motives are laudable. This attitude of society in the South—this sympathetic understanding of a barbarous act while regretting the fact—influences editorial opinion.

OUTSIDE AGENCIES BLAMED

Editors from time to time refer to the South's "peculiar situation" which must be handled entirely by native Southern people, without interference from "outside agencies." When such interference can be claimed, outside agencies become the spectacular scapegoat for local crime, bearing off into the wilderness all the sins and shortcomings of the community, leaving it . . . well, if not as white as snow, at least as white as it was before the lynching. Could there be any finer defense offered to lynchers than this editorial from a great, liberal, and influential daily paper:

> Their bodies [the Negroes'] were riddled with bullets by hotheads who took the law in their own hands for fear that outside interference would block the course of justice. . . . But the maggoty beaks of the belled buzzards of the International Labor Defense League are stained with the blood of the three Negroes whose torn bodies this morning lie in newly turned graves.

The lynching community, to the last man, was quickly informed by its local paper that its citizens were cleared of crime

by the press. The local paper, supporting its constituency, took up the defense offered by the Capital City daily in an editorial captioned "The Carpet Baggers of 1933" and carried the idea of patriotism to an amazingly high point of eloquence:

> They [the Negroes] died at the hands of an unidentified mob but they were LYNCHED by a communistic organization known as the International Labor Defense whose promoters may now enjoy to the fullest the havoc they have wrought.

There is almost visible a tear in the editorial eye for the hapless victims of the "communistic organization."

Nothing could be more delightfully restrained than this editorial rebuke on the same occasion from another state paper. Even a casual reader may detect the editor's dislike for unnecessary violence even in a good cause:

> There can be no justification in flaunting the jurisdiction of the courts and committing murder even to show such a despicable outfit as the International Labor Defense, whose concern is not for the Negroes, that it is not wanted in Alabama.

Sorrowful regret, a few penitential tears, but for the most part an indignant and righteous wrath that a fine community had been forced to such extreme measures to protect society—those were the characteristics of editorial opinion in Alabama on the occasion of this double lynching. Editorial screams of justification were accepted as noble harmonies by the public. In an editorial three days after the lynching, the editor who described the outside agency as "belled buzzards" sighed gratefully in his paper:

> Let us forget the embarrassment we have suffered at the hands of outsiders now that the outside world has agreed that the International Labor Defense shares our blame. A state that does not or cannot offer protection to the most lowly of its residents does not deserve the right to call itself a sovereign state.

All was peaceful again in Alabama. The country and the Alabama editors had accepted the lynchings as painful, regrettable, but excusable under the circumstances, something in the nature of

a terrible cauterization of a poisonous snakebite, necessary to the preservation of community life. This accomplished, the editors called on the citizens of Tuscaloosa to clean house. The answer Tuscaloosa made to this appeal was another lynching within six weeks.

Thus were the editors of Alabama and the South again embarrassed. Their amazement and pain were genuine. They cried aloud in their anguish. But Tuscaloosa lynchers were quite logical. Their first sin had been forgiven and their second, like unto the first, also must be forgiven. In a front-page editorial spread over four columns, they found expression in part—even the "law-abiding citizens":

> No lynching can be condoned but Tuscaloosa refused to take full responsibility for the Pippen-Hardin case and it had a right to refuse this responsibility. An outside agency inflamed the people to such a point that the community was tense with fear of racial disorders in which many lives would be lost, so when a handful of men took the matter in their own hands and put those Negroes to death a certain relief was undeniably felt by even the most thoughtful and law-abiding of our citizens.

THE DILEMMA OF EDITORS

Editors are good citizens. As individuals they condemn lynching. Lynching gives the South the wrong kind of publicity. It makes it a bit more difficult to attract outside capital and to increase immigration of the right people. The South wants all possible "outside" agencies with money to invest to invade its section, but this invasion must come on local terms, chief of which is that the native population must be allowed to handle their "peculiar situation" in the traditional way. Thus must editors sit on the stationary horse while desiring to ride rapidly into the sunrise of progress and prosperity.

Other states, not so spectacularly heckled by Communists as Alabama, find other dangers to the South's "peculiar situation" equally hateful. Undisturbed by revolutionary ideas, Negroes and

white people would continue in a state of harmonious living in which all persons of each race find contentment. This harmony is clearly set forth by a Georgia editor:

> But he [the Negro] is still extant in the majority of cases with the inherent negroid characteristics of the common laborer. . . . He is still something of an economic necessity. . . . The problem of dealing with him evolves into making him a fit citizen. . . . It is only appropriate that they [Negroes] live in their present capacity as neighbor citizens in continual peace and friendship.

This peace and friendship, based on a recognition of and respect for a caste system, is the basis of good race relations. Negroes, undisturbed in the philosophical acceptance of their "present capacity" in a white society, go along unharmed and unlynched. Sometimes Negroes forget their status, even to the point where they think they can defend their property against greedy white neighbors. Then they are liable to sudden death. After a lynching in Mississippi, when an old Negro man had questioned the right of certain acts of white people against him, the local county paper delivered editorially a funeral oration addressed to the remaining Negroes, closing with a benediction:

> Negroes must learn—and most of them do know—that they occupy a peculiar place in this land and must keep it. It is hoped that white people will eventually learn better how to handle the minor difficulties for their own salvation and better interest—and thereby save themselves and their loved ones much unnecessary trouble and worry.

Outsiders must see in this editor's mind that lynchings are regrettable, and, what is not so generally recognized, a lot of trouble.

Sometimes even Southern white people forget their caste in this bi-racial society. When they do, though they are admonished, the outcome may be death to a Negro. A Negro was lynched in North Carolina within these late years. Now, a lynching in North Carolina, because of its rarity, is news. But when one does occur—doubtless through necessity—the same racial attitudes that control

in the Deep South are exposed editorially by some papers of that state. Such an exposure is made in this editorial:

> If some white people were not prone to be familiar with negroes and socialize with them, allowing them reasons to suppose their presence among white people is acceptable, there would still live in the heart and soul of the negro the fear and dread of swift and sure punishment in case of wrong doing.

Their presence, except as an economic necessity, is not desired. They must be endured and handled as capably as long experience in dealing with an inferior race—made so by God himself—has taught the white people. Notions which might inflate the ego of a Negro and delude him into thinking that he is a man even as other men must be dealt with heroically. When a Negro is lynched he is not lynched by the persons who fire the guns, pull the rope, or light the bonfire, but by white people who betray their own race and also the Negro whom they pretend to love:

> The white and negro races of the South [editorializes one paper] get along very well and would get along better if the negro-loving yankee who loves the negro at long distance and the visionary and fanatical interracialist who coddles the negro, would take themselves out of the picture.

EDUCATION CHANGES DEFENSES

Many leading Southern dailies no longer condone lynchings by holding them as necessary to protect Southern womanhood. Editors to some extent have absorbed a few statistics on the alleged crimes which arouse sensitive citizens. However, they have not come to the point in their education, either in their minds on facts or in their emotions on chivalry, to do more than drop the knight-errant explanation of lynching. Since big dailies have a circulation outside the South and their editors and publishers attend national conferences and conventions, they must represent the South in the light that will be most productive of goodwill and large investments. So they dare not lay themselves open to ridicule by defending lynching on the grounds of gallantry. They cannot defend lynching as a necessary form of violence to insure white supremacy.

All the country holds the philosophy of white supremacy—North, East, West, as well as South—but nationally it is not good sales talk to advertise that white supremacy can be maintained in the South —the last stronghold of pure Anglo-Saxon heritage—only by force, coercion, and lynching.

The Scottsboro Case, made famous by outside interference, has become a trifle boring, not only to Alabama but to the larger part of the South. It has done the South no good in many ways but it has proved an asset in one notable way. It has furnished Southern editors a dignified and self-righteous basis for excusing lynchers with a line of argument that the whole country appreciates—delays in court procedure, the uncertainty of punishment, the loopholes in the law—conditions prevalent everywhere and universally condemned.

So, the Scottsboro Case contributes to the editorial policy of Southern dailies in solving their problem of sitting still while riding rapidly to a place in the sun. One editorial—and their number is legion—is representative of all editorials in defense of lynching on these grounds:

> Lynching is chiefly attributable to laxity of court procedure and the abuse of the pardon power in the United States. No such outrages against law and order occur in Great Britain and her dominions because British justice is quick and certain. . . . In that difference is to be found the reason why mob violence is an unknown thing in one of the great English-speaking nations of the world but is lamentably frequent in the other.

Dignified in style, elegant in language, balanced in construction, and international in illustration, it holds arguments advanced by J. Edgar Hoover as causes of crime, and applies them deftly and convincingly to lynching. It is a national condition with a special application to the South's "peculiar situation." It satisfies the lynchers with a good alibi for their acts, even if those acts include burning at the stake, or, as happened twice in Georgia in these last two years, the ghastly exhibition of the mutilated dead bodies before lighting the funeral pyre.

Daily papers of the South are beginning to show editorially a growing sympathy toward Federal interference, a sympathy not shared to any noticeable extent by the county weeklies whose local constituencies grapple with the problem of maintaining white supremacy. If the Federal government intervenes in the activities of lynchers, then the burden of stopping lynchings will no longer rest on the South. If two men or officers of the law kill a Negro, that will not be a lynching; but if three or more men and women kill a Negro, that will be a job for the Federal government. The Negro in either case will be very dead. The South can forget the murder but the nation will share the lynching. The pot and the kettle can't call names—a situation greatly desired by Southern editors and their readers.

F. Lynchings whites

F.

LYNCHINGS----- Whites, ---- 1912-1928

1912

1913. Dec.16. Cleve Culberton, White, Murder, Ray, North Dakota.

+ 1914. July 17. Unnamed man, white, attempted rape, Baker Cuty, Oregon.
+ 1914. July 27. Lee Varner, white, rape of Negro girl, lynched by Negroes, Clarksville, Tennessee.

1915. --Muhlenburg County, Kentucky, Henry Allen, white for disregarding night riders' warning.
1915,July 12-Paducah,Kentucky,Pedro Mohunfro, white farmer for disregarding night riders' warning to leave neighborhood.
1915-February 4, Evans, Georgia, Dr. A.M. Culberton, white physician, charge, rape.
+ 1915-February 9- Mayfield, Kentucky, Thomas Linder, White, charged with killing constable.
1915-Feb.20- Pleasant Hill, Mo., W.F. Williams, white, charged with being implicated in the killing of a policeman.
1915. March 2.-Clarendon, Arkansas, Jefferson Monsel, white, accused of stealing hogs.
1915. Clarendon, Arkansas, H.M. Gandy, white, accused of stealing hogs.
1915. May 9- Noble, Oklahoma, Dr. B.R. Ward, white physician, charged with wife murder.
1915- June10- Johnson Cuty, Illinois, John Strando, white, charged with being implicated in the murder of a wealthy farmer.
1915-August 12- Osceola, Arkansas, Andrew Crum, white, for being implicated in the killing of a sheriff.
1915-August 16, Near Marietta, Ga., Leo Frank, (Serving life term in Ga. penitentiary for murder of Mary Phagan. ?
1915. August 24- Hallotsville, Texas, John Slovak, white, charged with beating his wife and child.
1915. October31- Columbia, Miss. Jack Hughes, white, charged with being implicated in a murder.
1915- Nov. 23- Gibsonburg, Ohio, John H. Wiley, white, charged with murder of [illegible].

1916. Jan. 24- Boston, Texas. W.J. Mayfield, white, murder.
1916. April 19. Vernon, Alabama, John Dykes, white, charge, murder.
1916- Sept 21. Olathe, Kansas, Bert Dudley, white, charge murder.

+ 1917.May 6. Phoenix, Arizona, Star Daley, white, murder and rape.
1917, Aug. 1. Butte, Silver Bow, Montana, Frank Little, white, officer of Industrial Workers of the World, for fomenting strikes and speaking against the U.S. Government.

1918. April 6. Collinsville, Illinois, Robert P. Praeger, coal miner, white, disloyal utterances.
1918. June 4. Sanderson, Texas, Edward Valentine, white, murder.
1918. August 28.-Near Hot Springs, Ark., Frederick Wagner, white, disloyal utterances.
1918.Sept. 3- San Pedro, Calif., Warren Gezerich, white, murder.

LYNCHINGS- WHITES, 1918-1928.

1919, May,18- Lamar, Missouri, Jay Lunch, white, murder.
1919, June24- Bay Minette, Alabama, Frank Foukal, white, charged with murder.

1920.Aug. 26- Tulsa, Oklahoma,Thomas M. Owens, white, charged with killing taxicab driver.
1920. Sept.15- Near Hartford, Geneve County,Ala. Alto Windham, white, charged with insulting a woman. ?
1920. December 2?- Fort Worth, Texas, Thomas W. Vickery, white, charged with killing officer of the law.

1921.Jan. 13. Jasper, Ala., William Beard, white coal miner, charged with complicity in the killing of a National Guardsman on duty in the coal strike.
1921.Huntsville, Tenn. Berry Bolling, white, charged with murdering a woman.
1921. July 23- Hattiesburg, Miss. Casey Jones, white, charge, murder.
1921. Dec. 10. Waco, Texas, McLennan Curley Hackney, white, charged with raping 8year old girl.
1921. Dec. 26- Key West, Florida, Manuel Head, white, charged with shooting a man whom he claimed had been in band of masked men which the night before had beaten him.

1922. Oct.20-Camue, Tenn. Edmond Hartley and son George, white, charge, complicity in murder of a nephew of Edmond Hartley.

1923.Jan. 16- Harrison, Ark., E.C.Gregor, white, charge, biing a railroad striker and resisting a committee investigating the burning of railroad bridges.

1924--
1925--
1926-March.15- Trinity Co.,Texas,Frank Johnson, white, charge murder.
1926-April,Picayune, Miss.,Harold Jackson, white, charge, murder.
1926,August 30. Douglas,Ga.,David Wright, white, charge, murder of woman
1926. Sept. 7. Raymondville, Texas. Thomas Nunez and two sons, white. charge not reported,

1927.-----

1928----

Lynchings - 1928
Reports on. Sent Press.

DAYTON, O.
Journal
JUL 21 1928

THIS YEAR'S LY[illegible]GS.

Statistics compiled by Tuskegee institute for the first six months of this year show that there have been five lynchings during this period, or not quite one per month. This number is four less than the total, nine, for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926 and is the same as the number for the first six months of 1924. But it is 10 less than the number for the corresponding period of 1923, 25 less than the total for the first six months of 1922 and 31 less than that for the corresponding period of 1921.

This is splendid improvement. But the country cannot be satisfied with mere improvement, no matter how impressive it may be. Lynching is against all law and reason. It violates the common principles of humanity and justice. It is a reversion to barbarism. While it endures, no man, woman or child is safe in his person.

The crime of lynching has been a national disgrace. They do not lynch in other enlightened countries, no matter what the provocation. The grossest criminal is not judged on the spot and done away with by methods of violence. He gets his day in the courts to prove, if he can, his innocence or lack of responsibility. The reason, not impulse, determines for him the measure of culpability and the penalty to be paid.

It should be so in this country where life and liberty are guaranteed above all else in the national constitution. Americans are politically free in every way. But they cannot be actually free so long as they remain under the menace of community "justice" at the end of a rope or before a firing squad of people out of their reason.

The five lives taken by lynchers this year constitute five more arguments for the suppression of this despicable proceeding. It is a very deep disgrace to Louisiana and Texas, which furnished two victims each, and to Missouri, which had one lynching. But it is also a terrible scandal and disgrace to free America that is bound by every political and spiritual obligation to respect the lives and happiness of all its people. All good Americans will hope that the unhappy five who have perished so far this year will be the last of their kind.

LYNCHING RECORD FOR FIRST 6 MONTHS OF 1928

Lynchings for the first six months of this year according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research in the first six months of 1928 were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years, 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924, 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923, 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which the lynchings occured and the number in each state are as follows:

Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Arcadia, La., Bienville Democrat
Thursday, July 12, 1928

Five Negroes Lynched in South During First Half of 1928—Two in Louisiana

Five lynchings occurred in the South during the first six months of 1928, according to figures compiled by the department of records and research of Tuskegee Institute in Alabama.

Lynching records for similar six-month period of other years show: 9 in 1926, 5 in 1925, 5 in 1924, 15 in 1923; 30 in 1922, 26 in 1921.

All of the persons lynched during the first half of this year were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Jan. - June.

Morgan City, La., Review
Wednesday, July 11, 1928

LYNCHING RECORD FOR SIX MONTHS OF 1928

The following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year has been compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research.

In the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months in 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Alexandria, La., Weekly Town Talk
Saturday, July 7, 1928

Negro Is Lynched; Charge Attempt To Attack Girl

LIBERTY, Miss., July 3.—(By A. P.)—The lynching of a negro, arrested on a charge of attempting to attack a white girl of Amite county occurred early yesterday and Mississippi recorded its third negro to be lynched in four days.

"Shug" McElwee, 30-year-old negro farm laborer, was the latest victim the hanging taking place on a side road about ten miles from Summit. Deputy Sheriff Blount, of Summit, was removing the negro to the Pike county jail when the mob overtook him and forced him to surrender the negro.

Deputies a few hours later discovered the body hanging to a tree. The mob evidently had stood the negro in an automobile with a rope around his neck and, driving the car out from under him, left him suspended from an overhanging limb.

Morristown, Tenn., Sun
Thursday, July 12, 1928

PERCEPTIBLE DECREASE IN NUMBER OF LYNCHING

Robert R. Moton, principal of the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute, has kindly furnished us with the following information about the lynching record for the first 6 months of 1928:

I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

[illegible], July 5, 1928

The Lynching Record For The First Six Months of 1928.

In the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1928; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36-for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occured and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

CLEVELAND, O., PLAIN DEALER
JULY 3, 1928

7 LYNCHED SINCE JAN. 1.

Tuskegee Institute Records 5 Hangings During 6 Months.

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 2.—(AP)—Five persons, all Negros, were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee Institute show. The number was four less than for the same period during 1925 and 1926.

Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri. The record does not include the lynching of two Mississippi Negroes late in June.

FIVE PERSONS LYNCHED IN YEAR'S FIRST HALF

According to records compiled by Tuskegee Institute, Tuskegee, Ala., there were five lynchings in the United States during the first six months of 1928.

TUSKEGEE, Ala.—Five persons, all negroes, were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee institute show. The number was four less than for the same periods during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

2811

Carrollton, Ga., Times
Thursday, July 12, 1928

Lynching Recort For First Six Months

I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Thursday, July 12, 1928

ONLY 5 LYNCHINGS IN FIRST 6 MONTHS

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921. All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder 3; being brothers of man who killed an officer of the law, 2. The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

JULY 7, 1928 Rep.

LYNCHINGS DECREASE

13 5

Tuhskegee Institute, Ala.
July 1, 1928.

The lynching record for the first six months of 1928:

Dear Sir:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of the man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri 1; Texas 2.

Evergreen, Ala., Courant
Thursday, July 5, 1928

FIVE LYNCHINGS DURING FIRST HALF YEAR

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings in the United States. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 one less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Decatur, Ill., Review
Sunday, July 1, 1928

FIVE LYNCHINGS IN SIX MONTHS

Professor At Normal Industrial Institute Furnishes Data On Negro Deaths

Five lynchings all negroes were recorded during the first six months in 1928 according to information received from Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute a colored institution in Alabama. All offenses charged were murder the report says.

The folowinig report gives figures dating back to 1921 for a comparison:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskgee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of each of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922 and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Concord, N. C., Times
Thursday, July 12, 1928

LYNCHING RECORD.

The Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute reports that five lynchings occurred in the United States during the first six months of 1928. All of the lynchings occurred in the South.

The total is four less than the total for the same period in 1925 and 1926; the same as the number for the first six months in 1924; 10 less than the number for the first six months in 1923; 25 less than the number for the first six months in 1922, and 31 less than the number for the first six months in 1921.

All of the persons lynched, according to the report, were negroes. Three were charged with murder and two with being brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law.

The States in which the lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Louisiana 2; Missouri 1; and Texas 2.

North Carolina remains in the list of States in which no lynchings occurred. We called out troops at the trial of a negro as a precautionary measure, but there was no trouble of any kind. As a matter of fact, there has been no spirit of mob violence in the State so far this year, and we are getting to the point where it seems that mobs will not again become factors in this State.

Since the Tuskegee report was made public lynchings have occurred in several Southern States, all of the victims being negroes. In Texas the mob members were quickly arrested, showing a determination on the part of the officers to break up the practice, but in other instances nothing has been done so far to bring the law violators to the bar of justice.

We can put a stop to mobs when the public demands such action. Officers often do little because the public wants little done. Wherever there is persistent demand from the public that mob members be brought to justice, such action usually follows.

Spokane (Wn) Spokesman Review
July 8, 1928

FIVE LYNCHINGS THIS YEAR

All Victims Were Negroes, Tuskegee Institute Reports.

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala., July 7.—According to the records compiled at Tuskegee institute in the department of records and research, in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings, R. R. Morton, principal, reports. This is four less than for the first six months of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, three; being brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law, two.

All five persons lynched were negroes. Three were charged with murder and two were brothers of a man who had killed a policeman. Two of the lynchings were in Louisiana, two in Texas and one in Missouri.

Lynchings Continue to Show a Steady Decline

Figures compiled by Tuskegee Institute show that lynching continues to decline. During the first six months of this year there were five lynchings, four less than in the similar period in both 1925 and 1926. It is twenty-five less than the first six months of 1923 and thirty less than 1922.

Monday, July 2, 1928

5 Lynched in First 6 Months of Year

(By the Associated Press.)

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 2.—Five persons, all negroes, were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee institute show. The number was four less than the same period during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

Lynchings- 1928
Reports on, Sent Press.

Missoula (Mont.) Sentinel
July 6, 1928

ENCOURAGING.

For many years the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute of Alabama has been keeping a careful record of lynchings, making reports to the public at six-months intervals. The report for the first half of 1928 is encouraging. It shows that there were five such crimes in this country. This is four less than the number for the first six months of 1925 and 1926, the same as the number for the first half of 1924, ten less than for the corresponding period of 1923. A greater gain in decency is shown when the comparison is continued. The first half of 1928 shows 25 fewer lynchings than the record for the first six months of 1922 and 31 fewer than for the corresponding period of 1921.

As has been said before in this column, the South is reforming as to lynchings. While, of course, the moral aspect has been the chief determining factor, the South has learned that lawlessness has a discouraging economic effect. The South needs outside capital in its great program of industrial development—and capital is shy of lawlessness

BERKELEY, CALIF. GAZETTE
JULY 23, 1928

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Tuskegee Institute reports that there were only five lynchings in the first six months of this year, though July started out badly. That may be regarded by civilized people as five too many, but it is nevertheless a record. In the same period of 1927 there were nine lynchings. Five years ago there had been 35 lynchings by the first of July.

Apparently that particular evil is being slowly but steadily removed from American life. Prompt and stern action on the part of the authorities in many places has prevented lynchings. Public sentiment is coming to favor punishment of those who participate in mob violence.

When the year comes—as it obviously is coming—in which the United States has no lynchings, we can call ourselves civilized with clearer consciences and truer self-respect.

Jan- Dec.
2790

1928 LYNCH RECORD SHOWS 5 CRIMES

Tuskegee Bureau Gives Figures For First Six Months

3 STATES GUILTY

Louisiana, Texas And Missouri On Mob List

TUSKEGEE, Ala., (By R. R. Moton, Principal). — I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings.

This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922; and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were colored. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri. 1: Texas, 2.

JULY 7, 1928
HOUSTON TEX FREEMAN

LYNCHINGS AS COMPILED AT TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; ten less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Murder, 3; being brothers of men who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1: Texas. 2

LYNCHING RECORD FOR FIRST SIX MONTHS OF 1928

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 13—According to a statement issued by Dr. R. R. Moton, principal of Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute, the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of 1928. Dr. Moton says:

"I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; ten less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; twenty-five less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922; and 31 less than the number of 1921.

"All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of a man who killed an officer of the law, 2. The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2."

This time the report omits the usual crime of rape. Since this report was issued Mississippi went on a lynching orgy. The work of the Interracial Commission has had good effect and in all probability this baneful and disgraceful curse will eventually be reduced to a minimum thru their efforts.

NEW YORK WORLD
JAN 2 1929

THE TENTH LYNCHING

The same newspaper issues of New Year's Day that contained Major Moton's statement for Tuskegee Institute that there had been in 1928 nine lynchings in the United States were compelled to print also the news of a tenth mob assassination that occurred on the last day of the year. Charles Shepard, Negro, guilty of murder last Friday and of the kidnapping of an eighteen-year-old white girl, was burned at the stake on a plantation near Shelby, Miss.

There is never an excuse for a lynching in a civilized State. This case presents not even the shadow of an excuse. Where proof of guilt was so conclusive there was no chance that the culprit would escape due penalty of the law by legal process. There was no danger of his escape; he submitted to arrest by an unarmed woman who promised him to furnish protection from the mob and tried without success to do so. The mob took her prisoner away from her and her companions. Two hundred automobiles loaded with spectators followed the lynchers' car to the place of illegal execution. The show had been well advertised.

Of the ten 1928 lynchings four must now be marked against the name of Mississippi. The blame of first instance may lie against Bolivar County, but it is the State that suffers in repute

1928 Lynchings Show Decrease

Lynchings for the past year as compiled by Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research. I find there were 9 persons lynched in 1928. This is 7 less than the number 16 for 1927, 21 less than the number 30 for 1926, 8 less than the number 17 for 1925 and 7 less than the number 16 for 1924. Six of the persons lynched [illegible] law, one from jail and 5 from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 23 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 21 in Southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other percautions taken. In 1 other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. Fourteen white men, 1 white woman and 25 Ne-

gro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 9 persons lynched 8 were Negroes and 1 white, (Mexican). The offenses charged were: murder, 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercation 2; killing officers of the law, 3.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 3; Missouri, 1; New Mexico, 1; Texas, 2.

FIVE STATES STAGE ELEVEN 1928 LYNCHINGS

Mississippi Leads the Field With Five

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., Jan. 4.—The department of records of Tuskegee institute officially slated nine lynchings against the records of five states during the year 1928.

This is seven less than the number for 1927, 21 less than the number (30) for 1926, eight less than the number (17) for 1925, and seven less than the number (16) for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and five from officers of the law outside of jails. Two lynchings bring the total number to 11. One occurred last Wednesday at Hattiesburg, Miss., and the other Monday at Ripley, Miss.

Law Halts Mobbers

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 21 in southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In one other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. Fourteen white men, one white woman and 25 other persons were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs. Of the nine lynched eight were not white and a Mexican who is classified as being of the white race. The offenses charged were: Murder, 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercations, 2; killing officers of the law, 3. The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 3; Missouri, 1; New Mexico, 1; Texas, 2.

Report Not Conclusive

The Tuskegee report, although accurate in so far as collecting the data is concerned, failed, however, to account for the many unrecorded lynchings throughout the South during the past year. The mobbists have become wise in the art of lynching and rather than "spoil" the good name of their states they have and are employing different methods in brutally slaying people. Among the latest methods used by the lynchers are shooting a person down without warning on the street or highway, taking them out on a lonely highway, killing them and leaving their bodies to be found; "resisting arrest," "jail breaking" and the excuse of self-defense.

BY R. R. MOTON

TUSKEGEE, Ala. — I find there were 9 persons lynched in 1928. This is 7 less than the number 16 for 1924, 8 less than the number 17 for 1925, 21 less than the number 30 for 1926, and 7 less than the number 16 for 1924.

Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and 5 from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 21 in Southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In 1 othe instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. Fourteen white men, 1 white woman and 9 Negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Lynchings Make Further Decline

Tuskegee Department of Records Shows Seven Less Than 1927

A record of lynchings for the past year as compiled by Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research reveals that there were nine persons lynched in 1928. This is seven less than the number sixteen for 1927, twenty-one less than the number thirty for 1926, eight less than the number seventeen for 1925 and seven less than the number sixteen for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and five from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were twenty-four instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings; three of these were in northern states and twenty-one in southern states. In twenty-three of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In one other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. Fourteen white men, one white woman and twenty-five Negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the nine persons lynched eight were Negroes and one white, (Mexican). The offenses charged were: Murder, two; rape, two; wounding men in altercation, two; killing officers of the law, three.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number of each state are as follows: Louisiana, two; Mississippi, three; Missouri, one; New Mexico, one; Texas, two.

Fewer Lynchings in 1928 Says Report

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Alabama, Dec. 31.—Nine persons were lynched during the year 1928, according to the Department of Records of Tuskegee Institute, which is the lowest number of lynchings ever recorded. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law — one from jail and five from officers of the law outside the jail. There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Of the nine persons lynched one was white. Mississippi lead with three lynchings; Louisiana and Texas two each Missouri and New Mexico one each.

TUSKEGEE REPORTS NINE LYNCHED IN 1928

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala., Jan. 2.—According to the record of the Tuskegee Institute Department of Records and Research, there were nine persons lynched in 1928. This is seven less than th number sixteen for 1927, 21 less than the number 30 for 1926, eight less than the number 17 for 1925, and seven less than the number 16 for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and five from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 21 in Southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In one other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. Fourteen white men, one white woman, and 25 Negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the nine persons lynched eight were Negroes and one white, (Mexican). The offenses charged were: Murder, 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercation, 2; killing officers of the law, 3.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 3; Missouri, 1; New Mexico 1; Texas, 2.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states, and 21 in southtrn states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In 1 other instance, armed force was used to repel the would be lynchers. 14 white men, 1 white woman and 25 Negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

NEW YORK WORLD

JAN 1 1929

Lynching Total for 1928 Is Eleven

TUSKEGEE, Ala—There were nine lynchings during 1928, according to figures compiled by Monroe N. Work statistician of Tuskegee Institute.

In 1927 there were 16 lynchings; in 1926 there were 30; in 1925, 17; in 1924, 16.

The figures of Mr. Work do not include the lynching-burning in Mississippi on December 31. That burning makes the total for the year 11.

Eight of the nine persons lynched were Negroes and one was a Mexican. The offenses charged were murder, 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercation, 2; killing officers of the law, 3.

The states in which lynchings occurred and number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 3; Missouri, 1; New Mexico 1; Texas, 2.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states, and 21 in southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In 1 other instance, armed force was used to repel the would be lynchers. 14 white men, 1 white woman and 25 Negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

A RECORD OF DISGRACE

From the records of Tuskegee Institute, Principa Robert R. Moton reports nine lynchings in 192 Because there were sixteen in 1927 and thirty i 1926 some may call this reporting progress. Per haps; but so long as there is even one lynching i is also a record of disgrace.

Of the murdered nine, eight were Negroes, on a Mexican alien. Six of the nine were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and five from officers outside of jails. The crimes charged were Murder, two; rape, two; killing officers of the law three. Two were lynched for wounding men i quarrels, which is not a capital offense. There were three lynching in Mississippi, two each in Texas and Louisiana, one each in Missouri and New Mexico.

A brighter page in the record was that of twenty-four instances where officers prevented lynchings thus saving fourteen white men, one white woman and twenty-five Negro men from illegal punishment; three were in Northern States and twenty-one in Southern States. This is the brightest sign The States are waking up to the need of summary action when lynching is threatened. In that awakening there is hope that mob murder may be stopped altogether.

There were nine persons lynched in 1928. This is seven less than the number, sixteen, for 1927, twenty-one less than the number, thirty for 1926, eight less than the number, 17, for 1925, and seven less than the number, 16, for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and five from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were twenty-four instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, three of these were in Northern states and twenty-one in Southern states. In twenty-three of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken.

In one other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. Fourteen white men, one white woman and twenty-five Negro men were thus saved from illegal death at the hands of mobs.

Of the nine persons lynched eight were Negroes and one white (Mexican). The offenses charged were: Murder, two; rape, two; wounding men in altercation, two; killing officers of the law, three.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, two; Mississippi, three; Missouri, one; New Mexico, one, and Texas two.

Lynchings - 1928

Reports on, Sent Press.

Jan. - Dec.

2791

UNGSTOWN, O., VINDICA[illegible]

JULY 3, 1928

THE LYNCHING RECORD FOR THE FIRST SIX MONTHS OF 1928

I send the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 22; Missouri, 1; Texas 2.

Yours very truly,

R. R. MOTON,

Dayton, O., Review Principal

JULY 6, 192[illegible]

[illegible]NGS

Editor [illegible]

I send [illegible] following information co[illegible] lynchings for the first [illegible]ths of this year. I find, a[illegible] to the records compiled [illegible]egee Institute in the depa[illegible]f records and research, th[illegible]e first six months of 1928 t[illegible] were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of

---

men who ha[illegible] the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2 Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

R. R. HAMON, Principal,

Tuskegee Institute

Tuskegee, Ala., July 1

2791

Lynchings - 1928
& Reports on, Sent Press.

Jan. - Dec.

2792

CITIZEN
KEY WEST, FLA.

JAN 9 1929

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Records compiled by the Tuskegee Institut show 10 lynchings in the United States during th year 1928, compared with 16 for 1927, 30 for 1926 17 for 1925, 16 for 1924, 33 for 1923 and 57 fo 1922.

While the number for 1928 was the smalles ever recorded since accurate records have bee kept, it was just 10 too many. In one of the case at least, it was afterwards proved that the ma lynched was innocent of the crime for which h was killed.

Of the 10 lynched in 1928, all but one were negroes, the other being a Mexican. The offense charged were murder 3, rape 2, wounding 2, killing officers of the law, 3. The states involved were Mississippi 4, Louisiana 2, Texas 2, Missouri 1, New Mexico 1.

Every right-minded person deplores lynching under any circumstances, and it is gratifying to note that this crime his greatly decreased in recent years. In the year 1892 lynching reached its highest point, with the frightful total of 255 persons put to death outside the law, of whom 100 were whites and 155 were negroes. As late as 1908 there were 100 persons lynched in a single year.

Education, an aroused public sentiment against lynching and better protection afforded prisoners by law officers have served to greatly reduce this evil. It is to be hoped that civilization may soon stamp it out altogether. Better that a few criminals should go free than that one innocent man should suffer torture and death at the hands of a crazed and blood-thirsty mob.

PANTAGRAPH
BLOMINGTON, ILL.

JAN 3 - 1929

BAD START ON LYNCHING RECORD.

Newspapers all over the country received on the last day of the year from the Tuskegee Normal school in Alabama a summary of the record of lynchings in the United States for the year 1928. It showed a total of only 9 such incidents for the year, compared with a total of 16 for the previous year. Two years ago the total was 30 for the year.

This would indicate a rapid decrease in the habit of hanging people without trials, most of which is confined to the south, and the victims mostly Negroes.

But the new year started out with a bang, so far as lynchings were concerned. A Negro was hanged by a mob in Mississippi on the first day of the year. The case contained some peculiarly atrocious features, showing that the brutal instinct was still rampant. The Negro was said to have confessed to the killing of a white man and kidnaping his daughter. That sort of thing in some sections of the south is the same as a seal on the death warrant of the perpetrator. Mississippi held the high record for the number of lynchings for 1928, and apparently is starting out for the same record for 1929.

CHRONICLE
CENTRALIA, WASH.

JAN 16 1929

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Five of the forty-eight states were disgraced by their own people in 1928 through the criminal and savage "institution" of lynch law. The only satisfaction the American people can derive from the fact is that a few years ago lynchings were common in a dozen more states.

Last year eight negroes and one Mexican were slain by mobs, compared with a total of sixteen lynchings in 1927, thirty in 1926, seventeen in 1925 and sixteen in 1924. The lynch law record for last year is given added significance when it is known that the authorities in the south prevented the lynching of fourteen white men, one white woman and twenty-five negroes, and that stern punishment was meted out to a number of persons convicted of taking part in these murderous mob uprisings. A few years ago it would have been suicide—political if not physical—for a public official to thwart a lynching party or prosecute the members of such a party.

Lynchings put new blots on the escutcheons of Mississippi, Missouri, Louisiana, New Mexico and Texas in 1928. Georgia and Alabama are among the states which during these twelve months lived up to claims to civilization, and where the people had enough respect for law and moral sense to let the law run its course.

If one form of lawlessness is decreasing in the United States, it is lynch-lawlessness. For that a crime-troubled nation is thankful.

Warren, O. Chronicle
JAN. 8, 1929

FEWER LYNCHINGS.

Five of the forty-eight states were disgraced by their own people in 1928 through the criminal and savage "institution" of lynch law. The only satisfaction the American people can derive from that fact is that a few years ago lynchings were common in a dozen or more states.

Last year eight negroes and one Mexican were slain by mobs, compared with a total of sixteen lynchings in 1927, thirty in 1926, seventeen in 1925 and sixteen in 1924. The lynch law record for last year is given added significance when it is known that the authorities in the South prevented the lynching of fourteen white men, one white woman and twenty-five negroes, and that stern punishment was meted out to a number of persons convicted of taking part in these murderous mob uprisings. A few years ago it would have been suicide—political of not physical—for a public official to thwart a lynching party or prosecute the members of such a party.

Lynchings put new blots on the escutcheons of Mississippi, Missouri, Louisiana, New Mexico and Texas in 1928. Georgia and Alabama are among the states which during those twelve months lived up to claims to civilization, and where the people had enough respect for law and moral sense to let the law run its course.

If one form of lawlessness is decreasing in the United States, it is lynch-lawlessness. For that a crime-troubled nation is thankful.

STAR
ELMIRA, N. Y.

JAN 18 1929

PREVENTED LYNCHINGS.

It is encouraging to learn that there were only 10 lynchings in the United States in 1928, as against 16 in 1927 and 30 in 1926. It is disgraceful that there were any at all.

During 1928 there were 24 instances where officers prevented attempted lynchings. Some of these were in northern states. Most of them were in the South. The hopeful fact here is the indication that the public is waking up to the need of prompt and determined action when lynching is threatened. With public opinion backing the law public officials are encouraged to do their duty fearlessly and sternly in the face of mob violence.

This country cannot afford to let lynchings go on. It is bad for our own souls; it blocks and handicaps justice; it puts off indefinitely any sane solution of the race question. Mob violence is as hideous and uncivilized as any of the crimes it ever seeks to avenge.

POST-DISPATCH
HOUSTON, TEX.
JAN 3 1929

A Flareback to Savagery

WHAT makes the last lynching of the year in Mississippi the more deplorable is that there was not the shadow of an excuse for it. The negro offender had surrendered and confessed. There was not one chance in a million of his escaping the full penalty of the law, had the mob permitted the law to take its course. It is certain that, immediately after being turned over to the officers, had that been allowed, the machinery of the law would have begun to operate for the administering of justice quickly and effectively. Had the mob desisted, within a few days this grievous offender would have been disposed of in a legal way. But, this was not permitted to be. Self-control was thrown to the winds. The fact that the State maintains courts for the orderly administration of justice seems to have been forgotten entirely. An indulgence in elementary passion occurred such as rarely is witnessed in a civilized country. With his body mutilated, the victim was tied to a stake and burned alive. Every citizen of Mississippi in his right mind surely can not fail to condemn such a flareback to sheer savagery. It was an act that brings reproach to the State.

HERALD
DULUTH, MINN.
JAN 13 1929

PROGRESS.

Figures on lynching compiled by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People are encouraging.

They show that there were only nine lynchings in this country in 1928, which is the best record since the Civil war.

These figures also show that this good showing is the latest result of a very creditable tendency.

The high mark was reached in 1892, when there were two hundred and fifty-five lynchings in the United States. In 1893 there were two hundred. But in later years these ghastly figures have been greatly improved. In 1924 there were sixteen lynchings, in 1925 there were seventeen, and in 1926 there were thirty. The drop to nine last year has been noted.

This change can only mean progress in civilization. Lack of civilization is lawlessness. Lynching is lawlessness, and therefore means lack of civilization.

There is much to be proud of in these figures, but the thing to be truly proud of will be the year, when it comes, when there are no lynchings at all.

NEWS
TARENTUM, PA.
JAN 18 1929

A HORRIBLE SCENE

One of the most shocking and revolting things we have ever read was a detailed account of the recent burning at the stake of a Mississippi Negro charged with the murder of a prison guard. The agonies of the mob-condemned man are too terrible to recount. The barbarity of the mob is almost beyond belief considering that we live in the twentieth instead of the tenth century. It is hard to believe that those who have been touched by our civilization, with all its refinements, can so quickly slip back to the status of brutes. No band of Indians was ever more cruel in the torture of prisoners, or the uncivilized Hottentot in the remotest sections of Africa ever were more gleeful over the torments of his victims than were these "civilized", "refined" and supposedly Christian white men who watched their victim writhe while a slow fire consumed his body.

And the governor of the state of Mississippi dismissed the entire matter by merely saying that no investigation would be made. By so doing he has encouraged future outrages of the same type.

The press, of the south could aid materially in stamping out lynchings, whether burnings, hangings or shootings, by publishing a detailed account of the most recent outrage and demanding that the guilty persons be punished for the crime of murder. It is nothing less than murder—murder of the most cruel and foul kind.

But so long as the press and executive of the state make no effort to bring about the accomplished. Public sentiment can be accomplished. Public sentiment has been aroused but it will slumber so long as the agencies that have the power to accomplish something, slyly wink at mob rule.

STAR
MERIDAN, MISS.
JAN 14 1929

SAVAGERY

THE unknown lynchers of a Hattiesburg negro still remain unidentified.

The grand jury seems helpless to unearth the facts and the murderers are still at large.

The Hattiesburg lynching is distressingly tragic:

First, that the victim was innocent of any crime—

Second in that the mob murdered the wrong so-called "offender."

Just a case of "mistaken identity."

Another ghastly tragedy of error.

"Playful" murdering mobs are prone to err.

They rarely bother to investigate; they hang first and look later.

The Hattiesburg grand jury terms the lynching "a blot upon the fair name of Forrest county"—and that's not half of it.

This sort of mass brutality constitutes a blot upon the name of Mississippi; a blot upon the civilization of the south.

If Mississippi ever hopes to attain her destiny, this sort of pagan savagery must stop.

COURIER
PLAINFIELD, N. J.
JAN 8 1929

THE YEAR'S LYNCHINGS

Only a few days after Tuskegee Institute announced a decrease in the number of lynchings in 1928, compared to the two immediately preceding years, the wires brought the story of Charley Shepherd, a Negro murderer, and his lynching by a mob in Mississippi. This brought the total for the year to 10, compared to 16 in 1927 and 30 in 1926, and was a discouraging advertisement of the country's failure to subdue this form of mania.

Reduction of the number of lynchings in one year compared to another means little so long as the lynching impulse continues alive. And with 10 lynchings in the year just closed, one can see small evidence of progress. Instead one is forced to conclude that the reduced number of lynchings last year was attributable to other causes than a more tolerant spirit. One cause is suggested in the fact that officers of the law were more successful than usual in preventing lynchings last year; in 24 instances, they saved their prisoner from the hands of would-be lynchers. This is gratifying evidence of the power of the law to cope with the lynching evil, but surely it gives no brighter picture of the maniacal impulse that is the root evil of lynching.

Lynching grows from a murderous frenzy which is one of the most truly alarming phases of our American life. Aside from the lives sacrificed, the brutality involved and the disregard for the processes of law, the lynching evil shows a low mental order which is like that of a man who runs amuck with death in his hands. The individual, however, can be restrained; a whole community seized in this way becomes an irresistible engine of insanity.

Lynchings - 1928 2793
Reports on, Sent Press.

UNION
Springfield, Mass
JAN 5 1929

Lynchings and Liquor

The statement attributed to Governor Theodore G. Bilbo of Mississippi, that he has neither the time nor the money to investigate the recent atrocious lynching in that State, reflects no credit on him, if he made it, nor on the Commonwealth of which he is the chief executive. On the eve of the new year, with three lynchings in 1928 already to its discredit, Mississippi was saddled with the further disgrace of a fourth outbreak of mob lawlessness and contempt for the orderly processes of the courts; yet, if Governor Bilbo is correctly quoted, this sovereign State has neither the money, nor the time, nor, apparently, the inclination to do anything about it.

It was only a short time ago, however, that Governor Bilbo was quoted in the news dispatches as saying that Mississippi had and would spend the money necessary for a great prohibition drive to make the State bone dry, an undertaking, by the way, which does not appear to have been either carried out or seriously attempted. Nevertheless, it would seem that if Mississippi really has money and time at its disposal for putting a stop to liquor selling, it would not be unreasonable to expect that some money and, perhaps, a little time might be available for the purpose of punishing lynchers and putting a stop to that practise also.

In all probability Mississippi is neither better nor worse than the general run of other States in the matter of observance—or disregard—of the prohibition law, but in the matter of lynchings its record for the year just closed is infinitely worse than that of any other State. Four of the ten lynchings in 1928 took place in Mississippi, twice as many as in any other single State, and the final lynching of the year was the most brutal and barbarous and unnecessary of all.

However, if Governor Bilbo feels that his State can afford to ignore the mob lawlessness and suffer under the disgrace which has been brought upon it, that is a matter between him and his constituents, some of whom, it is understood, are not in sympathy with his attitude and have written to him protesting against his inaction. It is possible that when public sentiment in Mississippi and elsewhere throughout the country has had time more fully to manifest itself, the Governor may be led to change his views as to the relative importance of chasing bootleggers and suppressing lynching.

Harrodsburg, Ky. Democrat
Tuesday, January 1, 1929

Lynchings

The principal of Tuskegee Normal Institute writes;

"I find there were 9 persons lynched in 1928. This is 7 less than the number 16 for 1927, 21 less than the number 30 for 1926, 8 less than the number 17 for 1925 and 7 less than the number 16 for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and 5 from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 21 in Southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In 1 other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. 14 white men, 1 white woman and 25 Negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 9 persons lynched 8 were negroes and 1 white, (Mexican). The offenses charged were murder, 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercation, 2; killing officers of the law, 3.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana 2; Mississippi, 3; Missouri, 1; New Mexico, 1; Texas, 2.

Jan. - Dec.

Bellefontaine, O. Examiner
DEC. 31 1928

The Forum

RECORD OF LYNCHINGS.

Tuskegee Normal and
Industrial Institute,
Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 31, 1928.

Editor Examiner:

I send you the following concerning lynchings for the past year as compiled by Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research. I find there were nine persons lynched in 1928. This is seven less than the number, 16, for 1927, 21 less than the number, 30, for 1926; eight less than the number, 17, for 1925, and seven less than the number, 16, for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and five from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern States and 21 in Southern States. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In one other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. Fourteen white men, one white woman and 25 Negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the nine persons lynched eight were Negroes and one white (Mexican). The offenses charged were: Murder, 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercation, 2; killing officers of the law, 3.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 3; Missouri, 1; New Mexico, 1; Texas, 2.

R. R. Moton, Principal.

NEWS
NEWPORT, R. I.
JAN 4 - 1929

A RECREANT GOVERNOR.

Theodore G. Bilbo is governor of the sovereign state of Mississippi—an "honor" more than dubious just now—and believes that the crimes of murder abduction and burning-alive which have taken place in his state the past few days "involve so many people, upwards of 2,000 at least, that it would take too much time and money for the state to investigate them. Hence there will be no investigation ordered by me." If a few persons committed a few ordinary crimes, presumably the state of Mississippi could and would investigate them. When thousands of citizens of Mississippi run amuck, burn, murder, aduct and riot, that's their affair, and Governor Bilbo will not interfere with their amusements.

Certainly this is a strange and a dangerous attitude of mind for the governor of any state, North or South. It could not be better advised if the governor intended to encourage mob activities. To the credit of the many citizens of Governor Bilbo's state be it recorded that thousands of telegrams from all over Mississippi have poured into the governor's office during the past few days, urging him to investigate the many violent crimes the past week or so, but to no avail.

Mississippi—there she lies. Let us hope her shamed citizens will rise soon and throw this governor out, and redeem their state from the disgrace into which the crimes of the recent past have plunged her.

The citizens of Mississippi are chargeable with the disgraceful happenings in that state. They cannot evade their responsibility. If Governor Bilbo did not believe he is acting in this matter as the majority of Mississippi citizens desire him to act, he would not have passed over this orgy of blood so easily and so nonchalantly. He must be reasonably sure that he is supported in his actions by a heavy sentiment of approval. If he is thus supported, it is difficult to see how there can be hope for better things in the state where the record of anti-Negro sentiment is so dark.

Even the Southern states are beginning to understand that burning, hanging and shooting men and women to death within their borders causes, not only the other states, but the entire world, to look upon the South as the home of an uncivilized people.

Memphis, Tenn. Commercial-Appl.
Tuesday, January 1, 1929

TEN LYNCHED IN 1928.

Low Record of 40 Years Set During Last Year.

NEW YORK, Dec. 31.—(UP)—The Parchman lynching brings the total number during 1928, on the last day of the year, to 10—equaling the low record for 40 years.

Of this year's lynchings, four have been conducted in Mississippi.

One of the victims was a Mexican; the others were negroes.

The record of lynchings in recent years is: 1918, 67; 1919, 83; 1920, 65; 1921, 64; 1922, 61; 1923, 28; 1924, 16; 1925, 18; 1926, 34; 1927, 11.

There is to be noticed a sharp drop after 1922, when the federal anti-lynching law was passed.

Courier-Journal
Louisville, Ky.
JAN 11, 1929

Grand Jury Denounces Lynching in Mississippi

HATTIESBURG, Miss., Jan. 11.—(AP)—The lynching of a negro was denounced as "a blot upon the fair name of Forrest county," in a special grand jury report here Thursday, but no indictments were returned.

The special session of the county grand jury which met for four days upon the call of Judge Robert S. Hall to investigate the lynching of Emanuel (Son) McCallum, negro mechanic helper, adjourned and asked for additional witnesses.

GAZETTE
Charleston, W. Va.
JAN 3 1929

2793

Lynching

The remarks attributed to Governor Bilbo of Mississippi in connection with the recent burning to death of a Negro convict if reported correctly are entirely unworthy anyone holding the high office that he does. Reading between the lines one could almost fancy him saying: "I'm glad it happened and I'm not going to do anything about it." No man is worthy of heading a sovereign state in this country who has that callous disrespect for law and order and the right of every human being to a fair trial, not matter what he may be charged with. We grant that the mob's victim had committed an atrocious crime, but that does not give a group of men a right to commit another.

For years the great stain upon the south has been the curse of lynch law. Several states have made great progress in curbing this evil, notably North Carolina, Virginia and Georgia. Alabama for a time faced a veritable reign of terror consisting of brutal whippings and even murders. Mississippi has always been a leader in lynchings, and it is a noteworthy fact that the farther down the scale a state is in education, just so the higher it is in the number of lynchings. In other words, lynchings vary inversely with ignorance. This latest shameful chapter in Mississippi's history is a foul blot upon the state, but little better need be expected where the chief executive shows he is not interested in maintaining law and order.

Blackshear, Ga., Times
Thursday, January 3, 1929

Georgia Had No Lynchings During 1928

Georgia had no lynchings in 1928, according to the figures prepared by Tuskegee Institute. R. R. Moton, principal of the institute, today issued his statement on lynchings for the previous year. It said:

Decrease

I find there were nine persons lynched in 1928. This is seven less than the number sixteen for 1927, twenty-one less than the number thirty for 1926, eight less than the number seventeen for 1925, and seven less than the number sixteen for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and five from officers of the law outside of jails.

Repelled

There were twenty-four instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, three in northern states and twenty-one in Southern states. In twenty-three of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augumented or other precautions taken. In one other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. Fourteen white men, one white woman and twenty-five negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Concord, N. C., Tribune
Saturday, December 29, 1928

Low Lynching Record Set This Year With Total of 9.

New York, Dec. 29.—The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People today announced a low record had been set this year for the 40-year period for which lynching statistics have been kept in the United States. The total to date was nine, as compared with 175 in 1889.

Georgia has had no lynchings this year, while Mississippi leads the country with three mob killings. Louisana and Texas follow with two each, and Missouri and New Mexico have one each. One of the victims was a Mexican and others were all negroes.

Birmingham, Ala
Ledger
1-12-29

The white man is inclined to charge the Negro with a weakness of concealing crimnals of the race. It seem in a recent lynching in Mississippi, a white woman got a Negro into the hands of officers of the law and he was taken by a mob and shot and burned. The white woman stated that she wanted the law to take its course with the Negro; but the mob disregarded her wishes; if a Negro cannot get a trial before the law, when a white woman gets him into the hands of the law, Negroes are not encouraged to apprehend a Negro and turn him over to the law. If Negroes are desposed to conceal Negroes who commit crime, this case of recent lynching in Mississippi is an explanation why they are not inclined to turn them up.

Billings (Mont.) Times
January 3, 1929

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE COMPILES LYNCHINGS

For several years past the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial institute of Tuskegee, Alabama, the school founded by Booker T. Washington for the training of colored young men and women, has compiled annual statistics relative to lynchings in the United States.

Robert R. Morton, present principal of the school, submits the following figures concerning operations for 1928:

There were nine persons lynched in 1928. This is seven less than the number, 16, for 1927; 21 less than the number, 30 for 1926; eight less than the number, 17, for 1925, and seven less than the number, 16, for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and five from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 21 in southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In one other instance, armed force was used to repel the would be lynchers. Fourteen white men, one white woman and 25 Negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the nine persons lynched, eight were Negroes and one white (Mexican). The offenses charged were: Murder, two; rape, two; wounding men in altercation, two; killing officers of the law, three.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, two; Mississippi, three; Missouri, one; New Mexico, one: Texas, two.

Knickerbocker Press
ALBANY, N. Y.

JAN 7 - 1929

INVITING SHAME UPON A STATE

So far as the Governor of Mississippi is concerned, the lynching of Charles Shepherd, the fifth mob assassination to occur in that state in the year just ended, is a closed incident. He has said that he has "neither the time nor the money" to investigate the actions of 2,000 men to determine responsibility for the burning alive of the negro.

His refusal to act reflects small credit upon his executive regime and upon the state of which he is the responsible head. Nor can it be said to reflect the attitude of the state as a whole. At the very time of the lynching of Shepherd, the people of Hattiesburg, in another part of the state, were pressing a demand for an inquiry into the lynching of another negro. In the same newspaper issue that reported the lynching was printed also the statement from Tuskegee Institute that there were nine lynchings in this country during 1928. It is to the lasting shame of a civilized nation that the one note of amelioration to be read into this barbarous record was that lynchings had dropped to that figure from an average of sixty-nine a year in the five years just after the Civil war. And it is to be regretted that in the state responsible for five of the mob outrages committed last year an attitude of indifference should be displayed by its chief executive.

No provocation, however great can wipe out the horror of a lynching or counteract its evil effect upon the community. There is never justification for mob viciousness, and in this most recent case there was not even the shadow of an excuse. Guilt of the culprit was certain, the ultimate penalty inveitable. His offense was one that would have condemned him to death, but that sentence should have been imposed and carried out by the agencies which the state has set up for such purposes. To revert from the orderly processes, which have been evolved in the course of civilization, to the impulses of savagery is to loose depraved and destructive influences which work a lasting injury upon the community.

Commerce, Ga., News
Thursday, January 3, 1929

NO LYNCHINGS IN GEORGIA LAST YEAR

Tuskegee Inst., Ala., Dec. 31 1928
Dear Sir:

I send you the following concerning lynchings for the past year as compiled by Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research. I find there were 9 persons lynched in 1928. This is 7 less than the number 16 for 1927, 21 less than the number 30 for 1926, 8 less than the number 17 for 1925 and 7 less than the number 16 for 1924 Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law one from jail and 5 from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 21 in Southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In 1 other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. 14 white men, 1 white woman and 25 negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 9 persons lynched 8 were negroes and white, (Mexican) The offenses charged were: murder, 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercation, 2; killing officers of the law, 3.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 3; Missouri, 1; New Mexico, 1; Texas, 2.

Robt. R. Morton, Principal.

DISPATCH
COLUMBUS, O.

JAN 6 - 1929

MISSISSIPPI'S LYNCHING.

Every evidence points to the fact that the national guard, which had been called out, knew that the mob was gathering. But it did nothing Didn't even try to dissuade the mob. The civil officers of the law also knew, and they did nothing. And now Governor Bilbo of Mississippi caps the climax by saying there will be no investigation: "I have neither the time nor the money to investigate 2000 people."

That attitude makes Mississippi a party to the lynching.—Milwaukee Journal.

Youngstown, O. Vindicator
DEC. 31, 1928

Letters from The People

LYNCHING IN 1928

Editor of The Vindicator, Dear Sir:

I send you the following concerning lynchings for the past year as compiled by Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research. I find there were nine persons lynched in 1928. This is seven less than the number 16 for 1927, 21 less than the number 30 for 1926, eight less than the number 17 for 1925 and seven less than the number 16 for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and five from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 21 in Southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In one other instance, armed force was used to repel the would be lynchers. Fourteen men, one white woman and 25 negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the nine persons lynched, eight were negroes and 1 white, (Mexican). The offenses charged were: Murder, 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercation, 2; killing officers of the law, 3.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 3; Missouri 1; New Mexico, 1; Texas, 2.

Yours very truly,
R. R. MOTON, Principal.

Lynchings - 1928,
Reports on, Sent Press

Jan. — Dec.

2794

Pensacola, Fla., Journal
Tuesday, January 8, 1929

MISSISSIPPI'S SHAME ..

His announcement that he will not officially concern himself with the torturing to death of Charley Shepherd, negro convict murderer, entitles Governor Bilbo of Mississippi to just a little less esteem than the members of the mob.

For the mob which perpetrated this horror there is at least the excuse that it was a mob. A mob has no reason; only passion. A mob has no responsibility and no conscience; only a lust for vengeance and a hatred. A mob is a engine of wickedness, a tool of disorder. A mob is anti-social in its manifestation.—Reading Times.

—o—

We had concluded the last new Scotch joke had been told but along comes Walter Winchell with one about a Scot who presented his wife with a brand new set of paper dishes—and an eraser.

—o—

"I'll have you understand I'm a self-made man," said the pompous, important-looking individual at the height of a hot argument with a smallish, seedy-appearing citizen.

HERALD
GULFPORT, MISS.

DEC 31 1928

Hattiesburg Lynching

The citizens of Hattiesburg are deeply concerned over the lynching of a negro who was abducted by false pretenses from his home where he was with his wife, sister-in-law and little child. He was in bed and, not being allowed to dress, was taken in his night clothes and hanged to a pine sapling. When found, he so hung against it as to make the discoverers of his body believe that he was "trying to climb" the tree. Rewards have been offered, a special grand jury called, and speeches of denunciation were made in a meeting which felt the blot on the community from the outrage. It is said that it even is not known why the man was hung.

Besides this, Mississippi has another situation out of which a lynching may come, of the negro who is said to have killed an officer at the Parchman convict farm and to have abducted hos daughter. Every form of pursuit is being made, and if he is found there is strong belief that he will be lynched unless the wisdom of cooler men with the posse prevail.

Every lynching puts a blot against the name of Mississippi. A strong effort has been made in the last several years to prevent it. Yet, in certain circumstances, it will recur. Time, patience, teaching, and better citizenship will solve the problem—which is not the same here as elsewhere in the United States. The law will deal effectively with persons who, in the opinion of lynchers, justly should be punished, and our people should rely upon it, and restrain themselves.

Greenwood, S. C., Index-Journal
Tuesday, January 1, 1929

Nine Persons Were Lynched During The Past Year Of 1928

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, ALA. Jan. 1.—(Special.)—The following information concerning lynchings for the past year has been compiled by Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research

There were nine persons lynched in 1928. This is seven less than the number for 1927, 21 less than the number, 30, for 1926, eight less than the number, 17, for 1925, and seven less than the number, 16, for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and five from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings; three of these were in northern states and 21 in southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In one other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. Fourteen white men, one white woman and 25 negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the nine persons lynched eight were negroes and one white, (Mexican). The offenses charged were: Murder, 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercation, 2; killing officers of the law, 3.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state were as follows: Louisiana 2: Mississippi, 3; Missouri, 1; New Mexico, 1; Texas, 2.

Toccoa, Ga., Record
Thursday, January 17, 1929

Lynchings for 1928 Fewest Since 1889

New York, Dec. 29.—The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People today announced a low record had been set this year for the 40-year period for which lynching statistics have been kept in the United States. The total to date was nine, as compared with 175 in 1889.

Georgia has no lynchings in this year, while Mississippi leads the country with three mob killings. Louisiana and Texas follow with two each, and Missouri and New Mexico have one each. One of the victims was a Mexican and the others were all negroes.

TIMES
CUMBERLAND, MD.
JAN 8 1929

PREVENTED LYNCHINGS

During 1928 there were 24 instances where officers prevented attempted lynchings. Some of these were in northern states. Most of them were in the South. The hopeful fact here is the indication that the public is waking up to the need of prompt and determined action when lynching is threatened. With public opinion backing the law, public officials are encouraged to do their duty fearlessly and sternly in the face of mob violence.

This country cannot afford to let lynching go on. It is bad for our own souls; it mocks and handicaps justice; it puts off indefinitely any sane solution of the race question. Mob violence is as hideous and uncivilized as any of the crimes it ever seeks to avenge.

NEWS
MICHIGAN CITY, IND.

JAN 8. 1929

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Five of the forty-eight states were disgraced by their own people in 1928 through the criminal and savage "institution" of lynch law. The only satisfaction the American people can derive from that fact is that a few years ago lynchings were common in a dozen or more states.

Last year eight negroes and one Mexican were slain by mobs, compared with a total of sixteen lynchings in 1927, thirty in 1926, seventeen in 1925 and sixteen in 1924. The lynch law record for last year is given added significance when it is known that the authorities in the South prevented the lynching of fourteen white men, one white woman and twenty-five negroes, and that stern punishment was meted out to a number of persons convicted of taking part in these murderous mob uprisings. A few years ago it would have been suicide—political if not physical—for a public official to thwart a lynching party or persecute the members of such a party.

Lynchings put new blots on the escutcheons of Mississippi, Missouri, Louisiana, New Mexico and Texas in 1928. Georgia and Alabama are among the states which during those twelve months lived up to claims to civilization, and where the people had enough respect for law and moral sense to let the law run its course.

It is encouraging to learn that there were only 10 lynchings in the United States in 1928, as against 16 in 1927 and 30 in 1926. It is disgraceful that there were any at all.

If one form of lawlessness is decreasing in the United States, it is lynch-lawlessness. For that a crime-troubled nation is thankful.

INTELLIGENCER
DOYLESTOWN, PA.

JAN 4 - 1929

LYNCHING PRESENTS PROBLEM

Lynchings like the one in Mississippi a few days ago are barbarous. They must be discouraged because of the horrible injustice they are likely to wreak on innocent persons and the brutalizing effect they have on the public. Perpetrators of lynching bees should be punished, but—it is easy to appreciate the reluctance of officials to bring the guilty to justice, when the guilt of their victim was established.

They have in mind the horrors of the crimes perpetrated and they have a natural aversion to helping to apprehend men who did little more, considering their aroused state of mind, than to take the place of the courts. They have in mind the frightfulness to which their families may be subjected unless the potential perpetrators of those horrors are terrorized.

It is not difficult to appreciate the state of mind of the men whose families are subjected to danger of this sort of thing continually. The surprising thing is that the horrors of lynching have not been more frequent considering the lack of protection legal machinery has given almost everywhere—and the failure of the laws to make certain the adequate punishment of killers and those whose crimes are even worse.

One of the surest ways of discouraging lynchings is to make the operation of the law more certain—and the penalties more positive.

BANNER
NASHVILLE, TENN.

JAN 4 1929

BILBO'S ATTITUDE.

If anything could increase the shame of the South at the fearful lynching of a Negro in Mississippi and darken the blot that has been put on the record of the state and section it is the brutally callous hands-off attitude assumed by Theo G. Bilbo, governor of the state. In response to a flood of protests and demands for official action reaching his office, Governor Bilbo said: "I have neither the time nor the money to investigate two thou-

sand people." Furthermore, Governor Bilbo, though ordering out companies of the Mississippi militia to help hunt the Negro, did not make any convincing effort to have the troops secure the man against mob violence. In fact, on that point he said, "No request was made for troops to guard the Negro after he had been captured, either by the prison superintendent or sheriffs in the counties through which the black was carried. If such a request had been made by a person authorized to do so, I would have granted it."

If the foregoing words be Governor Bilbo's idea of a valid plea in extenuation, he has grossly underestimated both the intelligence and humanity of the public to which it was addressed. It leaves him in the position of one who by inexcusable tardiness and indirection encourages lynching, the one relic of barbarism that flourishes in the United States today. His position is anything and everything but enviable, and his name will be a reproach wherever law, orderly procedure and justice are held in high repute.

There is no question but that Charley Shepherd, the Negro convict who fell victim to the inhuman ferocity of the mob, was clearly guilty of one of the most utterly unprovoked and inexcusable criminal outrages on record. The provocation to the citizens of the community in which the deplorable affair occurred was admittedly tremendous. That very fact, however, offered all the clearer and more compelling challenge to the clear-headed, right-thinking people of the state, and their leader, technically though obviously not actually, is Governor Bilbo. Shepherd should have been punished to the fullest extent allowed by law and in the speediest manner compatible with the dignified operation of the machinery of justice. It is altogether reprehensible that the Negro's crime against society should have been followed by an orgy of mob violence in which fire and mutilation played the ghastly principal roles. The leaders at the Mississippi bar and outstanding citizens of the state in general have of recent years inaugurated and followed up a campaign to eliminate lynchings in their community. It now stands proved that the next step they should take is to choose a governor properly cognizant of the duties imposed on him by his high office.

HERALD
SHARON, PA.

JAN 9 1929

PREVENTED LYNCHINGS.

It is encouraging to learn that there were only 10 lynchings in the United States in 1928, as against 16 in 1927 and 30 in 1926. It is disgraceful that there are any at all.

During 1928 there were 24 instances where officers prevented attempted lynchings. Some of these were in northern states. Most of them were in the South. The hopeful fact here is the indication that the public is waking up to the need of prompt and determined action when lynching is threatened. With public opinion backing the law, public officials are encouraged to do their duty fearlessly and sternly in the face of mob violence.

This country cannot afford to let lynching go on. It is bad for our own souls; it mocks and handicaps justice; it puts off indefinitely any sane solution of the race question. Mob violence is as hideous and uncivilized as any of the crimes it ever seeks to avenge.

THIS CLIPPING FROM
Commercial
BANGOR
MAINE

JAN 4 1929

The governor of Mississippi, who has declared that he has neither the time nor money to investigate the lynching of a negro slayer, is taking an extraordinary attitude, one that will be condemned properly in other states and which, we think, also will be condemned in Mississippi. As the executive head of the state Governor Bilbo practically condones the atrocious mob murder of Shepherd. It is an utterly defenseless position and strengthens the hands of those legislators at Washington who have been clamoring for a federal anti-lynching law. And it is out of step with modern progress in the South where the number of mob murders have steadily decreased, due largely to a changed public attitude and to the effort of court officials to punish those who participate in lynchings.

Marietta, O. Times
JAN. 9, 1929

Prevented Lynchings

It is encouraging to learn that there were only 10 lynchings in the United States in 1928, as against 16 in 1927 and 30 in 1926. It is disgraceful that there were any at all.

During 1928 there were 24 instances where officers prevented attempted lynchings. Some of these were in northern states. Most of them were in the South. The hopeful fact here is the indication that the public is waking up to the need of prompt and determined action when lynching is threatened. With public opinion backing the law, public officials are encouraged to do their duty fearlessly and sternly in the face of mob violence.

This country cannot afford to let lynching go on. It is bad for our own souls; it mocks and handicaps justice; it puts off indefinitely any sane solution of the race question. Mob violence is as hideous and uncivilized as any of the crimes it ever seeks to avenge.

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIF.
RECORDER
JANUARY 7, 1929

Lynching Record for Year Drops

Nine Meet Summary End at Hands of Mob During Year Just Past.

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Jan. 6.—Nine persons were lynched in 1928, according to figures compiled by Robert R. Moton, principal of Tuskegee Institute. This is seven less than the number, sixteen, for 1927; twenty-one less than the number, thirty, for 1926; eight less than the number, seventeen, for 1925, and seven less than the number, sixteen, for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law.

SPRINGFIELD, O.
Sun

JAN 7 1929

A GRUESOME SPECTACLE

A mob of 2,500 men in Mississippi closed the old year with a gruesome and disgraceful spectacle. A poor ignorant negro, probably a moron, had committed an atrocious crime upon a prison superintendent and his daughter and escaped. Then a man hunt was started in which 1,000 men engaged night and day. Finally the hunted negro surrendered to a woman by whom he was formerly employed and was on his way back to prison with this woman when the mob came upon them. The blood-thirsty crowd seized the man, and after torturing him with clubs and knives for several hours, took him into a field and tied him to a pile of logs already saturated with oil. The leader of the mob struck a match and the pile was soon in roaring flames. The crowd stood about for an hour watching this poor creature writhe in his agony. Could anyone conceive of a more gruesome sight? This negro's crime against this father and his daughter was an atrocious crime and must not be condoned. The whole problem is how to deter men from such savage acts. Certainly burning men on log piles saturated with kerosene does not do it. It cheapens life and brutalizes every man who participates in it.

The history of this negro would be interesting. What about his parents, home, school? Did he ever have a chance? In how far is the State of Mississippi to blame for producing a man with such criminal tendencies? A man is certainly a part of his environment. He is not entirely master of his own destinies. Burning men on a pile of logs and then watching him for an hour writhe in his terrible suffering is certainly not an elevating experience and this southern state will in time reap her harvest. The number of lynchings in this country is gradually decreasing. It is about time, for it is one of our most disgraceful practices and brings upon us the scorn of the world.

TIMES
HARTFORD, CONN.

JAN 2 1929

MISSISSIPPI'S IGNOMINY.

The south soiled its escutcheon on the final day of the year by staging a lynching which appears not to have been exceeded in years in its unusually revolting features.

In the north where nothing is known of the Negro problem as the south knows it, it is utterly impossible to conceive of a human being tied to logs in any civilized community, his clothing and the timber saturated with gasoline and the volatile pile fired while 2,500 watched the spectacle. There are, of course, no extenuating circumstances for a crime of this kind, which exceeds in brutality, the mere murder of a prison farm guard and attack upon his daughter of which the Negro was guilty.

It is necessary, however, to observe that Negro population in the United States reaches its greatest point of density in Mississippi. By the census of 1910 the blacks actually outnumbered the whites. There were upwards of 1,000,000 of them. as against 786,000 whites. In some of the western, river counties, in which area the lynching occurred, the Negro population outnumbers the white five to one.

Mississippi is not an urban state The mass of its population is rural. In 1910 it had no city with as many as 30,000 people. Twenty-two and fourtenths per cent. of the population was illiterate. More than one white in every twenty over 10 years old was unable to read and write. Of the negroes 35.6 per cent., or well more than a third, were illiterates.

Thus we have a condition of whites outnumbered in some instances five to one, living on isolated plantations and in small hamlets, in the midst of an ignorant, illiterate and in many cases wild Negro population. Doubtless the black terror is always before their eyes. That does not justify the lynching of the Negro Shepherd. It may go some distance in explaining how it could happen in a supposedly enlightened era and a theoretically, at least, civilized state.

The bright spot of the gruesome incident is the fact that a woman, unarmed, captured the Negro and used her best endeavors to deliver him to the hands of authority. She failed, but her effort does her and southern women credit. Too often in lynchings white women have had a prominent place and apparently have encouraged the lynchers if not assisted them.

Such incidents give life to the demand that the federal government interfere with the states by enacting a measure like the Dyer anti-lynching bill. Such are the exigencies of our politics, that the republican party, because of its long assumed guardianship of the Negroes, has been obliged to satisfy its wards by doing a lip service to this legislative proposal which it knows to be evil and wholly undesirable. It is a great pity that lynchings should occur at all. It is a great pity that their occurrence should, as this one undoubtedly will, give renewed vigor to demand for evil legislation.

Mississippi, for all the conditions which make such things possible there, stands with blackened record before her sister states. Her head should hang in shame.

Lynchings-1928
Reports on, Sent Press.

Jan. — Dec.

Atlanta, Ga., Constitution
Saturday, January 12, 1929

SPECIAL JURY ASSAILS MISSISSIPPI LYNCHING

Hattiesburg, Miss., January 11.—(AP)—The lynching of a negro was denounced as "a blot upon the fair name of Forrest county," in a special grand jury report here yesterday but no indictments were returned.

The special session of the county grand jury which met for four days upon call of Judge Robert S. Hall to investigate the lynching of Emanuel (Son) McCallum, negro mechanic helper, adjourned and asked for additional witnesses.

McCallum's body was found hanging from a pine tree south of Hattiesburg on the morning of December 27, several months after he was alleged to have struck a white man with a wrench.

The report of the jury requested that the investigation be resumed "when other witnesses not now available are within reach of legal process and recommended that the next grand jury continue the effort to identify the killers."

During their examination of 42 witnesses the jury report said it had been established that McCallum was not the negro who hit the white man on the head. Their belief was that another negro, yet unidentified, struck the man in a fight and fled to parts unknown shortly after McCallum was lynched.

The special session was requested after a citizen's mass meeting of protest.

KNOXVILLE, TENN.
Journal
JAN 15 1929

THE TENTH LYNCHING

The same newspaper issues of New Year's Day that contained Major Moton's statement for Tuskegee Institute that there had been in 1928 nine lynchings in the United States were compelled to print also the news of a tenth mob assassination that occurred on the last day of the year. Charles Shepard, Negro, guilty of murder last Friday and of the kidnapping of an 18-year-old white girl, was burned at the stake on a plantation near Shelby, Miss.

There is never an excuse for a lynching in a civilized state. This case presents not even the shadow of an excuse. Where proof of guilt was so conclusive there was no chance that the culprit would escape due penalty of the law by legal process. There was no danger of his escape; he submitted to arrest by an unarmed woman who promised him to furnish protection from the mob and tried without success to do so. The mob took her prisoner away from her and her companions. Two hundred automobiles loaded with spectators followed the lynchers' car to the place of illegal execution. The show had been well advertised.

Of the ten 1928 lynchings four must now be marked against the name of Mississippi. The blame of first instance may lie against Bolivar county, but it is the state that suffers in repute.—New York World.

TRIBUNE
MINNEAPOLIS, MINN.
JAN 9 1929

LYNCHINGS.

Figures collected by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People show only nine lynchings in the United States in 1928. Authentic records, from 1885 to 1928, inclusive, show the 1928 total to be by far the lowest. There were 16 lynchings in 1924 and 17 in 1925 but the 1926 record jumped to 30—seven whites and 23 Negroes. Monroe N. Work, head of the research and record department of the Tuskegee Normal, and editor of the Negro Year Book, prepared a table for the 1928 World Almanac showing that from 1885 to 1926, 1,045 whites and 3,205 colored persons were lynched—a total of 4,250. The largest number was 255 in 1892. For the next year the total was 200. Soon after the beginning of the present century the total dropped below 100 and has dwindled gradually. From 1889 to 1924, Georgia and Mississippi led in numbers, the former with 433 Negroes and 24 whites and the latter with 419 Negroes and 26 whites.

After the old western custom of lynching horse thieves died out, the greater number of lynchings, particularly in the south, were for crimes against women. One reason for the decrease is that such crimes have been reduced and another may be they do not arouse a mob spirit as they formerly did. Then there are easier ways of escape and in some communities quicker action by the courts. With fewer persons brought to trial upon capital charges and with many of the courts acting more rapidly, the public's disposition to take the law into its own hands decreases.—Indianapolis News.

EVE. LEADER
CORNING, N. Y.
JAN 8 1929

Lynchings Last Year

There were nine persons lynched in 1928. This is seven less than the number 16 for 1927, 21 less than the number 30 for 1926, eight less than the number 17 for 1925 and seven less than the number 16 for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and five from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 21 in Southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In one other instance, armed force was used to repel the would be lynchers. Fourteen white men, one white woman and 25 negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the nine persons lynched eight negroes and one white, (Mexican). The offenses charged were: murder, two; rape, two; wounding men in altercation, two, killing officers of the law, three.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, two; Mississippi, three; Missouri one; New Mexico, one; Texas two.

TRIBUNE REPUBLICAN
MEADVILLE, PA.
JAN 18 1929

FEWER LYNCHINGS.

The record of only nine lynchings for 1928 is encouraging because it is the best in more than 40 years, prior to which reliable statistics were not collected. It compares with 21 for the previous year, 34 for 1926 and 83 for 1919.

It is most significant as proof of the governing power of public opinion. Threat of Federal legislation may have been influential and if the outcome has made Federal legislation unnecessary there will be little regret. But it is evident that, in quarters where the lynching problem was most serious, there has been new determination to assert the supremacy of law, for whatever reason. An excellent by-product of anti-lynching legislation has been the passage by a number of States of statutes calculated to speed up and render more certain the processes of criminal courts.

It was profoundly wise thus to remove a powerful incentive to the taking of law into private hands. The pity is that the plan was not though of before a most unfortunate record had been made.

FREE PRESS
DETROIT, MICH.
2795
JAN 2 1929

THE DECLINE OF LYNCHING

The lynching of Charley Shepherd on New Year's eve brought the number of persons lynched in this country during 1928 to 10. That is the lowest record for any year since 1885, when figures began to be published. This in itself is a heartening fact, and it is even more encouraging to discover that during the last year officers of the law intervened to prevent at least two dozen lynchings. All but one of the persons lynched in 1928 were Negroes. There were no lynchings outside the states of Texas, New Mexico, Louisiana, Mississippi and Missouri.

While 10 lynchings are still 10 too many, a tremendous improvement in this respect has taken place since 1892, when 100 white and 155 colored persons were lynched in the United States. Since that year there has been a fairly steady decline in the resort to lynch law. This has resulted to no small extent from a growing realization on the part of both whites and blacks in the south, where most of the lynchings have occurred, that the interests of both races are best served by their living in peace and harmony with each other.

The colored people themselves, who have been the chief sufferers from this form of mob violence, are in a position to assist in relegating lynchings to the past. They can do it by restraining the impulse that led Charley Shepherd to kill a prison guard and then kidnap and attack the latter's daughter. When a man acts like a wild beast, other men act instinctively to protect themselves.

EVANSVILLE
INDIANA
JAN 3 1929

America's Shame

AMERICA is still the only civilized country in which men lynch their fellows. Mississippi heads the dishonor roll. On New Year's eve a Mississippi mob burned to death Charles Shepard, negro. It was the fourth mob crime of the year in that state, compared with six lynchings during 1928 in all other states combined. In only three of the 10 cases was rape charged.

There can be no possible justification for lynching in a country of law. The south is justly proud of the bravery and fidelity of its law officers who prevented 21 lynching attempts last year. Unfortunately certain Mississippi officials do not share that sense of duty.

The murder of Shepard was especially despicable. This negro, guilty of killing a man and accused of assaulting a girl, voluntarily surrendered to an unarmed woman on the promise that he should be taken to jail. His legal conviction and punishment was a certainty. The woman tried desperately to keep her promise. But the mob loved blood more than justice.

doubt that the state will ever clean its own back yard and call for federal action.

NEWS
MICHIGAN CITY, IND.
JAN 8 1929

WHAT OTHERS SAY

A GOVERNOR OUT OF STEP.

(New York Herald-Tribune.)

The governor of Mississippi says that he has "neither the time nor the money" to investigate the lynching of Charles Shepherd at Parchman on December 31. The governor had time—and he was not worried about the expense—to offer the entire state militia to catch Shepherd after he escaped from the penitentiary; he also had time to stop at Parchman after the crime and to view the body of the mob's black victim burned in public and riddled with bullets.

The governor of Mississippi is out of step. A mass meeting at Hattiesburg, in his own state, has just demanded an inquiry into another lynching of anothe rnegro. The governors of other states in the south realize that it is a blot upon their states and upon their gubernatorial regimes when men are burned alive and no one is punished. The new south hates lynchings even more than it detests Yankee criticisms of them, and lynchings have dropped from an average of 69 a year in the five years just after the civil war to 11 in 1928. Mississippi, to its shame, accounted for five of those 11.

Governor Bilbo does an ill service to his state when he refuses to act against this mob orgy; the chief effect of his contempt for law is likely to be to encourage those who

TIMES
SEATTLE, WASH.

JAN 6 1929

MOB LAW IN AMERICA.

IN refusing to investigate the recent lynching in Mississippi, on the ground that he had neither the funds nor the facilities to proceed against 2,000 persons, Governor Bilbo indicated the usual official indifference. Perhaps the activity of a vengeful mob was not primarily a matter for the governor to investigate, but for prosecuting attorneys and grand juries, but, in any event, the governor did not care to be bothered.

The record of lynchings during the last few years indicates a steadily growing public indignation against this form of criminality. Last year there were nine lynchings, seven fewer than during 1927. The improved record, however, is no proof that mobs have reformed or that it is harder to drum up a lynching party, but rather that public opinion has forced public officials to do their duty. Twenty-four instances are recorded where officers of the law prevented lynchings. In twenty-three cases prisoners were removed or the guard was increased. In one instance armed force was used to repel lynchers. As a result of this determined attitude of the authorities, fourteen white men, one white woman and twenty-five negro men were saved from death at the hands of mobs.

The states in which lynchings occurred in 1928 and the number in each state are as follows: Mississippi, 3; Louisiana, 2; Texas, 2; Missouri, 1. Mississippi, which headed the list last year, has started the New Year with a disgraceful record of mob violence.

CHRONICLE
HOUSTON, TEX.
JAN 5 1929

A Crime Protested

Practically every newspaper below the Mason-Dixon line has condemned the Mississippi lynching in unmeasured terms. The Chronicle in the past has repeatedly protested against the condonation of lynching which seems to exist in some parts of the country. The offense of the deceased negro was utterly vicious, as was the act of lynchers in taking the law into their own hands. Speedy justice and sure death would have been immediately meted out if the law had been permitted to take its course. A few thousand irresponsible morons took a savage cut to justice, and Mississippi stands today shamed in the eyes of the world.

The lynching evil is one which will have to be corrected by the states themselves. The most unfortunate part of the Mississippi affair is the way the officials of the state stood aside and let the more ignorant and impassioned elements of the community wreak their vengeance on the wretch who had incurred their enmity. The adjutant-general of Mississippi in calling out the militia urged the boys to be very tender of the mob's feelings. The governor of the state washed his hands like Pilate, refusing to order any investigation because it would take time and money, and 2000 people could not be convicted anyway.

If the South does not solve the problem of protecting all citizens against the depredations of the lawless, there will be a continuous pressure brought on the federal government to step in and perform the duties usually relegated to the states. The history of the past has shown that public opinion throughout the nation has forced the United States to correct grave abuses permitted by the various commonwealths themselves.

Slavery was doomed by an aroused public conscience, even though brilliant and talented statesmen invoked to high heaven the doctrine of states' rights. The liquor traffic, stretching its evil tenacles through every state in the Union, arid or moist, finally was outlawed from the nation by federal action. Unless the various states can develop public sentiment to the point where duly elected officials will act sternly and efficiently to suppress lynch violence before it gets started, the necessary votes doubtless can be found in congress for the enactment of a federal anti-lynching law.

The year 1928 saw only 11 lynchings, just 11 too many. Mississippi has the inglorious position at the head of the list with five extra-legal murders to her discredit. Laws will naturally be valueless when governors and sheriffs and prosecuting attorneys have cotton string running up their backs where vertebrae ought to be. Mississippi does not want national interference in purely local matters, nor does Texas, nor Louisiana, nor any other state. But the prevention of such a thing lies with themselves—lies in the enforcement of their own laws, whether against one individual or 10,000 in a mob.

GAZETTE
TRENTON, N. J.

JAN 2 1929

Nine Lynchings

Many factors have contributed toward making the closing year a memorable one. There have been important scientific achievements, political history has been made and the humanitarian instincts of the people have found eloquent expression in labors along charitable and benevolent lines. The American people will find particular gratification, however, in the progress made toward the elimination of the lynching evil, a blight upon the fair name of the nation throughout its entire history.

Records of the National Association for the Advancement of the Colored People show that only nine lynchings took place during 1928, as compared with twenty-one in 1927 and thirty-four in the previous year. In 1919 there were eighty-three. This year was also made noteworthy by the fact that for the first time since statistics on lynchings have been gathered there were no mob-executions during an initial four-month period.

Lynchings have long been a source of deep national disgrace and have caused this country to be held up to the contempt of the civilized world. They have flourished through the complacent attitude of the Southern States, whose people have looked on with indifference while the most shocking crimes have been perpetrated by mobs that arrogated to themselves the functions of law.

Recently, however, there has been an awakening of public sentiment against these frequent demonstrations of injustice, lawlessness and brutality. Representative Southern newspapers and public officials have taken a firm stand against the crime and a consistent and substantial improvement has been produced.

Reason for shame will continue, of course, as long as lynch law is practiced but the gradual reduction in the number of these crimes encourages the hope that eventually this form of crime will be wiped out.

OIL CITY, PA.
Derrick
JAN 8 1929

PREVENTED LYNCHINGS

It is encouraging to learn that there were only 10 lynchings in the United States in 1928, as against 16 in 1927 and 30 in 1926. It is disgraceful that there were any at all.

During 1928 there were 24 instances where officers prevented attempted lynchings. Some of these were in northern states. Most of them were in the South. The hopeful fact here is the indication that the public is waking up to the need of prompt and determined action when lynching is threatened. With public opinion backing the law, public officials are encouraged to do their duty fearlessly and sternly in the face of mob violence.

This country cannot afford to let lynching go on. It is bad for our own souls; it mocks and handicaps justice; it puts off indefinitely any sane solution of the race question. Mob violence is as hideous and uncivilized as any of the crimes it ever seeks to avenge.

OREGONIAN
PORTLAND, ORE.
JAN 6 1929

FEWER LYNCHINGS.

The record of only nine lynchings for 1929 is encouraging because it is the best in more than forty years, prior to which reliable statistics were not collected. It compares with twenty-one for the previous year, thirty-four for 1926 and eighty-three for 1919.

It is most significant as proof of the governing power of public opinion. Threat of federal legislation may have been influential and if the outcome has made federal legislation unnecessary there will be little regret. But it is evident that, in quarters where the lynching problem was most serious, there has been new determination to assert the supremacy of law, for whatever reason. An excellent by-product of anti-lynching agitation has been the passage by a number of states of statutes calculated to speed up and render more certain the processes of criminal courts.

It was profoundly wise thus to r... prime incentive to the taking of law ... vate hands. The pity is that the plan ... thought of before a most unfortunate ... had been made.

Lynchings - 1928.
Reports on, Sent Press.

2796

Jan.-Dec.

Cve. **REPUBLICAN**

Meadville, Pa.

JAN 18 1929

FEWER LYNCHINGS.

The record of only nine lynchings for 1928 is encouraging because it is the best in more than 40 years, prior to which reliable statistics were not collected. It compares with 21 for the previous year, 34 for 1926 and 83 for 1919.

It is most significant as proof of the governing power of public opinion. Threat of Federal legislation may have been influential and if the outcome has made Federal legislation unnecessary there will be little regret. But it is evident that, in quarters where the lynching problem was most serious, there has been new determination to assert the supremacy of law, for whatever reason. An excellent by-product of anti-lynching legislation has been the passage by a number of States of statutes calculated to speed up and render more certain the processes of criminal courts.

It was profoundly wise thus to remove a powerful incentive to the taking of law into private hands. The pity is that the plan was not though of before a most unfortunate record had been made.

ITEM

Lynn, Mass.

JAN 17 1929

FEWER LYNCHINGS.

Five of the 48 States were disgraced by their own people in 1928 through the criminal and savage "institution" of lynch law. The only satisfaction the American people can derive from that fact is that a few years ago lynchings were common in a dozen or more States.

Last year eight Negroes and one Mexican were slain by mobs, compared with a total of 16 lynchings in 1927, 30 in 1926, 17 in 1925 and 16 in 1924. The lynch law record for last year is given added significance when it is known that the authorities in the South prevented the lynching of 14 white men, one white woman and 25 Negroes, and that stern punishment was meted out to a number of persons convicted of taking part in these murderous mob uprisings. A few years ago it would have been suicide—political if not physical—for a public official to thwart a lynching party or prosecute the members of such a party.

Lynchings put new blots on the escutcheons of Mississippi, Missouri, Louisiana, New Mexico and Texas in 1928. Georgia and Alabama are among the States which during those 12 months lived up to claims to civilization, and where the people had enough respect for law and moral sense to let the law run its course.

If one form of lawlessness is decreasing in the United States, it is lynch-lawlessness. For that a crime troubled nation is thankful.

COURIER

Brookfield, N.J.

JAN 16 1929

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Records compiled by the Tuskegee Institute show 10 lynchings in the United States during the year 1928, compared with 16 for 1927, 30 for 1926, 17 for 1925, 16 for 1924, 33 for 1923 and 57 for 1922.

While the number for 1928 was the smallest ever recorded since accurate records have been kept, it was just 10 too many. In one of the cases at least, it was afterwards proved that the man lynched was innocent of the crime for which he was killed.

Of the 10 lynched in 1928, all but one were negroes, the other being a Mexican. The offenses charged were murder 3, rape 2, wounding 2, killing officers of the law, 3. The states involved were Mississippi 4, Louisiana 2, Texas 2, Missouri 1, New Mexico 1.

Every right-minded person deplores lynching under any circumstances, and it is gratifying to note that this crime has greatly decreased in recent years. In the year 1892 lynching reached its highest point, with the frightful total of 255 persons put to death outside the law, of whom 100 were whites and 155 were negroes. As late as 1908 there were 100 persons lynched in a single year.

Education, an aroused public sentiment against lynching and better protection afforded prisoners by law officers have served to greatly reduce this evil. It is to be hoped that civilization may soon stamp it out altogether. Better that a few criminals should go free than that one innocent man should suffer torture and death at the hands of a crazed and blood-thirsty mob.

Visitor

Audubon, N.J.

JAN 17 1929

Fewer Lynchings

Records compiled by the Tuskegee Institute show 10 lynchings in the United States within the year 1928, compared with 16 for 1927, 30 for 1926, 17 for 1925, 16 for 1924, 33 for 1923 and 57 for 1922.

While the number for 1928 was the smallest ever recorded since accurate records have been kept, it was just 10 too many. In one of the cases at least, it was afterwards proved that the man lynched was innocent of the crime for which he was killed.

Of the 10 lynched in 1928, all but one were Negroes, the other being a Mexican. The offenses charged were murder 3, rape 2, wounding 2, killing officers of the law 3. The states involved were Mississippi 4. Louisiana, 2, Texas 2, Missouri 1, New Mexico 1.

Every right-minded person deplores lynching under any circumstances, and it is gratifying to note that this crime has greatly decreased in recent years. In the year 1892 lynching reached its highest point, with the frightful total of 255 persons put to death outside the law, of whom 100 were whites and 155 were Negroes. As late as 1908 there were 100 persons lynched in a single year.

Education, an aroused public sentiment against lynching and better protection afforded prisoners by law officers have served to greatly reduce this evil. It is to be hoped that civilization may soon stamp it out altogether. Better that a few criminals should go free than one innocent man should suffer torture and death at the hands of a crazed and blood-thirsty mob.

REGISTER
MOBILE, ALA.

JAN 7 1929

TWO GOOD RECORDS

Not a lynching and not a bank failure was Alabama's record for 1928. These two things in which to take pride may seem far apart and unrelated, yet there may be some direct connection between them after all.

A state whose people are busy, and attending to their business assiduously, are sure to bring about a condition which will reflect itself in the prosperity of its banks and business establishments.

In the same way, a people who are busy and industriously carrying on their affairs are much more likely to have neither lynchings nor cause for lynchings.

Crime does not flourish when men are busy. Idleness is the chief cause of lawlessness. Neither will banks or any other kind of business flourish if men are idle and unproductive.

Advance

LYNCHBURG

VIRGINIA

JAN 4 1929

LYNCHING IS MURDER.

The recent lynching of a negro in Mississippi has occasioned widespread comment and criticism. Some of the criticism has been of an entirely proper nature. Thus the Baltimore Sun says:

"No matter what the circumstances, lynchings are always shocking to any moral sense of what is just, sane and normal. The mass murder of a negro in Mississippi can in no way be excepted. One to some degree comprehends the passions which move the mob turned executioners. One sees, in a sense, their cause. Due allowance may be made for the viciousness of the negro's own crimes. Provocation there was. But that can not wipe out the horror of the lynching or its evil effects upon an entire community."

It is a pity that all criticism does not take similar form. Unfortunately some of it by more northern newspapers is like that of the Philadelphia Public Ledger, which says: "However serious the first crime was, it is not so serious as the second." It is just that northern attitude which has hindered rather than helped "the great weight of southern opinion" which the Public Ledger admits is opposed to lynching.

Tirades against the south for lynching go to an extreme; the crime which has been most responsible for lynching is lightly dismissed by northern critics of the south. Southerners realize that when mob law is condoned, even when the incentive is what it was in the Mississippi case, the mob begins to usurp the functions of the law for lesser causes; but efforts to [re]duce lynching to a minimum are hindered, not helped, by northern critics whose attitude, in effect if not in words, almost condones the crime most responsible for lynching.

And when all is said and done the killing of a negro brute by a Mississippi mob was murder. Do not murders take place in the north? And is it worse to murder in a frenzy of passion which blinds the judgement than to murder in cold blood in order to preserve a certain territory as sacred to this bootlegger or that, or to prevent a man testifying against a fellow gang member accused of kidnapping, or just for pay?

The south does not condone lynching, because it thinks the law is sufficient; but if lynching were necessary to prevent such crimes as the victim of the Mississippi mob was guilty of, the south would condone lynching. Our view as to which is the greater of the two evils is not the view taken by the Public Ledger, nor do we regard lynching as a greater evil than gang murders perpetrated in Philadelphia. Neither do we feel that law and order are in greater disrespect in the south than a recent investigation has shown them to be in Philadelphia.

JACKSON, MISS.

Mississippian

JAN 4 1929

AN AWFUL CRIME

The crime committed by the negro trusty on the Parchman farm last week was one of the most revolting crimes ever enacted in this state. Horrible beyond description. No punishment could be too severe for such a criminal, but even for that awful crime burning was not justified. It does no good. It simply tends to drag us further down.

Such awful crimes impress us with the fact that we have a race question. And that we are entirely too careless about our protection against such dangers. Where danger is eminent doors should be locked and every possible precaution should be taken. To burn one negro does not deter another one from committing a similar crime when his brute nature dethrones his reason and leads him on to the awful climax.

It is a problem that should be dealt with in every relation with the races. In every day affairs. In every possible way something here and there should be done to guard against these terrible crimes, where lives are taken and homes broken up with sorrow.

STAR
MERIDAN, MISS.
JAN 9 1929

THE MOB

PAPERS throughout the east and north are drastic in their comments upon two recent mob murders in the state of Mississippi—the cowardly lynching of a negro by unknowns at Hattiesburg and burning and mutilation of Charley Shepherd in northern Mississippi.

We offer no defense for mob violence in any form. Mobocracy is indefensible. The cremation of Charlie Shepherd savors more of the uncivilized jungle than of supposedly civilized Mississippi. No word of condemnation too severe and no punishment too drastic for those who through resort to pagan burning funeral pyre, rape the very fundamental decencies of civilization—so-called Christian peoples who out-savage jungle savagery.

Nevertheless it strikes us that it ill behooves the Chicago press to "lambast" mob violence in Mississippi and condone machine gun massacre upon Chicago streets.

We in Mississippi may have occasional lynchings but we have no perennial gunmen-gangmen rounds of wholesale murder. Before making so much of the mote in Mississippi's eye, the Chicago editorial wizards might do well to look around to see the beam within Chicago's eye.

But that aside. Thug warfare in Chicago offers no excuse for mob murder in Mississippi.

The Hattiesburg lynching is particularly without a shred of possible defense. The negro in the case seems to have done nothing that even bordered upon criminality. Yet he was taken from his home by unknown fiends and foully murdered.

The Parchman farm outrage is in no sense to be condoned. The negro's crime was brutal; his punishment was even more brutal. Shepherd offers an example of fiendish individual savagery; his brutal execution constitutes an example of no less fiendish organized, collective barbarism.

However, it is idle merely to condemn mass brutality, unless we first search out the cause. The major cause of mob violence lies in disrespect for law and court and the cause of disrespect for law and court lies in our laws and courts themselves.

Justice is too flabby. We are too free with pardons; too lenient with our convicts; too easy-going in law enforcement.

Why should a convicted negro slayer, under sentence of thirty years or life, be permitted the freedom of a penitentiary farm?

Why should a man who has already taken life be placed without restriction in position to take life again?

We are prone to coddle evildoers. Maudlin sympathy or misguided trust leads but to betrayal.

We shall stop mob violence, when we first remove the cause, by removing the evils of misguided equity—of ill-timed law delays and of frequent official miscarriages of justice.

Again, no defense of the mob spirit. Not a shred of justification for any sort of public violence—be it a whipping by masked marauders or the burning at the stake by unmasked and unashamed mob savages.

Nevertheless, we shall remove one of the causes of mob outrage when we make punishment, as certain as the crime—speedy and unrelenting and hampered neither by maudlin sentiment nor ill-placed trust—

Make justice the safe and certain rule and mob violence will pass away.

Republican
Bed ing, Minn.
1-10-29

FEWER LYNCHINGS.

Records compiled by the Tuskegee Institute show 10 lynchings in the United States during the year 1928, compared with 16 for 1927, 30 for 1926, 17 for 1925, 16 for 1924, 33 for 1923 and 57 for 1922.

While the number for 1928 was the smallest ever recorded since accurate records have been kept, it was just 10 too many. In one of the cases at least, it was afterwards proved that the man lynched was innocent of the crime for which he was killed.

Of the 10 lynched in 1928, all but one were negroes, the other being a Mexican. The offenses charged were murder 3, rape 2, wounding 2, killing officers of the law 3. The states involved were Mississippi 4, Louisiana 2, Texas 2, Missouri 1, New Mexico 1.

Every right-minded person deplores lynching under any circumstances, and it is gratifying to note that this crime has greatly decreased in recent years. In the year 1892 lynching reached its highest point, with the frightful total of 255 persons put to death outside the law, of whom 100 were whites and 155 were negroes. As late as 1908 there were 100 persons lynched in a single year.

Education, an aroused public sentiment against lynching and better protection afforded prisoners by law officers have served to greatly reduce this evil. It is to be hoped that civilization may soon stamp it out altogether. Better than a few criminals should go free than that one innocent man should suffer torture and death at the hands of a crazed and blood-thirsty mob.

Memphis Ferry, C. Times
DEC. 31, 1928

LYNCHINGS ON DECLINE IN U. S., STATISTICS OF NEGRO INST. SHOW

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 31 — Lynchings in the United States are decreasing each year according to statistics revealed today by R. R. Morton, principal of Tuskegee Normal Industrial Institute for the training of colored young men and women. He has mailed the following letter to all editors in the country:

December 31, 1928.

Dear Sir:

I send you the following concerning lynchings for the past year as compiled by Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research. I find there were 9 persons lynched in 1928. This is 7 less than the number 16 for 1927, 21 less than the number 30 for 1926, 8 less than the number 17 for 1925 and 7 less than the number 16 for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and 5 from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 21 in Southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In one other instance, armed force was used to repel the would be lynchers. 14 white men, one white woman and 25 negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the nine persons lynched eight were Negroes and one white, (Mexican). The offenses charged were: murder, 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercation, 2; killing officers of the law, 3.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 3; Missouri, 1; New Mexico, 1; Texas, 2.

Yours very truly
R. R. MORTON, Principal.

Dayton, O. News
JAN. 1, 1929

LYNCHINGS IN 1928

To the Editor of The News:

I send you the following concerning lynchings for the past year as compiled by Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research. I find there were nine persons lynched in 1928. This is seven less than the number, 16, for 1927; 21 less than the number, 30, for 1926; eight less than the number, 17, for 1925, and seven less than the number, 16, for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and five from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings; three of these were in northern states and 21 in southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In one other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. Fourteen white men, one white woman and 25 negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the nine persons lynched, eight were negroes and one white (Mexican). The offenses charged were: murder two, rape two, wounding men in altercation two, killing officers of the law three.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana two, Mississippi three, Missouri one, New Mexico one, Texas two.

R. R. MOTON,
Principal Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute.
Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, Dec. 29.

ary 4, 1929
N MARCOS TEX RECORD

Lynchings Are Fewer

The following concerning lynchings for the past year as compiled by Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research shows: There were 9 persons lynched in 1928. This is 7 less than the number 16 for 1927, 21 less than the number 30 for 1926, 8 less than the number 17 for 1925 and 7 less than the number 16 for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and 5 from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 21 in Southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In 1 other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. 14 white men, 1 white woman and 25 negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 9 persons lynched 8 were negroes and 1 white, (Mexican). The offenses charged were: murder, 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercation, 2; killing officers of the law, 3.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana 2, Mississippi 3, Missouri 1, New Mexico 1, Texas 2.

DISPATCH
COLUMBUS, O.
JAN 5 - 1929

MISSISSIPPI DISGRACED.

The State of Mississippi had furnished three of the lynching cases of 1928 out of a total of ten reported ten days before the year ended. It has now furnished a fourth, with cruelty more horrible than any of the other displayed. The disgrace is Mississippi's. The responsibility is Governor Bilbo's. The governor owns that he called out troops to catch the alleged criminal. He owns that he did not call out troops to prevent a lynching. Nobody asked him to do so. "If such a request had been made by an authorized person I would have granted it."—Brooklyn Eagle.

Lynchings - 1928.
Reports on, Sent Press.

2797

JOURNAL
Marietta, Ga
JAN 10 1929

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Records compiled by the Tuskegee Institute show 10 lynchings in the United States during the year 1928, compared with 16 for 1927, 30 for 1926, 17 for 1925, 16 for 1924, 33 for 1923 and 57 for 1922.

While the number for 1928 was the smallest ever recorded since accurate records have been kept, it was just 10 too many. In one of the cases at least, it was afterwards proved that the man lynched was innocent of the crime for which he was killed.

Of the 10 lynched in 1928, all but one were negroes the other being a Mexican. The offenses charged were murder 3, rape 2, wounding 2, killing officers of the law 3. The states involved were Mississippi 1, Louisiana 2, Texas 2, Missouri 1, New Mexico 1.

Every right-minded person deplores lynching under any circumstances, and it is gratifying to note that this crime has greatly decreased in recent years. In the year 1892 lynching reached its highest point, with the frightful total of 255 persons put to death outside the law, of whom 100 were whites and 155 were negroes. As late as 1908 there were 100 persons lynched in a single year.

Education, an aroused public sentiment against lynching and better protection afforded prisoners by law officers have served to greatly reduce this evil. It is to be hoped that civilization may soon stamp it out altogether. Better that a few criminals should go free than that one innocent man should suffer torture and death at the hands of a crazed and blood-thirsty mob.

Coshocton, O. Tribune
DEC. 31, 1928

PEOPLE'S FORUM

LYNCHINGS IN 1928

Editor The Tribune:

I send you the following concerning lynchings for the past year as compiled by Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research. I find there were 9 persons lynched in 1928. This is 7 less than the number 16 for 1927, 21 less than the number 30 for 1926, 8 less than the number 17 for 1925, and 7 less than the number 16 for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and 5 from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 21 in Southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In one other instance, armed force was used to repel the would be lynchers. Fourteen white men, one white woman and 25 Negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 9 persons lynched 8 were Negroes and 1 white, (Mexican). The offenses charged were: murder, 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercation, 2; killing officers of the law, 3.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 3; Missouri, 1; New Mexico, 1; Texas, 2.

Yours very truly,
ROBERT R. MORTON,
Principal.

Mansfield, La. Enterprise
Friday, January 4, 1929

LYNCHINGS DECREASE

In accordance with the report compiled by the Tuskegee Institute of Alabama, only nine persons were lynched during 1928, and of the nine eight were negroes and one white (Mexican). The offenses charged were: Murder, 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercation, 2; killing officers of the law, 3.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 3; Missouri, 1; New Mexico, 1; Texas. 2.

Lawrenceville, Ga., News-Herald
Thursday, January 17, 1929

NO LYNCHINGS IN GEORGIA IN 1928

Nine persons were lynched in the country in 1928, eight negroes and one white. The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 3; Missouri, 1; New Mexico, 1; Texas, 2.

Jan. - Dec.

Jan 4 1929
Statesboro Bulletin

LYNCHINGS DECREASE AS YEARS PASS, IS NEGRO SCHOOL REPORT

Statistics concerning lynchings in the South for the past year, as compiled by the Department of Records of the Tuskegee Normal and Institute, colored school, of Tuskegee, Ala., has been sent out, as follows:

There were 9 persons lynched in 1928. This is 7 less than the number 16 for 1927, 21 less than the number 30 for 1926, 8 less than the number 17 for 1925 and 7 less than the number 16 for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and 5 from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in Northern states and 21 in Southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In 1 other instance, armed force was used to repel would be lynchers. 14 white men, 1 white woman and 25 negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of the mob.

Of the 9 persons lynched, 8 were Negroes and 1 white, (Mexican). The offences charged were: murder 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercation, 2; killing officers of the law, 3.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 3; Missouri, 1; New Mexico, 1; Texas, 2.

WASHINGTON, PA.
Observer
JAN 11 1929

LYNCHING ON THE DECLINE

One of the outstanding features of 1928 was the decline in lynching. According to the record compiled by Tuskegee the total for the year was nine. This is the lowest number since the statistics on mob violence was first compiled. In 1927 the number was 16; in 1926, 30; in 1925, 17, and in 1924, 16. Progress toward eradication of this particular blot on respect for law, it seems, is being made.

But the Tuskegee figures obviously do not include two lynchings in Mississippi just at the close of the year. This would bring the total to 11. Five of this total were the work of Mississippi mobs.

One naturally assumes that there must be some reason for this persistence of an evil in one state during a year when Georgia, Alabama, South Caroline, North Carolina, Virginia, Tennessee and Arkansas, where lynching at one time was not uncommon, present a clean page. That reason can be found undoubtedly in the attitude of the governor of the state, one Theodore Gilmour Bilbo.

Charley Shepherd committed a capital offense in the state of Mississippi just before Christmas. He surrendered to a young white woman of his acquaintance, and was accompanying her to jail to give himself up when the mob grabbed him. They inflicted sundry tortures, saturated his clothes with gasoline, and burned him to death.

When the murder was committed Governor Bilbo ordered out the state militia to search for the fugitive. After the lynching he recalled them. He himself drove to the scene of the killing of Shepherd and viewed the charred corpse. He was asked to conduct an investigation. "I have not the time, and the state has not the money, to investigate 2,000 people," he is reported as having replied. And there, it seems, the crime against civilization rests.

While this nonchalant attitude on the part of the chief executive of the state is maintained, Mississippi will probably continue to lead her sister commonwealths in the lynching record. She is welcome to that distinction. No other state will seek to usurp her position.

Nor is it to be expected that the people of the state will long desire to hold this degraded place. Already there are signs that the people are on the point of revolt against such degenerate exhibitions of mob frenzy. Bilboism will not rule the state forever.

TIMES
TRENTON, N. J.

JAN 7 1929

LYNCHINGS IN U. S.

To the Editor of the Times:

Sir—I send you the following concerning lynchings for the past year as compiled by Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research. I find there were 9 persons lynched in 1928. This is 7 less than the number 16 for 1927, 21 less than the number 30 for 1926, 8 less than the number 17 for 1925 and 7 less than the number 16 for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and 5 from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern States and 21 in Southern States. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In one other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. Fourteen white men, one white woman and 25 Negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 9 persons lynched, 8 were Negroes and one white (Mexican). The offenses charged were: Murder, 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercation, 2; killing officers of the law, 3.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 3; Missouri, 1; New Mexico, 1; Texas, 2.

Yours very truly,
R. R. MOTON,
Principal Tuskegee Institute.

NEWS-TRIBUNE
WALTHAM, MASS.

JAN 4 1929

Lynching.

Statistics of lynchings in the year 1928 compiled by the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute show a decided improvement over recent years. There were nine persons lynched during the year, seven less than in 1927, 21 less than in 1926, eight less than in 1925 and seven less than in 1924. The southern states continue to be the offenders, Louisiana, Mississippi, Missouri, New Mexico and Texas each contributing their quota.

One of the encouraging features of the situation is that in twenty-four instances officers of the law prevented lynchings, twenty-one of which were in the southern states. It indicates that the authorities are, as a general rule, making a real effort to uphold the law and permit justice to take its course, regardless of the character of the crime committed or the color of the culprit.

HERALD
BOSTON, MASS.

JAN 1 0 1929

THE MISSISSIPPI LYNCHING

To the Editor of The Herald:

Henry L. Mencken of Baltimore, a former contributor to The Boston Sunday Herald, places the state of Mississippi on a mental level below that of inner Mongolia. This latest outrage down there has nothing new in any of its aspects. Mississippi has had many such sadistic orgies and will have many more. Unfortunately for the negro in America, he is without defence. Checkmate threatens from every angle. "A nigger ain't nothing, nohow" is the honest belief of the vast majority of Americans North, South, East and West.

Accusations being what they were, this last butchery is the natural reaction of a semi-barbaric people to such relentless propaganda. I do not blame any member of that mob, because every man there is convinced that he was engaged in a righteous cause. I admire Gov. Bilbo for at least one virtue. He is not a hypocrite. He knows that he couldn't find three white men in Mississippi not in sympathy with the mob. He knows, too, that an "investigation" would be political suicide.

There is no outraged national opinion at such acts. Dr. Dubois has long complained with tears in his eyes that there is no public opinion to which the negro can appeal. To be sure, there are a few Storeys and a sprinkling of papers like The Boston Herald, with its tradition of the late editor Allen, that raise a hand against racial proscription. But the average American is not even passively interested in seeing the most elementary rights of citizenship accorded the negro.

A powerful and influential millionaire gives away a fortune for a spurious plan to enforce the 18th amendment. In the meantime, southern braggarts stand upon the floor of Congress and openly boast of their nullification of the 14th and 15th amendments. The American tourist back from Spain discourses long and lamentably upon the toreador, the bull and the banderilla. Viewing a human bonfire in Dixie he is convinced that the South knows best how to settle its negro problem. There must be a complete orientation, Mr. Editor, of the American attitude toward its negro citizens before we can hope for an amelioration of racial antipathies in the more savage communities.

WILLIAM GOODMAN.

Boston, Jan. 4.

THE COOPER HOME

Lynchings-1928.

Reports from Dept. Press

Jan. - Dec.

2798

Breckinridge, W. Va., Republican

LYNCHINGS DECREASE IN 1928

The following information concerning lynchings the past year was compiled by Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research.

There were 9 persons lynched in 1928. This is 7 less than the number, 16, for 1927; 21 less than the number, 30, for 1926; 8 less than the number 17, for 1925, and 7 less than the number, 16, for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one for pail, and five from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, three of these being in Northern states and twenty-one in Southern states. In twenty-three of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augumented or other precautions taken. In one other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. Fourteen white men, one white woman, and twenty-five Negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the nine persons lynched, eight were Negroes and one white, (Mexican). The offenses charged were: Murder, 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercation, 2; killing officers of the law, 3.

TIMES

Roanoke, Va

JAN 15 1929

THE LYNCHING RECORD.

More han one encouraging feature may be noted in the report issued from Tuskegee Institute on lynchings in 1928. Despite the fact that a fresh blot was placed on the record just as the old year was going out, the number killed by mobs was less than in any previous year of recent times. Ten lynchings were recorded. That is too many but when compared to the records of previous years, the 1928 total shows a gratifying decrease.

According to the Tuskegee figures, the number of lynchings last year was six less than the number recorded in 1927 and 20 less than in 1926. The same report shows 17 in 1925 and 16 in 1924.

Another encouraging part of the Tuskegee report is the information that officers of the law prevented 24 lynchings. In other words nearly two and a half times as many attempted lynchings were frustrated as proved successful. This indicates an inclination on the part of authorities to prevent mob outrages. The fact that there were 14 additional unsuccessful attempts at lynchings is in itself no cause for gratification, but the action of officers in preventing them becomes a reason for optimism and a sign of advancement.

All of the lynchings reported in 1928, save two, occurred in the South. That is bad for the south and should serve as an incentive to all true southerners to do everything possible to help this section of the country come out from under the cloud that now enshrouds it. • • •

Of the attempted lynchings prevented by officers, three were in Northern states and 21 in Southern states. • • •

Alabama came through another year with a clean sheet along with a majority of the other states, and it is to be hoped that never again will we be removed from this honor roll.—Anniston Star.

Free-Press

Mankato

Minn 1-9-29

Room For Improvement

Tuskegee Institute has issued the annual report on lynchings in the United States during 1928. There were nine last year, as compared with sixteen in 1927. Some may call this progress but it is only the record of progress from one degree of shame to one less disgraceful. So long as there is one lynching recorded it is a reflection of serious nature on the nation's character.

Of the murdered nine, eight were negroes, one a Mexican alien. Six of the nine were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and five from officers outside of jails. The crimes charged were: Murder, two; rape, two; killing officers of the law, three. Two were lynched for wounding men in quarrels, which is not a capital offense. There were three lynchings in Mississippi, two each in Texas and Louisiana, one each in Missouri and New Mexico.

A brighter page in the record was that of twenty-four instances where officers prevented lynchings, thus saving fourteen white men, one white woman and twenty-five negro men from illegal punishment; three were in northern states and twenty-one in southern states.

TACOMA, WASH.

Ledger

JAN 13 1929

Prevented Lynchings

It is encouraging to learn that there were only 10 lynchings in the United States in 1928, as against 16 in 1927 and 30 in 1926. It is disgraceful that there were any at all.

During 1928 there were 24 instances where officers prevented attempted lynchings. Some of these were in northern states. Most of them were in the south. The hopeful fact here is the indication that the public is waking up to the need of prompt and determined action when lynching is threatened. With public opinion backing the law public officials are encouraged to do their duty fearlessly and sternly in the face of mob violence.

This country cannot afford to let lynching go on. It is bad for our own souls; it mocks and handicaps justice; it puts off indefinitely any sane solution of the race question. Mob violence is as hideous and uncivilized as any of the crimes it ever seeks to avenge.

TIMES-UNION

FLORENCE, ALA.

JAN 11 1929

Not a Lynching or Bank Failure

Not a lynching and not a bank failure was Alabama's record for 1928. These two things in which to take pride may seem far apart and unrelated, yet there may be some direct connection between them after all. A state whose people are busy, and attending to their business assiduously, are sure to bring about a condition which will reflect itself in the prosperity of its banks and business establishments. In the same way, a people who are busy and industriously carrying on their affairs are much more likely to have neither lynchings nor cause for lynchings. Crime does not flourish when men are busy. Idleness is the chief cause of lawlessness. Neither will banks or any other kind of business flourish if men are idle and unproductive.

DISPATCH

COLUMBUS, O.

JAN 9 1929

THE MISSISSIPPI LYNCHING.

Governor T. G. Bilbo of Mississippi is no true friend of the South.

The whole country was shocked at the grewsome lynching of the Mississippi negro the other day. The negro's crime, awful as it was, is no mitigation for the crime of a mob.

That ugly mob made the South again open to the scorn of other sections but the mob in all its fury did not hurt the South so much as Governor Bilbo's remark of complacency or cowardice.

"I have neither the time nor the money to investigate 2000 people," he said.—Raleigh News and Observer.

POST

Cambridge, N.Y.

JAN 18 1929

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Records compiled by the Tuskegee Institute show 10 lynchings in the United States during the year 1928, compared with 16 for 1927, 30 for 1926, 17 for 1925, 16 for 1924, 33 for 1923 and 57 for 1922.

While the number for 1928 was the smallest ever recorded since accurate records have been kept it was 10 too many. In one of the cases at least, it was afterwards proved that the man lynched was innocent of the crime for which he was killed.

Of the 10 lynched in 1928, all but one were negroes, the other being a Mexican. The offenses charged were murder 3, rape 2, wounding 2, killing officers of the law, 3. The states involved were Mississippi 4. Louisiana 2, Texas 2, Missouri 1. New Mexico 1.

Every right-minded person deplores lynching under any circumstances, and it is gratifying to note that this crime has greatly decreased in recent years. In the year 1892 lynching reached its highest point, with the frightful total of 255 persons put to death outside the law, of whom 100 were whites and 155 were negroes. As late as 1908 there were 100 persons lynched in a single year.

Education, an aroused public sentiment against lynching and better protection afforded prisoners by law officers have served to greatly reduce this evil. It is to be hoped that civilization may soon stamp that a few criminals should go free than that one innocent man should suffer torture and death at the hands of a crazed and blood-thirsty mob.

INDIANAPOLIS, IND., NEWS

JAN. 15, 1929

Lynchings

To the Editor of The News:

I am sure it is far from the intention of The Indianapolis News to adopt and disseminate an erroneous statement derived from the apologists for lynching. Yet, in your editorial on "Lynchings" of January 2, you say that "the greater number of lynchings, particularly in the south, were for crimes against women." The most authentic figures available, gathered by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, and published in "Thirty Years of Lynching" show that since 1889, in the upward of 4,000 recorded lynchings, less than one victim in four was even accused of crime against women.

HERBERE J. SELIGMANN,
Director of Publicity.

New York.

UNION
PEEKSKILL, N. Y.
JAN 10 1929

Fewer Lynchings

Five of the forty-eight states were disgraced by their own people in 1928 through the criminal and savage "institution" of lynch law. The only satisfaction the American people can derive from that fact is that a few years ago lynchings were common in a dozen or more states.

Last year eight negroes and one Mexican were slain by mobs, compared with a total of sixteen lynchings in 1927, thirty in 1926, seventeen in 1925 and sixteen in 1924. The lynch law record for last year is given added significance when it is known that the authorities in the South prevented the lynching of fourteen white men, one white woman and twenty-five negroes, and that stern punishment was meted out to a number of persons convicted of taking part in these murderous mob uprisings. A few years ago it would have been suicide—political if not physical—for a public official to thwart a lynching party or prosecute the members of such a party.

Lynchings put new blots on the escutcheons of Mississippi, Missouri, Louisiana, New Mexico and Texas in 1928. Georgia and Alabama are among the states which during those twelve months lived up to claims to civilization, and where the people had enough respect for law and moral sense to let the law run its course.

If one form of lawlessness is decreasing in the United States, it is lynch-lawlessness. For that a crime-troubled nation is thankful.

Ohio Lynchings: 1928 (Jan.-Dec.)
Reports on, Anti-Press

STATE JOURNAL
COLUMBUS, O.

JAN 1 - 1929

NINE LYNCHINGS.

Editor Ohio State Journal:

I send you the following concerning lynchings for the past year as compiled by Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research. I find there were nine persons lynched in 1928. This is seven less than the number 16 for 1927, 21 less than the number 30 for 1926, eight less than the number 17 for 1925 and seven less than the number 16 for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and five from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 21 in southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In one other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. Fourteen white men, one white woman and 25 Negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the nine persons lynched eight were Negroes and one white (Mexican). The offenses charged were: Murder, 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercation, 2; killing officers of the law, 3.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 3; Missouri, 1; New Mexico, 1; Texas, 2.

R. R. MOTON.

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., Dec. 31.

Tampa Daily Times Talk
Tuesday, January 3, 1929

LYNCHING WILL NOT BE PROBED

Bilbo Says He Has Neither Time Nor Money To Investigate

JACKSON, Miss., Jan. 2.—(By A. P.)—Governor T. G. Bilbo's official notice of the lynching Monday night of Charley Shepherd, convict killer and kidnaper, was his announcement that he would not instigate an investigation in the burning to death of the negro by a mob.

"I have neither the time nor the money to investigate two thousand people," the governor said in reply to telegrams of protest reaching his office on the North Mississippi mob violence. Arthur Jordan, district attorney, however, was considering the call for a grand jury investigation.

National Guard officers leading groups of possemen in the negro's search were ordered to cease their duties by Adjutant-General J. M. Hairston when word was received that the negro had been taken.

General Hairston said the troops were requested to aid in capturing the murderer of J. D. Duval, carpenter sergeant at the State prison farm, and if possible to deliver him to the law.

To this, Governor Bilbo added that if a request had been made to guard the negro after his capture by a person authorized to do so "I would have granted it."

The verdict of the coroner's jury stated that Shepherd came to death "from causes unknown to this jury." His burned and mutilated body was buried in the prison farm cemetery after lying at the pyre ruins for hours.

The mob which raced over Northwest Mississippi since last Thursday night when the convict trusty killed Duvall in his home grew by leaps and bounds when Duvall's daughter, Ruth, stumbled into prison camp Saturday morning with her story of ill-treatment from the convict.

The lynching of another negro is set for investigation by the Forrest county grand jury at Hattiesburg next Monday.

PRESS
Albemarle, N. C.

JAN 10 1929

Last week a mob in Mississippi burned a negro on a pile of logs. The crime which the negro had committed merited punishment by death, but it should have been done by due process of law. Governor Bilbo, whon asked what he expected to do about it, replied, "I have neither the time nor the money to investigate 2,000 people." The *News and Observer* says that the governor is no friend of the South, since this part of the country cannot hold the respect of the world when her high officials make such statements. Lynching parties are influenced by the fact that the courts sometimes fail to mete out the proper punishment.

Swainsboro, Ga., Forest Blade
Thursday, January 3, 1929

Georgia Had No Lynchings in 1928

ONLY 9 IN THE U. S.; STEADY DECREASE MOB LAW

Georgia had no lynchings in 1928 according to the figures prepared by Tuskee Institute.

R. R. Morton, princpal of the institute, issued his statement on lynchings for the previous year. It said

DECREASE

I find there were nine persons lynched in 1928. This is seven less than the number sixteen for 1927, twenty one less than the number thirty in 1926, eight less than the number seventeen for 1925, and seven less than the number sixteen in 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and five from officers of the law outside of jails.

REPELLED

There were twenty four instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, three in Northern States and twenty-one in Southern states. In twenty-three of the cases the prinoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In one other instance armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. Fourteen white men, one white woman and twenty five negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the nine persons lynched, eight were negroes and one white (Mexican). The offenses charged were: Murder 2; rape 2; wounding men in altercatons 2; killing offices of the law 3.

The states in which lynchings occured and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 3; Missouri, 1; New Mexico, 1; Texas, 2.

Panama City, Fla., Pilot
Thursday, January 3, 1929

Records Show Number of Lynchings Decreasing

The following records concerning lynchings were compiled by the Tuskegee Institute: 9 persons lynched in 1928. This is 7 less than the number 16 for 1927, 21 less than the number 30 for 1926, 8 less than the number 17 for 1925, and 7 less than the number 16 for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and 5 from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and 21 in Southern states. In 23 of the case sthe prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In one other instance, armed force was used to repel the would be lynchers. 14 white men, 1 white woman and 25 negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 9 persons lynched 8 were negroes, and 1 white (Mexican). The offenses charged were: murder, 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercation, 2; killing officers of the law, 3.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 3; Missouri, 1; New Mexico, 1; Texas, 2.

COURIER
NEWCASTLE, IND.
JAN 5 1929

Tuskegee Institute reports that a total of nine persons were lynched in 1928 which number is seven less than the year previous. Louisiana had two; Mississippi, three; Missouri, one, New Mexico, one, and Texas, two. The report says: There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in northern states and 21 in southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In one other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. Fourteen white men, one white woman and 25 Negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

2799

NEWS-SENTINEL
FORT WAYNE, IND.

JAN 3 1929

MARKED DECREASE IN LYNCHINGS.

Lynching statistics from Tuskegee Institute make a notable and distinctly gratfying showing for 1928—far better than for any immediately preceding year. The total of 10 lynchings for the year, although it is shameful that there should have been even *one*, is nevertheless such an improvement over 16 in 1927, 17 in 1925 and 16 in 1924, not to mention 30 in 1926, as to command attention and invite the hope that this lawless institution will soon disappear from this supposedly enlightened land.

The 1928 lynchings were staged in five states—Mississippi, Louisiana, Texas, Missouri and New Mexico, with Mississippi, as might easily be expected, the worst offender. Other states, such as Alabama, Georgia and Florida, which formerly had very bad records, came through the year with a clean slate.

The fact that during the year officers of the law, either by armed force or other protective methods, prevented 24 attempted lynchings, affords evidence that there has been a sharp quickening of public conscience in regard to this peculiarly American institution. Only a few years ago, officers of the law in southern states were in the habit of submitting meekly to mobs. Their new zeal may be taken as an earnest that there has been a large change of sentiment in Dixie in recent years.

January 4, 1929
WAYNOKA OK ENTERPRISE

RECORD OF LYNCHINGS OVER THE NATION

I send you the following concerning lynchings for the past year as compiled by Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research. I find there were 9 persons lynched in 1928. This is 7 less than the number 16 for 1927, 21 less than the number 30 for 1926, 8 less than the number 17 for 1925 and 7 less than the number 16 for 1924, Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and 5 from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were 24 instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. 3 of these were in northern states and 21 in southern states. In 23 of the cases the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In one other instance, armed force was used to repel the would be lynchers. 14 white men, 1 white woman and 25 negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the 9 persons lynched, 8 were negroes and 1 white, (Mexican). The offenses charged were: murder, 2; rape, 2; wounding men in altercation 2; killing officers of the law, 3.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 3; Missouri, 1; New Mexico, 1; Texas, 2.

R .R. Moton, Principal

FRANKFORT, KY. JOURNAL
JAN. 1, 1929

LYNCHINGS ON DECREASE FIGURES COMPILED SHOW

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 31 (Special) —Lynchings for the past year, as compiled by Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research were ten persons. This is six less than the number sixteen for 1927 twenty less than the number thirty for 1926, seven less than the number seventeen for 1925 and seven less than the number sixteen for 1924. Six of the persons lynched were taken from the hands of the law, one from jail and five from officers of the law outside of jails.

There were twenty-four instances in which officers of the law prevented lynchings. Three of these were in Northern states and twenty-two in Southern states. In twenty-three of the cases, the prisoners were removed or the guards augmented or other precautions taken. In one other instance, armed force was used to repel the would-be lynchers. Fourteen white men, one white woman and twenty-five negro men were thus saved from death at the hands of mobs.

Of the ten persons lynched, nine were negroes and one white (Mexican). The offenses charged were: murder, three; rape, two; wounding men in altercation, two; killing officers of the law, three.

REVIEW
Aiken S. C.
JAN 9 1929

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Records compiled by the Tuskegee Institute show 10 lynchings in the United States during the year 1928, compared with 16 for 1927, 30 for 1926, 17 for 1925, 16 for 1924, 33 for 1923 and 57 for 1922.

While the number for 1928 was the smallest ever recorded since accurate records have been kept, it was just a 10 too many. In one of the cases at least, it was afterwards proved that the man lynched was innocent of the crime for which he was killed.

Of the 10 lynched in 1928, all but one were negroes, the other being a Mexican. The offenses charged were murder 3, rape 2, wounding 2, killing officers of the law 3. The states involved were Mississippi 4, Louisiana 2, Texas 2, Missouri 1, New Mexico 1.

Every right-minded person deplores lynching under any circumstances, and it is gratifying to note that this crime has greatly decreased in recent years. In the year 1892 lynching reached its highest point, with the frightful total of 255 persons put to death outside the law, of whom 100 were whites and 155 were negroes. As late as 1908 there were 100 persons in a single year.

Education, an aroused public sentiment against lynching and better protection afforded prisoners by law officers have served to greatly reduce this evil. It is to be hoped that civilization may soon stamp it out altogether. Better that a few criminals should go free than that one innocent man should suffer torture and death at the hands of a crazy and blood-thirsty mob.

GREENVILLE [illegible]
JAN

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Five of the forty-eight states were disgraced by their own people in 1928 through the criminal and savage "institution" of lynch law. The only satisfaction the American people can derive from that fact is that a few years ago lynchings were common in a dozen or more states.

Last year eight negroes and one Mexican were slain by mobs, compared with a total of sixteen lynchings in 1927, thirty in 1926, seventeen in 1925, and sixteen in 1924. The lynch law record for last year is given added significance when it is known that the authorities in the South prevented the lynching of fourteen white men, one white woman and twenty-five negroes, and that stern punishment was meted out to a number of persons convicted of taking part in these murderous mob uprisings. A few years ago it would have been suicide—political if not physical—for a public official to thwart a lynching party or prosecute the members of such a party.

Lynchings put new blots on the escutcheons of Mississippi, Missouri, Louisian, New Mekico and Texas in 1928. Georgia and Alabama are among the states which during those twelve months lived up to claims to civilization, and where the people had enough respect for law and moral sense to let the law run its course.

If one form of lawlessness is decreasing in the United States, it is lynch-lawlessness. For that a crime-troubled nation is thankful.

JOURNAL-COURIER
NEW HAVEN, CONN.
JAN 7 1929

Fewer Lynchings But Solicitude Continues

THE recent lynching in Mississippi lacked nothing of the traditional barbarities. It is said 2,000 persons were more or less interested. It occurred in a state and district where such things may be expected for many years, whatever progress is made elsewhere. It is gratifying to know from official sources (negro educational headquarters) that lynchings in the year closing numbered but nine—the lowest in forty years. This is remarkable, not least because it has been accompanied by a growing sense of race consciousness following on negro journalism; on the aggrandizement of individual negro geniuses by white and black alike, etc. These would seem to afford larger contacts for friction and animosity but apparently not.

It is gratifying that Georgia did not have one lynching. In the year 1899 there was a total in the country of 175 lynchings and the practice was regarded as a concomitant of life. The number fluctuated but the significance lay in the barbarity of the events. Europe was shocked at it as a definite impeachment of civilization though thoughtful men know that whether war, be public or private, it has never softened the expression of hate.

In lynching there is a factor which many foreign observers neglect and that is the fear that a numerically growing element, ignorant and degraded, would obtain the upper hand in the south. The reasoning is that it is imperative to curb outbreaks by the one method they regard as effective in dealing with untutored strength, namely terror.

The betterment achieved refers definitely to the Dyer anti-lynching law of 1923. The previcus year there were 61 lynchings; following the new law with its fiscal penalties and discrediting of recreant local officials there was a falling off in number to twenty-eight and a steady decline since that time until nine is reached, the number reported for the year just closed (1928).

All this has demonstrated not so much the potency of a single law but the body of horror, indignation and protest that a social condition generated—culminating in and accompanying an enactment that registered public sentiment. Into it have entered many factors, notably progressive educational policies in southern states and brisker inter-communications, economic, social, and not least the ideas and wholesome sentiments that the incursion of northerners have taken to Dixie. The visits to Georgia of that citizen of the yorld, William Lyon Phelps, the Houston convention, the incursus into Florida are incident; it is obvious that a lynching on the next street, a town under friendly, appreciative inspection, a scene of hospitality, today, north and south participating—to be convulsed by shouts for "blood!" and shrieks of agony tomorrow—makes an impossible situation.

The parts of Dixie that stage incongruities like that are losing ground, for they lose respect. The conditions that give rise to lynching—the original offense—constitute a sufficient problem without precipitating the multifarious passions and chaos of a community crazed by the lynching sequence. There is a way to rid the land of lynching and mental enlightenment is a large part of it to which must be added improved morals among the mass and an enlightened theology.

Lynchings-1928
Reports on, Sent Press.

Jan-June.

2800

Lumberton, N. C., Robersonian
Thursday, July 5, 1928

LYNCHING RECORD.

Records compiled at Tuskeegee institute show that there were 5 lynchings, all negroes, during the first 6 months of 1928. This is 4 less than the number for the first 6 months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number for the first 6 months of 1924; 10 less than the number for the first half of 1923; 25 less than for the first half of 1922; and 31 less than for the first half of 1921. Offenses charged were: murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2. Two of the lynchings occurred in Louisiana, 1 in Missouri, 2 in Texas.

The Greensboro Daily News, concluding that there is no significance in these facts, comments after reciting the above record:

The report does not cover recent lynchings in Mississippi, where two negro brothers were murdered by a mob after the customary cruelties (one of the negroes dragged by an automobile several miles before he was hanged) and the third Mississippi lynching, reported July 3 That makes eight, and July is only four days gone.

"Unfortunately again the report does not take account of another fact. The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, which also keeps lynching records, reported early in May that the first four months of this year had shown no lynchings at all, thereby breaking a 39-year record. But immediately thereafter the slack was taken up. Thus, while the first four months of this year went by clean, in the next two months and four days eight mob-murderers smeared the record.

"Strictly speaking, there is no way to read significance into these facts. Over the long record, as has frequently been pointed out, lynching shows a fairly steady and encouraging decrease. Slowing sanity and restraint have been built up. But what 1928 will do to the record is at yet far from clear."

OAKLAND, CALIF.—TRIBUNE
July 4, 1928

A BLOT ON THE SOUTH

In the first six months of this year there were five lynchings in the United States, according to the statistics kept by the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute. The number s four less than the number for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926, is he same as that for the first six months of 1924; ten less than for 1923, and 25 less than for 1922.

On the face of that record there are grounds for a hope that the nation is moving toward a time when there will be no more of the cowardly and disgraceful mob actions which have brought shame upon our southern states. Recent news does not give strength to that hope for within four days there have been three lynchings in Mississippi alone, all of men accused of crime but not proved guilty.

The record of the past six months, while lower than that of most other years, bears on its face a terrible indictment. All of those lynched were Negroes. Three were charged with murder and two were taken out and hanged because they were brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law! There were two lynchings in Louisiana, two in Texas, and one in Missouri. Until authorities in the southern states hunt down the lynchers, try them for murder, and sentence them under the law there is little chance for a marked betterment in conditions. Right now the nation looks to Mississippi to take drastic action to end a reign of lawlessness which in four days has been responsible for three lynchings.

Mobile, Ala., News-Item
Monday, July 2, 1928

LYNCHING DECREASE

Tuskegee Institute Figures Show Five Blacks Lynched in Six Months.

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 2.—(AP)—Five persons all negroes were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee Institute show. The number was four less than for the same period during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texaxs each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

Waycross, Ga., Journal-Herald
Monday, July 2, 1928

FIVE LYNCHINGS IN U. S. FOR FIRST SIX MONTHS THIS YEAR

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 2—(AP)—Five persons, all negroes, were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee Institute show. The number was four less than for the same periods during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

Thomasville, Ga., Times-Enterprise
Monday, July 2, 1928

Lynching Record For First Six Months of 1928—

According to reports from Tuskegee Institute there were five lynchings during the first six months of the present year.

This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months in 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows:

Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1;; Texas, 2.

Lynchings-1928
Reports on, Sent Press.

COLUMBUS, O., STATE JOURNAL
JULY 4, 1928

LYNCHING RECORD.

Editor Ohio State Journal:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year.

I find, according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research, that in the first isx months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number (nine) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (five) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, three; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, two.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, two; Missouri, one; Texas, two.

R. R. MOTON, Principal.

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., July 1.

LYNCHINGS IN 1928

To the Editor of The News:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923;25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Yours very truly,
R. R. MATOS, Principal.

Tuskegee Institute, Tuskegee, Ala.

Durant, Miss., News
Friday, July 6. 1928

Lynching Business Off To Good Start

The Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute give five as the number of lynchings for the first six months of this year. It is the least for every year from 1921 to the present, except 1924, when it was the same, five. All the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were: murder, 3; being brothers of the man who had killed an officer,2. The state in which lynchings occurred were Louisiana 2, Missouri 1, Texas 2.

NEWS
NEWARK, N. J.

JUL 5 192

Six Months' Lynchings Compared

To the Editor of the NEWS:

Sir—I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year:

I find, according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research, that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number (nine) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (five) for the first six months of 1924; ten less than the number (fifteen) for the first six months of 1923; twenty-five less than the number (thirty) for the first six months of 1922, and thirty-one less than the number (thirty-six) for the first six months of 1921.

All the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were: Murder, three; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, two.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, two; Missouri, one; Texas, two.

R. R. MOTON,
Principal, Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute, Tuskegee, Ala.

NEWS
NAUGATUCK, CONN.

JUL 10 1928

Fewer Lynchings

Tuskegee institute reports that there were only five lynchings in the first six months of this year though July started out badly. That may be regarded by civilized people as five too many, but it is nevertheless a record. In the same period of 1927 there were nine lynchings. Five years ago there had been 35 lynchings by the first of July.

Apparently that particular evil is being slowly but steadily removed from American life. Prompt and stern action on the part of the authorities in many places has prevented lynchings. Public sentiment is coming to favor punishment of those who participate in mob violence.

When the years comes—as it obviously is coming—in which the United States has no lynching, we can call ourselves civilized with clearer consciences and truer self-respect.

Jan- June

POST
BOSTON, MASS.
JUL 8 1928

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Further consistent improvement of the country's lynching record is shown by the figures for the first six months of 1928. According to the compilation of the Tuskegee Institute there were only five lynchings in these six months.

As against this figure of five there were nine in the same period of 1927 and 1926. In the first six months of 1923 there were 29 and in the same period of 1922 there were 35 lynchings. In brief, since 1922 the number of lynchings has declined about 85 per cent.

All of the lynchings this year, as usual, occurred in the South, two in Louisiana, two in Texas and one in Missouri. As usual, also, all of the persons lynched were Negroes. It is not merely the mob spirit that breaks loose. There are plenty of similar provocations for lynchings of white criminals. It is the spirit of race hatred that incites the mob to break the law.

Happily, for one reason or another, these cowardly outbreaks are diminishing and we may look hopefully forward to the time when they will cease to blemish the records of a civilized people.

TRIBUNE
MINNEAPOLIS, MINN
JUL 4 - 1928

Six Months' Lynching Record.

To the Editor of The Tribune:

I send the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of the year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the departments of records and research that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number (nine) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922 and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, three; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, two.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, two; Missouri, one; Texas, two.—R. R. Moton, Principal.

Blakeley, Ga., News
Thursday, July 5, 1928

FIGURES ON LYNCHING RECORD ANNOUNCED

Only Five Lynchings During First Six Months of 1928.

According to records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, there were only five lynchings in the United States during the first six months of 1928. This number is four less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922; and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2. The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Jackson, Ga., Progress-Argus
Friday, July 6, 1928

FIVE MEN LYNCHED IN THE FIRST SIX MONTHS OF 1928

This Is Decrease Over Figures For The Past Year

According to figures compiled and furnished by Tuskegee Institute, only five men were lynched in the first six months of 1928. This is four less than the number, 9, for the first six months of 1927.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Lousiana, 2; Missouri. 1; Texas, 2.

Gainesville, Ga., Eagle
Thursday, July 5, 1928

FIVE PERSONS LYNCHED IN YEAR'S FIRST HALF

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 2.—Five persons, all negroes, were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee Institute show. The number was four less than for the same periods during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

2801

Alexander City, Ala., Outlook
Thursday, July 5, 1928

THE LYNCHING RECORD FOR FOR FIRST SIX MONTHS 1928

Tuskegee Institute, Ala.
July 1, 1928.

Dear Sir:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Yours very truly,
R. R. Morton, Principal.

Elberton, Ga., Star
Friday, July 6, 1928

LYNCHING RECORD FOR THE PAST SIX MONTHS

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the frist six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926, it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in with lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

R. R. MOTON

Florida Times-Advocate
Friday, July 6, 1928

LYNCHINGS GROW LESS EACH YEAR

According to a report from the Tuskegee Normal Institute, a negro school established by Booker T. Washington, lynchings are growing less in the United States. According to records compiled in the Department of Records and Research in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922; and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in with lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Quincy, Fla., Times
Thursday, July 5, 1928

LYNCHING RECORD FOR FIRST HALF OF 1928

Aoccording to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research during the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less

Mr. and Mrs. K. W. Kittle and Mr and Mrs. Eugene Thompson spent the week-end in Jacksonville visiting the latter's brother, H. C. Jeffer son, and family.

Anniston, Ala., Star
Tuesday, July 3, 1928

The Lynching Record In First Half Of Year

Alabamians may find just cause for pride in the facts revealed in the report regarding lynchings issued by the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute. According to the records of this department, there were no lynchings in Alabama during the first half of this year, although five persons were reported as having been killed by mobs in other sections of the South.

The South as a whole may likewise find some encouragement in the report, notwithstanding the fact that there are still too many lynchings. There should not be any at all, and no Southerner should feel satisfied with conditions as long as there is one such incident to mar the record of this section. But citizens of Alabama may rejoice in the fact that the lynchings that have occurred were in other states.

Compared with records of similar periods for the last eight years, the report this year shows up favorably with one exception. The first half of 1924 brought the same number of lynchings as the first six months of this year, but in every other year since and including 1921, the number was higher. In the first half of 1921, there were 36 lynchings reported and 30 in 1922. In 1923 there were 15, while nine were reported in the first six months of both 1295 and 1926.

Three states have reported lynchings so far this year, according to the Tuskegee report. Louisiana and Texas reported two each and Missouri one. All of the other Southern States have kept a clean slate as far as the records show.

It is to be hoped that Alabama will keep its record clear throughout the year and that other states will also have no lynchings to report.

JUL 5 1928

THE LYNCHING RECORD

Tuskegee Institute, Alabama—To the Editor: I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find, according to the records compiled at Tuskegee institute in the department of records and research, that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas. 2.

R. R. Moton. president.

Thomasville, N. C., Times
Thursday, July 5, 1928

Lynchings Decrease In First Half Year

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee institute in the department of records and research in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder 3, being brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Lynchings-1928.

Reports on, sent Press.

Jan. — June.

2802

MOB MURDERS TOTAL SEVEN DURING 1928

Two Are Lynched Before Tuskegee Institute Records Can Reach Public

MISSISSIPPI JOINS BLACK LIST STATES

Brothers Are Lynched For Refusing To Pay White Man Old Bill

MISSISSIPPI WHITES BREAK JAIL AND LYNCHES TWO MEN

Brookhaven, Miss. — James and Stanley Pearsen were lynched here Friday by a mob of several hundred, who forced their way into the Lincoln county jail.

The men were accused of assaulting two white men who attempted to collect a bill. One of the white men was shot, but not killed. This brings the total of lynchings to seven for the first sixth months of 1928.

Tuskegee, Ala.—According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings.

This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first 6 months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were: murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynching occured and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

TUSKEGEE LISTS 5 LYNCHINGS IN 1ST 6 MONTHS OF YEAR

TUSKEGEE, ALA., July 11.—The 1st six months of 1928 have according to the records of the department of records and research, seen a total of 5 lynchings.

This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same number for the first 6 months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months 1923; 25 less than the number (31) for the first six months of 1921.

All ot the persons lynched were colored. The offenses charged were: murder, 3; being brothers of men who killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynching occured ant vacation spot located five miles follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas. 2.

LYNCHING RECORD FOR SIX MONTHS SHOWS DECREASE

Statistics Released by Tuskegee Show Five Lynchings in first six Months of 1928—Four Less Than Last Year.

Dear Sir:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find, according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number nine for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the five for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number 15 for the first six months of 1923! 25 less than the number 30 for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number 36 for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Yours truly,

R. R. MOTON, Principal.

5 LYNCHED IN 6 MONTHS

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala., July 11—(PNS)—According to a statement issued by Dr. R. R. Moton, principal of Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of 1928. Dr. Moton says:

"I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Departments of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928, there were five lynchings. The number is four less than the number (9) for the first six months of the years of 1926; it the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; ten less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; twenty-five less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

"All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas 2."

This time the report omits the usual crime of rape. Since this report, was issued, Mississippi went on a lynching orgy. The work of the Inter-racial commission has had good effect and in all probability this baneful and disgraceful curse will eventually be reduced to a minimum through their efforts.

N. Y. SUN

JUL 3 1928

Dr. Moton Gives Lynching Figures for the Year's First Half.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE SUN—*Sir:* I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find, according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder. 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2. The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1, and Texas, 2. R. R. MOTON, Principal.

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., June 30.

Harriman, Tenn., Record

Thursday, July 5, 1928

FIVE LYNCHINGS OCCUR IN FIRST SIX MONTHS OF 1928

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research there were only five lynchings during the first six months of 1928. This number is four less than the number for the first six months of each of the years of 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number for the first six months of 1924; ten less then the number for the first six months of 1923; twenty-five less than the number for the first six months for 1922 and thirty one less than the number for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched during the past six months were negroes. Three of the number were charged with murder. Two of these lynchings occurred in Louisiana, two in Texas and one in Missouri.

NEW YORK WORLD

JUL 3 1928

LYNCHINGS CONTINUE TO DECLINE IN SOUTH

Special to The World

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 2.—Figures compiled by Tuskegee Institute and made public to-day show that lynching ontinues to decline. During the first six months of this year there were five lynchings, four less than in the similar period in both 1925 and 1926. It is twenty-five less than the first six months of 1923 and thirty less than 1922.

All five persons lynched were Negroes. Three were charged with murder and two were brothers of a man who had killed a policeman. Two of the lynchings were in Louisiana, two in Texas and one in Missouri.

NEWS

BRIDGETON, N. J.

JUL 3 1928

The Lynching Record

From Robert R. Morton, principal of the Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, which was founded by Booker T. Washington, we have received a statement of "the lynching record for the first six months of 1928." He says:

"I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

"All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were: Murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

"The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2."

TUSKEGEE'S LYNCHING RECORD WRONG.

Twice each year Tuskegee Institute sends out the record of lynchings compiled by its Department of Records. For the first six months of the current year, it had a count of five American murders. We say "American Murders" for this particular kind of brutality, cowardice and savagery belongs exclusively to this country. However, this year, Tuskegee was a little too fast in sending out the news. The States reported as having had lynchings were: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1 and Texas 2. It will be noted that Mississippi does not appear. For that very reason, Tuskegee should have waited until the very last day of June had passed before sending out the compilation. Instead of that, she sent out the number listed two days before the first day of July which ended the first six months. Mississippi sensing that she was not among the number of States that had shown their "superiority" proceeded at once to show the world that she was yet among those States that is preserving "civilization." That there might be no doubt about it, she lynched two colored men accused of nothing greater than getting the better of two white men who thought they could thrash them in a fight, but guessed wrong. To make the record more impressive this enlightened state tried to add one more to her record for the first six months but the boys were a little slow in carrying out the arrangements. The third lynching therefore did not take place until something after 12:00 o'clock the night of June 30th. This lynching then, although Mississippi has credit for 3, will have to be recorded as one of the second or last six months, yet she no doubt is proud of the fact that, like Abou Ben Adhem, her name leads all the rest for the last 6 months. Count on Mississippi to uphold civilization and exemplify Christianity. Tuskegee will do well in the future to keep this in mind and never send out any records of lynchings before the term actually ends, unless Mississippi's name appears on this "honor roll." The actual number of lychings that people know about for the first six months is seven.

MONTGOMERY, ALA.

Journal

JUL 2 1928

Five Are Lynched In Last 6 Months

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 2—(AP)—Five persons, all negroes, were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee institute show. The number was four less than for the same period during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

Cedartown, Ga., Citizen
Friday, July 6, 1928

Lynching Record Is on Decrease

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, there were five lynchings during the first six months of 1928. This number is four less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926. It is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924: ten less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923, twenty five less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921. All the persons lynched were negroes. The states in which lynchings occurred, and the number is each are as follows: Lousiana 2; Missouri 1, Texas 2.

ZANESVILLE, O., RECORDE
JULY 3, 1928

RECORDS SHOW FEWER LYNCHINGS THIS YEAR

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number nine for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number five for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number 15 for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number 30 for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number 36 for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, three; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law two.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Irvine, Ky., Tribune
Friday, July 6, 1928

THE LYNCHING RECORD

I send you the following information concerning lynching for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records complied at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and research that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder,3; being brothers of man who killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occured and the number in each state are as follows; Louisiana, 2; Missouri. 1: Texas, 2.

Yours very truly,
Rob. R. Moton
Principal.

Danville, Ky., Advocate
Tuesday, July 3, 1928

THIRD LYNCHING IN FOUR DAYS

Associated Press

LIBERTY, Miss., July 3.—The third lynching in four days took place late yesterday when a mob overpowered officers and took from them Shug Mcelwee, negro, accused of attempting an attack on a white girl and hanged him from a tree.

6, 1928
DUBUQUE, IA AM TRIBUNE

The Readers' Exchange.

We do not assume responsibility for statements and opinions expressed under this heading. Contributions upon general topics for this department should be limited to 600 words.—Editor.

Lynching Record for First Six Months of 1928

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala.

Dear Sir:—I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Yours very truly, Robert R. Moton, Principal.

Mobile, Ala., Register
Tuesday, July 3, 1928

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Five Negroes Lynched in Past Six Months, Tuskegee Figures Show.

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 2.—(AP)—Five persons all negroes were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee Institute show. The number was four less than for the same period during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texaxs each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

Sandersville, Ga., Progress
Wednesday, July 4, 1928

Lynching Record For Six Months

R. R. Morton, principal of the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute, Tuskegee, Ala., furnishes the following information to the press about the lynching record for the first six months of this year:

I send yu the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15' for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lyncings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Yours very truly,
R. R. MORTON, Prin.

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIF.
EXAMINER
JULY 3, 1928

Lynch Death Toll Five in Six Months

TUSKEGEE (Ala.), July 2—(AP)—Five persons, all negroes, were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee Institute show. The number was four less than for the same period during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two ynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

The record does not include the lynching of two Mississippi negroes late in June.

Lynchings-1928.
Reports on, Sent Press.

2803

Tuskegee Issues U. S. Lynching Record

Following is the information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

5 LYNCHINGS IN 6 MONTHS

TUSKEGEE, ALA., July 1.—According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926. It is the same as the number for the first six months of 1924, ten less than the number for the first six months of 1923; twenty-five less than the number for the first six months of 1922, and thirty-one less than the number for the first six months in 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, three; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, two.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Louisiana, two; Missouri, one; Texas, two.

LYNCHING RECORD ON DECREASE

TUSKEGGEE, Ala.—According to statistics compiled by officials here, there were five lynchings in the United States for the first six months of 1928.

This number is four less than the number nine for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number five for the first six months of 1924; ten less than the number fifteen for the first six months of 1923; twenty-five less than the number thirty for the first six months of 1922, and thirty-one less than the number thirty-six for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2: Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Ft. Pierce, Fla., Tribune
Tuesday, July 3, 1928

MOB VIOLENCE DECLINING

Tuskegee Institute which keeps a record of all lynchings in the United States reports only five during the first half of 1928. All of the victims were negroes. Three were accused of murder and the other two were brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law.

The five lynchings reported occurred in three states, two in Louisiana, one in Missouri and two in Texas.

Not since 1924 has the country had so low a lynching record for a six months' period. And the number this year is in decided contrast to the record for the first half of 1921 when American mobs claimed 36 victims.

Since that time there has been a steady decrease in the frequency of lynchings and a gradual restriction in the territory in which they occurred.

An aroused public sentiment against mob rule has made itself felt everywhere. Judge Lynch is not in as good standing as formerly and one result of this is seen in greater determination on the part of public officials to prevent mob violence and to mete out punishment after it takes place.

The downward curve of the lynching record gives ground for hope that this blemish on American life may evenually be wholly wiped out.

Jan. - June

NEW YORK WORLD

JUL 12 1928

Lynching Problem's Solution

(From the Savannah News.)

Lynching still continues to decline as a popular pastime. In the first six months of this year there were seven victims of mobs, all in the South. Louisiana, Mississippi and Texas had two apiece and Missouri one. Georgia had none, continuing a record now more than eighteen months old. The record for the six months is two less than the record for the similar period of 1927. It compares with the following: First six months of 1926, nine; 1925, nine; 1924, five; 1923, fifteen; 1922, thirty; 1921, thirty-six. So, while lynching still exists and, like other offenses, will never be entirely eradicated, it seems certain that the tendency is toward its practical elimination.

Tendencies alone tell truths. There is not nearly so much excuse now as there may have been a few years ago for the anti-lynching activities of certain Northern Congressmen and for the anti-lynching plank in the Republican platform this year. The growth of the right sort of sentiment toward law obedience in this mob business is apparent and rapid and the problem is solving itself. Stirring it up politically will not solve it.

POST-STANDARD
SYRACUSE, N. Y.
JUL 6 - 1928

Lynchings in the South

The principal of Tuskegee makes his semi-annual report, as Booker Washington always did, upon lynchings. He does not qualify his statistical report with respect to the race of the victim or the place of perpetration, for American lynchings are all of one type. The lynched are always Negroes and the lynchings are always in the south.

For the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. There has not come a sudden change over the south, but there has been a steady reduction. The decline in lynchings, year by year, is not decided, but 10 years ago there were 30 and back in the seventies there were more.

The people of the south are not now disposed to hunt out lynchers for condign punishment. But the people are set against the lynching practice. So are peace officers. However they may feel, the public officers and influential citizens know that when a locality makes a name for lynching, it suffers. It loses business; it loses trade with towns far away; it loses prestige. All the south knows today that lynching is bad policy as well as bad morals. The Ku Klux Klan still lives in the south, but it is devoted more to mystic rigimarole than to violence.

The abominable practice of lynching, which has been a blot on the south and a hurt to the south, is no longer popular anywhere. It is dying out, owing to the opposition of the southern people themselves.

POST-STANDARD
SYRACUSE, N. Y.
JUL 3 - 1928

Five Lynchings in Half Year

To the Editor of The Post-Standard:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year.

I find, according to the records compiled at Tuskegee institute, in the department of records and research, that in the first six month of 1928 there were 5 lynchings.

This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922; and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred, and the number in each state, are as follows: Leuisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

R. R. MORTON.

Tuskegee, Alabama.

Robesonian
Lumberton N.C.

JUL 5 1928

LYNCHING RECORD.

Records compiled at Tuskeegee institute show that there were 5 lynchings, all negroes, during the first 6 months of 1928. This is 4 less than the number for the first 6 months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number for the first 6 months of 1924; 10 less than the number for the first half of 1923; 25 less than for the first half of 1922; and 31 less than for the first half of 1921. Offenses charged were: murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2. Two of the lynchings occurred in Louisiana, 1 in Missouri, 2 in Texas.

The Greensboro Daily News, concluding that there is no significance in these facts, comments after reciting the above record:

The report does not cover recent lynchings in Mississippi, where two negro brothers were murdered by a mob after the customary cruelties (one of the negroes dragged by an automobile several miles before he was hanged) and the third Mississippi lynching, reported July 3 That makes eight, and July is only four days gone.

"Unfortunately again the report does not take account of another fact. The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, which also keeps lynching records, reported early in May that the first four months of this year had shown no lynchings at all, thereby breaking a 39-year record. But immediately thereafter the slack was taken up. Thus, while the first four months of this year went by clean, in the next two months and four days eight mob-murderers smeared the record.

"Strictly speaking, there is no way to read significance into these facts. Over the long record, as has frequently been pointed out, lynching shows a fairly steady and encouraging decrease. Slowing sani- and restraint have been built up. ut what 1928 will do to the record at yet far from clear."

ELMIRA, N. Y.
Star
JUL 6 1928

THE LYNCHING RECORD.

From R. R. Moton, principal of Tuskegee Institute, comes the following statement of lynchings in this country during the first six months of this year:

I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research that in the first six months of 1922 there were 5 lynchings. That number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law, 2. The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

These statistics show that lynching, execution by mob violence, has greatly declined within the last few years. That is encouraging. Even in the South, where race feeling runs high, men charged with serious offenses are receiving the hearing in court the law requires.

That such protection is not yet complete is shown by the recent report of a case not included in this record in which three negroes have been lynched in four days on accusation of attempting an attack on a white girl.

That such protection is not yet entirely complete, however, is shown by reports received since the compilation of this record of three lynchings in Mississippi within four days.

Thus though improvement has been notable, still further progress is required to wipe out the disgrace of executing men without trial.

HERALD
OLEAN, N. Y.
JUL 7 1928

The Lynching Record

From R. R. Moton, principal of Tuskegee Institute, comes the following statement of lynchings in this country during the first six months of this year:

I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. That number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law, 2. The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

These statistics show that lynching, execution by mob violence, has greatly declined within the last few years. That is encouraging.

That such protection is not yet complete is shown by the recent report of a case not included in this record in which three negroes have been lynched in four days on accusation of attempting an attack on a white girl.

That such protection is not yet entirely complete, however, is shown by reports received since the compilation of this record of three lynchings in Mississippi within four days.

Thus, though improvement has been notable, still further progress is required to wipe out the disgrace of executing men without trial.

JOURNAL-NEWS
ITHACA, N. Y.
JUL 5 1928

The Lynching Record

From R. R. Moton, principal of Tuskegee Institute, comes the following statement of lynchings in this country during the first six months of this year:

I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. That number is four less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, three; being brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law, two. The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, two; Missouri, one; Texas, two.

These statistics show that lynching, execution by mob violence, has greatly declined within the last few years. That is encouraging. Even in the South, where race feeling runs high, men charged with serious offenses are receiving the hearing in court the law requires.

That such protection is not yet complete is shown by the recent report of a case not included in this record in which three Negroes have been lynched in four days on accusation of attempting an attack on a white girl. There were three lynchings in Mississippi within four days.

Thus though improvement has been notable, still further progress is required to wipeout the disgrace of executing men without trial.

CHATTANOOGA
TENNESSEE
JUL 3 1928

The Mob Passes

The Tuskegee Institute has announced the lynching record of America for the first six months of 1928. As is only too customary, all lynchings took place in Southern states. But the number of lynchings showed the same steady decrease that has marked the last few years.

There were five lynchings during these months, two in Louisiana, two in Texas, one in Missouri. All victims were negroes. Three were charged with murder; two with being brothers of a man who had killed an officer.

But now for the brighter side of the picture. This number is four less than the number for the first six months of 1925 or 1926; it is the same as in 1924; ten less than in 1923; twenty-five less than for 1922; and thirty-one less than for 1921.

If murders or any similarly serious crime could be reduced to so small a number as five for six months of the year, we would consider the millenium at hand. But lynchings are different. Lynchings are usually committed by mobs composed of large numbers of individuals, most of whom are normally law-abiding citizens. Lynchings grow out of a state of mind that is still too general in some sections, particularly in the South. That state of mind must be changed before we will see the end of Judge Lynch.

But that time is in sight. The mob is really passing. The general condemnation of all good Southerners is doing more than all the threats of a Federal anti-lynching law. Prompt apprehension of the lynchers, as in the recent Houston case, is a powerful deterrent. With lynching now cut down to a few sporadic outbursts, we can confidently look forward to the time in the near future when this blot shall be forever removed from the name of the South, and in this respect, as in others, Southerners may never more have to hang their heads in shame in the presence of the rest of the country.

Lynchings-1928.
Reports on, Sent Press.

Jan— June.

2804

Eight Lynched First Half Of The Year 1928

Tuskegee, Ala., July 2—According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research during the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number nine for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number five for the first six months of 1924; ten less than the number fifteen for the first six months of 1923; twenty-five less than the number thirty for the first six months of 1922, and twenty-one less than the number thirty-six for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of a man who killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1, and Texas, 2.

Since the lynching record for the first six months of 1928 was compiled and released by Tuskegee Institute, three additional lynchings have occurred. Two of these took place during the closing days of June while the Tuskegee figures were enroute to the newspapers. The third occurred with the incoming of July and opens the record for the last six months of the year. All three were Mississippi lynchings and took place within a period of four days. The two which came with the end of June serve to bring the Tuskegee record of five up to seven for the first six months of 1928.

Five Negroes Lynched In First Half Of 1928

TUSKEGEE, ALA., July 2.—(AP)—Five persons, all negroes, were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee Institute show. The number was four less than for the same period during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

Five Lynceld First 6 Months

Two in Louisiana; One in Mississippi; Two in Texas

ALL WERE NEGROES

Record Compiled by Tuskegee Research Dept.

Tuskegee, Ala., July 1—The Tuskegee Institute Research department today issued the following lynching record for the first six months of 1928:

"We find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is four less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six month of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

"All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

"The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follow; Louisiana, 2; Missouri 1; Texas, 2."

murder,3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Yours very truly,
R. R. MOTON, Principal.

LYNCHING RECORD

The Lynching Record for the first six months of 1928: I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is four less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Yours very truly,
R. R. MOTON, Principal.

Lynchings Almost Daily Occurrences in South

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., July 6.—The department of records and research of Tuskegee institute reports that during the first months of 1928 there were no known lynchings. The last two months, however, have seen five known lynchings, according to the records compiled by the institute. This number is four less than the number (nine) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (five) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921. The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

[Editor's note: The rapid increase in lynchings during the last two months has raised the year's total to 10 acts of brutality in the South. Louisiana is credited with three lynchings, the Blackman brothers, near Alexandria; Texas raised her mark to three when Robert Powell was lynched in Houston several weeks ago; Mississippi came in for her share in these atrocities when two brothers were lynched at Brookhaven Saturday and another man was lynched Monday.]

8 LYNCHINGS IN 6 MONTHS

Mississippi Kills Three in Four Days

TUSKEGEE, Ala.—According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana 2, Missouri 1, Texas 2. All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder 3, being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

TWO MORE IN MISSISSIPPI

BROOKHAVEN, Miss. (ANP)—Stanley and Pugh Bearden were lynched here Friday night, June 29 after a mob, consisted of several hundred men battered down two doors of the jail in which they were confined and took them from the officers to avenge an alleged attack on two white men, Claude and Caby Byrne, earlier in the day.

One of the victims was dragged two miles through the streets north of the town and hanged to a tree. The other was taken two miles south of the town and hanged about the same time.

Sheriff Martin and deputies guarding the jail refused to surrender the keys when leaders of the mob demanded them. Suddenly there was a rush, the officers were overpowered, and the mob battered down the doors to reach the victims. Another Negro named Adams was arrested in connection with the alleged attack on the Byrne brothers but he was not molested.

It is said that the trouble occurred when the Byrne brothers who operate a service station demanded that a debt long overdue by the Beardens be paid. In the argument which folowed shotguns, iron bars and other instruments of death were used by both sides.

Claude Byrne's right thigh was broken by a bullet, and Caby, kid brother, was struck over the head with an iron bar. After the arrests of the Beardens, Governor Bilbo was asked by wire to send troops to guard the jail, but he refused.

ANOTHER IN MISSISSIPPI

SUMMIT, Miss.—One more Negro in Mississippi, known as "Shug" McElree, was taken from county officers July 2 and hanged to a tree. He was accused of attempting to assault a young white girl a week ago.

Tuskegee Reports on Lynchings for 6 Months

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is four less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of the man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Evidently the compilation was made before the reported lynching of two brothers Friday in Brook Haven, Miss., a report of which appears elsewhere in this issue.

TIMES
HARTFORD, CONN.

JUL 3 1928

LETTERS FROM THE PEOPLE

Communications desired for publication in this column must be given by writer and address given. Anonymous letters will not be printed.

Lynchings for Six Months.

To the Editor of The Times:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find, according to the records compiled at Tuskegee institute in the department of records and research, that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number (nine) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (five) for the first six months of 1924; ten less than the number (fifteen) for the first six months of 1923; twenty-five less than the number (thirty) for the first six months of 1922, and thirty-one less than the number (thirty-six) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were: Murder, three; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, two.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, two; Missouri, one; Texas, two.

R. R. MOTON,
Principal.

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., July 1.

UNION
MANCHESTER, N. H.

JUL 4 1928

THE LYNCHING RECORD.

Principal Moton of the Tuskegee Institute makes public a statement of lynchings for the first half of 1928, as compiled by his organization. It offers a record of five such cases, three states being represented in the list. Louisiana and Texas had two cases each, and Missouri one. A notable feature of the statement is the fact that charges of murder or aid to murderers led to all the instances of mob violence. In three cases men charged with killings were put to death. The other victims were brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law. The traditional cause of the lunching habit—and its chief excuse in the eyes of many southerners—had no part in any of these affairs. All the persons lynched were negroes.

One has to go back to 1924 to find as low a number of lynchings for the first half of the year. Then, as in 1928, there were five cases, or four less than in a similar period in 1925 and 1926. In the first six months of 1923 there were

fifteen cases. The year before that made a very bad showing with thirty lynchings between Jan. 1 and July 1; and in 1921 the total was still higher—thirty-six.

On the whole, then, a distinct improvement in the situation has been made in the last eight years. But the process of reform has still a good way to go. Some of the most vigorous opponents of the vicious system of Lynch law are to be found in the South, but evidently there are still regions in that part of the country in which the crusade has not yet made such progress. Ending a long-established evil is a process requiring as much persistence as determination.

TIMES DISPATCH
RICHMOND, VA.

JUL 4 1928

Death by Lynching

THE statistician of the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute, presenting in his customary cold and passionless manner the record of outrages against his race, reports that five Negroes were lynched in the South in the first six months of the year. There were two lynchings in Louisiana, one in Missouri and two in Texas.

The number is four less than the number of the first six months of 1925 and 1926, ten less than the number for 1923, twenty-five less than the number for 1922 and thirty-one less than the number for the first half of 1921.

Encouragement is to be gleaned, of course, from the fact that the number of lynchings is steadily decreasing. But the statistician's report contains an appalling statement. Three of the Negroes done to death without the trial guaranteed by our laws were charged with murder and two were charged with *being brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law.*

Implied in this statement is a powerful argument against government by mob action. Lynching is inexcusable under any circumstances, but one is inclined to feel less harshly toward the mob that puts to death a man who is demonstrably guilty of a capital offense. The fact that a mob killed two men simply because they happened to be brothers of an alleged slayer furnishes a fresh proof of an old axiom—that men in mobs do not think, but only feel. The Tuskegee report, even though it shows that lynchings are becoming fewer and fewer, is one of the most disgraceful commentaries on the South that have been published this year.

N. Y. EVE. WORLD
JUL 3 1928

DROP IN LYNCHINGS SEEN FOR SOUTH IN TUSKEGEE'S REPORT

Five Occurred in First Half of Year, Four Less Than Periods of 1925 and 1926

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 3.—Figures compiled by Tuskegee Institute and made public here show that lynching continues to decline. During the first six months of this year there were five lynchings, four less than in the similar period in both 1925 and 1926. It is twenty-five less than the first six months of 1923 and thirty less than 1922.

All five persons lynched were Negroes. Three were charged with murder and two were brothers of a man who had killed a policeman. Two of the lynchings were in Louisiana, two in Texas and one in Missouri.

POST-STAR
GLENS FALLS, N. Y
JUL 5 1928

Lynchings Fewer

The lynching record for the first six months of 1928 given out by R. R. Moton, principal of Tuskegee Institute, does not include the two negro murders in Mississippi last week, which displayed the common elements of southern lynching bees. The victims were taken from jail and killed with supreme cruelty. One was dragged alive through the streets at the rear of an automobile before he was hanged. Without taking account of this case, Mr. Moton reports only five lynchings for the first half of the year. This is four less than for the same period of 1925 and 1926, the same as for the first six months of 1924, and ten less than for the first six months of 1923, 25 less than for the first six months of 1922, 31 less than the same period in 1921.

Aside from the two lynchings in Mississippi which Mr. Moton does not report, there were two in Louisiana, one in Missouri, and two in Texas. It is fair to say that those in Texas were committed at Houston and were the first to occur there in many years. It is also interesting to note that not one of the negroes lynched the first six months of this year was accused of attacking a white woman, the offense commonly urged as justification for resort to lynch law in the south. According to Mr. Moton, the heinous crime for which two of the negroes were deprived of life without trial was that they were brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law. In ancient days all the members of a man's family, root and branch, were put to death for his offenses. The same rule apparently applies to members of the black race in certain parts of the United States today.

JOURNAL
Biddeford Me
JUL 3 1928

The Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute at Tuskegee, Ala., reports that there were five lynchings in the United States during the first six months of 1928. All the victims were negroes and the lynchings took place in the following states: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2. This is in striking contrast with the number, 36, lynched in the first six months of 1922.

COURANT
HARTFORD, CONN.

SIX MONTHS' LYNCHINGS.

Principal Moton of Tuskegee Finds Decrease from Other Years.

To the Editor of The Courant:—

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

R. R. MOTON, Principal.
Tuskegee, Ala., June 30, 1928.

Laurel, Miss., Leader
Monday, July 2, 1928

Five Negroes Are Lynched in First Six Months in 1928

(By Associated Press)

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 2.—Five persons, all negroes were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee Institute show. The number was four less than for the same period during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

Miami, Fla., News
Monday, July 2, 1928

LYNCHINGS ON WANE

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 2.—(AP)—Five persons, all negroes, were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee Institute show. The number was four less than for the same periods during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

VIRGINIAN-PILOT
NORFOLK, VA.

JUL 4 1928

Eight Lynchings to Date

According to the Department of Records and Research of Tuskegee Institute, there were five lynchings in the first six months of 1928. But this statement was prepared before the dispatches brought the news of the double lynching at Brookhaven, Miss., on June 29. The corrected total for the first six months of 1928 is seven. To this must now be added the lynching at Summit, Miss., on July 2. The first half of 1928 ran for four months without a single lynchings of 1928 have been perpetrated within a lynching within 48 hours. All of the eight lynchings of 1928 have been perpetrated within a period of two months. Put another way, the South has during the last two months averaged one lynching a week. The distribution by States is as follows: Mississippi 3, Louisiana 2, Texas 2, Missouri 1. All the victims have been Negroes. In the case of the lynching at Summit, Miss., the Negro was accused of attempted criminal assault on a young white woman. In five other lynchings, the victims had been charged with murder. In the two Louisiana lynchings, the offense of the victims consisted in being brothers of an alleged murderer. In all eight lynchings, the men were taken from the custody of jails or officers of the law.

That is the melancholy record for the first half of 1928. The more it is analyzed the more it smells to Heaven. In none of the culpable cases was there the slightest likelihood that the men would escape punishment for the crimes laid at their doors. In two cases the mob spilled innocent blood. In only one case did there figure the chivalric false pretense that has so long sought to give to mob murder the color of social necessity. In the other seven cases, the offenses charged and the misgivings entertained were such as to have precluded mob murder had the accused persons been white instead of black. Collectively, this set of eight lynchings presents a picture of racial malignancy before which our whole Southern civilization may hang its head in shame.

Lynchings 5-1928

2805 Jan-June.

Reports on, Sent Press.

Kingston, N. C. Free Press
Monday, July 2, 1928

LYNCHINGS

Only Five in Country First Six Months 1928.

Tuskegee, Ala., July 2.—(U.P.)—Statisticians at Tuskegee Institute say there were only five lynchings in the United States the first six months in 1928. The number is well below the average. All the victims were negroes. Three were accused of murder and two of "being brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law." Two occurred in Louisiana, one in Missouri, two in Texas.

Mocksville, N. C., Enterprise
Thursday, July 5, 1928

FIVE LYNCHINGS IN FIRST SIX MONTHS

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Anniston, Ala., Star
Monday, July 2, 1928

LYNCHINGS SHOW DECLINE IN SIX MONTHS OF 1928

Only Five In Southern States Against 36 In 1921

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 2 (Special) —Five lynchings were reported in the Southern states during the first six months of the current year, as compared with 36 for the first six months of the year 1921, according to figures complied by the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. Three of the victims were charged with murder and two were brothers of men who had shot officers of the law.

Two of the lynchings this year occurred in Louisiana, two in Texas and one in Missouri.

In 1925 and 1926, nine lynchings were reported in the same length of time. In 1924 only five were reported while in 1923 there were 15. There were 30 lynchings in the first six months of 1922, and in 1921 the high mark of the past eight years was reached.

Cadesmen: N. C., Journal
Thursday, July 5, 1928

FIVE LYNCHINGS IN FIRST SIX MONTHS

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Rocky Mt., N. C., Review
Wednesday, July 4, 1928

LYNCHING WAVE IN U. S. CHECKED

Tuskegee, Ala., July 4.—According to the records compiled at Tuskegee instituted in the department of records and research in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as 1924; 10 less than the number for first the number for the first six months of six months of 1923; 25 less than the number for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, three; and being brothers of a man who had killed and officer of the law, two.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state, are as follows: Louisiana, two; Missouri one; Texas two.

JULY 6, 1928
FREDERICKSBURG TEX STD

LYNCHINGS.

2

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1925; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana 2; Missouri. 1; Texas 2.

Waycross, Ga., Georgian
Tuesday, July 3, 1928

Lynching Record First 6 Months 1928

Below is a letter from R. R. Moton, principal of Tuskegee Institute, giving a lynching record:

Dear Sir:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas 2.

Yours very truly,

R. R. Moton, Principal.

Nashville, Tenn., Flying Tennessean
Thursday, July 5, 1928

LYNCHING RECORD FOR FIRST SIX MONTHS OF 1928

The following information is compiled by the Tuskegee Institute of Alabama: In the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of men who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The State in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows; Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Thomasville, Ga., Times-Enterprise
Tuesday, July 3, 1928

Lynching Record For First Six Months of 1928—

According to reports from Tuskegee Institute there were five lynchings during the first six months of the present year.

This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months in 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows:

Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1;; Texas, 2.

FRESNO, CALIF. — BEE
JULY 11, 1928

Lynching Declines

The Tuskegee Institute reports that during the first six months of this year there were only five lynchings in the United States.

That is five too many, certainly, but when compared with previous years the record is a good one. Last year during the same period there were nine lynchings, and in 1923 there were thirty-five. Ten years ago the yearly average was often as high as seventy-five.

These figures mean progress; they mean the increase of civilization. They mean that public opinion is now actively against lynching where formerly it was either apathetic or actively in favor of it, and that only a small and disreputable element anywhere carries on the shameful tradition.

So it is not too much to hope that the time will soon come when a six months' survey, or a year's survey, or a ten years' survey, will show no lynchings at all.

When that time does come every American should breathe a prayer a gratitude. Meanwhile, perhaps, it will do no harm to breathe a few prayers for its coming.

JULY 9, 1928
ENID OK. EAGLE

A DECLINE IN LYNCHING

The lynching record for the first six months of the year, as reported by the Tuskegee Industrial Institute, stands at five men, all negroes. Although this report fails to include two lives unlawfully taken, this addition still leaves the number at seven, a very substantial reduction from the number formerly recorded as victims of lynch law. The number is two less than the nine recorded in the first six months of 1925 and 1926 and 1927; it is eight less than the record of the first half of 1923, twenty three less than the sad figures of 1922 and twenty nine less than the number recorded for the January-July period in 1921.

The lynching record by years shows ups and downs; but fortunately for law and order, the general trend is downward. The southern states still show the greatest tendency toward mob violence, to both whites and negroes; but even in that section resort to lynch law becomes less frequent and public support of officials who resist the mob is growing apace. A notable example is the immediate action in the recent lynchings in Texas, where but a few days following the crime, the authorities had rounded up the entire mob, secured confessions from some of its members, and evidence enough to warrant prosecution of the others.

It is interesting to note that the first four months of the year show no instances of mob violence; and this gives hope that eventually the clean record of a third of a year may be extended to include the twelve-month. There could be no better indication of the growth of respect for the law and its processes by the normally law-abiding in America than a year without a single instance of mob violence: the steadily declining lynching record indicates that this desirable achievement may soon be recorded to America's credit.

Lynch law is not justice even to the guilty; when it is considered that as often as not the victims are wholly innocent of the charges against them, the deplorable nature of the practice can best be appreciated.

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIF.
BULLETIN
JULY 2, 1928

Tuskegee's Figures Show Fewer Lynchings

Tuskegee, Ala., July 2 (AP).—Five persons, all Negroes, were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee Institute show. The number was four less than for the same period during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

Fitzgerald, Ga., Herald
Tuesday, July 3, 1928

Lynching Record Less This Year

ONLY FIVE OVER ENTIRE COUNTRY FOR FIRST SIX MONTHS

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the num (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Tifton, Ga., Gazette
Monday, July 2, 1928

FIVE LYNCHINGS IN 6 MONTHS

Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, July 2—According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, during the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number nine for the first six months of each of the year 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number five for the first six months of 1924; ten less than the number fifteen for the first six months of 1922, and thirty-one less than the inumber thirty-six for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, three; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, two.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Valdosta, Ga., Times
Monday, July 2, 1928

FIVE PERSONS LYNCHED

Tuskegee, Ala., July 2.—(AP) Five persons, all negroes, were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee Institute show. The number was four less than for the same periods during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

Dublin, Ga., Courier-Herald
Monday, July 2, 1928

NO LYNCHINGS IN GA. RECORD

Tuskegee Statistics Shows A Continual Decrease Since 1921.

Tuskeegee, Aia., —In accordance with its annual custom the Tuskegee Normal and Indcstrial Institution makes public its statistical record on lynchings for the first six months of 1928, as follows:

In the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number 7 for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number 5 for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number 15 for the first six montns of 1923; 25 less than the number 30 for the first six months of 1922; and 31 less than the number 36 for the first six months off 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisana, 2; Missouri 1; Texas 2.

JULY 9, 1928
KANSAS CITY KS. KANSAN

Decline in Mob Crimes

Principal Moton of Tuskogee Institute reports five lynchings in the United States in the first six months of 1928, a low record of this class of crimes, equaling the record of 1924, four fewer than for the same months in 1925 and 1926, 10 fewer than in 1923, 25 less than in 1922 and 31 less than 1921.

Lynching is on the decline. In the last six months all the victims were colored and the crime of lynching occurred in the three southern states of Texas, Louisiana and Missouri, the victims being charged with murder in three instances and in the other two the only charge being that they were brothers of a man who had killed a policeman. But when a mob is worked up to commit murder, the charge against the mob's victim is not important.

... Capital.

JULY 5, 1928
MOINES LA TRIBUNE

THE LYNCHING RECORD

Tuskegee Institute, Alabama—To the Editor: I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find, according to the records compiled at Tuskegee institute in the department of records and research, that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

R. R. Moton, president.

LOS ANGELES, CAL.
Record
JUL 5 1928

THE LYNCHING RECORD

THE lynching record in the United States for the first six months of 1928, as reported by R. R. Moton, principal of Tuskegee Institute, is as follows:

"According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research, in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number (nine) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (five) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

"All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were, murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Record Shows 5 Lynched in 1928

By Associated Press.

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 2.—Five persons, all negroes, were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee Institute show. The number was four less than for the same period during 1925 and 1925. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

(The record does not include the lynching of two Mississippi negroes late in June.)

Lynchings - 1928.
Reports on, Sent Press

2806 Jan.— June. 2806

Valdosta, Ga., Times
Monday, July 2, 1928

Lynching Record in South on the Decline

President Robert Morton of Tuskeegee Institute, is keeping the record of lynchings in the United States and gives out the result every six months. For the past six months he says:

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number (nine) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (five) for the first six months of 1924; ten less than the number (fifteen) for the first six months of 1923; twenty-five less than the number (thirty) for the first six months of 1922, and thirty-one less than the number (thirty-six) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of a man who killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Cynthiana, Ky., Democrat
Thursday, July 5, 1928

THE LYNCHING RECORD FIRST SIX MONTHS OF 1928

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Albany, Ga., Herald
Tuesday, July 3, 1928

NEVER LYNCHINGS.

While we have not yet succeeded in abolishing lynchings, no state takes pride in its lynching record. A few oath-respecting grand juries and judges with backbone have done much to discourage mob law in several Southern states, and the hope is justified that in the not distant future there will be recorded on a page of history the fact that a full year passed without a single lynching in the United States.

Figures just made public by the head of Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute, Tuskegee, Ala., show only five lynchings during the first six months of 1928. This number is four less than the number, nine, for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number, five, for the first six months of 1924; ten less than the number, fifteen, for the first six months of 1923; twenty-five less than the number, thirty, for the first six months of 1922, and thirty-one less than the number, thirty-six, for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, three; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, two.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana two, Missouri one, Texas two.

Lynchers have made a stubborn stand in Mississippi and Louisiana, but the former state is among those showing a clean slate for the first half of this year. Compared with other years for which figures are given above, 1928 shows the results of a strong reaction against lynching, for it is public opinion, far more than the mere machinery of the law, important though the latter undoubtedly is; that is driving lynching out of fashion in the South.

Americus, Ga., Recorder
Friday, July 6, 1928

5 LYNCHED IN PAST 6 MONTHS

Number of Persons Killed By Mobs Continue to Decrease, According to Records

There were five lynchings in the United States between January 1 and June 30, according to the Tuskegee Normal Institute, which maintains a record of lynchings.

There were two lynched in Texas and two in Louisiana and one in Missouri. For about two years there have been no lynchings in Georgia.

In a letter from R. R. Morton, principal of the negro institute, he says:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

Columbiana, Ala., Reporter
Thursday, July 5, 1928

Five Lynchings First Six Months of 1928

Editor Reporter

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tukegee Institute in the department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is 4 less that the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less that the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less that the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first 6 months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas 2.

R. R. Moton, Principal.
Tuskegee Institute.

NEWARK, N. J.

Star

JUL 11 1928

LYNCHING RECORD FOR SIX MONTHS

To the Editor of the Star-Eagle:

Sir: I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find, according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number (nine) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (five) for the first six months of 1924; ten less than the number (fifteen) for the first six months of 1923; twenty-five less than the number (thirty) for the first six months of 1922, and thirty-one less than the number (thirty-six) for the first six months of 1921.

All the persons lynched were colored. The offences charged were murder, three; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, two.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Louisiana, two; Missouri, one; Texas, two. R. R. MORTON.

Cuthbert, Ga., Leader
Thursday, July 5, 1928

The Lynching Record for the First Six Months of 1928.

The following information is sent out by Tuskegee Institute:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find, according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Yours very truly,
R. R. MOTON,
Principal.

Birmingham, Ala., News
Monday, July 2, 1928

NO NEGROES LYNCHED

Alabama Has Clean Record With But Five Reported In Nation

Alabama's record for the first six months of this year is free of negro lynchings, it is reported by the Department of Records and Research of Tuskegee Institute. Five were reported in the nation, four in the South, and one in the Middle West. Reasons given for the lynchings were: three charged with murder, and two being brothers of a man who killed an officer. The lynchings were four less than in the first six months of 1926 and 1925, and 31 less than in the six-month period of 1921.

Montgomery, Ala., Journal
Monday, July 2, 1928

Five Are Lynched In Last 6 Months

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 2—(AP)—Five persons, all negroes, were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee institute show. The number was four less than for the same period during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

Ocilla, Ga., Star
Thursday, July 5, 1928

The Lynching Record For First Six Months of 1928

R. R. Moton, principal of Tuskee Institute, which keeps a record of such things, give out the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 les than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number five for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows; Louisiana, 2; Missouri 1; Texas, 2.

Birmingham, Ala., Age-Herald
Monday, July 2, 1928

FIVE LYNCHINGS LISTED IN YEAR

No Mob Action On Negroes Reported In Alabama

Five negro lynchings, none of which occurred in Alabama, were reported for the United States during the first six months of this year by the Department of Records and Research of Tuskegee Institute. Four of the lynchings were in the South, and one was in the Middle West.

Lynchings for the first six months this year were four less than the number for the corresponding period of 1926 and 1925, the same as the number during the six-month period in 1924, 10 less than during the first six months of 1923, 25 less than for the first half year in 1922, and 31 less than for the same period in 1921.

Reasons given for the lynchings of the five negroes this year were: Three charged with murder, and two being brothers of a man who had killed an officer.

LYNCHING RECORD!

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the departments of records and research, in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number (nine) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (five) for the first six months of 1924; ten less than the number (fifteen) for the first six months of 1923; twenty-five less than the number (thirty) for the first six months of 1922, and thirty-one less than the number (thirty-six) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, three; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, two.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, two; Missouri, one; Texas, two.

EVE. RECORDER
AMSTERDAM, N. Y.
JUL 13 1928

FEWER LYNCHINGS.

Tuskegee Institute reports that there were only five lynchings in the first six months of this year, though July started out badly. That may be regarded by civilized people as five too many, but it is nevertheless a record. In the same period of 1927 there were nine lynchings. Five years ago there had been 35 lynchings by the first of July.

Apparently that particular evil is being slowly but steadily removed from American life. Prompt and stern action on the part of the authorities in many places has prevented lynchings. Public sentiment is coming to favor punishment of those who participate in mob violence.

When the year comes—as it obviously is coming—in which the United States has no lynchings, we can call ourselves civilized with clearer consciences and truer self-respect.

NEWS
TARENTUM, PA.
JUL 12 1928

FEWER LYNCHINGS

We have had occasion from time to time to speak of the new spirit of order, tolerance and decency that is making itself felt and that is getting concrete results despite all the blare of Ku Kuckery. More evidence of what it has done has just come to hand. The Tuskegee Institute reports that for the first six months of the current year there were only five lynchings. This sets a record. It is four less than the corresponding period of last year and thirty less than the corresponding period of 1923.

When it is recalled that as recently as ten years ago the annual number of lynchings ran into the sixties and seventies, it can be seen what tremendous progress has been made. The time is coming, obviously, and coming very soon, when we shall have no lynchings, and a blot on the name of this country will be wiped out forever.

DAYTON, OHIO
News
JUL 6 1928

PEOPLE'S COLUMN

AN OPEN FORUM TO OUR READERS

LYNCHINGS THIS YEAR

To the Editor of The News:

I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, being brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law, two.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, two; Missouri, one; Texas, two.

R. R. MOTON,
Principal Tuskegee Institute.
Tuskegee Institute, Ala., July 3.

TRANSCRIPT
BOSTON, MASS.
JUL 5 1928

THE LYNCHING RECORD

To the Editor of the Transcript:

I send you the following information concerning lynching for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number (nine) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (five) for the first six months of 1924; ten less than the number (fifteen) for the first six months of 1923; twenty-five less than the number (thirty) for the first six months of 1922, and thirty-one less than the number (thirty-six) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were: murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

R. R. MOTON,
Principal, Tuskegee Institute.
Tuskegee, Ala., July 1.

REPORTER
Independence Kans
JUL 5 1928

LESS LYNCHINGS

According to information compiled by the Tuskegee Institute of Alabama there were five lynchings in the United States for the first six months of 1928, which is 9 less than for the same period last year.

In 1925, 26 and 27 there were 9; in 1924 there were 5, 1923 there were 15, in 1922 there were 30 and in 1921, 36.

Louisiana 2, Missouri 1, Texas 2, are the states registering lynchings during the first six months of this year. All were negroes.

This record of our nation is rapidly becoming cleaner.

Notes
Canonsburg Pa
JUL 3 1928

LYNCHING OF NEGROES SHOWS DECREASE IN PAST SIX MONTHS

Lynching of negroes, at one time so prevalent in southern states, has rapidly decreased during the past few years, to such an extent that the low mark for a half-year period was reached during the first six months of this year, according to statistics compiled by Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute, of Alabama, famed institution for negroes.

The statistics show that three states only participated in the lynching of the five negroes in the first six months of this year. Louisiana hanged two, Texas two and Missouri one.

The Notes has received the following communication from Robert R. moton, principal of the Institute which has done so much humanitarian work among the negro people:

"I send wou the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

"All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas 2."

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1: Texas 2."

killed an officer of the law. 2.

Lynchings-1928
Reports on, Sent Press.

2807

TRIBUNE
Concord NC
JUL 10 1928

LYNCHING RECORD.

The Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute reports that five lynchings occurred in the United States during the first six months of 1928. All of the lynchings occurred in the South.

The total is four less than the total for the same period in 1925 and 1926; the same as the number for the first six months in 1924; 10 less than the number for the first six months in 1923; 25 less than the number for the first six months in 1922, and 31 less than the number for the first six months in 1921.

All of the persons lynched, according to the report, were negroes. Three were charged with murder and two with being brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law.

The States in which the lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Louisiana 2; Missouri 1; and Texas 2.

North Carolina remains in the list of States in which no lynchings occurred. We called out troops at the trial of a negro as a precautionary measure, but there was no trouble of any kind. As a matter of fact, there has been no spirit of mob violence in the State so far this year, and we are getting to the point where it seems that mobs will not again become factors in this State.

Since the Tuskegee report was made public lynchings have occurred in several Southern States, all of the victims being negroes. In Texas the mob members were quickly arrested, showing a determination on the part of the officers to break up the practice, but in other instances nothing has been done so far to bring the law violators to the bar of justice.

We can put a stop to mobs when the public demands such action. Officers often do little because the public wants little done. Wherever there is persistent demand from the public that mob members be brought to justice, such action usually follows.

Athens, Tenn., Athenian
Tuesday, July 3, 1928

LYNCHING RECORD MUCH IMPROVED

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research, in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Pensacola, Fla., News
Monday, July 2, 1928

FIVE NEGROES ARE LYNCHED

Big Decrease Is Reported By Tuskegee Institute

Five persons were lynched in the United States during the first six months of this year according to records kept by the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute for Negroes.

Two of the lynchings were in Louisiana, two in Texas, and one in Missouri.

The 1928 total is 31 less than for 1921, when 36 peersons were lynched in the first six months. Six month totals for other years are: 1922, 30; 1923, 15; 1924, 5; 1925, 9 and 1926, 9.

Jan— June
Atlanta, Ga., Journal
Monday, July 2, 1928

Five Persons Lynchea In Year's First Half

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 2.—(AP)—Five persons, all negroes, were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee institute show. The number was four less than for the same periods during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

Herald
Albany - Ga
July JUN 3 1928

EW WER LYNCHINGS.

Whil[illegible] have not yet succeeded in abolishing lynchings, no state takes pride in its lynching record. A few oath-respecting grand juries and judges with backbone have done much to discourage mob law in several Southern states, and the hope is justified that in the not distant future there will be recorded on a page of history the fact that a full year passed without a single lynching in the United States.

Figures just made public by the head of Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute, Tuskegee, Ala., show only five lynchings during the first six months of 1928. This number is four less than the number, nine, for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number, five, for the first six months of 1924; ten less than the number, fifteen, for the first six months of 1923; twenty-five less than the number, thirty, for the first six months of 1922, and thirty-one less than the number, thirty-six, for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, three; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, two.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana two, Missouri one, Texas two.

Lynchers have made a stubborn stand in Mississippi and Louisiana, but the former state is among those showing a clean slate for the first half of this year. Compared with other years for which figures are given above, 1928 shows the results of a strong reaction against lynching, for it is public opinion, far more than the mere machinery of the law, important though the latter undoubtedly is, that is driving lynching out of fashion in the South.

SUN
WILLIAMSPORT, PA.

JUL 2 1928

THIS "LYNCHLESS YEAR."

When the first four months o 1928 passed without a single lynch ing, the first time such a recor had been made since statistics hav been kept, organizations and indi viduals interested in freeing thi country from a national disgrac were so encouraged that they wer led to hope that 1928 would be th "lynchless year" toward which the have been working.

Four negroes have been lynche during the two months which hav since elapsed, however, setting a pace for such lawless executions which, if it is kept up for the remainder of the year, will indicate that little progress has been made in controlling mob violence.

In Texas, where opinion is strongly against lynch law, a negro who had killed an officer was taken from a hospital and hanged to a bridge. A small group of men participated in this killing, and the officials, who acted promptly and obtained indictments against the men alleged to have been involved, have sought to shield the reputation of the state by listing this case as murder, instead of as a lynching.

The authorities in Mississippi, where a double killing occurred Friday evening, cannot disguise this affair by calling it murder. It was an unmistakable case of lynching.

Two negro brothers, arrested after a fight with two white men, and confined in jail, were taken from their cells by a huge mob which had battered down the doors and "overpowered" the sheriff and his deputies. The savage, inhuman spirit of the mob manifested itself in the treatment of the negroes, one of whom was dragged through the streets with a rope about his neck.

Under the circumstances, it should not be difficult for the proper authorities of the state of Mississippi to identify the ring leaders in this mob and to bring them to justice. Texas has set an example to the other southern states in the promptness with which it has moved to bring its self-appointed executioners before the bar as murderers. Mississippi has an opportunity to relieve itself of some measure of disgrace by speedily following a similar course.

PORTLAND, ME.
Herald
JUL 7 - 1928

Six Months' Lynchings

Editor of The Press Herald:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

R. R. Moton, Principal.
Tuskegee, Ala.

DALLAS, TEX.
Journal
JUL 2 1928

FIVE LYNCHINGS RECORDED DURING SIX MONTHS' TIME

R. R. Moton, principal of the Tuskegee Normal, has sent out the following:

"I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find, according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research, that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number (nine) for the first six months of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (five) for the first six months of 1923, ten less than the number (fifteen) for the first six months of 2928, twenty-five less than the number (thirty) for the first six months of 1922 and thirty-one less than the number (thirty-six) for the first six months of 1921.

"All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were: Murder, three; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, two.

"The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Louisiana 2, Missouri 1, Texas 2."

AUGUSTA, ME.

JUL 6 1928

Decrease in Lynchings

Without comment, R. R. Moton, principal of Tuskegee Institute in Alabama sends to the newspapers figures, as compiled by that institute in its department of records and research, showing that in the first six months of the current year there were five lynchings in three states. The hopeful sign is that this number is four less than the number for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; 10 less than in the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number for the first six months of 1921. It is the same as the number for the first six months of 1924.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, three; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, two. The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, two; Missouri, one; Texas, two.

REVIEW
GREENSBURG, PA.
JUL 10 1928

Fewer Lynchings

Tuskegee Institute reports that there were only five lynchings in the first six months of this year, though July started out badly. That may be regarded by civilized people as five too many, but it is nevertheless a record. In the same period of 1927 there were nine lynchings. Five years ago there had been 35 lynchings by the first of July.

Apparently that particular evil is being slowly but steadily removed from American life. Prompt and stern action on the part of the authorities in many places have prevented lynchings. Public sentiment is coming to favor punishment of those who participate in mob violence.

When the year comes—as it obviously is coming—in which the United States has no lynchings, we can call ourselves civilized with clearer consciences and truer self-respect.

TIMES
CUMBERLAND, MD.
JUL 10 1928

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Tuskegee Institute reports that there were only five lynchings in the first six months of this year, though July started out badly. That may be regarded by civilized people as five too many, but it is nevertheless a record. In the same period of 1927 there were nine lynchings. Five years ago there had been 35 lynchings by the first of July.

Apparently that particular evil is being slowly but steadily removed from American life. Prompt and stern action on the part of the authorities in many places has prevented lynchings. Public sentiment is coming to favor punishment of those who participate in mob violence.

When the year comes—as it obviously is coming—in which the United States has no lynchings, we can call ourselves civilized with cleared consciences and truer self-respect.

ROCHESTER, N. Y.
Times
JUL 6 - 1928

The Lynching Record

From R. R. Moton, principal of Tuskegee Institute, comes the following statement of lynchings in this country during the first six months of this year:

I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. That number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law, 2. The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

These statistics show that lynching, execution by mob violence, has greatly declined within the last few years. That is encouraging. Even in the South, where race feeling runs high, men charged with serious offenses are receiving the hearing in court the law requires.

That such protection is not yet entirely complete, however, is shown by reports received since the compilation of this record of three lynchings in Mississippi within four days.

Thus though improvement has been notable, still further progress is required to wipe out the disgrace of executing men without trial.

JUL 3 1928

LYNCHINGS DECREASE

While the Republican Party at Kansas City added an anti-lynching plank as soft soap to catch the Negro vote, the Democratic South proceeded to further lessen the record of mob violence by law enforcement of its own.

Figures compiled by the Department of Records and Research of Tuskegee Institute report that during the first six months of 1928 there were but five lynchings in the United States. Two of these were in Texas, two in Louisiana, and one in Missouri. This is four less than the number shown for similar periods in 1925 and 1926; the same as 1924; ten less than 1923; twenty-five less than 1922, and thirty-one less than 1921.

STAR
Anniston Ala
JUL 3 1928

The Lynching Record In First Half Of Year

Alabamians may find just cause for pride in the facts revealed in the report regarding lynchings issued by the Department of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute. According to the records of this department, there were no lynchings in Alabama during the first half of this year, although five persons were reported as having been killed by mobs in other sections of the South.

The South as a whole may likewise find some encouragement in the report, notwithstanding the fact that there are still too many lynchings. There should not be any at all, and no Southerner should feel satisfied with conditions as long as there is one such incident to mar the record of this section. But citizens of Alabama may rejoice in the fact that the lynchings that have occurred were in other states.

Compared with records of similar periods for the last eight years, the report this year shows up favorably with one exception. The first half of 1924 brought the same number of lynchings as the first six months of this year, but in every other year since and including 1921, the number was higher. In the first half of 1921, there were 36 lynchings reported and 30 in 1922. In 1923 there were 15, while nine were reported in the first six months of both 1295 and 1926.

Three states have reported lynchings so far this year, according to the Tuskegee report. Louisiana and Texas reported two each and Missouri one. All of the other Southern States have kept a clean slate as far as the records show.

It is to be hoped that Alabama will keep its record clear throughout the year and that other states will also have no lynchings to report.

Lynchings - 1928

Reports on, Sent Press.

Jan. — June

2808

Montgomery, Ala., Advertiser
Tuesday, July 3, 1928

Five Negroes Lynched In First Half Of 1928

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 2.—(AP)—Five persons, all negroes, were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee Institute show. The number was four less than for the same period during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

Reflector
Greenville - MC

JUL 13 1928

LYNCHING PROBLEM'S SOLUTION

Lynching still continues to decline as a popular pastime. In the first six months of this year there were seven victims of mobs, all in the South. Louisiana, Mississippi and Texas had two apiece and Missouri one. Georgia had none, continuing a record now more than eighteen months old. The record for the six months is two less than the record for the similar period of 1927. It compares with the following: First six months of 1926, nine; 1925, nine; 1924 five; 1923, fifteen; 1922, thirty; 1921, thirty-six. So, while lynching still exists and, like other offenses, will never be entirely eraditcated, it seems certain that the tendency is toward its practical elimination.

Tendencies alone tell truths. There is not nearly so much excuse now as there may have been a few years ago for the anti-lynching activities of certain Northern Congressmen and for the anti-lynching plank in the Republican platform this year. The growth of the right sort of sentiment toward law obedience in this mob business is apparent and rapid and the problem is solving itself. Stirring it up politically wll not solve it—Savannah News.

Covington, Tenn., Leader
Thursday, July 5, 1928

Number of Lynchings In Past Six Months

Following is the information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year.

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number (nine) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (five) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (fifteen) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder (3), being brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law (2)

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas 2.

Great Falls (Mont.) Leader
July 2, 1928

FIVE LYNCHED IN 1928

TUSKEGEE, La., July 2.—(AP)—Five persons, all negroes, were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee institute show. The number was four less than for the same period during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

(The record does not include the lynching of the Mississippi negroes late in June.)

Rosedale, Miss., Democrat
Saturday, July 7, 1928

LYNCHING RECORD FOR THE FIRST SIX MONTHS OF 1928

The Bolivar County Democrat,
Rosedale, Miss.

Dear Sir:—

I send you the following information concerning lynching for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the fist six months of 1922; and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occured and the number in each state are as ofllows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Yours very truly,
R. R. MOTON. Principal

NEWS

Twin Falls - Idaho

JUL 24 1928

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Tuskegee Institute reports that there were only five lynchings in the first six months of this year, though July started out badly. That may be regarded by civilized people as five too many, but it is nevertheless a record. In the same period of nineteen hundred twenty-seven there were nine lynchings. Five years ago there had been thirty-five lynchings by the first of July.

Apparently that particular evil is being slowly but steadily removed from American life. Prompt and stern action on the part of the authorities in many places has prevented lynchings. Public sentiment is coming to favor punishment of those who participate in mob violence.

When the year comes—as it obviously is coming—in which the United States has no lynchings, we can call ourselves civilized with clearer consciences and truer self-respect.

Helena (Mont.) Record Herald
July 2, 1928

FIVE LYNCHINGS SOUTH'S RECORD FOR SIX MONTHS

TUSKOGEE, Ala., July 2.—(AP)—Five persons, all negroes, were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskogee Institute show. The number was four less than for the same period during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

(The record does not include the lynching of two Mississippi negroes late in June).

Cartlage, Tex., Courier
Thursday, July 12, 1928

The Lynching Record For 6 Months of 1928

I send you the folowing information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3, being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynching occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

R. R. MOTON.

West Palm Beach, Fla., Times
Monday, July 2, 1928

LYNCHING RECORD

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 2.—(AP)—Five persons, all negroes, were lynched during the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee institute show. The number was four less than for the same periods during 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri.

ADVERTISER
ELMIRA, N. Y.

JUL 19 1928

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Tuskegee Institute reports that there were only five lynchings in the first six months of this year, though July started out badly. That may be regarded by civilized people as five too many, but it is nevertheless a record. In the same period of 1927 there were nine lynchings. Five years ago there had been 35 lynchings by the first of July.

Apparently that particular evil is being slowly but steadily removed from American life. Prompt and stern action on the part of the authorities in many places has prevented lynchings. Public sentiment is coming to favor punishment of those who participate in mob violence.

When the year comes—as it obviously is coming—in which the United States has no lynchings, we can call ourselves civilized with clearer consciences and truer self-respect.

One
Bisbee-Ariz
JUL 21 1928.

Fewer Lynchings

Tuskegee Institute reports that there were only five lynchings in the first six months of this year, though July started out badly. That may be regarded by civilized people as five too man, but it is nevertheless a record. In the same period of 1927 there were nine lynchings. Five years ago there had been 35 lynchings by the first of July.

Apparently that particular evil is being slowly but steadily removed from American life. Prompt and stern action on the part of the authorities in many places has prevented lynchings. Public sentiment is coming to favor punishment of those who participate in mob violence.

When the year comes—as it obviously is coming—in which the United States has no lynchings, we can call ourselves civilized with clearer consciences and truer self-respect.

West Palm Beach, Fla., Times
Tuesday, July 3, 1928

For the first six months of 1928 there were but five lynchings, all of negroes, in the United States. Two of these took place in Texas, two in Louisiana, and one in Missouri. For the first four months of this year there was no lynching. In the first six months of 1925 and 1926, there were nine. In this period in 1924 there were but five. But in 1923 there were 15 in this time, thirty in the first six months of 1922, and 36 for 1921. Our lynching record grows better, a hopeful sign of better civilization.

Milton, Fla., Gazette
Friday, July 6, 1928

Lynching Record For First Six Months 1928 Shows Great Decrease

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Salisbury, N. C., Post
Monday, July 2, 1928

Lynchings Less First 6 Months Of Present Year

Five lynchings occurred in the first six months of the year, according to information from R. R. Morton, principal of the Tuskegee normal and industrial institute, the leading school for negroes in the south.

All the persons lynched were negroes. Three were lynched for murder and two for being brothers of a man who had killed an officer of the law. Two lynching occurred in Louisiana, two in Texas and one in Missouri.

That lynchings are less this year than in years past is gathered from facts about the number of deaths in this manner for several years.

This number is four less than the number nine for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number five for the first six months on 1925; ten less than the number 15 for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number 30 for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number 36 for the first six months of 1921.

Dispatch
July 12, 1928

LYNCHING RECORD FOR FIRST SIX MONTHS 1928.

(Tuskegee Institute, Alabama)

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Departments of records and research in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1626; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922; and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes . The offenses charged were murder, 3, being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri. 1: Texas. 2.

Tampa, Fla., Times
Wednesday, July 4, 1928

IMPROVING.

Improvement is being made in the matter of the lynching record. According to the department of records and research of Tuskegee Institute, there were five lynchings during the first six months of this year. Two of these were in Louisiana, one in Missouri and two in Texas. All the victims were negroes. The offenses charged against those meted mob justice were: Murder, three; being brothers of the man who killed an officer of the law, two.

This number is four less than the number—nine—for the first six months of both 1925 and 1926. It is the same as for the first six months of 1924. It is 10 less than for the first six months of 1923. It is 25 less than the number for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number for the first six months of 1921.

It is gratifying to note the decrease in lynchings. It is also gratifying to find that "the usual crime" did not figure in what lynchings have taken place this year. It is not improbable that a foregoing of this crime has served to decrease the number of lynchings. At any rate, all of us know that there is a close relation between the figures on the two things—criminal assaults on women and lynchings.

Without all the facts of the matter within knowledge it does look as if being the brothers of the killer of an officer of the law is rather a flimsy ground for two lynchings; for which there is never real, good ground. But since the lynching record is so much improved and the indications are that we are getting better in that regard the best thing to do is to congratulate ourselves upon the lowered record, without discussing its causes too much, and indulge the earnest hope that the improvement may proceed until we come to the time when there will be no lynchings at all.

Mob law is unjust law. It is cruel, hellish law. There is no place for it in our system. The sooner we are rid of it the better off we will be. Such a day appears on the way. May it come speedily.

Lynchings-1928

Reports on, Sent Press. 2809

Greenwood, S. C., Index-Journal
Monday, July 2, 1928

Lynchings Reach Total Of Five In First Six Months

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala., July 2.—(Special)—Lynching in the United States for the first six months of the year 1928 totaled five, according to information made public by R. R. Moton, principal of Tuskegee Institute.

This number is four less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1923; and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

CINCINNATI, O., TIMES STAR
JULY 2, 1928

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 2—(AP)—Five persons, all negroes, were lynched in the first six months of 1928, records compiled at Tuskegee Institute show. The number was four fewer than for the same period in 1925 and 1926. Louisiana and Texas each recorded two lynchings and the other occurred in Missouri. (The record does not include the lynching of two Mississippi negroes late in June).

Everett (Wn) News
July 9, 1928

LYNCH RECORD SHOWS DECLINE FOR 6 MONTHS

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 8.—The Lynching Record for the first six months of 1928 as compiled by the Tuskegee institute shows:

That in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is four less than the number for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of law, two.

The states in which lynchings ocurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, two; Missouri, one; Texas, two.

ROBT. R. MORTON
Tuskegee, Ala.

Florence, S. C. News Review
Tuesday, July 3, 1928

THAT—Since 1921 the record of lynchings has steadily decreased. According to the report of Tuskegee Institute, for the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings as compared with 31 for the first six months of 1921. South Carolina had a clean record for the six months for which let us all be thankful.

Jan—June.

CLARION-LEDGER
JACKSON, MISS.
Mississippian
JUL 13 1928

LYNCHINGS

Three negroes were lynched in this state within less than a week. Two of these were done to death by a mob of people in the city of Brookhaven. The other one was lynched near Liberty. The Brookhaven negroes had a difficulty with some white men and shot them. The other negro was charged with entering the room of a white girl and making an effort to chloroform her while asleep. He made his escape and later was captured by a deputy sheriff, from whom he was taken by the mob.

The other two negroes were in jail at Brookhaven and the big doors were battered down after the officers had been overpowered and pushed aside.

It is a matter of regret that these lynchings occurred. It is much better to permit an orderly execution of the law. There is but one crime which ever justifies a lynching and even then a legal hanging is better.

ITEM
Sumter-S C
JUL 13 1928

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Tuskegee Institute reports that there were only five lynchings in the first six months of this year, though July started out badly. That may be regarded by civilized people as five too many, but it is nevertheless a record. In the same period of 1927 there were nine lynchings. Five years ago there had been 35 lynchings by the first of July.

Apparently that particular evil is being slowly but steadily removed from American life. Prompt and stern action on the part of the authorities in many places has prevented lynchings. Public sentiment is coming to favor punishment of those who participate in mob violence.

When the year comes—as it obviously is coming — in which the United States has no lynchings, we can call ourselves civilized with clearer consciences and truer self-respect.

JULY 8, 1928
DES MOINES, IA. REGISTER

LYNCHINGS.

Tuskegee Institute, Alabama—To the Editor: I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee institute in the department of records and research that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number, nine, for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number, five, for the first six months of 1924; ten less than the number, fifteen, for the first six months of 1923; twenty-five less than the number, thirty, for the first six months of 1922, and thirty-one less than the number, thirty-six, for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, three; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, two.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, two; Missouri, one; Texas, two.

Robert R. Moton

JULY 8, 1928
DES MOINES ARK. GUARD

LYNCHING RECORDD FOR FIRST 6 MONTHS OF YEAR

According to a report recently issued by the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute, the following number of lynchings occurred during the first six months of 1928:

The number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924: 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1923, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Wetumpka, Ala., Herald
Thursday, July 5, 1928

Lynching Record For First Six Months, 1928

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925, and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas. 2.

HERALD
Grand Island-Neb
JUL 12 1928

According to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number nine for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number five for the first six months of 1924; ten less than the number fifteen for the first six months of 1923; twenty-five less than the number thirty for the first six months of 1922, and thirty-one less than the number thirty-six for the first six months of 1921. All the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, three; being brothers of man who killed an officer of the law, two. The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, two; Missouri, one; Texas, two.

DAYTON, O. UNION
JULY 13, 1928

FIVE LYNCHINGS

According to records compiled by Tuskegee Institute, Tuskegee, Ala., there were five lynchings in the United States during the first six months of 1928.

Norfolk, Va., Pilot
Wednesday, July 4, 1928

Eight Lynchings to Date

According to the Department of Records and Research of Tuskegee Institute, there were five lynchings in the first six months of 1928. But this statement was prepared before the dispatches brought the news of the double lynching at Brookhaven, Miss., on June 29. The corrected total for the first six months of 1928 is seven. To this must now be added the lynching at Summit, Miss., on July 2. The first half of 1928 ran for four months without a single lynchings of 1928 have been perpetrated within a lynching within 48 hours. All of the eight lynchings of 1928 have been perpetrated within a period of two months. Put another way, the South has during the last two months averaged one lynching a week. The distribution by States is as follows: Mississippi 3, Louisiana 2, Texas 2, Missouri 1. All the victims have been Negroes. In the case of the lynching at Summit, Miss., the Negro was accused of attempted criminal assault on a young white woman. In five other lynchings, the victims had been charged with murder. In the two Louisiana lynchings, the offense of the victims consisted in being brothers of an alleged murderer. In all eight lynchings, the men were taken from the custody of jails or officers of the law.

That is the melancholy record for the first half of 1928. The more it is analyzed the more it smells to Heaven. In none of the culpable cases was there the slightest likelihood that the men would escape punishment for the crimes laid at their doors. In two cases the mob spilled innocent blood. In only one case did there figure the chivalric false pretense that has so long sought to give to mob murder the color of social necessity. In the other seven cases, the offenses charged and the misgivings entertained, were such as to have precluded mob murder had the accused persons been white instead of black. Collectively, this set of eight lynchings presents a picture of racial malignancy before which our whole Southern civilization may hang its head in shame.

Sanford, N. C., Enterprise
Friday, July 13, 1928

Lynching Record For First Six Months Of 1928

Dear Sir:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six monfhs of this year.

I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings.

The future achievements and yet unconceived greatness of America must stand on the same basis, freedom of the individual to progress and realize to the limit his possibilities. Only with that doctrine uppermost, can industrial and business greatnees be created and maintained.

There must be no departure from government of, by and for the people. There is no place in this country for paternalism or radicalism. The individual must remain paramount or we have failed.

This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first 6 months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first 6 months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first 6 months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first 6 months of 1922; and 31 less than the number (36) for the first 6 months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were Negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynching occured and the number in each state are as follows: Louisianna 2, Missouri 1, and Texas 2.

Yours very truly,
R. R. Moton.

SOUTH BEND
INDIANA

JUL 16 1928

FEWER LYNCHINGS.

[Evansville, Ind., Courier.]

Tuskegee institute reports that there were only five lynchings in the first six months of this year, though July started but badly. That may be regarded by civilized people as five too many, but it is nevertheless a record. In the same period of 1927 there were nine lynchings. Five years ago there had been 35 lynchings by the first of July.

Apparently that particular evil is being slowly but steadily removed from American life. Prompt and stern action on the part of the authorities in many places has prevented lynchings. Public sentiment is coming to favor punishment of those who participate in mob violence.

OBSERVER
WASHINGTON, PA.
JUL 16 1928

FEWER LYNCHINGS.

Tuskegee Institute reports that there were only five lynchings in the first six months of this year, though July started out badly. That may be regarded by civilized people as five too many, but it is nevertheless a record. In the same period of 1927 there were nine lynchings. Five years ago there had been 35 lynchings by the first of July.

Apparently that particular evil is being slowly but steadily removed from American life. Prompt and stern action on the part of the authorities in many places has prevented lynchings. Public sentiment is coming to favor punishment of those who participate in mob violence.

When the year comes—as it obviously is coming—in which the United States has no lynchings, we can call ourselves civilized with clearer consciences and truer self-respect.

Seattle (Wn.) Times
July 7, 1928

THE Tuskegee Institute of Alabama, which keeps a record of these matters, reports that during the first six months of this year there were five lynchings, two in Louisiana, one in Missouri and two in Texas. The grim record shows a substantial falling off in this branch of crime during the last few years. Prosecutions have had a wholesome effect on mobs. During the first six months of 1921 the record showed forty-one lynchings. While there is now a substantial improvement, there is still a disposition in some of the southern states to resort to mob violence rather than to trust to law and justice. Eventually Congress will enact the anti-lynching law which has been pending for years. The Republican platform this year favors such a federal act.

GAZETTE
BERKELEY, CALIF
JUL 23 1928

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Tuskegee Institute reports that there were only five lynchings in the first six months of this year, though July started out badly. That may be regarded by civilized people as five too many, but it is nevertheless a record. In the same period of 1927 there were nine lynchings. Five years ago there had been 35 lynchings by the first of July.

Apparently that particular evil is being slowly but steadily removed from American life. Prompt and stern action on the part of the authorities in many places has prevented lynchings. Public sentiment is coming to favor punishment of those who participate in mob violence.

When the year comes—as it obviously is coming—in which the United States has no lynchings, we can call ourselves civilized with clearer consciences and truer self-respect.

Lynchings - 1928
Reports on, Sent Press.

Rogersville, Tenn., Herald
Wednesday, July 4, 1928

The Lynching Record for the First Months of 1928

Editor Herald:

I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922 and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

R. R. Moton.

Beaufort, S C., Gazette
Thursday, July 12, 1928

LYNCH RECORD FOR FIRST SIX MONTHS

Dr. Robert R. Morton, principal of Tuskeegee Normal and Industrial Institute of Alabama, has sent out the lynching record for the first six months of the year.

"I send you the following information concerning lynchings for the first six months of this year. I find according to the records compiled at Tuskeegee Institute in the Department of Records and Research that in the first six months of 1928 there were 5 lynchings. This number is 4 less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number (5) for the first six months of 1924; 10 less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

"All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who killed an officer of the law, 2.

"The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2."

The above does not include the lynching of two negroes in Mississippi last Friday night.

MORGANTOWN, W. VA.
News Dominion
JUL 11 1928

Fewer Lynchings—

Tuskegee Institute reports that there were only five lynchings in the first six months of this year, though July started out badly. That may be regarded by civilized people as five too many, but it is nevertheless a record. In the same period of 1927 there were nine lynchings. Five years ago there had been 35 lynchings by the first of July.

Apparently that particular evil is being slowly but steadily removed from American life. Prompt and stern action on the part of the authorities in many places has prevented lynchings. Public sentiment is coming to favor punishment of those who participate in mob violence.

When the year comes—as it obviously is coming—in which the United States has no lynchings, we can call ourselves civilized with clearer consciences and truer self-respect.

MARIETTA, O., TIMES
JULY 13, 1928

Fewer Lynchings This Year

Tuskegee Institute reports that there were five lynchings in the first six months of this year, though July started out badly. That may be regarded by civilized people as five too many, but it is nevertheless a record. In the same period of 1927 there were nine lynchings. Five years ago there had been 35 lynchings by the first of July.

Apparently that particular evil is being slowly but steadily removed from American life. Prompt and stern action on the part of the authorities in many places has prevented lynchings. Public sentiment is coming to favor punishment of those who participate in mob violence.

When the year comes—as it obviously is coming—in which the United States has no lynchings, we can call ourselves civilized with clearer consciences and truer self-respect.

Jan. - June.

2810

UNION GAZETTE
PORT JERVIS, N. Y.
JUL 24 1928

FEWER LYNCHINGS

Tuskegee Institute reports that there were only five lynchings in the first six months of this year, though July started out badly. That may be regarded by civilized people as five too many, but it is nevertheless a record. In the same period of 1927 there were nine lynchings. Five years ago there had been 35 lynchings by the first of July.

Apparently that particular evil is being slowly but steadily removed from American life. Prompt and stern action on the part of the authorities in many places has prevented lynchings. Public sentiment is coming to favor punishment of those who participate in mob violence.

When the year comes—as it obviously is coming—in which the United States has no lynchings, we can call ourselves civilized with clearer consciences and truer self-respect.

TIMES
Twin Falls Idaho
JUL 26 1928

LYNCHING DECREASES.

That civic and social cancer, lynching, is being cut out of American life. The figures regularly supplied from Tuskegee institute show that for the first six months of the present year there but five lynchings throughout he country. Two of these occurred in Louisiana, two in Texas and one in Missouri. All the victims were Negroes; three being charged with murder, and the other two being brothers of men who had killed officers of the law. This is, of course, five lynchings too many. But to make clear its hopefulness, the record needs to be judged by comparison with former years. During the first six months of 1925 and 1926 there were nine lynchings, and by tracing the record back, a progressive improvement is shown, as for example by comparison with the first six months of 1921 when there were 36 such outrages. There are still American communities in which the danger persists that a Negro will be treated as though he were less than human. But the growing conscience of the South, expressing itself through the Interracial commission and similar efforts, is having its effect. The day is in sight when the country will have done with such barbarism.—Christian Century.

Bellingham (W.) American
July 5, 1928

5 Lynchings First 6 Months of 1928

According to records compiled at Tuskegee Institute in the department of records and research that in the first six months of 1928 there were five lynchings. This number is four less than the number (9) for the first six months of each of the years 1925 and 1926; it is the same as the number five (5) for the first six months of 1924; ten less than the number (15) for the first six months of 1923; 25 less than the number (30) for the first six months of 1922, and 31 less than the number (36) for the first six months of 1921.

All of the persons lynched were negroes. The offenses charged were murder, 3; being brothers of man who had killed an officer of the law, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Louisiana, 2; Missouri, 1; Texas, 2.

Covington, Va., Virginian
Monday, July 9, 1928

Fewer Lynchings

as five too many, but it is, nevertheless, a record. In the same period of 1927 there were nine lynchings. Five years ago there had been thirty-five lynchings by July 1.

Apparently that particularly evil is being slowly but steadily removed from American life. Prompt and stern action on the part of the authorities in many places has prevented lynchings. Public sentiment is coming to favor punishment of those who participate in mob violence.

When the year comes—as it obviously is coming—in which the United States has no lynchings, we can call ourselves civilized with clearer consciences and truer self-respect.

TIMES
Twin Falls Idaho
JUL 26 1928

LYNCHING DECREASES.

That civic and social cancer, lynching, is being cut out of American life. The figures regularly supplied from Tuskegee institute show that for the first six months of the present year there but five lynchings throughout he country. Two of these occurred in Louisiana, two in Texas and one in Missouri. All the victims were Negroes; three being charged with murder, and the other two being brothers of men who had killed officers of the law. This is, of course, five lynchings too many. But to make clear its hopefulness, the record needs to be judged by comparison with former years. During the first six months of 1925 and 1926 there were nine lynchings, and by tracing the record back, a progressive improvement is shown, as for example by comparison with the first six months of 1921 when there were 36 such outrages. There are still American communities in which the danger persists that a Negro will be treated as though he were less than human. But the growing conscience of the South, expressing itself through the Interracial commission and similar efforts, is having its effect. The day is in sight when the country will have done with such barbarism.—Christian Century.

Lynchings - 1928

Side Lights

Alabama.

2813

NEGRO SHOE WORKER FORCED TO LEAVE TOWN

Columbiana, Ala., July 10—(INS)—Edgar Rasberry, a skilled shoe maker, was forced to leave town with his wife and four children last week because he was proving to be a sharp competitor of a shoe firm operated by whites.

Rasberry had a shoe repair shop in the town and because he would not sell his business for half of its market price to a white firm that wanted the place, he was sent many threatening anonymous letters, odering him to leave town under penalty of death if he ignored the order.

POSSE SEEKS FOR FARMER'S SLAYER

MOBILE, ALA., Aug. 1. — Officers and possemen of Baldwin county were beating the woods near Fair Hope on the eastern shore of Mobile bay seventeen miles from here, Friday in a search for a man who killed Henry Roehr, 56 year old farmer of that place, last night.

Roehr was found by his hired man, William Palmer, in a pea patch with his right side filled with buckshot and his throat cut. Palmer told the sheriff and possemen that a colored man committed the deed.

ALABAMA POSSE BEATING WOODS FOR NEGRO KILLER

Mobile, Ala., July 27.—(AP)—Officers and possemen of Baldwin county were beating the woods near Fairhope, on the eastern shore of Mobile bay, 17 miles from here, today in a search for a negro who killed Henry Roehr, 55, a farmer of that place, last night. Roehr was found by his hired man, William Palmer, in a pea patch with his right side filled with buckshot and his throat cut. Palmer told the sheriff and possemen that a negro committed the deed.

Arkansas

2812

Lynchings-1928
Side Lights.

ESCAPES MOB EXONERATED

PINE BLUFF, Ark., May 9—(ANP)—Ed. Swift, who escaped the wrath of a mob by hiding in the woods for three days, was exonerated of all blame in the killing of a young white woman in an automobile accident. Swift was absolved of all blame in the preliminary hearing but was fined $25 for parking a car without a license.

The car driven by the white woman, according to testimony, at the hearing, collided with that driven by Swift and the white woman was fatally injured. Fearing violence, Swift ran away and remained in hiding for three days, waiting for the tense feeling which existed to subside.

Lynchings – 1928.

Side Lights on.

California.

2814

WHITE MAN IS LYNCHED IN L. A. JAIL

(By William. Pickens for ANP)

It is reported that a white prisoner in a Los Angeles jail was beaten to death by other white criminals because they thought he was the criminal who had kidnapped and slain the Mctle girl. If anything were needed to better illustrate the criminality of America, this hideous crime of these criminals supplies that illustration. So, even in jail the lynched an innocent man. He was not innocent of everything, of course, or he would not have been in jail; but he was innocent of the offense for which his fellow offenders beat him to death.

That is a grim comment on the whole businss of lynching: they cannot be trusted to kill the right man, even when he is in jail. How much less can they be trusted to "get" the right man when they are out of jail and free to roam around and seize the first object of their wrath!

These prisoners who took part in killing their fellow-prisoner are not a bit less detestable than the young fiend Hickman, whom they thought they were killing; and their crime would be none the less excuseless if their victim had been Hickman.

Lynchings: 1928
Side Lights.

Florida.

2815

FLORIDA OFFICER DENIES CHARGES IN LYNCHING BEE

Miami, Fla.—(ANP)—How a Negro bellboy, some two years ago, was quietly lynched by police, was revealed here last week in the trial of the two officers being charged with his death. The testimony accuses the chief of police, H. L. Quigg, of placing his official approval on the alleged lynching.

The testimony was given and the accusation made at the trial of Police Lieutenant M. A. Tibbits and Detective John Caudell, who are charged with the murder of H. Kier, the Negro bellboy. Two officers testified that Kier, who had been arrested on a complaint that he had insulted a white woman, was being escorted by the two officers named above and several others, to the outskirts of the city.

When the party reached the outskirts, the witness testified that Detective Thomas Nazworth took Kier from the car and to the astonishment of the entire group shot and killed him. The affair was related to the chief of police, who is charged with telling them that they "would have to get together some story so that all would agree." The body was thrown over among some palmettos, in keeping with orders from the chief, where it was discovered three days later.

Chief Quigg denied the charge, declaring, "I have never heard of any such murder as this being committed at any time in which the police department was implicated."

QUIGG IS HELD WITHOUT BAIL IN NEGRO DEATH

Indicted In Connection With The Killing of H. Kier Two and Half Years Ago.

THREE OTHER MEMBERS OF FORCE ALSO HELD

Grand Jury Charges Alliance Between Police and Members of Underworld and Urges Broom.

MIAMI, Fla., Mar. 23.—(AP)—H. Leslie Quigg, Chief of Police of Miami, tonight was held without bail in the county stockade under charge of murder in the first degree, following indictment today in connection with the slaying of H. Kier, negro prisoner, two and a half years ago. Three other members of the police force already were in jail in connection with the negro's death. Quigg was arrested at his office late today.

A fifth member of the police force, R. L. Wood, a detective, was indicted by the grand jury for second degree murder in connection with the slaying of Victory W. Parnell, a carpenter in November 1926. Wood also was placed in the stockade.

Grand Jury's Charges.

The grand jury after returning the two indictments, made public a part of its report of investigation into police actvities in which it declared it had discovered an alliance between police and members of the underworld and recommended complete reorganization of the department. The grand jury, before adjourning to April 10, also disclosed that it had testimony concerning numerous crimes committed by members of the police department with the cooperation and sometimes direction of officers in charge.

The three other police officers held in connection with the Kier death are Lieutenant M. A. Tibetts and Detective John Caudell and Tom Hazworth. All are charged with first degree murder.

Kier, it was alleged, was killed by the officers who took him away from police headquarters "to work on him," following his arrest on charge of accosting a woman guest at a hotel where he was employed as a bell boy.

When Tibbetts and Caudell unsuccessfully sought freedom from the charges on habeas corpus proceedings recently, testimony was introduced to show that Chief Guigg had ordered the negro held without entry on the blotter so there "will be no record of this" and that the chief conspired with the officers to keep the circumstances of Kier's death under cover.

Without Provocation

Witnesses testified in the habeas corpus hearing that when the officers had driven the negro out of the city in an automobile, that Caudel, when the car stopped, jerked him from the machine and shot him without provocation, missing him with the first shot and that during the struggle of the negro to free himself, accidentally shot Tibbets.

N. Vernon Hawthorne, state attorney, when announcing that Quigg was charged with a capital crime and would not be admitted to bail, limited his comment on the arrest to "new witnesses have definitely established the connection of Quigg with the killing." Police reported when the negro's body was found beside a deserted highway, that they knew nothing of how he was slain.

Hawthorne said that Wood shot Parnell down without provocation. Hawthorne said Parnell and Frank Beckham, detective recently slain by an alleged boot'egger, were walking down the road when a police machine travelling at high speed narrowly averted running them down. He said when the machine stopped, Wood jumped from it and fired at Parnell four times. Wood, Hawthorne said, reported that he killed Parnell in self defense when the latter attempted to draw a gun while he was questioning him.

REPUBLICAN
SPRINGFIELD, MASS.

MAR 8 1928

FLORIDA'S LYNCHING RECORD

To the Editor of The Republican:—

The alleged lynching of a Negro bellboy, H. Kier, in Miami, Fla., just brought to light by court proceedings charging police officers with the murder and, according to their testimony, implicating their chief in concealing the deed, raises the published lynching figures for the year 1925 from 18 to 19 and Florida's figures for that year from three to four. In that year, according to these figures, Florida was second only to Mississippi, where six lynchings were reported.

It is significant of the situation prevalent in Florida, which has one of the worst lynching records among southern states, that the wanton murder of the Negro, Kier, is alleged to have been committed by officers of the law, upon a helpless man in police custody, without there having any effort at trial. No "inflamed mob" was concerned in this cold-blooded outrage.

Now, Miami is a resort which depends for patronage upon visitors from every part of the United States. And it is plain that those Americans who do not condone the cold-blooded and unpunished murder of men because their skins happen to be black can emphasize to citizens of Florida that such excesses do not enhance the repute of their state or its desirability as a place of residence.

JAMES WELDON JOHNSON,
Secretary,
National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.
New York city, March 5, 1928.

SLAYING FIRES ALL FLORIDA

Sheriffs all Over Country Asked to Watch for Fleeing Detective. City Manager is Cited

MIAMI, Fla., Mar. 14.— The law is pursuing the case resulting from the alleged cold-blooded murder of H. Kier, bellboy, by officers two and a half years ago, with persistency.

Seek Fleeing Detective

Saturday circulars calling on sheriffs throughout the United States to apprehend T. B. Nazworth suspended city detective, who is accused of actually firing the shots that ended Kier's life, were issued by Henry C. Chase, county Sheriff.

City's Head Called In

A day previous to the sending out of the circulars, City Manager W. A. Snow was cited for contempt of court in connection with his declaration that the investigation of the police terrorism that resulted in the uncovering of the Kier slaying crime was merely a smack of politics.

The city manager made the statement after witnesses in a court hearing testified Police Chief H. Leslie Quigg connived with officers of his department to cover up the circumstances of the death of Kier.

Said To Have Shot Youth

Naxworth has been missing since last week when the grand jury indicted on first degree murder charges Lieut. M. A. Tibbits and Detective John Caudell, who also have been suspended.

At a habeas corpus hearing when they sought liberty or the fixing of bail bond, it was testified that Keir, who was accused of insulting a white woman at the El Comodoro Hotel where he was employed, was shot through the head five time by Nazworth after he

had been taken from the city jail in an automobile by Tibbits, Nazworth, Caudell and Wm. N. Beechey, former city detective.

The circulars sent out describe Nazworth and have a print of his phonograph.

Negro Taken Out And Killed

Allege That Chief and Police Officers

SLEW BELL BOY

Who Was Accused Insulting White Woman

Miami, Fla., March 26—Graphic pictures of alleged collusion between a chief of police and his officers to mistreat and shoot to death a Negro prisoner were drawn today by a former city detective testifying at the habeas corpus hearing for Chief of Police H. Leslie Quigg.

Quigg has challenged the grand jury which returned indictments charging him and three other officers with slaying H. Kier, a Negro bellboy. Meanwhile he seeks his liberty on a habeas corpus writ.

E. W. Pierce, former city detective, told the court that Quigg personally ordered him and another officer to take Kier to a lonely spot and "beat hell out of him," on the night when the the bellboy was slain.

When Kier first was brought to the station after being charged with making an insulting advance on a white woman, Pierce said the police chief told arresting officers to lock the Negro up but not to make any record of it.

Pierce said he "begged off" on the order to take the Negro out and beat him.

W. M. Beechey, whose testimony three weeks ago first connected Quigg with the slaying, related what he swore were details of the shooting. He said he, Lieutenant M. A. Tibbits, and Detectives John Caudell and Tom Nazworth, the latter three of whom are under indictment, took Kier away from the police station. He declared Nazworth did the shooting, the first shot going wild and wounding Tibbits.

Beechey said when Nazworth "jerked the Negro out of the car and drew a pistol," he took out his own revolver because he feared Nazworth would try to settle "an old score with me with a stray shot."

After the officers returned and Tibbits went to a hospital to have his wound treated, Quigg was called, said Beechey. Quigg came to the hospital and said "somebody will have to go back there and move that Negro's body where it won's be found for several days or you will have to agree on a story to fix your presence somewhere else," Beechey testified.

After the officers refused to go back and move the body, Beechey said all except Tibbits went to a Negro baseball park where they agreed on a story that Tibbits had been wounded at the park by an unidentified Negro who escaped.

Kier was left dead on the outskirts of the city after several shots were fired into his body.

The hearing was continued late in the day until tomorrow, when, defense counsel announced, Curcuit Judge A. J. Rose would be summoned to testify concerning the drawing and empanelment of the grand jury that indicted Chief Quigg and which the latter charges was illegally constituted.

UNION
SPRINGFIELD, MASS.
MAR 9 1928

FLORIDA'S LYNCHING RECORD

One of Worst Among Southern States, Mr. J. W. Johnson Writes.

To the Editor of The Union.

Sir: The alleged lynching of a Negro bellboy, H. Kier, in Miami, just brought to light by court proceedings charging police officers with the murder and, according to their testimony, implicating their chief in concealing the deed, raises the published lynching figures for the year 1925 from 18 to 19 and Florida's figures for that year from three to four. In that year, according to these figures, Florida was second only to Mississippi, where six lynchings were reported.

It is significant of the situation in Florida, which has one of the worst lynching records among Southern States, that the wanton murder of the Negro Kier is alleged to have been committed by officers of the law, upon a helpless man in police custody, without there having been any effort at trial. No "inflamed mob" was concerned in this cold-blooded outrage.

Now, Miami is a resort which depends for patronage upon visitors from every part of the United States. And it is plain that those Americans who do not condone the cold-blooded and unpunished murder of men because their skins happen to be black can emphasize to citizens of Florida that such excesses do not enhance the repute of their State or its desirability as a place of residence.

JAMES WELDON JOHNSON.
Secretary, National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.
New York, March 8, 1928.

TERRORIZING OF FLORIDA NEGROES LAID TO POLICE

Six Officers Are Connected With Brutal Murder of Bellboy. Two Are Indicted

POLICE CHIEF IMPLICATED

Took Youth, Charged With Assaulting Young White Woman, Out and Shot Him to Death, Charged

(Special to the St. Louis Argus)

MIAMI, Fla., Mar. 7.— Dark secrecy that had veiled the grime and filth of hideous and diabolic crime born of bitter race hate for almost three years was torn aside Thursday in a grand jury hearing here.

Charge Six Police In Crime

H. Kier, a bellboy at the El Comodoro Hotel, was found murdered in a secluded part of the city July 16, 1925 with five bullet wounds in his head. The same day the youth had been arrested following a charge that he had insulted a young white woman guest at the hotel, which he denied. At the grand jury hearing 6 members of the Miami police force, including the chief of police, were connected with the atrocious crime, and two of these were indicted of first degree murder.

The officers indicted, Lieut M. A. Tibbits and City Detective Caudell were denied their fredom through habeas corpus writs Friday and remanded to the custody of Sheriff Henry R. Chase. The other officer connected with the case were Police Chief H. Quiggs, former city detectives Wm. M. Beechey and E W. Pierce, who resigned from the police department, under pressure in 1926, and Detective Tom Nazworth who is under suspension from the department for the beating of a police prisoner.

Woman Accused Bellboy

The details of the slaining of Kier were brought out in the testimony of witnesses at the hearing.

S. D. McCreary, operator of the El Comodoro testified that a complaint was made by a guest of the hotel that her daughter had been insulted by Kier. Two officers, one of whom he said was Detective Pierce knocked him unconscious with the butt of his revolver, the hotel man testified. The frightened youth admitted "his act" when he regained his senses. Even then the most that could have charged against him was misdemanor, McCreary said.

The witness said he told the detectives, after they struck his employe down, not to murder him in the hotel and they took him away

Slay Holpless Prisoner

Beechey testified that Kier was taken to the Police station, where Chief Quigg told them to lock him up but not to place any charges against him. Later Nazworth remarked to him and two other fellow officers, "We have a job for tonight," Beechy testified.

The witness next said that that night he, Nazworth, Caudell and Tibbits got into a police automobile with Kier and took him to N. W. Seventh avenue near Eightieth St. He said he thought they were going to take the prisoner to the county line and send him north, a practice against colored "undisirables" in vogue here.

But when the automobile stopped Beechy said Nazworth threw Kier to the ground and reached for his (Nazworth's) revolver. In an ensuing struggle Nazworth fired a wild shot that hit Tibbits Detective Nazworth finally subdued Kier and fired five shots through the helpless youth's head.

When Chief Quigg arrived at the hospital where the wounded detective had been taken to have his wound dressed Beechy said that he told him his story of the murder. Nazworth, however, said that Kier 'shot Tibbits with Tibbit's own revolver," which caused the shooting of the prisoner in an act of self defense.

Police Chief Framed Story

The police chief advised the detectives to agree on a story of the occurence and stick to it, Beechy continued. Pierce testified that Chief Quiggs framed the story concerning the episode. He also testified that he was advised to hide the body of the slain youth, but refused.

The version of the shooting as related from the witness stand was no secret at police headquarters, Beechey said. He declared that it was common gossip.

Other Indictments Expected

City Manager Snow said that he would stick by the police chief and the detectives accused in the case to the end. States Attorney N. Vernon Hawthorne, announced that the case would be docketed for trial within the next ten days or two weeks, about March 21. The grand jury that indicted Tibbits and Caudell is considered by the State's Attorney, one of the most efficient juries ever drawn by the state. It composed largely of business men.

It was said that indictment are expected against two other officers.

NEW YORK WORLD
MAR 13 1928

NINETEEN LYNCHINGS IN 1925

To the Editor of The World:

The alleged lynching of a Negro bellboy, H. Kier, in Miami, Fla., just brought to light by court proceedings charging police officers with the murder and, according to their testimony, implicating their Chief in concealing the deed, raises the published lynching figures for the year 1925 from eighteen to nineteen, and Florida's figures for that year from three to four. In that year, according to these figures, Florida was second only to Mississippi, where six lynchings were reported.

It is significant of the situation prevalent in Florida, which has one of the worst lynching records among Southern States, that the wanton murder of the Negro, Kier, is alleged to have been committed by officers of the law, upon a helpless man in police custody, without there having been any effort at trial. No "inflamed mob" was concerned in this cold-blooded outrage.

Now, Miami is a resort which depends for patronage upon visitors from every part of the United States. And it is plain that those Americans who do not condone the cold-blooded and unpunished murder of men because their skins happen to be black can emphasize to the citizens of Florida that such excesses do not enhance the repute of their State or its desirability as a place of residence.

JAMES WELDON JOHNSON,
Secretary National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.
New York, March 10.

Lynchings-1928
Side Lights.

Florida

2816

NEW YORK
HERALD

MAR 19 1928

Miami's Alleged Lynching

To the New York Herald Tribune:

The alleged lynching of a Negro bellboy, H. Kier, in Miami, Fla., just brought to light by court proceedings charging police officers with the murder, and, according to their testimony, implicating their chief in concealing the deed, raises the published lynching figures for the year 1925 from eighteen to nineteen and Florida's figures for that year from three to four. In that year, according to these figures, Florida was second only to Mississippi, where six lynchings were reported.

It is significant of the situation prevalent in Florida, which has one of the worst lynching records among Southern states, that the wanton murder of the Negro Kier is alleged to have been committed by officers of the law upon a helpless man in police custody, without there having been any effort at trial. No "inflamed mob" was concerned in this cold-blooded outrage.

Now, Miami is a resort which depends for patronage upon visitors from every part of the United States; and it is plain that those Americans who do not condone the cold-blooded and unpunished murder of men because their skins happen to be black can emphasize to citizens of Florida that such excesses do not enhance the repute of their state or its desirability as a place of residence.

JAMES WELDON JOHNSON,
Secretary National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.
New York, March 5, 1928.

NEW YORK EVENING
TELEGRAM & MAIL

MAR 9 1928

No Inflamed Mob.

Editor of The New York Telegram:—

The alleged lynching of a negro bellboy, H Kier, in Miami, Fla., just brought to light by court proceedings charging officers with the murder, raises the published lynching figures for the year 1925 from 18 to 19, and Florida's figure for that year from three to four.

It is significant of the situation in Florida, which has one of the worst lynching records among Southern States, that the wanton murder of Kier is alleged to nave been committed by officers of the law upon a helpless man in police custody without there having been any effort at trial. No "inflamed mob" was concerned in this cold-blooded outrage.

Such excesses do not enhance the repute of the State.

JAMES WELDON JOHNSON.
Secretary National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.
69 Fifth Ave., New York, March 5

NEW YORK CITY
SUN and GLOBE

MAR 13 1928

Florida's Lynching Record.

To the Editor of The Sun—Sir:

The alleged lynching of a negro bellboy, H. Kier, in Miami, Florida, just brought to light by court proceedings charging police officers with the murder and, according to their testimony, implicating their chief in concealing the deed, raises the published lynching figures for the year 1925 from 18 to 19 and Florida's figures for that year from 3 to 4. In that year, according to these figures, Florida was second only to Mississippi, where 6 lynchings were reported.

James Weldon Johnson,
Secretary, National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.
New York March 12.

MIAMI POLICE FREED BY JURY

Charged By Judge to Acquit Or Electrocute, Jurors Bring in Verdict After 4 Hours Deliberation.

MIAMI, Fla., Apr. 28. (AP)—Chief H. Leslie Quigg, of the Miami Police Department, and three subordinates tonight were freed of charges of murder in the death of H. Kier, negro prisoner. Detective Tom Hazworth, one of the defendants, admitted in court testimony that he shot Kier to death two and a half years ago when a police party took the negro to the outskirts of the city "to run him out of town."

The verdict was returned at 7:15 P. M., four hours after the case went to the jury. The charge of the court limited the verdict to acquittal or first degree murder.

Quigg told newspapermen immediately after the verdict that he expected soon to resume his duties as Police Chief. The city commission suspended him when he was indicted two months ago, but the commission has promised him a hearing.

Two other murder cases and several indictments for assault and battery in connection with alleged police brutalities still are pend-

MIAMI POLICE FREED QUICKLY BY JUR

(Continued From Page One)

ing. Court officers declined to predict when they would come to trial, saying dates would be be set after the close of the national shrine convention, which will be held here next week.

Quigg's first move after congratulations from the courtroom crowd had been disposed of, was a visit to the county stockade where the other members of the police department are being held, under indictment.

Detective John Caudell, third defendant, hurried away from the court room to the bedside of his wife, who suffered a nervous breakdown under the strain of the trial and since has been under care of physicians.

The other defendant in the case was Lieutenant M. A. Tibbetts.

Police Chief Of Miami Goes To Trial Thursday

MIAMI, FLA., April 9—(AP)—H. Leslie Quigg, chief of Miami police, and three subordinates will go on trial here Thursday on charges of murder in connection with the killing of H. Kier, a negro bell boy, two and a half years ago.

The date of the trial was set today by Judge J. A. Rose, after state and defense attorneys had conferred and agreed on the time.

Quigg, with Police Lieutenant M. A. Tibbetts and Detectives Tom Hazworth and John Caudell, have been in the county stockade here since their indictment, bail having been denied them.

The state charges that the negro was arrested on a charge of having accosted a woman guest at a hotel and was slain by Tibbetts, Caudell and Hazworth when the three officers took him outside the city "to work on him" and that Quigg aided the officers in covering the crime.

FLORIDA OFFICERS INDICTED FOR DEATH OF NEGRO

ORLANDO, Fla., April 27 (PNS)—Orlando chief of police and four officers were named in indictments charging second degree murder returned by the Orange county grand jury Tuesday in connection with the killing of Haywood Rigsby here on the night of April 10. The men held under bond of $5000 each for their appearanceon May 28. It is allege dthat Rigsby was slain by the officers when he is alleged to have resisted arrest on a charge of having attacked a white woman.

VIRGINIAN-PILOT
NORFOLK, VA.

MAR 28 1928

A Horrible Tale From Miami

In Miami Chief of Police H. Leslie Quigg and several officers of his force are being held without bail following a grand jury indictment charging them with complicity in the murder of H. Kier, a Negro bellboy. Two and a half years ago this boy was found slain on a country road not far from Miami. There were no arrests. Now come two members of the police force and swear that Kier was shot to death by a detective. According to the story they tell under oath, Kier was arrested for an alleged insulting advance toward a white woman but on instructions from Chief Quigg no record of the arrest was entered on the blotter. The chief, according to the testifying officers, ordered certain members of the force to take the Negro out in the country and "beat hell out of him." In the execution of this order, it is testified, the Negro was yanked from the officers' car and shot to death. One of the bullets intended for the Negro struck an officer participating in the discipline. According to the information laid before the grand jury, the police chief assisted them in framing up a story to explain the officer's wound. With his knowledge, also, it is charged, the officers concerned in the killing of the Negro bellboy agreed to conceal the whole enterprise.

Nothing more horrible than this tale of a private lynching executed by officers sworn to preserve public order and protect the processes of justice, has come out of Florida since the notorious convict flogging scandals. The accused police chief affirms his innocence but has so far discussed the case only in general terms. For the present his main effort has been to procure the quashing of the indictment on technical grounds. It is not to be believed that the State of Florida will permit this case to end without a searching effort to uncover the truth and to punish those who are guilty. Lynching by inflamed civilian mobs is an old and familiar disgrace—one that the authorities are gradually bringing under control. Lynching by police officers themselves, acting in cold blood, is an infamy of new and revolting type—something that savors of high treason to the foundations of society. No State can afford to let such a crime go unpunished.

TIMES

MAR 3 1928

MIAMI CHIEF ACCUSED IN A POLICE LYNCHING

Detectives Testify He Ordered Body Hidden When Negro Was Shot Down by Another.

Special to The New York Times.

MIAMI, Fla., March 2.—Police Chief H. Leslie Quigg of Miami today was accused in court of placing his official approval on the alleged lynching of H. Kier, a negro bellboy, by members of the Police Department, two of whom are under indictment charging first degree murder.

The testimony was brought out when Police Lieutenant M. A. Tibbits and Detective John Caudell sought their release from prison on a habeas corpus writ. Judge A. J. Rose denied the writ. Immediately afterward Mayor E. G. Sewell and members of the City Commission received summonses to appear tomorrow before the Grand Jury, which has been investigating alleged police terrorism.

Witnesses testified that Detective Thomas Nazworth shot and killed Kier without provocation July 15, 1925, after the negro had been arrested at a hotel on complaint that he had insulted a woman guest. The negro was taken to Police Headquarters and later for an automobile ride by Lieutenant Tibbits and Detectives Nazworth, Beachey and Pierce.

On reaching the outskirts of the city, Detectives Pierce and Beachey testified, the negro was removed from the machine. Beachey stated that he expected to see the other officers "slap the negro and let him go" on the promise he would leave Miami. Instead Nazworth, the detectives testified, drew his pistol. The terrified prisoner struggled with Nazworth and his first shot went wild, striking Lieutenant Tibbits in the side.

Nazworth then riddled the negro's body and the four policemen left it lying on the street, while they took Tibbits to a hospital. They telephoned Chief Quigg, who came to the hospital. Quigg told them, Beachey said, that they "would have to get together on a story, so that all would agree." The Chief ordered the body removed from the street and thrown into some palmetto scrubs, where it would not be found for several days, Beachey added.

Chief Quigg denied the charge.

"I have never heard of any such murder as this or of any murder being committed at any time in which the Police Department was implicated," he declared.

Miami Chief And Men Not Guilty Of Murder

MIAMI, FLA., April 28.—(AP)—Police Chief H. Leslie Quigg and three subordinate officers charged with murder in the death of H. Kier, negro prisoner, were found not guilty by a jury in Circuit Court tonight after deliberating just four hours.

Negro Murders Police Chief; Killed By Posse

MIAMI, FLA., April 29.—(AP)—Phil H. Lee, chief of police at Hallandale, was shot to death this afternoon by an unidentified negro, who was himself slain by a posse 30 minutes later, after he had seriously wounded Clyde Dixon, 21, member of the posse of 30 which gave chase.

No motive for the shooting was established. Lee in company with C. M. Ingalls, deputy sheriff, drove to the negro's house. The chief, however, entered alone, without explaining his mission to Ingalls. In a few minutes shots rang out. Ingalls investigated and found Lee dead, and quickly organized a posse to give chase. The negro was located, firing from cover he wounded Dixon who was in a critical condition tonight.

MIAMI OFFICERS WIN NOT-GUILTY VERDICT

Miami, Fla., April 28.—(AP)—Chief H. Leslie Quigg, of the Miami police department, and five subordinates tonight were freed of a charge of murder in the death of H. Kier, negro prisoner. Detective Tom Nazworth, one of the defendants, admitted he shot Kier to death two and a half years ago when a police party took the negro to the outskirts of the city to run him out of town.

The verdict was returned at 9:15 p. m., four hours after the case went to the jury. The charge of the court limited the jury to acquittal or first degree murder, any lesser degree of homicide was outlawed by the statute of limitation.

Quigg told newspapermen immediately after the verdict that he expected soon to resume his duties as police chief. The city commission suspended him when he was indicted two months ago. The commission promised him a hearing as soon as the case was out of the way.

Two more murder cases and several indictments for assault and battery in connection with alleged police brutalities still are pending. Court officers declined to predict when they would come to trial, saying dates would be set after the close of the national Shrine convention which will be held here next week.

NAACP Uncovers Florida Lynching

NEW YORK. — The N. A. A. C. P. has uncovered an unreported lynching in Florida, the "Crisis" announced Monday.

It reproduces a photograph of a man lynched "sometime during the latter part of February or the first part of March". The snapshot was taken by a travelling salesman who had the film developed at Melbourne, Alabama, and then gave a copy to a colored police officer. The "Crisis" does not know the name of the man lynched or of what he was accused. He is evidently a well dressed person and the hand-cuffs on his wrists show that he was in the custody of the officers of the law when murdered.

FREE WOMAN WHO KILLED FLORIDA MAN

Coroner's Jury Accepts Her Story of White Barber's Attempted Intrusion

JACKSONVILLE, Fla. — (ANP) Miss Lillian Bryant, 26 year old resident of Baldwin, a thriving little village near this city, who shot and killed a white man by the name of Roy T. Taylor, 26 year old barber, at her home about 3 o'clock of the morning of July 4, when she alleged he tried to force entrance into her home, was at liberty today after a coroner's jury, sitting in the court of Magistrate M. B. Craig, exonerated her, finding a verdict of "justifiable homicide."

Testimony was that Taylor went to Miss Bryant's home and sought admittance. He then used a ruse as though he were looking for a person other than Miss Bryant but she still refused to let him in, whereupon Taylor shot through the door. Miss Bryant secured her pistol, opened the door and fired one shot, striking and fatally wounding Taylor.

Taylor left the premises and also his revlover in Miss Bryant's yard. He reported to police that he had been shot by a Negro in an attempted hold-up wherein several other Negroes participated. He said that he was shot after he attemtped to draw his own gun, but that the Negro beat him to it and robbed him.

Police got busy and arrested several Negroes. From newspaper accounts, "the right Negroes" were caught and were being held for identification by Taylor as soon as his condition permitted.

In the meantime, Miss Bryant reported voluntarily of the shooting at her home and produced Taylor's pistol as well as pointed out the spots where Taylor's shots penetrated her door. Persons in Miss Bryant's home at the time verified her statement.

The white barber died before his statement could be altered to square with Miss Bryant's story. The coroner's jury after an exhaustive investigation, accepted Miss Bryant's version of the affair and freed her.

Nothing has ben heard of the disposition of the Negro men who were arrested and reported to be "the right Negroes" in the holdup and shooting of Taylor.

A Sober Verdict

A CORONER'S jury sitting in a magistrate's court in Jacksonville, Fla., last week rendered a verdict of "justifiable homicide" in the case of a young colored woman who admitted she fired the shot that mortally wounded a young white man of the community who, she declared, had sought to force entrance into her home. It is a sober verdict, coming from sober minded jurors who based their findings purely upon the evidence. And in the light of traditional circumstances affecting colored persons, men or women, who become involved in offenses in which white persons have been killed, it actually becomes an impressive verdict and a precedent.

Doubtless the conclusion reached by the coroner's panel was the only reasonable one admissible by the evidence, but it is unpleasantly recalled that reasonable evidence has not generally proved the deciding factor, or at least reasonable evidence has not been permitted to come to the surface, in cases of similar nature in Florida. For that reason this is an unusual verdict and one for which the Jacksonville coroner's jury is due a large meed of praise.

The processes of civilization appear infinitely slow, and justice for the Negro in the courts of the South moves laggardly in the process. But such instances as this which has just occurred in Jacksonville give rise to the hope that balanced justice for all will ultimately be the rule rather than the exception in the courts of this region.

Lynchings - 1928
Side Lights.

NEGRO DESPERADO SLAYS POLICEMAN

Miami, Fla., April 29.—(AP)—Phil H. Lee, chief of police at Hallandale, 12 miles north of here, was shot to death this afternoon by an unidentified negro, who was himself slain by a posse 30 minutes later, after he had seriously wounded, Clyde Dixon, 21, member of the posse of 30 which gave chase.

No motive for the shooting was established. Lee, in company with C. M. Ingalls, Broward county deputy sheriff, drove up to the negro's house in the Hallandale negro section. The chief, however, entered alone, without explaining his mission to Ingalls.

Within a few minutes, the negro fled from the house. Three shots rang out. The slayer fled. Ingalls investigated, found Lee dead, and gave chase, unavailingly.

The deputy organized a posse. The party located the negro hidden in a big palmetto clump. Firing from the cover the negro shot Dixon who was in a Fort Lauderdale hospital in a critical condition tonight. The palmetto clump was fired to smoke the negro out.

As he broke cover in the smoke C. G. Stout, national guard captain, opened fire from the top of a shack nearby with a machine gun which he had secured from the armory. The negro's body was found riddled.

His companion in the house when the chief entered was believed to be hiding in Fort Lauderdale.

Chief Lee was a brother-in-law of Chief Leslie Quigg, of Miami, acquitted of a charge of murder last night in the death of a negro prisoner. He left a widow and six children.

Neither negro was known in Hallandale.

...ery Cut By Infuriated Negro

Scott Shepherd And I. Berman Suffer Painful Lacerations

Assailant Is Held

Were In Florida For Golf Tournament

PANAMA CITY, FLA., May 19.—Special to The Advertiser.—Scott Shepherd of Montgomery was dangerously wounded and I. Berman, also of Montgomery, suffered painful lacerations about the face when both men were attacked in the dining room of the hotel at Lynnhaven Friday night by an infuriated negro waiter.

Mr Shepherd was slashed across the abdomen, the knife inflicting a deep wound. The intestines were not punctured, however, and if infection does not develop, attending physicians expect him to recover. Mr. Berman was cut half a dozen times across the face, but his condition is not regarded as serious. Both Mr. Shepherd and Mr. Berman are under treatment in a hospital here.

After an all-night chase by posses formed and directed by the sheriff of Bay County, the negro assailant, George Lawrence, was captured about 4 o'clock this morning and was immediately locked in a cell in the county jail. Feeling against the negro is running high here, but the sheriff has the situation under full control thus far.

The difficulty between the two Montgomerians and the negro waiter was precipitated after Mr. Shepherd and Mr. Berman had sent in an order for food. The order was slow in being filled, it is stated, and the two guests requested the waiter to hurry it up. The negro made an impudent reply, whereupon one of the Montgomerians arose and knocked the waiter down. Whipping out a knife, the waiter made a savage attack on the two white men, slashing at them repeatedly, and then fled.

A number of Montgomerians, including Mr. Shepherd and Mr. Berman, were members of a golfing party at Lynnhaven. Other members of the party are expected to return to Montgomery today.

BOTH PROMINENT

Mr. Shepherd is connected with the Shepherd Lumber Company in Montgomery. Mr. Berman is a Montgomery insurance man. Both are prominently connected. They left Montgomery a few days ago with several other Montgomerians to attend a golf tournament in Lynnhaven.

Florida.

NEGRO IS SAVED FROM MOB FURY; DIES OF WOUNDS

Gainesville, Fla., July 8.—(AP)—Clifton King, 20, Jacksonville negro, captured in the swamps near Hampton last night by Deputy Sheriff J. F. Eddy, of Waldo, and spirited away to the Putnam county jail at Palatka, died this morning of gunshot wounds inflicted at the time of his capture, according to information received here.

King was accused of criminally assaulting a young white girl of the Lake Santa Fe section, near Waldo, yesterday afternoon.

Eddy outwitted a posse near Waldo who sought the negro last night.

QUIGG IS OUSTED AS MIAMI POLICE CHIEF AFTER TRIAL

Miami, Fla., May 24.—(AP)—H. Leslie Quigg, Miami police chief, today was dismissed "for the good of the service."

He had been under suspension since March 23, when he was indicted for murder in the death of a negro prisoner. A jury acquitted him in the murder case but new charges were filed by City Manager W. A. Snow.

FLORIDA POLICE ARE ACQUITTED IN MURDER CASE

Miami, Fla., May 19.—(AP)—Patrolman Nelson E. Ward and R. L. Gibson tonight were acquitted of murder in the death of John Mabry, negro prisoner, killed January 15. Their plea was self-defense.

2817

Talk Lynching When Colored Woman Kills White Intruder

JACKSONVILLE, Fla.—An attempt to force entrance into the home of Miss Lillian Bryant of Baldwin, early last Wednesday morning resulted in the fatal shooting of Roy L. Taylor, the intruder, a young white man. Feeling against the girl is high but officers have thus far prevented an outbreak.

Continued pounding on her door in early morning hours, said Miss Bryant, awakened her. When she answered the caller that the person he wanted was not there, his fury increased. When asked to leave, the would-be intruder answered with a pistol shot.

Realizing her peril the young woman got her revolver and aiming carefully, fired through a crack in the door the bullet striking Taylor. The man fired again and that was all. The intruder dropped his gun in the front yard and presumably fled.

Taylor before his death on Thursday said that he had been shot by a Negro bandit who had accosted him the night before. The same Taylor had just a few days before shot and killed a man in the Baldwin postoffice. It was intimated that a sympathizer of the man he had shot did the shooting.

Officers say that the evidence collected proves Miss Bryant's version of the affair to be true. Detectives found Taylor's gun in Miss Bryant's yard.

The prisoners are in Duvall county jail and it is being strongly protected against mobbers and a lynching. An inquest into Taylor's death will be held shortly.

Lynchings-1928
Side Lights.

Georgia

2818

MOB SEIZES VICTIM AND DISAPPEARS

Gainesville, Ga., May 18.—(Special)—A mob forced entrance to the jail here early Monday and seized Henry Hood and disappeared. Authorities, who know members of the mob, declare that the mob has not been located or its victim found. It is feared that the mob carried Hood to a deserted rural spot and lynched him. Hood was arrested Sunday night with several companions charged with shooting Walter Merck, 19-year-old youth, following an altercation caused by a collision between Merck's automobile and one driven by Hood. After using abusive language, Merck slapped Hood's face, at the same time drawing a pistol. In the tussle for possession of the weapon the pistol discharged, slightly wounding the youth.

Cargo
5-19-28

The mob, after making preparation for the lynching bee, went to the jail, where, it is alleged, the police readily turned the keys over to it. Members of the police force joined the mob, composed of the town's ministers and leaders, it was reported. The mob inspected the prisoners and seized Hood, leaving his companions behind. They escaped when the doors of the jail were left open by the mob in its haste to enjoy the torture of their victim.

Jail

Nerus

CHATTANOOGA

TENNESSEE

MAY 19 1928

The First Blot.

(Macon News.)

Only a few days ago authoritative figures were printed showing that not a single lynching had occurred in the southern states during the first four months of the present year. The number of these crimes has been gradually diminishing and it was earnestly hoped by the friends of law and order that mob violence had reached the vanishing point.

The report from Gainesville, Ga., that a negro prisoner was taken away from the city jail early Monday morning and spirited away has caused anxiety upon the part of all those who had begun to rely upon the absolute suppression of lynch law. The negro in qustion was not guilty of the one crime which aroused a people to frenzy and has sometimes been cited as an excuse or at least a palliation for summary execution.

It may be that the negro has not been put to death, but it will be nothing less than a blot on the fair name of the state of Georgia if, as a matter of fact, it should develop that he has been lynched.

As we said when the gratifying official statement was recently put forward showing a clean bill of health for the first four months of this year, civilization itself receives a setback every time a mob takes the law into its own hands. The orderly processes of justice constitute the only method by which an enlightened people can punish the wrongs done by the individual.

NEGRO IS TAKEN FROM HALL JAIL

Gainesville, Ga., May 14.—(P)—The fate of a negro prisoner who was spirited away early today by a band of unidentified men who broke into the city jail remained in doubt tonight as city and county authorities scoured the countryside in search of him.

Constitution

Their efforts were spurred by the belief, based on the absence of any trace of his body, that he still was alive, although probably severely beaten or driven from the country his abductors. The theory also was advanced that he might still be in the hands of his captors and subjected to torture.

5-15-28

The negro, Henry Hood, 22 years old, was arrested yesterday afternoon on a charge of shooting Walter Merck, 19, member of a well-known family here, after their automobiles had figured in a collision on the Athens highway. Merck charged that Hood's machine was occupied by seven negroes, all intoxicated, who engaged in an altercation with him after the accident and shot him as he attempted to drive away.

Atlanta Ga

Hood was said to have confessed the shooting. The bullet penetrated the youth's neck but he is expected to recover.

The negro's assailants met with little difficulty in seizing their quarry beyond forcing the outer door of the jail. Members of the night police force were patrolling beats and the capture of the prisoner was not discovered until some time later. Three other negro prisoners walked out the unlocked doors after Hood had been spirited away.

Made Human Torch

SAVANNAH, Oct. 24.—Ernest H. Sykes, thirty-five years old, lay in a hospital today, his body a mass of severe burns and his eyesight gone, the victim of an attack of two unidentified assailants who waylaid him early yesterday, dashed a bucket of gasoline over him and applied a match. His condition is critical.

Argus
Louis Mo
10-26-28

Lawrenceville, Ga., News-Herald
Thursday, June 21, 1928

HOOD NOT LYNCHED BY MOB.

Gainesville, Ga. — Henry Hood, negro, abducted from jail here on May 14 by a mob, was not lynched, and Georgia's record for 1928 is still clean of lynchings, the commission on interracial co-operation announced Wednesday.

The commissoion's statement said that careul probe of the Hood case by their representatives had revealed that Hood was released by the mob, returned to his home here unhurt, and later left for a distant city.

Lynchings-1928
Side Lights.

Indiana.

2819

WHITSKY HIJACKERS BURN FOE AT STAKE

Bloomington, Ind., January 22.—(AP)—The charred body of Ellis A. Medlock, 23, who disappeared from his home southwest of here January 13, was found today tied to a tree in a thicket two miles from his farm home.

Constitution

The man was killed by hijackers during an argument over a whisky deal, authorities believe, and his body burned in an effort to destroy evidence. Marks of a heavy blow, probably from a blunt instrument, were found behind the man's ear, police said. It was believed this blow ended his life. Gasoline was poured over Medlock's body before it was set afire, police said.

1-23-28

Find Revolver In Pocket.

A revolver with one bullet fired was found in the dead man's pocket.

Medlock left home a week ago Friday for a grocery store in a nearby town. His automobile, was found the day he disappeared, containing groceries, he had purchased. Police were without a clue to the slayers.

Lynchings-1928
Side Lights.

Louisiana.

2820

DEPUTY IS SLAIN IN PISTOL BATTLE

Negro Opens Fire on Posse Sent To Arrest Him for Liquor; Dies After Attack.

Alexandria, La., May 13.—(AP)—Frank Phillips, 35, Rapides deputy sheriff, and William Blackman, 38-year-old negro, were killed today near Longleaf in a gun battle at the latter's home in which three other deputies and a number of negroes participated. A posse of nearly 200 were searching for the negroes who escaped.

Phillips called at Blackman's home to serve a warrant for alleged violation of the prohibition law in company with three companions. Blackman was said to have stepped outside as the deputies approached and opened fire. Phillips shot almost simultaneously and was thought to have killed the negro before he himself dropped dead.

George Blackman, father of the slain negro, and Lee and Sim Blackman, brothers of the deceased, were those being sought by the posse. The man-hunters were headed by Sheriff U. T. Downs. Feeling was running high, according to reports.

The deputy sheriff shot to death was survived by his widow, two sons and a daughter. Funeral services will be held Monday afternoon in Glenmora.

Louisiana Mob Burns Seven Homes After Slaying Victim

Long Leaf, La., May 18.—Mob rule reigned here Sunday when more than 350 whites burned to the ground seven houses belonging to relatives of William Blackman, 38, who was slain in a gun battle in which Frank Phillips, a white deputy sheriff, also was killed, as they sought Lee and Sim Blackman, brothers of the slain man, and George Blackman, the father, to lynch them. Inhabitants here were were terrified as the mob scoured for its victims.

A posse headed by U. T. Downs captured the two brothers at Glenmora Sunday night and spirited them out of Rapides parish to a jail in an adjoining parish. Feeling is intense all over the countryside as the mob, foiled in its attempts to lynch the brothers of the slain man, still seeks the father.

Home Defender Slain

The shooting took place Sunday when William Blackman opened fire with a shotgun on Phillips, who came to his home with a mob of whites to arrest him on an alleged charge of violating the prohibition laws. When the mob surged into Blackman's front gallery he opened the front door and stepped out with a shotgun. He immediately opened fire, the charge striking Phillips in the side of the neck. The leader of the mob fired simultaneously at the home defender. A bullet took effect in Blackman's body, killing him instantly.

A woman, who remained in the house escaped out of the back door as the enraged mob set fire to the house. The mob then set out for the home of Blackman's father, who lived about a half mile from the home of his slain son. It is thought that the unobserved escaped woman warned the aged man of the mob's fury. He warned his two sons, who fled for their lives as the mob descended upon their homes.

Cheats Mob

The mob becoming furious and blood thirsty as they fired the homes of the fleeing members of Blackman's family enlarged and took the countryside in an effort to find its intended victims. The sheriff's posse apprehended the brothers and hurried them out of the parish, thus foiling the mob's intention of filling the bodies of these men with bullets and buckshot as they swung suspended by their necks from telephone poles here.

Fear is held that the father will be caught and lynched by the mob. The aged man two years ago was barely saved from a mob after he shot white boys caught stealing his watermelons. He was later tried and acquitted.

Lynchings-1928
Side Lights.

Maine.

2822

POSSE SURROUNDS THIEF.

Maine Police Track Mulatto Who Disappeared With Girl.

ELLSWORTH, Me., Aug. 13 (AP).—An armed posse today surrounded a Millbridge swamp in which Loring Roberts, 22-year-old mulatto, wanted by Washington County authorities, was believed to have hidden after a two-day man hunt.

Roberts is wanted on charges including breaking and entering, theft of two automobiles, a power boat and seven bags of wool during the past week.

He left Millbridge Friday night in a stolen automobile with Marion Steele, 16-year-old Millbridge girl. The two were located here Saturday, but Roberts escaped through a window when his house was surrounded. The posse believe one bullet wounded the mulatto.

Yesterday the hunt was continued, and today it was centered on the Millbridge swamp.

The Steele girl was turned over to Washington County officials.

Lynchings-1928
Side Lights,

Mississippi.

2823

HIGH CLASS CITIZENS CHOPPED BODIES

By J. WINSTON HARRINGTON
(Staff Correspondent)
(Photo on Picture Page)

An echo of one of the most gruesome, vicious and heartless assaults ever committed in the South was heard in Chicago this week when George Lewis, 22, one of two hotel porters of Jackson, Miss., who were delivered to a mob by the sheriff of Marshall county and were carved with knives until they were believed near death, related the story in an exclusive interview with a Chicago Defender representative upon his arrival in the city Thursday.

"With our ears cut and our bodies atrociously mutilated by the mob, we were left on the roadside to die," said Lewis, piecing together his story of how the Dixie mob had treated him.

Seated in an arm chair at his home, 3751 Prairie Ave., Lewis talked freely between puffs on a cigaret. He was dressed in a dark suit. He wore a sweater under his coat, and explained that since he had been mutilated, he was subject to hot and cold spells, which made it necessary for him to wear the heavy clothing.

"The outrage on Minor Pinkinson and myself was the most sordid and brutal ever committed against human beings in Dixie," he said, "and although members of the mob are well known to police, no effort was made to apprehend them."

Delivered to Mob

Pinkinson and Lewis were porters at the Royal hotel in Capitol St., Jackson, Miss. They were arrested, thrown in jail and later delivered to a mob. The pair was charged with being intimate with two white women.

"We were absolutely innocent of the charge," Lewis said. "It was a frameup on the part of two police officers who had vowed to get us because they were severely reprimanded by a city judge for having arrested us several months ago for gambling.

"It was about 4 a. m. on the morning of Dec. 15 that the two officers came to the hotel. Three of the porters were asleep. I was sitting on the elevator stool, while Pinkinson was asleep on the bellhop stand.

"Officer Coyer, one of the patrolman, who had declared he'd get me, walked into the hotel accompanied by another officer whom I've never seen before.

"He took the other three porters to the station first, then came back about 10 minutes later and got me and Pinkinson.

"'Come on you fellas, I've got to take you to the station and clear up a little matter,' said Coyer. At the station we were confronted by two white women whom we had never seen before.

"'Is this the nigger that was up in your room?' asked the night chief of police to one of the women.' She said she did not know for sure, but that I looked like the one. The other woman declared that Pinkinson was in her room on the same night.

Women Dismissed

"When the two women had told their stories they were dismissed. We were taken to the 'bullpen,' stripped of our clothes, and made to walk around in the cell naked. The hotel manager sent to the jail and got our uniforms and told police to use the full extent of the law on us.

"Early in the day my wife, Mrs. Robbie Lewis, heard that I was in jail and she brought clothing for me and Pinkinson. In the meantime she consulted an attorney, who declared that he could 'fix' the case for $300.

"The money was given the lawyer, but he made no effort to try to get us out. They refused to let either of our wives to see us.

"On Friday afternoon the chief of police came to me and said that he feared we'd be lynched, so he was going to send us to the Raymond jail in Marshall county. Just why this was done we've never been able to find out, because the Jackson county jail is the largest in the state.

"That afternoon we were sent to the Raymond jail and remained their until Saturday morning. A white prisoner told me that we were going to be lynched because he had overheard them say 'were going to turn the niggers over to a mob.'

Thrown in Cars

"The sheriff came into our cell shortly after 10 o'clock, handcuffed us and marched us to his automobile. He drove out into the woods about a mile and a half away from the jail and met the mob.

"We were thrown into the back of one of the cars and covered with a black cloth. After we had gone for about two miles the cars stopped.

"We were thrown out of the car on the ground. About 10 men held my body while one man who appeared to be a physician, took a long butcher knife and began carving on me. He first cut my ears and later castrated me."

"'You'd better not groan or we'll cut your d— neck off,' said one man to me. And I didn't even breathe while they were performing the operation," Smith continued.

"When the doctor finished his job about five men jumped up and down on my stomach," said Smith.

"As I turned over I could see them doing the same thing to Pinkinson. The mob left us on the roadside to die," he said, "but by the help of God we made our way to Jackson, where we were rushed to the Mercy hospital.

"After a week in the hospital physicians released us. Pinkinson left for New Orleans, the home of his parents, while I, accompanied by my wife, came to Chicago to make my home in the home of my brother, Walter Lewis, 25, 3751 Prairie Ave.," he concluded.

A Negro Fireman Is Flogged By A Mississippi Mob

Panama Limited Engineman Accused of Abusing Station Agent

GULFPORT, Miss., Apr. 4.—Because he "talked back" to the station agent at Wiggins, a small junction, 40 miles north of here, Silas Virgil, colored fireman on the Panama Limited crack passenger train of the Illinois Central Railroad, was seized by a mob of unmasked white men and brutally flogged Saturday afternoon.

Virgil said that he had authority to talk to the station master, and that he believed the attack was made due to whites who were envious of his position.

The incident to which the cause of the attack was assigned by whites occurred Wednesday, when Virgil failed to catch a dispatch from the station agent, S. S. Massey, and the latter had to walk about 100 feet to carry it to him.

The mob was waiting for Virgil when his train pulled into the station Saturday and removed him from his cab and kicked him and beat him with their fist and clubs. He was then returned to his cab to resume his run to Jackson.

OTHER PAPERS SAY

THEY LYNCHED THE LAW

[Jackson (Miss.) Daily News]

Two Negroes were lynched in Winston county Monday and their bodies burned at the stake.

The senseless mob imagined that it was putting two Negroes to death for the crime of murder—a crime punishable by death in this commonwealth, and which can be quickly, easily and legally imposed in the courts of the state.

The mob did much more than that. It did not merly lynch and burn two Negroes. It lynched the law and wrought irreparable damage to the community.

Winston county will not recover from that lynching in 10 years. The commercial loss the county will sustain because of the disgraceful affair is beyond estimate in dollars and cents, to say nothing of the loss of moral and spiritual values—and all because of a crowd of blood-lusty men who "had neither the head to think nor the heart to feel."

Winston county has made her good name a byword and a reproach throughout the nation because certain of her citizens resorted to primitive savagery and showed their utter contempt for and flagrant disregard of the laws of the state and nation.

The men who committed this crime—a crime far more heinous than the murder that provoked it—are known to the authorities. It was perpetrated without effort at secrecy and the leaders were unmasked.

It now remains to be seen whether the sheriff of the county, the district attorney and the circuit judge have the guts to perform their sworn duty—whether they are men governed by sympathy with the mob, or officers who meant what they said when they stood with upraised right hands and took the oath to support the constitution and enforce the laws of the commonwealth.

In a word, Winston county, because of its failure to give a murderer a fair and impartial trial, as provided by the statutes, is itself on trial before the eyes of the world, and if its officers and law-respecting citizens fail to perform their duty, no matter how unpleasant it may seem to be, they must suffer the consequences.

Mob violence is the most damnable form of outlawry in America today, and no community that tolerates it deserves, or should expect to receive, the respect of the nation, nor can it hope to prosper either morally or materially.

The Winston county outrage ought to serve as a stern lesson to many loose-lipped persons in Jackson who are indulging in much wild and incendiary talk of what is going to happen here when the Negro murderer of the Rees family is returned for trial.

It can be stated as a certainty right now that the Winston county outrage will not be repeated in the capital city of Mississippi. There are enough cool-headed, right-thinking, law-abiding citizens here to prevent a lynching of the law, a ravishment of justice, and they are determined to do so, with the aid of soldiery and the civil authorities. But it is high time for the hotheads to stop and do some thinking. An attempt at mob violence here will enevitably result in the death of a goodly number of persons who attempt it, and perhaps others who are trying to uphold the law.

Ere many days have passed our citizens will be called to show their colors, to declare whom they will serve—the majesty of the law or the forces of anarchy.

There is no middle ground, no equivocal position, no compromise, in a matter of this kind.

Mob Disperses When Fugitive Obtains Gun

Liberty, Miss., July 27.—An armed mob, assisted by bloodhounds, struck a "cold trail" Wednesday with their hunt for Richard Johnson, alleged to have attacked Joseph Lynch, a white lawyer of Gloster, a week ago with an ice pick. The mob scattered in the woods north of Liberty, where Johnson was reported to be hiding. Johnson suddenly appeared before Henry Waller (white), who was armed with a repeating shotgun. The fugitive asked the man hunter for a match. Waller, who was separated from other members of the mob, replied that a friend a short distance away had matches, and as the hunter accompanied the hunted, Johnson seized Waller's gun and escaped in the dense woods. The word quickly passed around that the mob was no longer hunting a defenseless man, but a fugitive armed with a high-powered repeating gun. The mob then struck a "cold trail" and dispersed. The lawyer is recovering from his wounds as Johnson, no doubt, is heading northward.

MISSISSIPPI SLAYER ESCAPES CAPTURE

Parchman, Miss., December 29.—(AP)—Return today of Miss Ruth Duvall, 18, abducted early Friday by a negro [illegible] tonight to renewed vigor in their search for her kidnaper, Charley Shepherd, 41, trusty on the state prison farm, who is wanted also for the murder of her father, J. D. Duvall.

At least 1,000 men, distributed among a number of groups, combed a wide area for [illegible] forced the young woman at rifle point to leave her home on the prison farm with him and made her walk barefooted throughout Friday.

Miss Duvall said today when she reached camp No. 9, about 6 miles from her home, that Shepherd late last night pointed out a negro cabin and told her to stay there or he would kill her. She remained in the cabin until this morning when, with the aid of a negro woman who lived nearby, she made her way to the camp.

The young woman said Shepherd entered her room early Friday morning, choked her and told her to get up as he was going to take her with him. She partly dressed and then asked permission to get a drink of water. Instead, she went to her father's room and, not finding him there, screamed. Then she ran into the backyard and screamed again.

Shepherd followed and choked her, she related, and threatened her with death if she did not remain quiet. Her father, he told her, had gone to the "cage," where he said some negroes were trying to escape. They left through the front door and wandered through thickets from about 2 a. m. Friday until 10 o'clock that night. Then, after warning her not to leave the cabin, he left and she did not see him again.

Duvall, carpenter sergeant at the farm, was found murdered in the dining room of his home yesterday morning when his wife missed him and began a search. His throat had been slashed with a butcher knife, and his head bore wounds inflicted with a hammer and ice pick. Miss Duvall, who last year was selected as the prettiest brunette in her high school, was missing.

Fox said he believed Shepherd entered the Duvall home to get Miss Duvall and that her father, aroused by the intruder, investigated and was slain. This theory was only a surmise, Fox said, adding that some thought the negro's motive might have been revenge for some fancied wrong. The superintendent offered a $300 reward for Shepherd's capture and Governor Theo G. Bilbo offered another of $350.

TRUSTY IS OBJECT OF WIDE SEARCH

Negro Convict Believed To Have Slain Prison Guard and Kidnaped Young Daughter.

Parchman, Miss., December 28.—(AP)—Hundreds of men, aided by an airplane and bloodhounds, searched in vain throughout the day today for Charley Shepherd, negro trusty at the state [illegible], wanted for the murder of J. D. Duvall, carpenter, sergeant at the farm, and for the kidnaping and possible murder of his 18-year-old daughter, Ruth.

Duvall, 55 or 60 years old, and the father of 5 children, was found slain on the floor of the dining room of his home early this morning when Mrs. Duvall investigated his absence. His throat had been slashed by a butcher knife and his head beaten with a hammer and ice pick. The weapons were lying nearby.

Daughter Missing.

Mrs. Duvall called to her daughter, a high school student, and receiving no response, went to her room. Her bed had been occupied and on a dressing table was found a letter she had written to a friend last evening and a book she had been reading, but the girl was missing. There were blood stains on the bed, which L. T. Fox, superintendent of the state penitentiary, said appeared to have been caused by a bloody finger drawn across it.

Fox believed that Shepherd, 41 years old, serving a 20-year sentence for manslaughter, entered the Duvall home to do violence to Miss Duvall, and that her father, hearing a noise, investigated and was killed by the negro. Fox's theory is that Shepherd then proceeded to the young woman's room and carried her away. The superintendent said he was of the opinion she had been murdered, and a nearby lake was dragged for her body. An airplane circled for several hours over the farm area, but no trace of the negro or the girl was found.

Mrs. Duvall Deaf.

Mrs. Duvall, the only other occupant of the house, is deaf and heard no disturbance. She arose about 3:30 a. m., thinking it was almost daylight, and [illegible] Missing him, she went downstairs and stumbled over his body. Fox's theory that the sergeant was investigating a noise was based on the fact he had [illegible] room, hurriedly put on a pair of slippers and an overcoat and [illegible] downstairs. It is believed the [illegible] an hour and a half [illegible] discovered.

Shepherd had been assigned to the Duvall home a few months ago as house boy and cook. He had been at the farm since 1921, having been convicted in Bolivar county. Two negroes who lived with him in a cabin back of the Duvall home said that when they went to bed about 9:30 last night Shepherd was shaving. Investigation today showed his bed had not been occupied. Fox offered a $300 reward for the negro's capture.

Duvall had been employed at the farm for four years and was prepared to leave the first of the year to return to his former home at Laurel, Miss.

BIRMINGHAM REPORTS SUSPECT IN CITY.

Birmingham, Ala., December 28.—(AP)—A negro said to resemble the negro convict sought in Mississippi in the brutal slaying of J. D. Duvall and the kidnaping of Duvall's daughter, was being hunted throughout the city tonight by officers.

The negro was reported to have jumped from a freight near the Terminal station here and to have gone in the direction of the residential district.

A close watch also was being maintained on incoming and outgoing trains connecting Birmingham with Mississippi.

POSSES ARE CLOSING IN ON NEGRO, BELIEF

Capture of Murderer-Kidnaper Thought to Be Near

$1,000 REWARD OFFERED

Convict Trusty Who Killed Prison Sergeant and Kidnaped Daughter Still at Large—Girl Relates Tale of Horror.

BY PRESTON E. WILLIAMS, JR.
Commercial Appeal Staff Correspondent.

PARCHMAN, Miss., Dec. 29.—With the added incentive of a $1,000 reward offered late today by Gov. Theo G. Bilbo, posses numbering approximately 750 men were tonight believed to be closing in on the negro who hacked Sergeant J. D. Duvall to death at Camp 3 Friday morning and then forced his 18-year-old daughter, Ruth, to accompany him on a roundabout semi-circle around the edges of the penitentiary farm.

Recovering from the tortures suffered at the hands of the negro trusty, Charles Shepherd, 41, the girl tonight was resting at Camp 9, where she showed up this morning, after more than 30 hours of horrors. The camp was heavily guarded under orders of Supt. L. T. Fox and Dr. Paul McDavid. Members of her family were not even admitted to see her.

Believe Negro Will Shoot.

After following several hot leads on the negro's whereabouts today, the posses, headed by penitentiary officials, and Howard Duvall, son of the slain man, believed at twilight that the new trail picked up by bloodhounds, near Roundaway, would result in the capture of the fugitive. Posse leaders thing that when they near the negro's hiding place, deep in the swamp, he will attempt to shoot his way out. They are taking every precaution that none of the possemen will be injured or killed in the capture.

News of the girl's return this morning brought renewed life to the tired and sleepy possemen, who have been combing the delta since early Friday in the greatest manhunt since the memorable country-wide search near Webb five years ago when a crazed negro killed five white persons before he was finally caught and shot.

That Miss Duvall is alive tonight is a miracle to most of the people who visited Parchman today, and there were thousands. That she was able to withstand the horrors she went through the 30 hours she was forced to be with Shepherd is another marvel.

"It was just an answer to unceasing prayer that I have my daughter back and alive today," Mrs. Duvill, grief-stricken under the ordeal of the double tragedy, said this afternoon. She had not seen her daughter then.

Motives behind the murder of Duvall and the subsequent abduction of the girl remain unsolved mysteries. They will probably remain unsolved, unless Shepherd is captured alive, and there are very few who believe that he will be.

Some say it was revenge and that others besides the hunted man were involved. Others say that it was the act of a crazed man. Still others say that a threatened whipping caused the negro to become sullen and turn from a usual dicile servant to a fiend. One thing is certain, the act was deliberately planned.

From the time she was awakened by the negro clutching her throat until he forced her to the side of the road and told her to beat it to a negro woman's house, the story told by the girl is one of unspeakable horror.

"The first I knew was when I woke about 3:30 o'clock Friday morning," she said in a written statement made to Dr. McDavid, superintendent of the prison hospital. "The negro was bending over me with his hands clutching my throat. 'Get up and dress; I'm going to take you to Chicago,' he told me. I tried to fight him off and he only choked me the harder.

"I finally agreed to his demands that I dress. He put my shoes in his pocket. I then told him that I wanted a drink of water, and he allowed me to go get it.

"When I reached the sleeping porch and found Daddy gone I started screaming. The negro ran to the porch and started choking me again. He had Daddy's gun and my handbag. He pointed the gun in my back and told me to walk ahead. He went around the front of the house and then down a roadway to a bridge where he stopped and reached underneath and got a pair of slippers and a coat he had stolen from Daddy. He made me take the bag and carry it all day. I was allowed to put on my shoes here.

"I kept asking him where Daddy was and he told me that he had sent Ed and Joe (two other trusties sleeping at the Duvall house) in to tell him that there was a prison break at the cage and he had gone down there."

The girl's tale of the next few hours of torture was a recountal

---

for probate judge for the past six years, has resigned, effective Jan. 15, and has been appointed game warden for Franklin County. He will move to Russellville. Banks Fowler, brother-in-law of W. H. Cantrell, will succeeed Mr. Burleson as chief clerk in the probate office.

Lynchings-1928
Side Lights.

Missouri.

2824

LYNCHING THREAT STOPS EXTRADITION TO MISSOURI

Ohio Governor Denies Extradition Writ at N. A. A. C. P. Protest

Sheriff Claimed He Was Able to Remember Accused Man and Identify Him After Lapse of 14 Years

Man Accused of Murder Which Took Place 14 Years Ago is Only 26 Years of Age Now; Murderer Was 24 Years Old When Crime Was Committer.

NEW YORK, March 14—Extradition of a Negro, Will Brown, known as "Cornbread," from Columbus, Ohio, to Missouri, where it was feared he would be lynched on charge of a murder committed fourteen years ago, has been defeated by Attorney W. S. Lyman with the co-operation of the Legal Aid Committee of the Columbus Branch of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. The Committee, composed of Attorneys B. F. Hughes, A. J. Worsham, L. A. Ransom and Mr. I. D. Ross, began an investigation as soon as the arrest of Will Brown was reported.

"Immediately after his arrest there were numerous reports in circulation in the City of Columbus, to the effect that citizens of New Madrid, Mo., would lynch Brown as soon as he was returned to Missouri," says a report from the Columbus Branch to the N. A. A. C. P. National Office. "It was reported that a local lodge and the K .K. K. of New Madrid had raise a sum of money estimated at $1,000 to bring Brown back to Missouri."

"The attitude and conversation of Lewis Hackett, deputy sheriff of New Madrid County, sent here to receive the custody of Brown, did much to enhance this apprehension. Throughout the hearing on a Writ of Habeas Corpus, it is alleged he referred to Brown as this here darky.'

Too Young to be Sought Murderer

"Upon investigation by the Association Attorneys, in cooperation with Mr. Lyman, personal counsel for Brown, it was found that the murderer of Henry Johnson was about 24 or 25 years of age at the time of the killing. Therefore the murderer would be approximately 40 years old now.

"Brown stated that he was only 26 years of age now; that he was born in Willard, Ohio, and that he had never been in Missouri."

The attorneys found several people who had known Brown in his younth in Columbus, Ohio, and the testimony of these people at the hearing before the Governor's secretary, established Brown's age as he had given it. This would have made Brown only 12 years old at the time the murder was committed. The report of the N. A. A. C. P. continues:

"The claim of the State of Missouri was founded upon the personal identification of the deputy sheriff, of New Madrid County. He claimed to have been able to remember Brown and identify him after a lapse of fourteen years. This appeared doubtful in light of the fact that he could have seen him only two or three times a week over a period of three months, among two or three hundred other Negroes at work on a levee camp where the alleged killing took place.

"He further claimed that he had been able to pick Brown out forty or more other prisoners in the morning line-up at the City Prison on the day of his arrival, but this statement was negatived on his cross-examination when defense attorneys forced him to admit that he had arrived in Columbus at midnight and had gone directly to the prison, where an attendant allowed him to go back to 'Cornbread's' cell and take a good look at him. Identification the following morning, was of course a simple matter.

Names Changed

"Upon conclusion of the evidence, the Assistant Prosecutor for Franklin County, Ohio, refused to make any plea for extradition. Mr. Lyman then spoke briefly of the evidence and called attention to the failure of the demanding state to establish identity and also commented on the various names under which the State of Missouri had attempted to extradite the defendant, their warrants having been changed from Jesse Jones to Jesse Smith and then to Jesse Brown. The only consistent name was the alias 'Cornbread.'

"Mr. Hughes for the N. A. A. C. P. reviewed all the evidence offered and concluded with a plea for justice to the defendant. Mr. Dunkle Secretary to the Governor, announced that he would report to the Governor and that the Chief Executive would announce his decision on the following Monday at 10 o'clock, at which time Columbus received the joyous news that the extradition to Missouri had been denied."

LYNCHING IN NEW MADRID, MO., BLOCKED

Extradition of Man from Ohio to Missouri Is Stopped

NEW YORK.—Extradition of a Negro, Will Brown, known as "Cornbread," from Columbus, Ohio, to Missouri, where it was feared he would be lynched on charge of a murder committed 14 years ago, has been defeated by Attorney W. S. Lyman, with the cooperation of the legal aid committee of the Columbus branch of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. The committee, composed of Attorneys B. F. Hughes, A. J. Worsham, L. A. Ransom and Mr. I. D. Ross, began an investigation as soon as the arrest of Will Brown was reported.

"Immediately after his arrest there were numerous reports in circulation in the city of Columbus to the effect that citizens of New Madrid, Missouri would lynch Brown as soon as he was returned to Misouri," says a report from Columbus to the N. A. A. C. P. national office. "It was reported that the Elks' lodge and the K. K. K. of New Madrid had raised a sum of money estimated at $1,000 to bring Brown back to Missouri.

"The attitude and conversation of Lewis Hackett, deputy sheriff of New Madrid county, sent here to receive the custody of Brown, did much to enhance this apprehension. Throughout the hearing on a writ of habeas corpus he referred to Brown as 'this here nigger' and 'darky'.

"Upon investigation by the association attorneys, in cooperation with Mr. Lyman, personal counsel for Brown, it was found that the murderer of Henry Johnson was about 24 or 25 years of age at the time of the killing. Therefore the murderer would be approximately 40 years old now.

"Brown stated that he was only 26 years of age now; that he was born in Willard, Ohio, and that he had never been in Missouri."

The attorneys found several people who had known Brown in his youth in Columbus, Ohio, and the testimony of these people at the hearing before the Ohio governor's secretary, established Brown's age as he had given it. This would have made Brown only 12 years old at the time the murder was committed. The report of the N. A. A. C. P. continues:

"The claim of the state of Missouri was founded upon personal identification by the deputy sheriff of New Madrid county. He claimed to have been able to remember Brown and identify him after a lapse of fourteen years. This appeared doubtful in the light of the fact that he could have seen him only two or three times a week, over a period of three months, among two or three hundred other Negroes at work on a levee camp where the alleged killing took place.

"He further claimed that he had been able to pick Brown out of 40 other prisoners in the morning 'line-up' at City prison on the day after his arrival. But this statement was negatived on his cross-examination when defense attorneys forced him to admit that he had arrived in Columbus about midnight and had gone directly to the prison, where an attendant had allowed him to go back to 'Cornbread's' cell and take a good look at the defendant. Identification the following morning was, of course, a simple matter.

K. C. MAN SEEKS INFORMATION OF MOBBED FAMILY

Father Killed in Louisiana and Seven Houses Are Burned

The old tragic story of how mobs in the South wreak bloody spite on prosperous Negro farmers has been brought home to a Kansas City man—Ben Blackman, 926 Highland avenue, this week. Kansas City Call

Mr. Blackman is the son of George Blackman, 76, a prosperous farmer who lived until last week in Long Leaf, La. Last week, William Blackman, a son was killed by a mob of 300 whites in a gun play around his house, when an attempt was made to serve a warrant for alleged liquor violation.

In the exchange of shots, Frank Phillips, a white deputy sheriff, was killed. In revenge for his death, the mob burned all seven houses on the 200-acre Blackman farm and is still searching for George Blackman and the Blackman brothers and four sisters. The family has not been heard from since the tragedy. 5-25-28.

Has Had Trouble Before

The Blackmans, according to the brother here, have had trouble before, in protecting their property. Two years ago Blackman served a year in jail for shooting a man whom he caught in his watermelon patch.

Long Leaf is a small town of about 200 Negroes and 100 whites. There was a lynching 15 years ago, but no trouble has occurred since then. A saw mill furnishes employment for the town. Kansas City Missouri.

There are six sons in the Blackman family, one of whom, Ben Blackman, lives in Kansas City. There are also four daughters. Although Mr. Blackman has made frantic efforts to communicate with his family, he still does not know whether they have been killed off or are hiding in the country side.

2824

Louisiana Family, Driven from Farm by Mob, Appeals to N. A. A. C. P. Here from Secret Hiding Place, for Aid

"Help us get out of Louisiana!"

The Kansas City branch of the N.A. A. C. P. has been appealed to to aid in getting some members of the Blackman family out of the state of Louisiana where they are in hourly danger of mob violence.

The N. A. A. C. P. will hold a special meeting Saturday night June 2 at the Paseo Y. M. C. A. at 8 o'clock to take up the matter and see what can be done toward helping the family. All members of the branch who have joined in the membership campaign or otherwise are urged to be present.

A brother here—Ben Blackman, 926 Highland avenue, has asked the local association to aid him in furnishing transportation to his sister and father. A word has been received from the sister that she and her father are in hiding and dare not reveal themselves by asking for aid in the vicinity in which they live in secret.

Ten days ago, a mob of 300 whites attacked one of the houses on the prosperous Blackman plantation at Long Leaf, La., on a pretense of ed in the firing and a white deputy hunting for liquor violators. William Blackman, a brother, was killsheriff was killed also. As a result all seven houses on the Blackman plantation were burned by the whites and a mob searched the county for the rest of the family, which fled. It was not until Tuesday of this week that Ben Blackman heard that his sister and father, aged 76, were safe and in hiding. Only a few words came—"send us help to get out of Louisiana!"

At the meeting Saturday night, also, a delegate will be elected to attend the national conference of the association in Los Angeles the latter part of this month.

Lynchings-1928
Side Lights.

Nebraska.

2825

POSSE AND DOGS HUNT HATCHET MURDERER

Volunteers Join Police in All Night Patrol; 12 Suspects Held.

Omaha, November 21.—(AP)—Hundreds of police, reinforced by volunteers and bloodhounds, continued the apparently unsuccessful search for Omaha's "hatchet slayer" today. Fifteen negro suspects were under arrest but police doubted the man sought was among the group.

An all-night patrol with hundreds assisting the police will be maintained throughout the city again.

The 15 suspects, with any that might be picked up during the night, will be taken before Mrs. Harold Stribling tomorrow for identification. Mrs. Stribling, who is rapidly recovering from a blow on the head from the slayer's hatchet, was kept prisoner by the young negro for three hours early Tuesday and said she was positive she could identify him.

Her husband, whose skull was crushed in four places by the slayer, was operated upon late today to relieve pressure on his brain. His condition was reported "serious."

An effort to trail the "hatchet man" with bloodhounds failed. They were taken to the Stribling home and to where the negro released Mrs. Stribling after compelling her to accompany him. They followed numerous scents, none correct.

Rewards totaling $1,775 were offered for the apprehension of the slayer who was believed to have killed an aged man and two young women here since Sunday.

Reports were received from many sections of the city during the day that the negro had been seen but each clew proved false.

Lynchings - 1928
Side Lights.

New York.

2826

FIND MAN'S BODY DANGLING FROM TREE

WHITE PLAINS, N. Y., Aug. 13.—Acting Medical Examiner William Roth, after examining the body of an unidentified man found hanging from a tree at Hartsdale Saturday night, said today that the man had committed suicide. He found no evidence that the man was lynched, as had been rumored.

Edward Grune, Jr., of Hickory street, Hartsdale, found the body suspended from a limb ten feet above the ground. It had been there two or three weeks. In the pockets were a railroad ticket from Buffalo to Emporia.

FINDS NEGRO NOT LYNCHED.

Examiner Reports Case at Hartsdale Is One of Suicide.

WHITE PLAINS, N. Y., Aug. 11.—Acting Medical Examiner William Roth, after examining the body of an unidentified negro found hanging from a tree at Hartsdale last night, said today that the man had committed suicide. He found no evidence that the man was lynched, as had been rumored.

Edward Grune of Hickory Street, Hartsdale, found the body suspended from a limb ten feet above the ground. It had been there two or three weeks. In the pockets were a railroad ticket from Buffalo to Emporia and a razor.

Lynchings-1928
Side Lights.

Tennessee.

2827

BRING YOUTHS HERE TO AVOID VIOLENCE

Alleged Union City Slayers Are in County Jail.

FEARED MOB ACTION

John Vaughn and Edw. Daniels, Charged With Slaying Roland Bell, Young Obion County Farmer.

John Vaughn, 19, and Edward Daniels, 20, Union City youths held for the murder of Roland Bell, 21, on the night of March 1[illegible] as he was buggy riding with his sweetheart, Miss Angie Stone, of Union City, were brought to Memphis at 3 o'clock yesterday morning and lodged in the Shelby County jail for safekeeping.

Vaughn and Daniels were rushed here by Deputy Sheriff Charles Harris and Ozroe Brinkley.

Rumors that a mob from Mount Pelia, home of Bell, was forming and the excitement aroused by the appearance of three masked men at the jail Friday night, caused Sheriff McCain to move his prisoners.

Charges of Miss Stone in a statement made immediately after the tragedy that the pair accosted Bell as he was driving her from a Union City store where she was employed to her home, 12 miles south of Union City, raised Obion County to a high pitch of feeling, and mob violence at the timetaoiSHTAOINe violence at the time was only averted by the promptness with which the prisoners were removed from Union City to Fulton, Ky., and then to Jackson, Tenn.

Confession Reported.

Arrested at his home after the finding of Bell's body, Vaughn, is said to have admitted the shooting of Bell. Daniels, held as an accomplice, denied any knowledge of the tragedy.

From a jail cell in Jackson Vaughn and Daniels issued statements vehemently denying reports that Miss Stone received any indignities at their hands following the death of Bell. The girl was taken to her home after the tragedy by Vaughn and Daniels, she is reported to have told officers.

Miss Stone's apparent preference for Bell, and jealousy on the part of Vaughn, were regarded by Obion County officers at the time of the crime as having furnished the motive for the killing.

Vaughn served a sentence for larceny in the state reform school at one time and has a long police record, according to officers.

BRING YOUTHS HERE TO AVOID VIOLENCE

(Continued from Page One)

Lynchings-1928
Side Lights.

Tennessee.

2828

MISS. MOB THREATENS ELKS ORGANIZER

C. C. Valle Escapes By Grabbing Hoe And Working Garden

POSTED TOO MUCH MAIL

Mail Clerk Thot That Too Heavy For Train

MEMPHIS, Tenn.—C. C. Valle, National Grand Organizer of the I. B. P. O. Elks of the World was threatened by a mob at Louisville, Miss., because he was dispatching too much mail on an outgoing train.

The railroad postal clerk, white, objected to his mailing two hundred letters on the rtain, and to show his very strong objections cursed and swore at him. Bystanders noting that there was some trouble between a white man and a Negro drew nearer and overheard the conversation.

As Valle walked through the crowd one of them accosted him with the question, "Nigger, don't you know better than to talk to a white man like that here?" He did not answer but went to the postoffice to mail his letters. As he walked out he was accosted again by another member of the gang with the statement, "You are one of those smart Niggers". Valle asked them what had he done wrong and that if he had done any thing he wanted to make ammends. This was answered, prefixed by an oath, "Don't talk back to me," and followed by a swing of a fist that Valle was able to dodge.

Took Refuge In Store

Seeing that he would be overpowered, he escaped into the Negro section of the town and there took refuge in a store. He succeeded in ordering a taxi. While waiting for it to arrive the mob came in the store and searched it inside and out, but he could not be found as he had disguised himself by pulling off his coat and pressing into service an old straw hat that was lying on the counter, and went into the garden at the back of the store and with a hoe was hard at work while they searched for him.

Goes Back By Taxi

After they had given up all hopes and gone, the taxi arrived, he got in and went to another little town, Philadelphia Miss., for safety. To his surprise at 7:30 p. m. after he had gone to bed a committee of brother Elks came over from Louisville to get him to go back with them and attend a meeting of a lodge that had been pre-arranged.

After considerable persuasion on the part of his friends he decided to return. The meeting was held that night. However, to avoid further trouble Valle left Louisville by auto at 3:00 A. M. going to the next station where he caught the train.

Lynchings - 1928
States, Special Information About, Particular.

2838 2838 2838

COURANT
HARTFORD, CONN.

FEB 23 1928

NO LYNCHINGS HERE.

Colored Authorities Give Connecticut Clean Bill of Health.

To the Editor of The Courant:—

Your editorial in your issue of February 9, asking certain, pertinent questions regarding lynching in the State of Connecticut, captured my interest and impelled me to pass on the queries to well-posted authorities.

I am informed by Dr. W. E. Burghardt DuBois of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, who is also editor of the Crisis, that he has "no record in this office of any lynching ever having occurred in the State of Connecticut."

W. ARVEY WOOD.

Hartford, Feb. 20, 1928.

GEORGIA GOES YEAR WITHOUT LYNCHING AND SETS RECORD

New York, March 20.—For the first time Georgia and Florida appear on the lynching roll of honor of the Federal Council of Churches. There were no lynchings there last year, while in 39 other states there were 16 lynchings in seven states.

A SORRY SPECTACLE

A tragic blot upon the national escutcheon is the record of more than four thousand lynchings in the United States; even as late as 1926 we find thirty persons lynched in various states in the course of a single year. In the 45 years ending with 1926 no less than 4,551 human beings were done to death by the American mob. Of late years, with the exception of 1926, there has been a gradual decrease in the number of lynchings. In 1922 there were 57 victims; in 1923, 33; in 1924 and 1925, 16 each year; in 1926, 30; and in 1927 to December 1, 15, two of whom were burned at the stake. But no year has ended with a clean sheet. Only four states--Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island and Vermont--have a spotless record of no lynchings. The indictment is national, despite the popular belief that the South has been the chief offender in this respect.

We look back on old Salem's witch burning craze as the dangerous insanity of a superstitious people. We have outgrown that. Yet, ironically, a situation far worse is permitted to thrive under our very noses, the while we compliment ourselves on our sympathetic understanding of humanity and our intellectual advancement among the peoples of the world.

One may conceive how the most brutal murder in the current American series could inflame that portion of the public mind which acts first and thinks, if at all, afterward. But how account for the lynchings--and there are many such--brought on by such trivial causes as "quarreling with employer," "failing to turn out of road," "striking a man in altercation," and the like? Mistaken identity, unfounded suspicion, and the mere wild madness of the mob likewise have taken their shameful toll of innocent life. Actual or attempted assault on women, popularly supposed to be the usual cause for lynching, was charged in less than one-fourth of the thousands of cases, and proved in court in none.

There are lynchings on record in which the victims already had been proved innocent in the courts. On October 8, 1926, in Aiken, S. C., three negroes, two men and a woman, were taken from the jail out to the pine woods and shot. One of the men had been declared innocent by a judge that afternoon. In Clarksdale, Miss., an acquitted negro was taken from the steps of the courtroom as soon as freed, and murdered by a bloodthirsty mob.

But the mob is not always so humane as to use the shotgun. On June 29, 1919, the flaring first-page headline of The New Orleans States announced that "3000 Will Burn Negro." The corresponding issue of the Jackson, Miss., News announced that "John Hartfield Will be Lynched by Ellisville Mob at 5 O'clock This Afternoon." At Nodena, Ark., on January 26, 1921, Henry Lowery was burned to death. The spectacle had been advertised in advance by the Memphis Press headline: "May Lynch Three Negroes This Evening." A newspaper story detailed the atrocity:

> Inch by inch the negro was fairly cooked to death. Once or twice he attempted to pick up the hot ashes in his hands and thrust them into his mouth in order to hasten death. Each time the ashes were kicked out of his reach.

That such outrages were permitted to be carried out per schedule after advance announcements in the newspapers shows that the evil goes deeper than the mob.

Thus lynching in a country at whose gateway the figure of Liberty with torch held high gives promise to the newcomer. Too often the torch has been snatched from its lofty pedestal to fire the gasoline-soaked fagots about the feet of the mob's victim. That is crime of the nation against itself --a flouting of the very principles it has sworn itself to uphold. Fortunately, the lynching evil is moving toward extinction.

LYNCHING RECORD FOR YEAR 1927

FORTY-ONE STATES FREE FROM STIGMA—SIXTEEN ILLEGAL EXECUTIONS

New York, March 23,—(Special) Forty-one states were free from lynching during 1927, states the "roll of honor" prepared by the Federal Council of Churches through its commission on race relations made public today. The sixteen lynchings which occurred last year took place in seven states. The number of victims was fourteen less than in 1926, one less than in 1925, and the same number as in 1924.

The high mark of states free of the evil was reached last year. In 1926 there were 38 states without a lynching; in 1925 there were 38; in 1924 there were 38, and in 1923 there were 3[illegible]

Georgia and Florida for the first time since records have been kept now appear on the "roll of honor." Connecticut has been added to the list of states that never had a lynching because recent investigation of the commission on race relations indicate that the case in 1886 recorded as a lynching by the Chicago Tribune, the accepted authority for early records of the evil was probably a suicide of a murderer hunted by a posse and not a lynching.

All except one of the seven states that had lynchings in 1927 have been on the honor roll at least for one year since 19122. Now only one state in the country has an unbroken yearly record of the crime of mob murder.

"The gain in territory free from mob murder is to be attributed, I believe, to the presure of public opinion, which has been greatly stimulated by the white and Negro newspapers of the nation," said Dr. George E. Haynes, secretary of the commission, which has headquarters at 105 East Twenty-second street, New York City, in commenting on the roll of honor. "It is significant that ten of the sixteen lynchings last year occurred in two states in the Mississippi valley," he said, adding: "The pressure of public opinion against mob violence should continue and increase until every person in America regardless of race or color is safe and secure in any state."

Speaking of the prevention of lynching, Dr. Haynes said: "There were 42 instances in 1927, according to Prof. Monroe, N. Work of Tuskegee Institute, in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, eight of them in Northern states and 34 in Southern states. The commission in interracial cooperation has designed and is awarding to officers of the law a medal for prevention of lynching. Five such medals were given to officers in Texas in 1926, and two were given in Florida, two in Louisiana and one in Kentucky in 1927. Virginia through the leadership of Governor Byrd, has just enacted a law making lynching an offense to be prosecuted by the attorney-general and other prosecutors designated by the governor in addition to local authorities:"

The roll of honor of states free from lynching in 1927 classified by groups and by years follows:

States that have never had a record of a lynching: Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Vermont. 5

Additional states that have no record of a lynching since 1885: Maine and New Jersey 2.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past twenty years: Delaware, Michigan, Nevada and Wisconsin, 4

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past fifteen years: Idaho, Indiana, Iowa,

Maryland, Pennsylvania and South Dakota, 6

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past ten years: Arizona, New York, North Dakota, Montana and Oregon, 5.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past five years: California, Colorado, Kansas, Minnesota, Nebraska, North Carolina, Washington, West Virginia and Wyoming 9.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past two years: Alabama, Oklahoma, Ohio, Illinois, and Utah. 5.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching in 1927: Georgia, Florida, South Carolina, Virginia and New Mexico. 5.

Total states free from lynching in 1927, 5.

Total states still have lynching in 1927, 7.

Total number of lynchings in 1927, 16. —Nashville Banner.

NO LYNCHING IN 41 STATES DURING 1927

Georgia, Florida on Roll of Honor

Largest Number of Mob Murders in Miss. Valley

NEW YORK, March 28—Forty-one states were free from lynching during 1927, states the Roll of Honor, prepared by the Federal Council of the Churches through its Commission Race Relations made public today. The 16 lynchings which occurred last year took place in seven states. The number of victims was 14 less than in 1926 and one less than in 1925, and the same number as in 1924.

The high mark of states free of the evil was reached last year. In 1926 there were 38 states without a lynching; in 1925, there were 38, and in 1923 there were 39.

Georgia and Florida for the first time since records have been kept now appear on the Roll of Honor. Connecticut has been added to the list of states that never had a lynching because recent investigations of the Commission on Race Relations indicate that the case in 1886 recorded as a lynching by the Chicago Tribune, the accepted authority for early records, was probably a suicide of a murderer hunted by a posse and not a lynching.

All except one of the seven states that had lynchings in 1927 have been on the Honor Roll at least for one year since 1922. Now only one state in the country has an unbroken record of the crime of mob murder.

Public Opinion; Press Fought Evil

"The gain in territory free of mob murder is attributed to, I believe, to the pressure of public opinion, which has been greatly stimulated by the white and Negro papers of the nation," said Dr. George E. Haynes, secretary of the Commission which has headquarters at 105 East 22nd street, New York City, in commenting on the Roll of Honor. "It is significant that ten of the sixteen lynchings last year occurred in 2 states in the Mississippi Valley," he said, adding: "The pressure of public opinion against mob violence should increase until every person in America, regardless of race or color is safe and secure in any state."

Speaking of the prevention of lynching. Dr. Haynes said: "There were 42 instances in 1927, according to Prof. Monroe N. Work of Tuskegee Institute, in which officers of the law prevented lynchings, 8 of them in northern states and 34 in southern states. The Commission on Interracial Cooperation has designed and is awarding to officers of the law a medal for prevention of lynching. Five such medals were given to officers in Texas in 1926, and two were given in Florida, two in Louisiana and one in Kentucky in 1927. Virginia, through the leadership of Governor Byrd, has just enacted a law making lynching an offense to be prosecuted by the attorney general and other prosecutors designated by the governor in addition to local authorities."

Five Free of Lynching

The Roll of Honor of states free from lynching in 1927, classified by groups and by years follow:

States that have never had a record of lynching: Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island and Vermont, 5.

Additional states that have no record of lynching during the past twenty years: Delaware, Michigan, Nevada and Wisconsin, 4.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching since 1885: Maine and New Jersey, 2.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching durin gthe past fifteen years: Idaho, Indiana, Iowa, Maryland, Pennsylvania, South Dakota, 6.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past ten years: Arizona, New York, North Dakota, Montana and Oregon, 5.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past five years: California, Colorado, Kansas, Minnesota, Nebraska, North Carolina, Washington, West Virginia and Wyoming, 9.

Additional states that have no record of a lynching during the past two years: Alabama, Oklahoma, Ohio, Illinois and Utah, 5

Additional states that have no record of a lynching in 1927: Georgia, Florida, South Carolina, Virginia and New Mexico, 5.

Total states free of lynching in 1927, 41; total states free. 1927, 41; total states that still have lynchings in 1927, 7; total number of lynchins in 1927, 16.

MORNING POST
JAMESTOWN, N. Y.

MAR 22 1928

Although lynchings are mor common in the South, a recen record shows that they are by nc means unknown in the North. Onl five states have never had a lynching and they are all in New England, Massachusetts, Connecticut New Hampshire, Rhode Island and Vermont. Neither Maine nor New Jersey has had a lynching since 1885.

TIMES UNION
NEW HAVEN, CONN.

MAR 27 1928

THE HONOR ROLL

Forty-one states were free from lynching during 1927, states the Roll of Honor prepared by the Federal Council of the Churches through its Commission on Race Relations made public today.

The 16 lynchings which occurred last year took place in seven states. The number of victims was 14 less than in 1926, one less than in 1925, and the same number as in 1924.

The high mark of states free of the evil was reached last year. In 1926 there were 38 states without a lynching; in 1925 there were 38; in 1924 there were 38, and in 1923 there were 39.

Georgia and Florida for the first time since records have been kept now appear on the Roll of Honor. Connecticut has been added to the list of states that never had a lynching because recent investigations of the Commission on Race Relations indicate that the case in 1886 recorded as a lynching by the Chicago Tribune, the accepted authority for early records of the evil, was probably a suicide of a murderer hunted by a posse and not a lynching.

All except one of the seven states that had lynchings in 1927 have been on the Honor Roll at least for one year since 1922. Now only one state in the country has an unbroken yearly record of the crime of mob murder.

Atlanta, Ga., Journal
Wednesday, May 30, 192[illegible]

Georgia's Record Clear of Lynching, Commission Reveals

GAINESVILLE, Ga., May 30.—(AP). Henry Hood, negro, abducted from jail here May 14 by a mob, was not lynched and Georgia's record for 1928 still is clear of lynching, the commission on interracial cooperation announced Wednesday.

The commission's statement said that careful investigation of the Hood case by their representative had revealed that Hood was released by the mob, returned to his home here unhurt, and later left for a distant city.

Hood had been confined in jail after an altercation with a white man and was taken from the lock-up at 2 o'clock in the morning while all officers of the night police force were absent from their beat, the commission said it learned. As a result, the commission said, the night chief of police was dismissed from office on charges of inefficiency.

Hood's relatives told the commission's investigator that one section of the mob wished to handle him roughly, but that another faction insisted upon his release.

MISS. COUNTY HAS HAD NO LYNCHINGS

BLUE MOUNTAIN, Miss., June 1.—(By The Associated Negro Press)—Benton county is one county in the state of Mississippi that boasts of being lynchless. The county was established in 1870 and as yet the escutcheon of the state has never been marred with a lynching.

Citizens of the county are proud of the record of the county and attribute it to the law-abiding character of its people and the equitable administration of justice. The administration of justice had a test case several years ago when the courts sustained the will of a white man who left his large estate to a group of Negroes in place of to his own "legal" relatives

Lynchings - 1928.
States, Special Information About, Particular.

2839

HARTFORD, CONN.
3-24-28
Times

LYNCHING STAIN WIPED FROM STATE

Connecticut at Last Gains Coveted Place on National Roll of Honor.

LOCKWOOD CASE LONG RECORDED AS LYNCHING

Found Hanging From Tree Following Hunt by Posse Seeking Murderer of School Teacher.

After forty-two years the state of Connecticut has erased the bar sinister which has hung above it like a cloud since July 25, 1886, and been included on the national "roll of honor" of states which have never had a lynching officially recorded against them.

Thursday, March 22, the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America listed the states which have been free of lynchings for the past year, according to the council's custom over a long period. It said that forty-one states were free from this stigma for the year. Connecticut was one of them. Every annual report of the council until now has relegated Connecticut to the black list of states guilty of harboring at least one lynching.

One Lynching Charged.

The Chicago Tribune, the accepted authority on early records of the evil, alleged that Connecticut had one lynching against her. On July 25, 1886, the body of Charles Lockwood, who had been hunted for three days by a posse of 1,500 men for the murder of Mattie Randall, 16, of the little town of Morris near Waterbury, was found hanging to the limb of an old chestnut tree. How he actually died was a mystery. The papers of the country termed it a lynching.

Stigma Erased.

The mystery was solved the first part of this month when the Waterbury Republican sent representatives into the hills around Morris to interview the older inhabitants who were acquainted with the affair. The character of the findings of the Republican's investigation are revealed in subsequent developments. Last Saturday evening, March 17, the paper gave the story to the Associated Press, and Thursday the council of churches announced from New York that Connecticut would be on the "honor roll" this year for the first time.

It was found that the coroner's jury, impanneled from men who themselves had been raging the woods for the murderer Lockwood for two days, brought in a verdict of death by hanging by his own hand. The medical examiner came to the same conclusion. Yet there were those who believed he had been caught and lynched.

Killed Pretty Teacher.

Every paper in the state devoted columns to the Lockwood case.

Sixteen-year-old Mattie Randall was a beautiful, vivacious "schoolmarm," according to accounts, and the belle of the village of Morris. Charles Lockwood, working on her father's farm, had become enamored of the girl. She became engaged to someone else.

Thursday morning, July 22, 1886, Lockwood appeared at the farmhouse to tell Mattie that her father wanted her to drive the rake in the north lot for awhile. He disappeared. She soon complied with the purported request by setting out alone, and suddenly came upon Lockwood in a lonely lane, armed with her father's shotgun. The scene enacted there was never reconstructed, according to newspaper accounts. The only two who witnessed it were never seen alive again. Mattie was shot through the breast at close range. There were no evidences of a scuffle. It was immediately supposed, upon discovery of her body, that she had died in the defense of her honor.

Hunted by Posse.

The number of men who entered the volunteer posse to comb the state for Charles Lockwood was estimated by Boston papers at the time at between 1,500 and 3,000. They were armed with crowbars, clubs, axes, hammers and pitchforks. The story of the mammoth man-hunt is taken up by the Waterbury Republican of Sunday, March 18: Lockwood was found at noon Sunday, July 25. He was hanging from a rotten limb of a chestnut tree, his feet about three feet off the ground. The rope was tied around the limb, was perhaps five feet long, and ended in a common slip noose where it passed around his neck. His neck was slashed near the jugular vein, but there seemed to be no traces of blood. A jagged wound was discovered in his shoulder and seemed to be about three days old, from which the blood had never been staunched. He was hanging in such a way that he could have done it himself, either by dropping off some lower branches or by slipping off the branch to which he tied the rope. The position of the gunshot wound, which was slanting, indicated that he had fired it himself, and the cut in his throat could have been self inflicted. Remorse, and fear of the mob could easily have prompted him to take his own life.

Evidence for the lynching theory is indirect and circumstantial. Lockwood's knife was dull and had been used to hack lead. It could not have made the clean cut in his throat, it was argued. If he were intent on ending his own life, why had he waited so long? If he had hanged himself, why did he choose a tree so near the road and so near to a house?

A complete account of the finding and the description of the body was carried in The American of July 26, written by an eye-witness and an observing one. He says:

Gunshot Wound Puzzles.

"Dr. Gates arrived about 2:30 and began the examination. That was the afternoon of the Sunday on which the body was found. The first thing he did was to tear back the shirt and, as the reporter had wanted to do, reveal what the reporter had been anxiously awaiting, an ugly gunshot wound just outside and a trifle above the left nipple. The hole was irregular in shape, but the flesh was smooth. The charge had evidently ployed along the body from toward the armpit. It was hard to tell whether the cloth was burned, as the blood which had never been staunched although the wound must have been about three days old, had so stained it. The doctor was of the opinion that the gun had been fired from the rear by the man himself. The doctor is an old army surgeon and ought to know. But an observer may be allowed to think still that the wound was from the front.

"The second discovery of interest, after it had been decided that the man had broken his neck in the fall, was that there was a deep knife cut near the jugular vein in the throat. Here it was said was other evidence of suicide. Again an observer may be allowed to remark that the wound looked bloodless and there was no mark of blood on the clothing near it. Furthermore, it was a smooth cut. Lockwood's knife was too hacked and dull from cutting lead to have caused such a wound. Nevertheless it is absurd to think anything else. The autopsy will be made to-day when Coroner Hardenburgh arrives from Canaan.

"Here then is the evidence so far procured as to Lockwood's death. As has been said, there is, from the finder's story, little doubt as to the man's suicide, and motive is surely not lacking. Say that Lockwood shot himself with the other charge in his gun Thursday morning. Here alone is abundant reason for the man's not getting any farther away from the scene. The wound must have been exceedingly painful if not necessarily fatal if inflammation did not set in. Lockwood no doubt thought that he would not die of the wound. He did not. He then tried his knife and finally the stolen rope.

Jury Findings.

"The coroner's jury's emotions and private opinions were not chronicled with the same detail as those of the reporter. It is simply announced that it was a case of suicide, that Lockwood had attempted to shoot himself as soon as he had murdered Mattie, that failing that, he had tried to slash his throat. That was unsuccessful because he did not know how to do it, and his knife struck a tendon in his neck which he could not sever. It was determined that he had been hanging about six hours, and that the knife wound was old. The jury's finding of suicide was duly filed.

"One last bit of evidence," according to the Republican, "was the manner of tying the knots. The knot around the limb was a sailor's knot. He used two pieces of halter knotted together for his rope, and the knot held. He had several pictures tattooed on his skin, indicating that some time he might have sailed the seas. There may be a connection between these facts and there may not, i. e., that he showed a seaman's knowledge of knots. It is also possible that a group of intelligent young men could have duplicated all these things, could have lynched him and made it look as if he had hanged himself. It is possible but the preponderance of evidence at the time, official and unofficial, did not support the theory.

"The story," says the Republican, "was reprinted all over the country. While the trial of the Chicago anarchists, the successful jump of Steve Brodie from the Brooklyn bridge, his arrest, and appearance in the museum, graced the front pages of the newspapers, most of the readers found time for a tear for the girl who had been cut off so cruelly in the springtime of her life."

Continued from Back

footprints were fairly plain in the leaf-mold to the top of the hill where they had espied the body. We went over the ground carefully; there were no signs that more than one person had been in the vicinity.

Well satisfied as to the suicide and why it was committed by this fellow of low intelligence, I kept one boy with me and sent the other to Judge Huntington. He was cautioned [illegible] no one else [illegible] did not care to behold what might happen—a possibility which suddenly was turned into a painful reality ten minutes later. For he was a boy, and he was excited. Meeting a friend on the road he could not withhold his information. More quickly than it can be told there came charging up that open hillside a good 300 haggard, blear-eyed, howling, furious men, madly discharging weapons of all kinds—hopefully into the heavens. And with them came several summer dwellers, among them a lady very prominent in social life in New Haven and in the state. Such was the danger of destruction of all evidence of suicide and the substituting therefore evidence of a fierce butchery—hunting knives already were gleaming in the light of this beautiful Sunday morning in July,—that I appealed to half a dozen of the huskies of the front line to form a guard around the miserable and detested piece of humanity. They were most amenable to the argument that the state's fair name must now be protected. Joined by a few others selected from the yelling mob that kept coming on the run up the rough field, this guard stood with guns pointed and threatening to shoot the first man who touched the body. It was no time or place for argument.

Fight for Body.

But not even the dozen selected men could also guard the old chestnut tree Enough got up it and out on the branch to cause the limb to [illegible] with a crash at the very moment Judge Huntington and the sheriff arrived. Instantly the guard took position over the fallen body, and there was desperation in their eyes as they held off the more excited of the screeching crowd. "Give him to us! Give him to us!" they yelled, pressing in. But that guard was true to the state. It held firm while the authorities made their investigations and sent to Litchfield for the coroner. The hole in the side of the dead man's shirt was directly over a slight flesh wound, made by a charge of shot at close range and from the rear sloping upward and forward. The doublebarelled shotgun, which had been found lying near the blanket under the bush, was empty; it seemed evident that, as he had fired only one shot at his victim, the other barrel had been discharged as he was getting through some fence while making his escape, and the charge had swept along his side; it was not a fresh wound, and if it had been made by anybody in the hunt for him, the person making it would have revealed the fact in all this excitement—or at some later period in the sensational history of the case, now so many years past.

The body was taken to a pigpen at the foot of the hill and kept there under strong guard till the undertaker removed it about twilight.

Erroneous Reports Explained.

All this to lead up to the stories which the subsequent data-gathere accepted as fact and thereby undid th careful work done that day out of re spect for the state's fair name. Fo two days there had been several re porters from home offices of New Yor and Boston papers, sending out luri stories. Their headquarters were at Litchfield hotel. This eventful Sun day they probably were resting, fo they did not appear on the scene til the excitement was over and the hag gard posses had gone to their homes.

wrote the facts for my own paper, th Waterbury American, that evenin and also for a New York paper, fo which I was regular correspondent. To my dispatch I added a line, referring to he absence of other reporters and say-ng that probably other papers would "play up" a lynching. Without exception, if I remember rightly, they did so; indeed my own New York paper wired me a "call-down" and commanded to know my purpose in concealing the truth. I wired back to the managing editor in person (whom I knew well), told him I believe this call-down had come from the day editor and asked him to look up the memorandum on my news dispatch, lay that and the American's story before the day editor and then wire the instructions as to further procedure.

But the harm had been done. The general press wires carried the lynching story and papers in the West and South "featured" it. As a Connecticut citizen, one can but be glad that the error of the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America has brought about this clearance of our honor, and one can but be grateful for the action of the Waterbury Republican in looking up the local files and having the error corrected. This testimony of mine is solely for the purpose of putting the truth still more firmly into state history.

A "Romantic" Journey.

Certain side incidents there were of which foresight could have eliminated. In a carriage in the farmyard over which the wild charge was made up that hill sat alone a young lady, my own bride of a few months. She had taken me for better or for worse.

HARTFORD, CONN.
Courant
APR 1 1928

CONNECTICUT LOSES LYNCHING STIGMA

State Gets Place On Honor Roll of Lynch-less States When Official Records Prove That Murderer of Girl Committed Suicide

IN the summer of 1886, Mattie Randall, a pretty 16-year-old girl, daughter of a farmer in the town of Morris, a few miles from Waterbury, was slain by a farmhand employed by her father. The popularity of the girl and the manner of her death aroused the countryside to such extent that hundreds of men and boys, equipped with all manner of weapons, went on a manhunt that lasted three days. They did not find him alive. His lifeless body, still warm, was found suspended from a tree. Did he commit suicide at the realization that capture was inevitable, causing him to take his life, or was he lynched?

The death certificate, signed by Medical Examiner H. E. Gates, gave the cause of death as hanging, with no mention of murder or lynching. The coroner's jury, however, announced that it was a case of suicide. Notwithstanding this official verdict it was reported in newspapers outside of Connecticut, that the man had been lynched. The theory was that a few of the searchers had found him and lynched him and then quietly disappeared.

Recently the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America, in publishing an honor roll of states which have never had a lynching, omitted the name of Connecticut, because a compilation by the Chicago Tribune for the year 1886 included the death of Charles Lockwood in Morris, Conn.

Connecticut Vindicated.

The Waterbury Republican drew the council's attention to the finding of the coroner's jury and other official reports which gave Lockwood's death as suicide by hanging and the council has altered its records so that Connecticut will hereafter be included on its honor roll.

It was only a few months before Mattie's death that her father had bought the farm in Morris. Lockwood had worked for the previous owner of the farm and was hired by Mr. Randall on his recommendation. Lockwood immediately became enamored of Mattie, as did other young men of the village. Lockwood allowed his feeling to overstep the bounds of convention, evidently, as letters found afterward seemed to indicate, and when Mattie put him off and become engaged to somebody else, the man became dangerously jealous. Mattie grew afraid of him, and asked her father on several occasions to discharge him. If she ever confided her fears to either her father or mother, it is not recorded. Lockwood's reputation was good, however, so he was retained.

The girl taught a small school part of the time, and in vacations helped her father and mother. She is described as "noble and vivacious," was evidently held in very high esteem in the village, and was not supposed to have an enemy in the world. She was pretty and regarded as at the threshold of a rich and exemplary life. She was as well liked by those of her own age as by her elders. Discounting the distortion of values that might have occurred after her barbarous murder, she was very evidently the belle of the village.

Shot With Father's Gun.

It was on Thursday morning, the 22d of July, that Lockwood appeared, said he had come down from the north lot of the farm whence Mr. Randall was getting in hay and reported that Mr. Randall wanted Mattie to come up and drive the rake for a little while. He disappeared. In a little while, she set out, but half way to the lot, in a lonely lane she met Lockwood, armed with her father's shotgun. The scene there enacted was never reconstructed. The only two who witnessed it were both dead before seen again by anybody else. Mattie was shot through her breast at close range. It was thought that she must have been on her knees pleading for her life. There was no sign of a scuffle. There was no marks of violence on her body. The accepted version was and still is that Lockwood had made up his mind that he had no chance to win her, but that if he couldn't nobody else was going to have a chance. Whether he intended to shoot himself at the same time could not be known. He shot her, killing her instantly, then dragged her body to a fence corner and left it. He disappeared. The shot was heard by farmers nearby, but no alarm was sounded until Mr. Randall reached home at noon, said that Lockwood had not been near him all morning, and that he had not seen Mattie.

Colonel Charles W. Burpee of 19 Forest Street, Hartford, was city editor of the Waterbury American at the time of the man-hunt and was one of those who found the body. He has set down his recollection of that stirring event for The Courant as follows:

Col. Burpee's Recollection.

This is as I thought it would be some day, despite the pains taken to prevent it—this saying that there was a lynching in Connecticut. The Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America was misled by sensational newspapers and this falsified history to the discredit of the "Land of Steady Habits." I am glad its error has been corrected, but it can't be corrected any too forcibly and perhaps you are right and I should add a bit of eye-witness testimony:

In the summer of 1886, recently out of college, I was city editor of the Waterbury American. At almost press hour one Wednesday afternoon in July, we received by telephone a message that Mattie Randall, daughter of a prominent farmer in Morris, had been shot to death by a farmhand, Charles Lockwood. Saturday afternoon, when we found that none of the posses from surrounding towns had been able to come up with the murderer and that the whole countryside was stirred as never before, I drove to Morris. The sight at the Randall farm in the early evening can never be forgotten.

On the front lawn, coffee and other rations were being cooked over open fires by earnest women for some 300 men of the searching party. The woods back of the house, which it was intended to beat through the next morning, were closely picketed, camp fires at regular intervals. The posses, hailing from Litchfield, Torrington Thomaston, Watertown and other towns, were armed with revolvers, shot guns and rifles. Most of them were haggard and unshaven, after three days and two nights of constant duty, and withal many of them had kept up on hard cider; yet discipline, under Sheriff Champlain of Litchfield, was excellent, though rough. When my carriage drew up to the farm yard about 9 p. m. it was immediately surrounded by half a dozen determined men who demanded to know my business and forbade my going farther along the highway. They submitted to my presence in a surly manner. I could see that there was real danger from a chance shot in driving on, since the highway wound around into the piece of woods. Eventually, however, under the guidance of one of the leaders, I did drive a mile down this and another road to get an idea of how this picket duty was being done.

The Search Begun.

The next morning, Sunday, State's Attorney Huntington of Woodbury and Sheriff Champlain told me their plan and orders. At 8 o'clock the men would march through the woods; no man was to fire his piece except only as signal that the fellow had been found, dead or alive. The woods were in a swampy valley back of the farmhouse. A side road cutting in west of the farm to join the Litchfield back road at a point a mile away, made the woodlot diamond-shaped. Sloping back from the old Litchfield road were steep hills to the east and south. At the foot of the east hill was a small farmhouse near a brook. Back of it was open field to the crest of the hill, some 400 feet, and along the crest was what were known as the "Ten-mile Woods." On Friday, the day of Mattie Randall's funeral, that house had been entered and there was the mark of Lockwood's bushy mustache on the cream in a pan from which he had drank; also some doughnuts had been taken. From the barn an old blanket and a halter were missing. The man's tracks, as though coming from and returning to the woods across the brook to the west, were seen at the brookside.

The theory was this: A criminal of low degree of intelligence will always haunt the scene of his crime. Lockwood was of very low degree of intelligence. His presence around the house was obnoxious, but the young daughtetr in particular had been very kind to him. She was a leader in all good work in the small hamlet and, as teacher in the Sunday School, she had tried to interest the farmhand along this line—to which she was encouraged by his responsiveness. The morning of the murder, he had come in from the hay lot, saying that her father wanted her. It being near lunch hour, she prepared a basket of food and started back with Lockwood. The man was taking an old double-barreled gun to shoot a woodchuck, he said. At a pair of bars up from the road west of the diamond of woods and swamp, he probably revealed his real motive, and the outcome was that he discharged one barrel of the gun, loaded with slugs, bits of rusty nails and lead whittlings, into her breast. It was assumed that he then hid in the woods and swamp.

The Fear of Lynching.

"Mattie Randall," said Judge Huntington, "was perhaps the most respected and popular girl in all this section. She came of one of the oldest and best families and in every way was a splendid type. My fear is that the countryside is so wrought up that Lockwood may be shot on sight. But we want no lynchings in Connecticut. Many of our men have been drinking hard cider and have been without sleep for two nights. I have taken all precautions, with the sheriff, to see that, if he is sighted—as I am confident he will be in that swamp—nothing will be done but the firing of a signal shot. The party is divided into groups under constables and deputies who also realize the situation and will have the posses under control, I hope. Fifty reinforcements have arrived from Thomaston and Torrington this morning. They are relieving the picket line now and will be on the outer edge of the swamp when we give the order to march through."

I inquired if it were not possible that, after breaking into the farmhouse down the Litchfield road, the fellow might have made off for the Ten-mile Woods to the east, and I obtained permission to go down there and look over the land. Passing the school-house out here in the wilds where Mattie had attended school. I continued on down to the neat little farmhouse. A picket-post near the brook was just being relieved and the old guards were extinguishing the embers of the night's fire. I did not dare get near them; they looked ready for any deed; but in a word with one of the new guard I found that they were well instructed as to the plan and the caution.

Leaving my horse in the farmyard, I then climbed the hill to the east of it, through the open field. When about half-way up I saw a boy rush out of the big woods on the crest and come running down. This boy led me to a large chestnut on the very edge of the woods, from a branch of which Lockwood's body was hanging,—almost in full sight of the road below. The body was warm. Under a bush nearby was the old horse blanket he had appropriated and evidence that he had lain there probably till he saw the new guard being posted and realized that there was no chance for him even in the Ten-mile Woods. There was a splotch on his ragged farm shirt near the pocket and over his heart; it had been made by the burning of his pipe from the inside. To learn as surely as possible whether there might not have been a secret lynching, I examined farther, as best I could from the ground, and saw a bloody mark on the side of his shirt around a ragged hole

Suicide Established.

The boy had a companion of the same age, perhaps 10. They told me how they had come down the road from the Litchfield direction, had struck into the eastern woods to avoid the guards around the swamp woods had come along the edge of the woods to get a good place from which to watch proceedings down in the valley had detected marks in the leaf mold (which I had them take me to) and then signs of human presence recently at a small shack. From the shack the

Continued on front